

**NAG HAMMADI TEXTS
AND THE BIBLE**

NEW TESTAMENT TOOLS AND STUDIES

EDITED BY

BRUCE M. METZGER, PH.D., D.D., L.H.D., D. THEOL., D. LITT.

Professor of New Testament Language and Literature, Emeritus
Princeton Theological Seminary

and

Corresponding Fellow of the British Academy

AND

BART D. EHRMAN, PH.D.

Assistant Professor, Department of Religious Studies
University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill

VOLUME XVIII



NAG HAMMADI TEXTS AND THE BIBLE

A Synopsis and Index

EDITED BY

CRAIG A. EVANS
ROBERT L. WEBB
RICHARD A. WIEBE



E.J. BRILL
LEIDEN · NEW YORK · KÖLN
1993

Scripture quotations are from the Revised Standard Version of the Bible, copyright 1946, 1952, 1971 by the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA, and used by permission.

Scripture quotations are from the Revised Standard Version Apocrypha, copyright 1957 by the Division of Christian Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA, and used by permission.

Nag Hammadi quotations are from *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, copyright 1977, 1988 by E.J. Brill, and used by permission.

The paper in this book meets the guidelines for permanence and durability of the Committee on Production Guidelines for Book Longevity of the Council on Library Resources.

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Nag Hammadi texts and the Bible : a synopsis and index / edited by
Craig A. Evans, Robert L. Webb, Richard A. Wiebe.

p. cm. — (New Testament tools and studies, ISSN 0077-8842 ;
v. 18)

Text quotations from The Nag Hammadi library in English. 3rd ed.
1988.

Includes bibliographical references and indexes.

ISBN 9004099026 (alk. paper)

1. Nag Hammadi codices—Relation to the Bible. 2. Nag Hammadi
codices—Indexes. 3. Gnosticism—Indexes. I. Evans, Craig A.
II. Webb, Robert L. (Robert Leslie), 1955– . III. Wiebe, Richard
A. IV. Nag Hammadi library in English. Selections. 1993.
V. Series.

BT1391.N355 1993

299'.932—dc20

93-29154

CIP

ISSN 0077-8842

ISBN 90 04 09902 6

© Copyright 1993 by E.J. Brill, Leiden, The Netherlands

*All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, translated, stored in
a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic,
mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise, without prior written
permission of the publisher.*

*Authorization to photocopy items for internal or personal
use is granted by E.J. Brill provided that
the appropriate fees are paid directly to Copyright
Clearance Center, 27 Congress Street, Salem MA
01970, USA. Fees are subject to change.*

PRINTED IN THE NETHERLANDS

This book is dedicated to our colleagues at
Canadian Theological Seminary
and
Trinity Western University

CONTENTS

Preface	ix
Abbreviations	xi
Textual Signs	xv
Introduction	xvii
The Prayer of the Apostle Paul (I,1)	1
The Apocryphon of James (I,2)	5
The Gospel of Truth (I,3 and XII,2)	19
The Treatise on the Resurrection (I,4)	42
The Tripartite Tractate (I,5)	48
The Apocryphon of John (II,1, III,1, IV,1 and BG 8502,2)	65
The Gospel of Thomas (II,2)	88
The Gospel of Philip (II,3)	145
The Hypostasis of the Archons (II,4)	172
On the Origin of the World (II,5 and XIII,2)	185
The Exegesis on the Soul (II,6)	209
The Book of Thomas the Contender (II,7)	218
The Gospel of the Egyptians (III,2 and IV,2)	223
Eugnostos the Blessed (III,3 and V,1)	227
The Sophia of Jesus Christ (III,4 and BG 8502,3)	228
The Dialogue of the Savior (III,5)	234
The Apocalypse of Paul (V,2)	238
The (First) Apocalypse of James (V,3)	241
The (Second) Apocalypse of James (V,4)	244
The Apocalypse of Adam (V,5)	254
The Acts of Peter and the Twelve Apostles (VI,1)	263
The Thunder, Perfect Mind (VI,2)	268

Authoritative Teaching (VI,3)	269
The Concept of Our Great Power (VI,4)	272
Plato, Republic 588A-589B (VI,5)	281
The Discourse on the Eighth and Ninth (VI,6)	282
The Prayer of Thanksgiving (VI,7)	284
Asclepius 21-29 (VI,8)	285
The Paraphrase of Shem (VII,1)	288
The Second Treatise of the Great Seth (VII,2)	295
Apocalypse of Peter (VII,3)	305
The Teachings of Silvanus (VII,4)	313
The Three Steles of Seth (VII,5)	336
Zostrianos (VIII,1)	338
The Letter of Peter to Philip (VIII,2)	341
Melchizedek (IX,1)	351
The Thought of Norea (IX,2)	359
The Testimony of Truth (IX,3)	360
Marsanes (X,1)	379
The Interpretation of Knowledge (XI,1)	381
A Valentinian Exposition (XI,2), with On the Anointing, On Baptism A and B, and On the Eucharist A and B	392
Allogenes (XI,3)	398
The Sentences of Sextus (XII,1)	399
Trimorphic Protennoia (XIII,1)	401
The Gospel of Mary (BG 8502,1)	415
The Act of Peter (BG 8502,4)	421
 Bibliography	 425
Index of Scripture References	467
Index of Modern Authors	547

PREFACE

Since the publication of *The Nag Hammadi Library in English* (James M. Robinson, ed.; Leiden: Brill; San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1977) scholars have recognized the need for a comprehensive index of the parallels between the Nag Hammadi writings and the writings that make up the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures. The only index to appear thus far is Folker Siegert's *Nag-Hammadi-Register* (WUNT 26; Tübingen: Mohr, 1982). Since it offers only a brief list of Scripture parallels (pp. 335-43), the need for a comprehensive work remains. In 1984 the undersigned formed a working committee and began a project that would take nearly eight years to complete. The Nag Hammadi writings and the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures were read several times by the members of the committee. Proposed parallels were then discussed and compared with the parallels offered in the secondary literature. More than a thousand scholarly publications were consulted. Notwithstanding the extent of their labors, the editors are acutely aware that their work is preliminary. Only after detailed exegesis of the Nag Hammadi tractates themselves will it be possible to offer a more definitive presentation. Nevertheless, it is hoped that the present work, whatever its shortcomings, will assist this exegetical task.

The present volume should be useful to scholars in two basic areas of research. First, it will assist scholars of the Nag Hammadi library who wish to study individual tractates. The first part of the book, the synopsis, provides citations of Nag Hammadi texts in the order of the Nag Hammadi codices, followed by citations of biblical text and/or biblical references. Each tractate is internally cross-referenced. Second, the book will also assist those who are concerned with the interpretive history of given scriptural passages. By using the second part of the book, the index, which lists all citations of Scripture, scholars of biblical literature will be able to locate quickly every occurrence in the Nag Hammadi texts of a given passage. This index is keyed to codex, tractate, page, and line numbers of the Nag Hammadi documents.

The bibliography contains more than eight hundred references to secondary works that the committee found useful in treating the question of the parallels between Nag Hammadi texts and Scripture. The general bibliography is followed by a bibliography arranged by tractate. Once again, the purpose is to assist scholars in the task of interpreting the Nag Hammadi materials.

As a committee we recognize that our decisions concerning many of the citations in this volume are somewhat subjective. We have explained our criteria in the Introduction so that the reader may understand and better

evaluate the decisions we have made. We welcome criticisms, suggestions, and corrections.

We wish to thank Professor Bruce Metzger and Dr. Bart Ehrman, editors of *New Testament Tools and Studies*, and Dr. David Orton, Senior Editor of *E. J. Brill Publishers and Booksellers*, for their interest, encouragement, and assistance in the preparation of this book. Thanks are also due to Mr. David Twiest, Director of Libraries at Trinity Western University, for his generous support at every stage of this project, and to Mr. Mike Bell, Robert Webb's teaching assistant, for writing the computer program to prepare the Scripture Index.

May, 1993

Craig A. Evans
Trinity Western University

Robert L. Webb
Canadian Theological Seminary

Richard A. Wiebe
Trinity Western University

ABBREVIATIONS

AAHMS	Academy of Arts and Humanities Monograph Series
ABRL	Anchor Bible Reference Library
ACF	<i>Annuaire du Collège de France</i>
AFP	<i>Archiv für Papyrusforschung</i>
AGSJU	Arbeiten zur Geschichte des späteren Judentums und des Urchristentums
AKG	Arbeiten zur Kirchengeschichte
ANRW	<i>Aufstieg und Niedergang der römischen Welt</i>
ATDan	Acta theologica danica
ATLA	American Theological Library Association Bibliography Series
Aug	<i>Augustinianum</i>
AusBR	<i>Australian Biblical Review</i>
BA	<i>Biblical Archaeologist</i>
BCNHE	Bibliothèque copte de Nag Hammadi, Section Études
BCNHT	Bibliothèque copte de Nag Hammadi, Section Textes
BETL	Bibliotheca ephemeridum theologicarum lovaniensium
BETS	<i>Bulletin of the Evangelical Theological Society</i>
Bib	<i>Biblica</i>
BibAdel	Biblioteca Adelphi
BibSal	Biblioteca Salmanticensis
BibTh	<i>Biblical Theology</i>
Bijdr	<i>Bijdragen</i>
BJRL	<i>Bulletin of the John Rylands University Library of Manchester</i>
BLE	<i>Bulletin de littérature ecclésiastique</i>
BO	<i>Bibliotheca orientalis</i>
BR	<i>Biblical Research</i>
BSAC	<i>Bulletin de la Société d'Archéologie Copte</i>
BTod	<i>Bible Today</i>
BYUS	<i>Brigham Young University Studies</i>
BZ	<i>Biblische Zeitschrift</i>
BZNW	Beihefte zur Zeitschrift für die neutestamentliche Wissenschaft
CBQ	<i>Catholic Biblical Quarterly</i>
CH	<i>Church History</i>
ChrCent	<i>Christian Century</i>
ChrTod	<i>Christianity Today</i>
CJT	<i>Canadian Journal of Theology</i>
CRINT	Compendia rerum iudaicarum ad novum testamentum
CTM	<i>Concordia Theological Monthly</i>
CTQ	<i>Concordia Theological Quarterly</i>

EPRO	Études préliminaires aux religions orientales dans l'empire Romain
ETL	<i>Ephemerides theologicae lovanienses</i>
ETR	<i>Études théologiques et religieuses</i>
EvQ	<i>Evangelical Quarterly</i>
ExpTim	<i>Expository Times</i>
FF	Forum Fascicles
FFNT	Foundations and Facets: New Testament
FoiVie	<i>Foi et Vie</i>
GM	<i>Göttinger Miszellen</i>
GNS	Good News Studies
GP	Gospel Perspectives
GR	<i>Gordon Review</i>
HDR	Harvard Dissertations in Religion
HeyJ	<i>Heythrop Journal</i>
HFF	Hermeneia Foundations and Facets
HTR	<i>Harvard Theological Review</i>
HTS	Harvard Theological Studies
IDBSup	<i>Interpreter's Dictionary of the Bible</i> , Supplementary volume
Int	<i>Interpretation</i>
ISBE	G. W. Bromiley (ed.), <i>The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia</i> , rev. ed.
JA	<i>Journal asiatique</i>
JAC	Jahrbuch für Antike und Christentum
JBL	<i>Journal of Biblical Literature</i>
JEH	<i>Journal of Ecclesiastical History</i>
JETS	<i>Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society</i>
JR	<i>Journal of Religion</i>
JSJ	<i>Journal for the Study of Judaism in the Persian, Hellenistic and Roman Period</i>
JSNT	<i>Journal for the Study of the New Testament</i>
JSNTSup	Journal for the Study of the New Testament Supplement Series
JSOTSup	Journal for the Study of the Old Testament Supplement Series
JTS	<i>Journal of Theological Studies</i>
LTP	<i>Laval théologique et philosophique</i>
LXX	Septuagint
Mus	<i>Muséon</i>
NedTTs	<i>Nederlands theologisch tijdschrift</i>
NHS	Nag Hammadi Studies
NovT	<i>Novum Testamentum</i>
NovTSup	Novum Testamentum Supplements
N.p.	no place (cited)
NRSV	New Revised Standard Version
NTL	New Testament Library
NTS	<i>New Testament Studies</i>
Numen	<i>Numen: International Review for the History of Religions</i>
NumenSup	Numen Supplements

OLP	<i>Orientalia Iovaniensia periodica</i>
OLZ	<i>Orientalische Literaturzeitung</i>
Or	<i>Orientalia</i>
OrChr	<i>Oriens christianus</i>
PerRelSt	<i>Perspectives in Religious Studies</i>
PrincSB	<i>Princeton Seminary Bulletin</i>
PTMS	Pittsburgh (Princeton) Theological Monograph Series
PTS	Patristische Texte und Studien
RelBib	<i>Religion och Bibel</i>
RevScRel	<i>Revue des sciences religieuses</i>
RHR	<i>Revue de l'histoire des religions</i>
RicBibRel	<i>Recherche biblique e religiose</i>
RSV	Revised Standard Version
RTL	<i>Revue théologique de Louvain</i>
RTP	<i>Revue de théologie et de philosophie</i>
SAC	Studies in Antiquity and Christianity
SBL	Society of Biblical Literature
SBLDS	SBL Dissertation Series
SBLMS	SBL Monograph Series
SBL SBS	SBL Sources for Biblical Study
SBLSCS	SBL Septuagint and Cognate Studies
SBLSP	SBL Seminar Papers
SBLTT	SBL Texts and Translations
SBT	Studies in Biblical Theology
SCJ	Studies in Christianity and Judaism
SE	<i>Studia Evangelica I, II, III</i> (=TU 73 [1959], 87 [1964], 88 [1964], etc.)
SecCent	<i>Second Century</i>
SMR	<i>Studii Montis Regii</i>
SNTSMS	Society for New Testament Studies Monograph Series
SNTU	Studien zum Neuen Testament und seiner Umwelt
SNTW	Studies of the New Testament and its World
SOR	Studies in Oriental Religions
SPap	<i>Studia papyrologica</i>
ST	<i>Studia theologica</i>
StBibTh	<i>Studia Biblica et Theologica</i>
StudRel	Studies in Religion
StZ	<i>Stimmen der Zeit</i>
SymbU	Symbolae biblicae upsalienses
TD	<i>Theology Digest</i>
TF	<i>Theologische Forschung</i>
TI	Theological Inquiries
TLZ	<i>Theologische Literaturzeitung</i>
TS	<i>Theological Studies</i>
TToday	<i>Theology Today</i>
TU	Texte und Untersuchungen
TZ	<i>Theologische Zeitschrift</i>

<i>URM</i>	<i>Ultimate Reality and Meaning</i>
<i>UTQ</i>	<i>University of Toronto Quarterly</i>
<i>VC</i>	<i>Vigiliae christianae</i>
<i>VoxT</i>	<i>Vox theologica</i>
<i>WD</i>	<i>Wort und Dienst</i>
<i>WUNT</i>	<i>Wissenschaftliche Untersuchungen zum Neuen Testament</i>
<i>ZÄS</i>	<i>Zeitschrift für ägyptische Sprache und Altertumskunde</i>
<i>ZNW</i>	<i>Zeitschrift für die neutestamentliche Wissenschaft</i>
<i>ZRGG</i>	<i>Zeitschrift für Religions- und Geistesgeschichte</i>
<i>ZTK</i>	<i>Zeitschrift für Theologie und Kirche</i>

TEXTUAL SIGNS¹

- | Small strokes above the line indicate line divisions. Every fifth line a small number is inserted in place of a stroke; the frequency of these numbers, however, may vary in tractates which are quite fragmentary. A new page is indicated with a number in bold type. When the beginning of a new line or page coincides with the opening of a paragraph, the line divider or number is placed at the end of the previous paragraph.
- [] Square brackets indicate a lacuna in the manuscript. When the text cannot be reconstructed, three dots are placed within the brackets, regardless of the size of the lacuna; a fourth dot, if appropriate, may function as a period. An exception to this rule is the occasional use of a different number of dots to estimate the extent of the missing portion of a proper noun. In a few instances the dots are used without brackets to indicate a series of Coptic letters which do not constitute a translatable sense unit. A bracket is not allowed to divide a word, except for a hyphenated word or a proper noun. Other words are placed entirely inside or outside the brackets, depending on the certainty of the Coptic word and the number of Coptic letters visible.
- < > Pointed brackets indicate a correction of a scribal omission or error. The translator has either inserted letters unintentionally omitted by the scribe, or replaced letters erroneously inserted with what the scribe presumably intended to write.
- { } Braces indicate superfluous letters or words added by the scribe.
- () Parentheses indicate material supplied by the editor or translator. Although this material may not directly reflect the text being translated, it provides useful information for the reader.

¹In order to assist the reader, this explanation is provided here, reproducing J. M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*, 3rd ed. (Leiden: Brill, 1988), xv. The textual signs described here pertain only where Nag Hammadi text is cited.

INTRODUCTION

The Nag Hammadi library is a collection of religious texts that exemplify the great diversity of thought in the early centuries of the Common Era. Most of these texts exhibit a Gnostic conceptual framework—a framework that is highly eclectic and syncretistic in its use of different philosophical and religious traditions. The Hebrew and Christian Scriptures are among the most influential traditions underlying the Nag Hammadi literature.

Unfortunately, biblical scholars have not found it easy to make full use of this literature, and thus its riches remain to a great extent untapped. James M. Robinson, who has devoted a significant portion of his career to making the Nag Hammadi library available to the wider academic community, recently lamented that biblical scholars neglect this new material because the research tools that they use were compiled before the Nag Hammadi texts were discovered.¹ Almost twenty years ago, Robert McL. Wilson expressed a similar need for a systematic presentation of the use of the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures in the Nag Hammadi literature.² The present work, *Nag Hammadi Texts and the Bible: A Synopsis and Index*, seeks to make a contribution towards fulfilling this need by presenting in “synopsis” format the use of biblical literature in the Nag Hammadi texts as translated in *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*³ and the *Revised Standard Version*.

A word of explanation is in order concerning the format of the *Synopsis* portion of this work. Every place where there is a possible or probable rela-

¹James M. Robinson (“The Study of the Historical Jesus after Nag Hammadi,” *Semeia* 44 [1988] 45-55; quote from 48) is addressing particularly the problem of using only the canonical gospels for understanding the historical Jesus when he states: “Many are wearing blinds that limit their survey to the canonical gospels, a limitation of course facilitated by the limitations of the concordances and standard reference works such as commentaries where the pre-Nag-Hammadi data is already conveniently collected, thus perpetuating in our day the limitations of previous generations.”

²For example, Robert McL. Wilson (“The Gnostics and the Old Testament,” *Proceedings of the International Colloquium on Gnosticism: Stockholm, August 20-25, 1973* [ed. G. Widengren; Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademiens, Handlingar, Filologisk-filosofiska serien 17; Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell; Leiden: Brill, 1977] 164-68; quote from 168) states: “for use in further and more detailed research, . . . we need to examine the manner in which the Old Testament is used: whether what we have is a quotation with a midrashic comment that re-interprets it, or a paraphrase which shows knowledge of a text without actually quoting it, or lastly a ‘proof-text’ method by which texts are dragged in subsequently to support some tenet that has already been developed quite independently.”

³James M. Robinson, ed., *The Nag Hammadi Library in English* (3rd ed.; San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1988). There are a number of minor editorial errors in the third edition that

tionship between the texts, the text of *The Nag Hammadi Library in English* is cited. Following the Nag Hammadi text, two types of biblical citations are given: citations of biblical texts and/or citations of biblical references only (e.g., cf. Gen 2:7). These two types of biblical citations are used to indicate the judgment of the committee concerning the relationship between the Nag Hammadi text and the Bible. The committee used three questions to evaluate this relationship: (1) How close are the verbal links between the texts? (2) How close are the conceptual links between the texts? (3) Does the context of either text support a relationship between the texts?⁴

The *citation of biblical text(s)* indicates the reasonable *probability* that there is some form of influence between the text of Scripture and the text of the Nag Hammadi tractates. This probability is established by a close verbal and/or conceptual correspondence between a Nag Hammadi text and one or more specific biblical texts.⁵

The *citation of biblical references only* (indicated by a “cf.”) suggests that there is only a *possibility* of some form of influence between the biblical text and the Nag Hammadi text. This possibility is established by a vague verbal and/or conceptual correspondence between a Nag Hammadi text and specific biblical texts.

The forms of influence between the texts may be quite diverse. When citing a particular scriptural text we are not necessarily indicating that a

we have not reproduced (e.g., in II,3 [89] 72.34 “at” has been corrected to “all”).

⁴By using these criteria we are trying to avoid the dangers of “parallelomania” pointed out by Samuel Sandmel, “Parallelomania,” *JBL* 81 (1962) 1-13; cf. T. L. Donaldson, “Parallels: Use, Misuse and Limitations,” *EvQ* 55 (1983) 193-210. Similar criteria have been suggested by others; e.g., Charles W. Hedrick (“Christian Motifs in the *Gospel of the Egyptians*: Method and Motive,” *NovT* 23 [1981] 242-60; quote from 243) refers to “a language or conceptual similarity of one text with a second text. . . .” Cf. also the method used by Jacqueline A. Williams in her dissertation, *Biblical Interpretation in the Gnostic Gospel of Truth from Nag Hammadi* (SBLDS 79; Atlanta: Scholars, 1988) 11-12. She considers both verbal and conceptual links as well as the matter of context.

An example of how context affects the evaluation process may be seen in III,2 69.14-15, which presents a list of titles: “Jesus Christ, Son of God, Savior, Ichthus. . . .” The first two titles are actually found together only once in the NT, in Mark 1:1, and therefore this might merit a citation. But, on the other hand, it certainly would not require an author to be aware of the NT text in order to bring these two titles together; therefore, the decision of the committee was not to cite the passage at all. If, however, the larger context of *The Gospel of the Egyptians* (III,2) had indicated a relationship between it and the text of Mark’s Gospel in particular, then the committee would probably have cited this reference. But since no particular relationship with Mark’s Gospel appears evident, the committee’s decision stood. To give a second example, while the verbal links with respect to II,4 87.11-20, 20-23 and the biblical text are not very close, we do cite texts from Genesis, rather than citing only their references, because the larger context is quite clearly a midrash on the Genesis creation account.

⁵For the sake of readability we have adopted a block style of paragraphing for the first paragraph of Nag Hammadi and biblical citations, even if the citation begins a new paragraph. However, subsequent paragraphs in Nag Hammadi citations are indented, and ellipses are used to indicate those places where the citation does not begin at the head of the paragraph. In biblical citations, subsequent paragraphs are indented if the citation begins at the head of the paragraph. But if the citation does not begin at the head of the paragraph, then the paragraph is not indented (i.e., a block-style paragraph is used).

Nag Hammadi author or redactor was making deliberate allusion to it. For example, the influence on the mind of the writer may have been only sub-conscious. Second, it is possible that the influence may have been mediated through another tradition or text, either extant or lost.⁶ Third, this influence may not have been on the original author but on the later redactor or translator.⁷

When citing biblical references only we are indicating a lesser degree of certainty about the influence between the texts. First, in cases where a Nag Hammadi text demonstrates only a vague verbal and/or conceptual relationship with a specific biblical text(s), we cite the biblical reference(s) if the context in that Nag Hammadi tractate indicates the influence of a particular biblical author or school.⁸ Second, a citation of the biblical reference only is also used to indicate that the biblical passage or event is referred to in the Nag Hammadi text without the actual biblical text being used in the Nag Hammadi text. For example, a passage may refer to a historical event or to the name of a parable without actually quoting any of the scriptural text.⁹ The exegete using this tool may, of course, decide that there is in fact no relationship between these texts; the citation of the reference merely brings the possibility to the attention of the exegete for his/her consideration.¹⁰

⁶For example, VI,4 38.24-26 refers to “angels in subjection” and to Noah as one who “preached piety.” We have cited the text of 2 Pet 2:4-5 and of Jude 6 for this Nag Hammadi text, since it is quite possible that there is a relationship between the two texts. The fact that the text of Genesis does not mention Noah’s preaching strengthens this relationship. It is, however, not necessarily a *direct* relationship, because the idea of Noah’s preaching is also found in other Jewish literature (e.g., *Sib. Or.* 1.128-129; Josephus, *Ant.* 1.3.1 §74). Nevertheless, a relationship of some form probably does exist between these texts, and therefore we cite them. We do so to bring this relationship to the attention of the reader, so that the reader can then examine the matter more closely.

⁷For example, the Gnostic translator or redactor of *The Sentences of Sextus* (XII,1) may have edited them under scriptural influence. For this reason, at XII,1 (316) 27.17-20, “Where your thought is, there is your goodness,” we cite Matt 6:21 = Luke 12:34. By citing these references we are only suggesting that the Coptic translator of *The Sentences of Sextus* may have been interested in them because of some similarity to the Hebrew and/or Christian Scriptures. Similarly, the few biblical references cited in the Nag Hammadi fragment of Plato’s *Republic* (VI,5) are certainly not suggesting a direct relationship between the biblical texts and Plato’s *Republic*; rather, it is possible that this fragment was of interest to the editor or translator of the Nag Hammadi text partially because of the similarities between the two texts.

⁸This is another way of expressing the third criteria above. For example, I,3 31.28-29 states: “He became a way for those who were gone astray.” In normal circumstances this would have been considered too general to cite a Scripture reference, but we do provide one to John 14:6 because of the extensive relationship between the Gospel of John and *The Gospel of Truth* (I,3).

⁹For example, II,5 109.22-25 states: “The woman followed earth. And marriage followed woman. Birth followed marriage. Dissolution followed birth.” In the context this is quite evidently a summary of Gen 1–4. But, since it only alludes to the text by way of summary and does not quote the text of Gen 1–4, we cite only the reference rather than citing the entire text of Gen 1–4. Cf. also the titles of parables given in I,2 8.3-10.

¹⁰In a few cases we have provided a variety of biblical references for a particular Nag

Excluded from either type of citation (and so not included in this work) are vague parallels that do not demonstrate literary or conceptual influence. Also excluded is biblical or religious language which is too general to be traced to one or more specific biblical texts.¹¹

When citing more than one Scripture text, we have listed them in what in our judgment is the descending order of probable influence. At times this is difficult or impossible to determine; in such instances we cite the texts in canonical order. With respect to links between the synoptic Gospels and the Nag Hammadi text, we place the particular Gospel which is closest in the first position, and then refer to the parallels in the other Gospels so that the user of this work can consult all the parallels easily. When citing only the biblical references, we follow canonical order.¹²

Sometimes when citing the Scripture text it is necessary to cite the textual notes of the RSV as well as the text itself. The reason is that the particular point of contact between the Nag Hammadi text and the biblical text includes textual readings that have been rejected by the translators of the RSV, but evidently were part of the biblical text at the time of contact.¹³

When an OT text has been quoted in the NT, it is sometimes difficult to know which of these texts is related to the Nag Hammadi text. In such cases we cite both texts. When the OT text alone appears to be in mind, we cite only the OT passage. On the other hand, when the Nag Hammadi text contains elements that are found only in the NT text (i.e., redactional elements), we cite the text of the NT passage and cite only the OT reference.¹⁴

In referring to certain Nag Hammadi texts, we have followed the scholarly practice of identifying a reference by using both the "saying" number and the page and line number. *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*

Hammadi text because the text itself is ambiguous and could be related to any one of a number of different biblical concepts. Perhaps the clearest example of this is II,2 (42) 40.19, "Jesus said, 'Become passers-by.'"

¹¹For example, in I,1 A.3-4 the request of "My Redeemer, redeem me," is general biblical language and so does not merit a citation. Similarly, for the reference to "I invoke you" in A.11 we do not cite every biblical example of invocations. On the other hand, while the concept of God as a "jealous God" is found 23 times in Scripture, it is a more specific concept and is found primarily in the pentateuchal and prophetic portions of Scripture. It, therefore, merits citation (e.g., I,3 18.38-40, etc.).

There are two Nag Hammadi tractates for which we found no certain allusions or parallels that met our criteria, namely *Hypsiphrone* (XI,4) and *Fragments* (XII,3).

¹²The one exception to this practice is with respect to thematic labels that require the grouping of references associated with a particular theme.

References to apocryphal books are placed after the NT.

¹³For example, I,1 B.2-6 states: "[for] yours is the power [and] the glory and the praise and the greatness for ever and ever. [Amen.]" The closest text to this is found in Matt 6:13b, the portion of the Lord's prayer that most scholars recognize to be a scribal addition. Therefore, we cite this as follows: "cf. RSV note: Other authorities, some ancient, add, in some form, *For thine is the kingdom and the power and the glory, for ever. Amen.*"

¹⁴For example, with reference to II,1 22.25-28 we cite the text of Isa 6:10, but we do not cite any of the NT texts that allude to this OT text; the Nag Hammadi text appears to be referring only to the OT text. On the other hand, at VII,3 73.11-16 we cite the NT texts, Matt 13:11, 13-15 = Mark 4:11-12 = Luke 8:10, and cite only the OT reference, Isa 6:9-10.

reproduces such saying numbers for *The Gospel of Thomas* (II,2), *The Dialogue of the Savior* (III,5), and *The Sentences of Sextus* (XII,1). Similar saying numbers were proposed by H.-M. Schenke for *The Gospel of Philip*,¹⁵ but these were not used in *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*. To maximize its usefulness, we have reproduced the saying numbers for this tractate as well.

We recognize, of course, that many of the probable or possible relationships we suggest are open to debate. Our intent is not to decide such issues, but to provide scholars with a tool they can use to enable them to discuss these issues more fully. For example, the citations of biblical texts or references that we provide do suggest that, based on the verbal and/or conceptual links, there is a relationship between the Nag Hammadi text and Scripture. It would, however, be quite legitimate for a scholar to argue that, while a relationship between these texts does exist, the verbal and/or conceptual influences may have come from another source.¹⁶ What we have done with the Hebrew and Christian Scriptures and the Nag Hammadi texts also needs to be done with other bodies of literature like the Greek philosophical texts, the NT apocrypha, and the so-called Pseudepigrapha.

The relationship between Gnosticism and the NT has been hotly debated among scholars for many years, particularly the issues of chronological priority and direction of conceptual influence.¹⁷ The present volume does not presuppose a particular answer to either of these issues. It is our hope, however, that this tool will enable others to make significant contributions toward resolving these and related issues.

A further word of explanation is in order concerning the format of the *Index* portion of this work. The Index of Scripture References is a complete listing of each citation that appears in the Synopsis. To assist the reader in

¹⁵H.-M. Schenke, "Das Evangelium nach Philippus," *Koptisch-gnostische Schriften aus den Papyrus-Codices von Nag Hammadi* (TF 20; ed. J. Leipoldt and H.-M. Schenke; Hamburg-Bergstedt: Reich-Evangelischer Verlag, 1960) 38-65. Cf. their reproduction in B. Layton, ed., *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2-7 together with XIII, 2*, *Brit. Lib. Or. 4926(1)*, and *P. Oxy. 1*, 654, 655 (NHS 20-21; Leiden: Brill, 1989) 1.216-17.

¹⁶For example, Alexander Böhlig and Frederik Wisse (eds., *Nag Hammadi Codices III, 2 and IV, 2: The Gospel of the Egyptians (The Holy Book of the Great Invisible Spirit)* [NHS 4; Leiden: Brill, 1975] 177) identify III,2 49.8-16 = IV,2 8-18 as a "quotation" from Col 1:16 and John 1:3. On the other hand, Charles W. Hedrick ("Christian Motifs," 255) argues that this is not a quotation or conflation of Scripture; rather, "the formulaic expression is actually a traditional *Allmachtsformel* shaped by Stoic pantheism and used in a variety of literary settings in antiquity." Therefore, according to Hedrick, both the NT texts and the author of *The Gospel of the Egyptians* borrowed it from their common Hellenistic environment. In our work we do not think that these NT texts are being quoted, but that there is still some relationship between them, and so at IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12 we cite the texts of John 1:3, 10a and Col 1:15-16, and cite references to 1 Cor 8:6 and Heb 1:2. In doing so, we are not necessarily siding with Böhlig and Wisse against Hedrick, but are simply drawing to the attention of the user the close verbal and conceptual links that, apart from other considerations, would indicate some relationship between the texts.

¹⁷For discussions see Kurt Rudolph, *Gnosis: The Nature and History of Gnosticism* (tr. R. McL. Wilson; San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1983); Edwin M. Yamauchi, *Pre-Christian Gnosticism: A Survey of the Proposed Evidences* (2nd ed.; Grand Rapids: Baker, 1983).

using this Index, citations of biblical text (indicating a probable relationship) are in a bold typeface to distinguish them from citations of biblical references only (indicating a possible relationship). Location references refer the reader to the codex, tractate, page and line numbers of the Nag Hammadi text itself rather than to the page numbers of this book. This makes the index useful to scholars using not just this book, but also any other text or translation of the Nag Hammadi tractates.

Of the more than one thousand secondary works we consulted, the bibliography lists more than eight hundred references to sources that we found helpful in identifying allusions.¹⁸ The general bibliography includes, in addition to bibliographies and thematic works on the topic of Gnosticism, sources that contain information on several tractates and that are not, therefore, susceptible to inclusion in the classified portion. The classified portion is arranged by codex and tractate. It lists those sources which focus exclusively or predominantly on one tractate.

Two other features of this tool enhance its usefulness. First, when a Nag Hammadi text contains several ideas and there are some biblical texts for which only references are cited, we have grouped these references together and identified the different ideas by means of a brief thematic label placed in parentheses. The groups of biblical references are given in the order in which the ideas occur in the citation of the Nag Hammadi text.¹⁹ Second, when a theme found in a cited Nag Hammadi text appears in another text(s) we have cited elsewhere within the same tractate, cross references are provided to those citations in order to draw them to the reader's attention.

¹⁸We have consulted all relevant works (except inaccessible Ph.D. dissertations) listed in David M. Scholer's bibliographies up to and including "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XVIII," *NovT* 31 (1989) 344-78. These works are identified in the Bibliography by the entry number in brackets at the end of the bibliographic reference. We also refer to a few items not found in his bibliography.

¹⁹For example, see the thematic labels associated with the references cited for I,1 A.7-10; A.11-12.

THE PRAYER OF THE APOSTLE PAUL (I,1)

- A.4-5 redeem me, for ⁵ [I am] yours;
Cf. Ps 119:94
- A.5-6 the one who has come | forth from you.
Cf. Acts 17:28
- A.6 You are [my] mind; bring me forth! |
Cf. Rom 11:34; 1 Cor 2:16; 7:40
- A.7-10 | You are my treasure house; open for me! . . . give me
¹⁰ [the] perfect thing that cannot be grasped! |
Cf. Rom 11:33; Eph 3:8; Col 2:2-3 (treasure house); Job 5:9; 11:7;
Ps 139:6; Eccl 8:17; Rom 11:33 (thing that cannot be grasped)
- A.11-12 I invoke you, the one who is | and who pre-existed
Rev 11:17a saying, "We give thanks to thee, Lord God Almighty,
 who art and who wast,
Rev 16:5b thou who art and wast, O Holy One.
Rev 1:4b Grace to you and peace from him who is and who was
 and who is to come,
Rev 1:8 "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God,
 who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.
Cf. Rev 4:8 (is/was); John 1:1-2; 8:58; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2;
2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (one who pre-existed)
- A.12-13 in the name | [which is] exalted above every name,
 through Jesus Christ, |
Phil 2:9-10 ⁹ Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed
 on him the name which is above every name, ¹⁰ that at
 the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven
 and on earth and under the earth,
Cf. Eph 1:21; Heb 1:4
- A.14 | [the Lord] of Lords, the king of the ages; ¹⁵

- Rev 15:3b O Lord God the Almighty! Just and true are thy ways,
O King of the ages!
- Rev 17:14b and the Lamb will conquer them, for He is Lord of
lords and King of kings,
- Tob 13:6b Praise the Lord of righteousness, and exalt the King of
the ages.
- Tob 13:10a Give thanks worthily to the Lord, and praise the King
of the ages,
Cf. Deut 10:17; Ps 136:2-3; Dan 2:47; 1 Tim 1:17; 6:15; Rev 19:16;
Sir 36:17
- A.15 ¹⁵ give me your gifts, of which you do not repent, |
Cf. Rom 11:29
- A.16-18 the Son of Man, | the Spirit, the Paraclete of | [truth].
- John 14:16-17a ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he will give you
another Counselor, to be with you for ever, ^{17a} even
the Spirit of truth,
- John 15:26a But when the Counselor comes, whom I shall send to
you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth,
Cf. John 16:13; 1 John 2:1
- A.19-21 give ²⁰ healing for my body when I ask | you
Cf. 2 Cor 12:7-10
- A.24 And the First-born of the Pleroma of grace – ²⁵ [see also
A.37-38 (First-born)]
- Col 1:15, 18b-19 ¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born
of all creation; ^{18b} he is the beginning, the first-born
from the dead, ¹⁹ For in him all the fulness of God was
pleased to dwell,
- Col 2:9 For in him the whole fulness of deity dwells bodily,
Cf. Rom 8:29; Heb 1:6; Rev 1:5 (First-born); John 1:14, 16
(Pleroma)
- A.25-29 Grant | what no angel eye has | [seen] and no archon
ear | (has) heard and what | has not entered into the
human heart ³⁰
- 1 Cor 2:9b “What no eye has seen, nor ear heard, nor the heart of
man conceived,
Cf. Isa 64:4; 1 Cor 2:6, 8

- A.31-33 | after the image of the psychic God | when it was formed | in the beginning,
- Gen 1:26a, 27 ^{26a} Then God said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- Col 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation;
- Wis 2:23 for God created man for incorruption, and made him in the image of his own eternity, [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities read *nature*]
- Wis 10:1a Wisdom protected the first-formed father of the world, when he alone had been created;
- Cf. Gen 5:1-2 (after the image of God); John 1:1-2; 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (formed in the beginning)
- A.34 | faith and hope. ³⁵
- Cf. 1 Pet 1:21
- A.35-36 ³⁵ And place upon me your | beloved, elect, |
- Cf. Isa 42:1; Matt 12:18; Luke 9:35 (cf. RSV note); 23:35; 1 Pet 2:4, 6
- A.35-36 ³⁵ And place upon me your | beloved,
- Cf. Matt 3:17 = Mark 1:11 = Luke 3:22; Matt 17:5 = Mark 9:7 = Luke 9:35 (cf. RSV note); Mark 12:6 = Luke 20:13; Eph 1:6; Col 1:13; 2 Pet 1:17
- A.37-38 the | First-born, the First-begotten, ^{B.1} [see also A.24]
- Cf. Rom 8:29; Col 1:15, 18; Heb 1:6; Rev 1:5
- B.1-2 ^{B.1} and the [wonderful] mystery | of your house;
- Cf. Rom 11:25; 16:25; Eph 1:9-10; 3:3-6, 9-10; 6:19; Col 1:24-27; 2:2-3; 4:3
- B.2-6 [for] | yours is the power [and] | the glory and the praise ⁵ and the greatness | for ever and ever. [Amen.]
- Matt 6:13b [cf. RSV note: Other authorities, some ancient, add, in some form, *For thine is the kingdom and the power and the glory, for ever. Amen.*]

Rev 7:12b

Blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might be to our God for ever and ever! Amen.”

Cf. 1 Chr 29:11; 1 Tim 1:17; 6:16; 1 Pet 4:11; Jude 25; Rev 1:6; 5:12-13

THE APOCRYPHON OF JAMES (I,2)

- 2.8-22 | the twelve disciples | [were] all sitting together ¹⁰ and recalling | what the Savior had said | to each one of them, whether | in secret or openly, | and [putting it] ¹⁵ in books – [But I] | was writing that which was in [my book] – | lo, the Savior appeared, [after] | departing from [us while we] gazed | after him. And five hundred ²⁰ and fifty days since he had risen | from the dead, we said | to him, “Have you departed and removed yourself from us?” | [see also 15.5-9; 15.35-37 (departing from us)]
- Cf. Mark 16:13-14, 19; Luke 24:6-8, 33-37, 51; John 20:19-20, 26; Acts 1:4-14
- 2.11-13 | what the Savior had said | to each one of them, whether | in secret or openly, | [see also 7.1-10]
- Cf. Matt 13:10-11 = Mark 4:10-11 = Luke 8:9-10; Matt 13:34-35 = Mark 4:33-34; Matt 24:3 = Mark 13:3-4 = Luke 21:7; Luke 24:44; John 10:6; 16:25, 29
- 2.23-26 But Jesus said, “No, but | I shall go to the place from whence I came. ²⁵ If you wish to come | with me, come!” [see also 10.22-29; 14.19-21; 14.37-40]
- John 8:21 Again he said to them, “I go away, and you will seek me and die in your sin; where I am going, you cannot come.”
- Cf. John 3:13; 7:33-36; 8:22; 13:33, 36; 14:3, 5; 16:10
- 2.28-33 He said, | “Verily I say unto you, ³⁰ no one will ever enter | the kingdom of heaven at my | bidding, but (only) because | you yourselves are full. [see also 8.23-27]
- Matt 5:20 For I tell you, unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.
- = Matt 18:3 and said, “Truly, I say to you, unless you turn and become like children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.
- = Mark 10:15 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it.”

- = Luke 18:17 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it.”
- John 3:5 Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God.
Cf. Matt 7:21; 19:23-24 = Mark 10:23-24 = Luke 18:24-25; John 3:3
- 3.19-20 | blessed will they be who ²⁰ have not seen the man,
[see also 12.38–13.1]
Cf. John 20:29
- 3.27-34 Woe | to those who have found relief from | their illness, for they ³⁰ will relapse into illness. Blessed are | they who have not been ill, and | have known relief before | falling ill; yours is the | kingdom of God.
- Luke 6:20b, 24 ^{20b} “Blessed are you poor, for yours is the kingdom of God.
²⁴ “But woe to you that are rich, for you have received your consolation.
Cf. = Matt 5:3, 10
- 3.34-38 Therefore, I ³⁵ say to you, ‘Become | full and leave no space within | you empty, for he who is coming | can mock you.’”
Cf. Matt 12:43-45 = Luke 11:24-26
- 4.18-19 Hence become | full of the Spirit, ²⁰
Cf. John 20:22; Eph 5:18
- 4.23-28 “Lord, | we can obey you ²⁵ if you wish, for we have forsaken | our fathers | and our mothers and our villages | and followed you.
- Matt 19:27, 29 ²⁷ Then Peter said in reply, “Lo, we have left everything and followed you. What then shall we have?” ²⁹ And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or lands, for my name’s sake, will receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life.
- = Mark 10:28-30 ²⁸ Peter began to say to him, “Lo, we have left everything and followed you.” ²⁹ Jesus said, “Truly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or lands, for my sake and for the gospel, ³⁰ who will not receive a hun-

- dredfold now in this time, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions, and in the age to come eternal life.
- = Luke 18:28-30 ²⁸ And Peter said, "Lo, we have left our homes and followed you." ²⁹ And he said to them, "Truly, I say to you, there is no man who has left house or wife or brothers or parents or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, ³⁰ who will not receive manifold more in this time, and in the age to come eternal life."
Cf. Luke 14:33
- 4.28-30 Grant us, therefore, | not to be tempted ³⁰ by the devil, the evil one." |
- Matt 6:13 And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. [cf. RSV note: Or *the evil one*.]
Cf. = Luke 11:4; John 17:15
- 4.33-5.1 | if you do the will of the Father | . . . you do his (i.e., the Father's) 5 will,
Cf. Matt 7:21; Matt 12:50 = Mark 3:35 = Luke 8:21
- 4.37-5.9 But if | you (pl.) are oppressed by | Satan and ⁴⁰ persecuted and you do his (i.e., the Father's) 5 will, I [say] that he will | love you, and make you equal | with me, and reckon | [you] to have become ⁵ beloved through his providence | by your own choice. So | will you not cease | loving the flesh and being | afraid of sufferings?
Cf. John 14:21, 23; Rom 8:17; 2 Cor 4:4, 8-14; 2 Tim 2:10-12; 1 Pet 4:12-19
- 5.9-19 Or do ¹⁰ you not know that you have yet | to be abused and to be | accused unjustly; | and have yet to be shut | up in prison, and ¹⁵ condemned | unlawfully, and | crucified <without> | reason, and buried | <shamefully>, as (was) I myself, ²⁰
- Matt 24:9 "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation, and put you to death; and you will be hated by all nations for my name's sake.
- = Mark 13:9 "But take heed to yourselves; for they will deliver you up to councils; and you will be beaten in synagogues; and you will stand before governors and kings for my sake, to bear testimony before them.
- = Luke 21:12, 16 ¹² But before all this they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues

and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and governors for my name's sake. ¹⁶ You will be delivered up even by parents and brothers and kinsmen and friends, and some of you they will put to death;

Matt 10:17-18 ¹⁷ Beware of men; for they will deliver you up to councils, and flog you in their synagogues, ¹⁸ and you will be dragged before governors and kings for my sake, to bear testimony before them and the Gentiles.

John 16:2 They will put you out of the synagogues; indeed, the hour is coming when whoever kills you will think he is offering service to God.

Cf. Matt 26:67 = Mark 14:65 = Luke 22:63-64 (abused); Isa 53:9; Matt 26:59-60 = Mark 14:55-57; Matt 27:12 = Mark 15:3 = Luke 23:2, 10 = John 18:29; Luke 23:14 (accused unjustly); Matt 26:57 = Mark 14:51-53 = Luke 22:54 = John 18:12-13 (shut up in prison); Matt 27:3-4, 15-50 = Mark 15:6-37 = Luke 23:4, 17-46 = John 18:38-40; 19:2-30; Acts 2:23; 3:13-15; 5:30; 7:52; 10:39; 13:28; 1 Thess 2:14-16 (condemned unlawfully/crucified without reason); Matt 27:57-66 = Mark 15:42-47 = Luke 23:50-56 = John 19:38-42 (buried)

5.36–6.18

“Lord, I do not mention to us the cross I and death, for they are far from you.”

The Lord answered I and said, “Verily I say I unto you, none will be saved I unless they believe in my cross. ⁵ But those who have believed in my I cross, theirs is the kingdom of I God. Therefore, become seekers I for death, like the dead I who seek for life; ¹⁰ for that which they seek is revealed to them. I And what is there I to trouble them? As for you, when you examine I death, it will I teach you election. Verily ¹⁵ I say unto you, none I of those who fear death will be saved; I for the kingdom <of God> I belongs to those who put themselves to death. I [see also 8.33-34]

Matt 16:21-26

²¹ From that time Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised. ²² And Peter took him and began to rebuke him, saying, “God forbid, Lord! This shall never happen to you.” ²³ But he turned and said to Peter, “Get behind me, Satan! You are a hindrance to me; for you are not on the side of God, but of men.”

²⁴ Then Jesus told his disciples, “If any man would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. ²⁵ For whoever would save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will

find it. ²⁶ For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole world and forfeits his life? Or what shall a man give in return for his life?

= Mark 8:31-37

³¹ And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. ³² And he said this plainly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. ³³ But turning and seeing his disciples, he rebuked Peter, and said, "Get behind me, Satan! For you are not on the side of God, but of men."

³⁴ And he called to him the multitude with his disciples, and said to them, "If any man would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. ³⁵ For whoever would save his life will lose it; and whoever loses his life for my sake and the gospel's will save it. ³⁶ For what does it profit a man, to gain the whole world and forfeit his life? ³⁷ For what can a man give in return for his life?

= Luke 9:22-25

²² saying, "The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised."

²³ And he said to all, "If any man would come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. ²⁴ For whoever would save his life will lose it; and whoever loses his life for my sake, he will save it. ²⁵ For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world and loses or forfeits himself?

Cf. Matt 17:22-23 = Mark 9:31; Matt 20:19 = Mark 10:33-34 = Luke 18:32; 24:7

6.5-9

⁵ But those who have believed in my | cross, theirs is the kingdom of | God. Therefore, become seekers | for death, like the dead | who seek for life; ¹⁰

Cf. Matt 5:10

6.19-20

make ²⁰ yourselves like the son of the Holy Spirit!" |

Cf. Matt 1:18, 20; Luke 1:35

6.28-31

The Lord | answered and said, "Do you not ³⁰ know that the head of | prophecy was cut off with John?" |

Matt 11:12-13

¹² From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven has suffered violence, and men of violence take it by force. ¹³ For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John;

- = Luke 16:16 “The law and the prophets were until John; since then the good news of the kingdom of God is preached, and every one enters it violently.
- Matt 14:5, 10 ⁵ And though he wanted to put him to death, he feared the people, because they held him to be a prophet. ¹⁰ he sent and had John beheaded in the prison,
- = Mark 6:27 And immediately the king sent a soldier of the guard and gave orders to bring his head. He went and beheaded him in the prison,
Cf. Mark 6:16 = Luke 9:9
- 7.1-10 At first I spoke | to you (pl.) in parables | and you did not understand; | now I speak to ⁵ you openly, and | you (still) do not perceive. Yet | it was you who served me | as a parable in | parables, and as that which is open ¹⁰ in the (words) that are open. [see also 2.11-13]
- John 16:25, 29 ²⁵ “I have said this to you in figures; the hour is coming when I shall no longer speak to you in figures but tell you plainly of the Father.
²⁹ His disciples said, “Ah, now you are speaking plainly, not in any figure!
Cf. Ps 78:2; Matt 13:10-17 = Mark 4:10-12 = Luke 8:9-10; Matt 13:34-35 = Mark 4:33-34; John 10:6 (parabolic teaching); Isa 6:9-10; John 12:38-40; Acts 28:26-27 (do not perceive)
- 7.22-35 “Do not allow | the kingdom of heaven to wither; | for it is like a palm shoot ²⁵ whose fruit has dropped down | around it. They (i.e., the fallen fruit) put forth | leaves, and after they had sprouted, | they caused their womb to dry up. | So it is also with the fruit which ³⁰ had grown from this single root; | when it had been picked (?), | fruit was borne by many (?). | It (the root) was certainly good, (and) if | it were possible for you to produce the ³⁵ new plants now, <you> (sg.) would find it. [see also 8.3-7; 8.16-27; 12.22-30]
- Mark 4:26-29 ²⁶ And he said, “The kingdom of God is as if a man should scatter seed upon the ground, ²⁷ and should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he knows not how. ²⁸ The earth produces of itself, first the blade, then the ear, then the full grain in the ear. ²⁹ But when the grain is ripe, at once he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”
- Matt 13:3-8 ³ And he told them many things in parables, saying: “A sower went out to sow. ⁴ And as he sowed, some seeds

fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured them. ⁵ Other seeds fell on rocky ground, where they had not much soil, and immediately they sprang up, since they had no depth of soil; ⁶ but when the sun rose they were scorched; and since they had no root they withered away. ⁷ Other seeds fell upon thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them. ⁸ Other seeds fell on good soil and brought forth grain, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

= Mark 4:3-8

³ "Listen! A sower went out to sow. ⁴ And as he sowed, some seed fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Other seed fell on rocky ground, where it had not much soil, and immediately it sprang up, since it had no depth of soil; ⁶ and when the sun rose it was scorched, and since it had no root it withered away. ⁷ Other seed fell among thorns and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no grain. ⁸ And other seeds fell into good soil and brought forth grain, growing up and increasing and yielding thirtyfold and sixtyfold and a hundredfold."

= Luke 8:5-8a

⁵ "A sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell along the path, and was trodden under foot, and the birds of the air devoured it. ⁶ And some fell on the rock; and as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷ And some fell among thorns; and the thorns grew with it and choked it. ^{8a} And some fell into good soil and grew, and yielded a hundredfold."

Cf. Matt 21:19-20 = Mark 11:14, 20-22; John 12:24

7.35–8.3

"Since | I have already been glorified in this fashion, | why do you (pl.) hold me back | in my eagerness to go?
8 For after the [labor], you have | compelled me to stay with | you

Cf. John 20:17

8.3-6

for | the sake of the parables. It was enough ⁵ for some
<to listen> to the | teaching and understand 'The Shepherds'

Cf. Matt 18:12-14 = Luke 15:3-7; John 10:1-18

8.3-7

for | the sake of the parables. It was enough ⁵ for some
<to listen> to the | teaching and understand . . . |
'The Seed' [see also 7.22-35; 8.16-27; 12.22-30]

Cf. Matt 13:3-11 = Mark 4:3-11 = Luke 8:5-10; Matt 13:24-30;
Matt 13:31-32 = Mark 4:30-32 = Luke 13:18-19; Mark 4:26-29

- 8.3-7 for | the sake of the parables. It was enough ⁵ for some
<to listen> to the | teaching and understand . . . 'The
Building' [see also 13.2-8]
Cf. Matt 7:24-27 = Luke 6:47-49
- 8.3-8 for | the sake of the parables. It was enough ⁵ for some
<to listen> to the | teaching and understand . . . 'The
Lamps of | the Virgins'
Cf. Matt 25:1-13
- 8.3-9 for | the sake of the parables. It was enough ⁵ for some
<to listen> to the | teaching and understand . . . 'The
Wage of the | Workmen'
Cf. Matt 20:1-16; 25:14-30 = Luke 19:11-27
- 8.3-10 for | the sake of the parables. It was enough ⁵ for some
<to listen> to the | teaching and understand . . . 'The
Didrachmae' and 'The ¹⁰ Woman.'
Cf. Luke 15:8-10
- 8.3-10 for | the sake of the parables. It was enough ⁵ for some
<to listen> to the | teaching and understand . . . 'The
¹⁰ Woman.'
Cf. Matt 13:33 = Luke 13:20-21; John 7:53-8:11
- 8.10-15 "Become earnest about | the word! For as to the word,
| its first part is faith; | the second, love; the | third,
works; ¹⁵ for from these comes life. |
Cf. 1 Cor 13:13; Gal 5:6; Col 1:5; Jas 2:14-18
- 8.16-27 | For the word is like a | grain of wheat; when some-
one | had sown it, he had faith in it; and | when it had
sprouted, he loved it because he had seen ²⁰ many
grains in place of one. And | when he had worked, he
was saved because he had | prepared it for food, (and)
again he | left (some) to sow. So also | can you your-
selves receive ²⁵ the kingdom of heaven; | unless you
receive this through knowledge, | you will not be able
to find it. [see also 7.22-35; 8.3-7; 12.22-30]
Cf. Matt 13:3-11, 18-23 = Mark 4:3-11, 13-20 = Luke 8:5-15; Matt
13:24-30 = Mark 4:26-29; John 12:24

- 8.23-27 So also I can you yourselves receive ²⁵ the kingdom of heaven; I unless you receive this through knowledge, I you will not be able to find it. [see also 2.28-33]
Cf. Mark 10:15 = Luke 18:17
- 8.29 I be sober; do not be deceived! ³⁰
Cf. Luke 21:34 (be sober); Matt 24:4-5 = Mark 13:5-6 = Luke 21:8; 1 Cor 6:9; 15:33; Gal 6:7; Jas 1:16; 1 John 3:7 (do not be deceived)
- 8.33-34 I 'Be saved!' And I have commanded I you (sg.) to follow me, ³⁵ [see also 5.36-6.18]
Cf. Matt 10:38-39 = Luke 14:27; Matt 16:24-25 = Mark 8:34-35 = Luke 9:23-24; John 12:25-26
- 8.35-36 ³⁵ and I have taught you I what to say before the archons. I
- Luke 12:11-12 ¹¹ And when they bring you before the synagogues and the rulers and the authorities, do not be anxious how or what you are to answer or what you are to say; ¹² for the Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."
- = Matt 10:19-20 ¹⁹ When they deliver you up, do not be anxious how you are to speak or what you are to say; for what you are to say will be given to you in that hour; ²⁰ for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.
- = Mark 13:11 And when they bring you to trial and deliver you up, do not be anxious beforehand what you are to say; but say whatever is given you in that hour, for it is not you who speak, but the Holy Spirit.
- = Luke 21:12-15 ¹² But before all this they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and governors for my name's sake. ¹³ This will be a time for you to bear testimony. ¹⁴ Settle it therefore in your minds, not to meditate beforehand how to answer; ¹⁵ for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which none of your adversaries will be able to withstand or contradict
- 8.37-9.1 I Observe that I have descended I and have spoken and undergone tribulation I and carried off my crown ⁹ after saving you (pl.).

Cf. John 3:12-15 (descend/save); Matt 27:29 = Mark 15:17 = John 19:2, 5 (crown)

- 9.1-8 For I came down to dwell with you (pl.) so that you (pl.) in turn might dwell with me. And, ⁵ finding your houses unceiled, I have made my abode in the houses that could receive me at the time of my descent. I

Cf. John 1:11-12, 14; 14:2-3, 23; Sir 24:7-11

- 9.28 O you sinners against the Spirit: I

Cf. Matt 12:31-32 = Mark 3:29 = Luke 12:10

- 10.22-29 “Behold, I shall depart from you and go away, and do not wish to remain with you any longer, just as ²⁵ you yourselves have not wished it. I Now, therefore, follow me quickly. This is why I say unto you, ‘for your sakes I came down.’ [see also 2.23-26; 14.19-21; 14.37-40]

Cf. John 3:13, 7:33-36; 8:21-22; 13:33, 36; 14:3, 12, 19, 28; 16:5, 10, 16-19, 28; 20:17

- 10.32-34 Invoke the Father, implore God often, and he will give to you.

Cf. Matt 7:7-8 = Luke 11:9-10; Matt 21:22 = Mark 11:24; Luke 18:1, 7; John 14:13-14; 15:7; 16:23-24; 2 Esdr 2:13

- 10.34-38 Blessed ³⁵ is he who has seen you with Him when He was proclaimed among the angels, and glorified among the saints;

Cf. (Ps 68:34-35; 89:7; cf. LXX, Greek: ἅγιοι, “holy ones/angels” or “saints”); 2 Thess 1:10; 1 Tim 3:16

- 10.39–11.1 I Rejoice and be glad as 11 sons of God.

Matt 5:9b, 12a

^{9b} for they shall be called Sons of God.

^{12a} Rejoice and be glad,

- 11.4-14 I intercede ⁵ on your behalf with the Father, and he will forgive you much.”

... “Woe to you (pl.) ^[12] who lack an advocate! I Woe to you, who stand in need of grace!

Cf. John 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7; Rom 8:26, 34; 1 Tim 2:5; Heb 7:25; 9:15, 24; 12:24; 1 John 2:1-2

- 11.13-17 | Woe to you, who stand in need | of grace! Blessed will they be ¹⁵ who have | spoken out and obtained | grace for themselves.
Cf. Heb 4:16
- 11.17-23 Liken | yourselves to foreigners; | of what sort are they in the eyes of your ²⁰ city? Why are you disturbed | when you cast yourselves away | of your own accord and | separate yourselves from your city?
Cf. Phil 3:20; Heb 11:13-16; 13:13-14
- 11.35-36 ³⁵ For he knows the desire and | also what it is that the flesh needs! – |
Cf. Matt 6:8; 6:32 = Luke 12:30
- 12.5-9 For it is the spirit | that raises the soul, but the body that | kills it; | that is, it is it (the soul) which kills | itself.
John 6:63a It is the spirit that gives life, the flesh is of no avail;
Cf. 1 Cor 15:45; 2 Cor 3:6
- 12.12-15 for none of those who have | worn the flesh will be saved. | For do you think that many have ¹⁵ found the kingdom of heaven?
Cf. 1 Cor 15:50 (flesh not be saved); Matt 7:13-14 = Luke 13:23-24; Matt 22:14; 25:34 (found the kingdom)
- 12.22-30 For the kingdom | of heaven is like an ear of grain after it | had sprouted in a field. And ²⁵ when it had ripened, it scattered its | fruit and again filled the field | with ears for another year. You | also, hasten to reap | an ear of life for yourselves that ³⁰ you may be filled with the kingdom! [see also 7.22-35; 8.3-7; 8.16-27]
Cf. Matt 13:3-8, 18-23 = Mark 4:3-9, 13-20 = Luke 8:5-8, 11-15; Mark 4:26-29; John 12:24
- 12.34-37 | when I depart from you, ³⁵ remember me. And remember me | because when I was with you, | you did not know me. |
Cf. Luke 22:19; 1 Cor 11:24-25
- 12.38–13.1 | Blessed will they be who have | known me; woe to those who have ⁴⁰ heard and have not believed! |

- Blessed will they be who 13 have not seen, [yet have believed]! | [see also 3.19-20]
- John 6:36 But I said to you that you have seen me and yet do not believe.
- John 20:29 Jesus said to him, "Have you believed because you have seen me? Blessed are those who have not seen and yet believe."
- Cf. John 3:12; 1 Pet 1:8; 2 Esdr 1:35, 37
- 13.2-8 "And once more I [prevail upon] you, | for I am revealed to you (pl.) | building a house which is of great value to ⁵ you when you find shelter | beneath it, just as it will be able | to stand by your neighbors' house | when it threatens to fall. [see also 8.3-7]
- Matt 7:24-27 ²⁴ "Every one then who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house upon the rock; ²⁵ and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock. ²⁶ And every one who hears these words of mine and does not do them will be like a foolish man who built his house upon the sand; ²⁷ and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell; and great was the fall of it."
- = Luke 6:47-49 ⁴⁷ Every one who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you what he is like: ⁴⁸ he is like a man building a house, who dug deep, and laid the foundation upon rock; and when a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could not shake it, because it had been well built. ⁴⁹ But he who hears and does not do them is like a man who built a house on the ground without a foundation; against which the stream broke, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great."
- 13.5-6 when you find shelter | beneath it,
- Cf. Mark 4:32
- 13.17-25 "Do not make | the kingdom of heaven a desert | within you. Do not be proud ²⁰ because of the light that illumines, but | be to yourselves | as I myself am | to you. For your sakes I have | placed myself under the curse, that you ²⁵ may be saved." |
- Cf. Phil 2:2-8

- 13.23-25 For your sakes I have | placed myself under the curse, that you ²⁵ may be saved.” |
- Gal 3:13-14 ¹³ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us – for it is written, “Cursed be every one who hangs on a tree” – ¹⁴ that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
Cf. Deut 21:23
- 13.39–14.1 | I have revealed myself to you (sg.), **14 James**,
1 Cor 15:7 Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles.
- 14.19-21 “These are the things that I shall tell ²⁰ you so far; now, however, I shall | ascend to the place from whence I came. | [see also 2.23-26; 10.22-29; 14.37-40]
- John 3:12-13 ¹² If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things? ¹³ No one has ascended into heaven but he who descended from heaven, the Son of man.
Cf. John 6:62; 7:33; 8:14; 13:1, 3; 14:12, 25, 28; 16:4-5, 10, 17, 28; 17:8, 13; 20:17
- 14.26-31 | But pay heed to the glory that awaits | me, and, having opened | your heart, . . . ³⁰ for today I must | take (my place at) the right hand of the Father. |
Cf. Luke 24:26, 32; John 17:1, 5
- 14.30-31 ³⁰ for today I must | take (my place at) the right hand of the Father. |
Cf. Ps 110:1; Matt 22:44 = Mark 12:36 = Luke 20:42; Matt 26:64 = Mark 14:62 = Luke 22:69; Mark 16:19; Acts 2:34; 5:31; 7:55-56; Rom 8:34; Eph 1:20; Col 3:1; Heb 1:3, 13; 8:1; 10:12; 12:2; 1 Pet 3:21-22
- 14.34-36 | for a chariot of spirit has borne me aloft, ³⁵ and from this moment on I shall strip myself | that I may clothe myself. |
- 2 Kgs 2:11-13 ¹¹ And as they still went on and talked, behold, a chariot of fire and horses of fire separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. ¹² And Elisha saw it and he cried, “My father, my father! the chariots of Israel and its horsemen!” And he saw him no more.

Then he took hold of his own clothes and rent them in two pieces. ¹³ And he took up the mantle of Elijah that had fallen from him, and went back and stood on the bank of the Jordan.

Cf. Ezek 1:19-21

14.35-36 from this moment on I shall strip myself | that I may clothe myself. |

Cf. 2 Cor 5:3-4

14.37-40 blessed | are they who have proclaimed | the Son before his descent ⁴⁰ that, when I have come, I might ascend (again). | [see also 2.23-26; 10.22-29; 14.19-21]

Cf. John 1:51; 3:13, 31; 6:62; 20:17; Eph 4:8-10

15.5-9 Having said these words, | he departed. But we bent (our) knee(s), | I and Peter, and gave thanks | and sent our heart(s) upwards | to heaven. [see also 2.8-22; 15.35-37]

Cf. Mark 16:19; Luke 24:50-53; Acts 1:9-12

15.35-37 “He has ascended and | has given us a pledge and | promised life to us all [see also 2.8-22; 15.5-9]

Cf. Mark 16:19; Luke 24:51; Acts 1:9 (ascended); 2 Cor 1:22; Eph 1:13-14; 4:30 (pledge)

THE GOSPEL OF TRUTH (I,3 AND XII,2)

- 16.32-34 | for those who have received from | the Father of truth the grace of knowing him, | through the power of the Word [see also 18.4-7; 24.9-18; 27.5-8]
Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 8:19; 14:6-9; 17:1-3
- 16.38–17.4 he is | to perform for the redemption of those who were 17 ignorant of the Father, while in the name [of] | the gospel is the proclamation | of hope, being discovery | for those who search for him.
Cf. Acts 17:23, 27, 30; Wis 13:6
- 16.38–17.1 he is | to perform for the redemption of those who were 17 ignorant of the Father,
Cf. 1 Pet 1:14, 18
- 17.2-3 | the gospel is the proclamation | of hope,
Cf. Col 1:5, 23
- 17.3-4 being discovery | for those who search for him.
Cf. Heb 11:6
- 17.10-27 ¹⁰ ignorance of the Father brought about anguish | and terror; and the anguish | grew solid like a fog, | so that no one was able to see. | For this reason error ¹⁵ became powerful; it worked on its own matter | foolishly, | not having known the truth. | It set about with a creation, | preparing with power and ²⁰ beauty the substitute for the truth. |
This was not, then, a humiliation for him, | the incomprehensible, inconceivable one, | for they were nothing, the anguish | and the oblivion and the creature ²⁵ of deceit, while the established | truth is immutable, | imperturbable, perfect in beauty. | [see also 19.21-22]
Cf. Rom 1:19-27; Wis 13:1-9

- 18.4-7 | But what comes into existence in him is knowledge, ⁵ which appeared in | order that oblivion might vanish | and the Father might be known. [see also 16.32-34; 24.9-18; 27.5-8]
Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:1-2, 5, 9-10, 18; 6:46; 8:19; 14:7-9; 17:3; 1 John 5:20
- 18.11-19 Through this, | the gospel of the one who is searched | for, which <was> revealed to those who | are perfect through the mercies ¹⁵ of the Father, the hidden mystery, | Jesus, the Christ, | enlightened those who were in darkness | through oblivion. He enlightened | them; [see also 24.11-16; 30.14-26]
- Col 1:25-27 ²⁵ of which I became a minister according to the divine office which was given to me for you, to make the word of God fully known, ²⁶ the mystery hidden for ages and generations but now made manifest to his saints. ²⁷ To them God chose to make known how great among the Gentiles are the riches of the glory of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.
- Col 2:2b-3 ^{2b} to have all the riches of assured understanding and the knowledge of God's mystery, of Christ, ³ in whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
- Eph 3:2-5, 9-10 ² assuming that you have heard of the stewardship of God's grace that was given to me for you, ³ how the mystery was made known to me by revelation, as I have written briefly. ⁴ When you read this you can perceive my insight into the mystery of Christ, ⁵ which was not made known to the sons of men in other generations as it has now been revealed to his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
⁹ and to make all men see what is the plan of the mystery hidden for ages in God who created all things;
¹⁰ that through the church the manifold wisdom of God might now be made known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places.
Cf. Rom 11:25; 16:25; Eph 1:9-10; 6:19; Col 1:12-13; 4:3
- 18.16-19 | Jesus, the Christ, | enlightened those who were in darkness | through oblivion. He enlightened | them; [see also 24.32-25.3; 31.13-16]
Cf. Isa 9:2; Matt 4:16; John 1:4-5, 9; 3:19; 8:12; 9:5; 11:9-10; 12:35-36, 46; Eph 5:14

- 18.19-21 he showed (them) a way; ²⁰ and the way is the truth | which he taught them. [see also 31.28-29]
- Matt 22:16 And they sent their disciples to him, along with the Herodians, saying, “Teacher, we know that you are true, and teach the way of God truthfully, and care for no man; for you do not regard the position of men.
- = Mark 12:14 And they came and said to him, “Teacher, we know that you are true, and care for no man; for you do not regard the position of men, but truly teach the way of God. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?
- = Luke 20:21 They asked him, “Teacher, we know that you speak and teach rightly, and show no partiality, but truly teach the way of God.
- John 14:6 Jesus said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me.
- 18.21-23 For this reason | error grew angry at him, | persecuted him, was distressed at him, |
- Cf. Luke 23:34; Acts 3:15, 17; 13:27-28; 1 Cor 2:8
- 18.24 He was nailed to a tree [see also 20.23-27]
- Acts 2:23 this Jesus, delivered up according to the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, you crucified [Greek: προσπήγνυμι, “to nail”] and killed by the hands of lawless men.
- Acts 5:30 The God of our fathers raised Jesus whom you killed by hanging him on a tree.
- Acts 10:39b They put him to death by hanging him on a tree;
- Gal 3:13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us – for it written, “Cursed be every one who hangs on a tree” –
- Col 2:14 having canceled the bond which stood against us with its legal demands; this he set aside, nailing it to the cross.
- Cf. Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23
- 18.24-31 he ²⁵ became a fruit of the knowledge of | the Father. It did not, however, cause destruction because | it was eaten, but to those who ate it | it gave (cause) to become glad | in the discovery, and he ³⁰ discovered them in himself, | and they discovered him in themselves, [see also 20.37-38; 30.14-26 (ate it, became glad in the discovery)]

- Gen 2:17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die."
- Gen 3:5-7a ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate. ^{7a} Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked;
- John 6:53-58 ⁵³ So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; ⁵⁴ he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread which came down from heaven, not such as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live for ever."
- 1 Cor 11:28-32 ²⁸ Let a man examine himself, and so eat of the bread and drink of the cup. ²⁹ For any one who eats and drinks without discerning the body eats and drinks judgment upon himself. ³⁰ That is why many of you are weak and ill, and some have died. ³¹ But if we judged ourselves truly, we should not be judged. ³² But when we are judged by the Lord, we are chastened so that we may not be condemned along with the world.
Cf. Gen 2:9; 3:3 (fruit of the knowledge); Matt 26:26-28 = Mark 14:22-24 = Luke 22:19-20 (eat)
- 18.29-31 and he ³⁰ discovered them in himself, | and they discovered him in themselves, [see also 42.27-28]
Cf. 1 John 3:24; 4:13, 15-16
- 18.32-35 the | Father, the perfect one, the one who | made the totality, within him is ³⁵ the totality and of him the totality has need. | [see also 19.7-10; 20.19-22]
- Col 1:16-17 ¹⁶ for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him. ¹⁷ He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.

Cf. Gen 1:1-2:22; Acts 17:24, 27-28 (the Father, the creator); Rom 11:36; 1 Cor 8:6; 11:12; Eph 4:6; Heb 2:10 (the one who made the totality); Heb 1:2-3; Sir 43:26 (the totality needs him)

- 18.32-33 the | Father, the perfect one, [see also 27.23-24; 36.33-35]
 Cf. Matt 5:48
- 18.38-40 the Father was not jealous. | What jealousy indeed
 (could there be) ⁴⁰ between himself and his members?
- Exod 20:5a you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I
 the LORD your God am a jealous God,
 Exod 34:14 (for you shall worship no other god, for the LORD,
 whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God),
 Num 25:11b in that he was jealous with my jealousy among them,
 so that I did not consume the people of Israel in my
 jealousy.
 Deut 4:24 For the LORD your God is a devouring fire, a jealous
 God.
 Deut 5:9a you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I
 the LORD your God am a jealous God,
 Deut 6:15a for the LORD your God in the midst of you is a jealous
 God;
 Deut 29:20 The LORD would not pardon him, but rather the anger
 of the LORD and his jealousy would smoke against that
 man, and the curses written in this book would settle
 upon him, and the LORD would blot out his name
 from under heaven.
 Deut 32:16 They stirred him to jealousy with strange gods; with
 abominable practices they provoked him to anger.
 Deut 32:21a They have stirred me to jealousy with what is no god;
 Josh 24:19b he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgres-
 sions or your sins.
 1 Kgs 14:22 And Judah did what was evil in the sight of the LORD,
 and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins
 which they committed, more than all that their fathers
 had done.
 Ps 78:58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places;
 they moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
 Ps 79:5 How long, O LORD? Wilt thou be angry for ever? Will
 thy jealous wrath burn like fire?
 Ezek 16:42 So will I satisfy my fury on you, and my jealousy shall
 depart from you; I will be calm, and will no more be
 angry.

- Ezek 23:25a And I will direct my indignation against you, that they may deal with you in fury.
- Ezek 36:5a therefore thus says the Lord GOD: I speak in my hot jealousy against the rest of the nations, and against all Edom,
- Ezek 36:6b Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I speak in my jealous wrath, because you have suffered the reproach of the nations;
- Ezek 39:25 “Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: Now I will restore the fortunes of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name.
- Nah 1:2a The LORD is a jealous God and avenging, the LORD is avenging and wrathful;
- Zeph 1:18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them on the day of the wrath of the LORD. In the fire of his jealous wrath, all the earth shall be consumed; for a full, yea, sudden end he will make of all the inhabitants of the earth.
- Zech 1:14 So the angel who talked with me said to me, ‘Cry out, Thus says the LORD of hosts: I am exceedingly jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion.
- Zech 8:2 “Thus says the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath.
- 1 Cor 10:22 Shall we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?
- 19.7-10 It is he who fashioned ¹ the totality, and within him is the totality ¹ and the totality was in need ¹⁰ of him. [see also 18.32-35; 20.19-22]
- Col 1:16-17 ¹⁶ for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him. ¹⁷ He is before all things, and in him all things hold together.
- Cf. Gen 1:1–2:22; Acts 17:24, 27-28 (he fashioned); Rom 11:36; 1 Cor 8:6; 11:12; Eph 4:6; Heb 2:10 (he fashioned the totality); Heb 1:2-3; Sir 43:26 (the totality was in need of him)
- 19.10-17 As in the case of ¹ a person of whom some ¹ are ignorant, he ¹ wishes to have them know him and ¹ love him, so – ¹⁵ for what did the totality have need of ¹ if not knowledge regarding ¹ the Father? – he became a guide, ¹

- 1 Tim 2:4-5 ⁴ who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth. ⁵ For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,
- 19.19-27 | In schools he appeared (and) he spoke ²⁰ the word as a teacher. | There came the men wise | in their own estimation, | putting him to the test. | But he confounded them because they ²⁵ were foolish. They hated | him because they were not really | wise.
- Cf. Matt 16:1 = Mark 8:11; Matt 19:3 = Mark 10:2; Matt 21:23–22:46 = Mark 11:27–12:34 = Luke 20:1–40; Mark 11:18 = Luke 19:47–48; John 8:3–6
- 19.21-22 | There came the men wise | in their own estimation, | [see also 17.10-27]
- Cf. Prov 3:7; 26:5, 12; Isa 5:21; Rom 1:21-22; 1 Cor 3:18-20
- 19.27-30 After all these, | there came the little | children also, those to whom ³⁰ the knowledge of the Father belongs.
- Matt 19:13-14 ¹³ Then children were brought to him that he might lay his hands on them and pray. The disciples rebuked the people; ¹⁴ but Jesus said, “Let the children come to me, and do not hinder them; for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven.”
- = Mark 10:13-14 ¹³ And they were bringing children to him, that he might touch them; and the disciples rebuked them. ¹⁴ But when Jesus saw it he was indignant, and said to them, “Let the children come to me, do not hinder them; for to such belongs the kingdom of God.
- = Luke 18:15-16 ¹⁵ Now they were bringing even infants to him that he might touch them; and when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them. ¹⁶ But Jesus called them to him, saying, “Let the children come to me, and do not hinder them; for to such belongs the kingdom of God.
- Cf. Matt 11:25 = Luke 10:21; Matt 18:1–6 = Mark 9:33–37, 42; 10:17 = Luke 18:17
- 19.32-33 They knew, | they were known;
- Cf. 1 Cor 8:1–3; Gal 4:9
- 19.34–20.14 There was manifested in their ³⁵ heart the living book | of the living – the one written | in the thought and the mind ²⁰ [of the] Father, which from before the | foundation of the totality was within | his incompre-

hensibility – that (book) | which no one was able to take, ⁵ since it remains for the one who will take it | to be slain. No one could have become manifest | from among those who have believed | in salvation unless | that book had appeared. ¹⁰ For this reason the merciful one, the faithful one, | Jesus, was patient in accepting sufferings | until he took that book, | since he knows that his death | is life for many.

Rev 5:1-9

¹ And I saw in the right hand of him who was seated on the throne a scroll written within and on the back, sealed with seven seals; ² and I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll and break its seals?” ³ And no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to look into it, ⁴ and I wept much that no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look into it. ⁵ Then one of the elders said to me, “Weep not; lo, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has conquered, so that he can open the scroll and its seven seals.”

⁶ And between the throne and the four living creatures and among the elders, I saw a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, with seven horns and with seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth; ⁷ and he went and took the scroll from the right hand of him who was seated on the throne. ⁸ And when he had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each holding a harp, and with golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints; ⁹ and they sang a new song, saying, “Worthy art thou to take the scroll and to open its seals, for thou wast slain and by thy blood didst ransom men for God from every tribe and tongue and people and nation.

Rev 13:8

and all who dwell on earth will worship it, every one whose name has not been written before the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that was slain.

19.35-36

the living book | of the living – [see also 21.3-5; 22.39]

Cf. Ps 69:28; Phil 4:3; Rev 3:5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:12, 15; 21:27

20.1-3

20 [of the] Father, which from before the | foundation of the totality was within | his incomprehensibility –

Cf. Matt 25:34; Eph 1:4

- 20.10-14 ¹⁰ For this reason the merciful one, the faithful one, | Jesus, was patient in accepting sufferings | until he took that book, | since he knows that his death | is life for many. ¹⁵
- Heb 2:17-18 ¹⁷ Therefore he had to be made like his brethren in every respect, so that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make expiation for the sins of the people. ¹⁸ For because he himself has suffered and been tempted, he is able to help those who are tempted.
Cf. Rom 5:19; Phil 2:8; Heb 5:2-3, 8; 1 Pet 2:21, 24
- 20.13-14 his death | is life for many. ¹⁵
- Matt 20:28 even as the Son of man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”
- = Mark 10:45 For the Son of man also came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many.”
Cf. Matt 26:28 = Mark 14:24; 1 Tim 2:6; Heb 9:28
- 20.15-27 Just as there lies hidden in a will, before | it is opened, the fortune | of the deceased master of the house, | so (it is) with the totality, which | lay hidden while the Father of the totality was ²⁰ invisible, being something which is | from him, from whom | every space comes forth. | For this reason Jesus appeared; | he put on that book; ²⁵ he was nailed to a tree; | he published the edict | of the Father on the cross.
- Gal 3:13-18 ¹³ Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us – for it is written, “Cursed be every one who hangs on a tree” – ¹⁴ that in Christ Jesus the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
¹⁵ To give a human example, brethren: no one annuls even a man’s will, or adds to it, once it has been ratified. ¹⁶ Now the promises were made to Abraham and to his offspring. It does not say, “And to offsprings,” referring to many; but, referring to one, “And to your offspring,” which is Christ. ¹⁷ This is what I mean: the law, which came four hundred and thirty years afterward, does not annul a covenant previously ratified by God, so as to make the promise void. ¹⁸ For if the inheritance is by the law, it is no longer by promise; but God gave it to Abraham by a promise.

- Heb 9:15-17, 26b ¹⁵ Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred which redeems them from the transgressions under the first covenant. ¹⁶ For where a will is involved, the death of the one who made it must be established. ¹⁷ For a will takes effect only at death, since it is not in force as long as the one who made it is alive.
^{26b} But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the age to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
- 20.19-22 the Father of the totality was ²⁰ invisible, being something which is | from him, from whom | every space comes forth. | [see also 18.32-35; 19.7-10]
- Col 1:15-16 ¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation; ¹⁶ for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him.
 Cf. Rom 11:36; 1 Cor 8:6; 11:12; Eph 4:6; Heb 2:10 (Father of the totality); 1 Tim 1:17; Heb 11:27 (invisible Father); Gen 1:1–2:22; Acts 17:24 (Father from whom every space comes)
- 20.23-27 | For this reason Jesus appeared; | he put on that book; ²⁵ he was nailed to a tree; | he published the edict | of the Father on the cross. [see also 18.24]
- Col 2:14 having canceled the bond which stood against us with its legal demands; this he set aside, nailing it to the cross.
 Cf. Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23; Acts 2:23; 5:30; 10:39; Eph 2:14-16
- 20.28-34 He draws | himself down to death though life ³⁰ eternal clothes him. Having stripped | himself of the perishable rags, | he put on imperishability, | which no one | can possibly take away from him.
 Cf. John 10:17-18; 13:1-3; 19:6-11; Rom 5:19; Phil 2:6-8; Heb 10:10
- 20.30-32 Having stripped | himself of the perishable rags, | he put on imperishability, |
- 1 Cor 15:53-54 ⁵³ For this perishable nature must put on the imperishable, and this mortal nature must put on immortality. ⁵⁴ When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then shall come to

- pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."
- 2 Cor 5:2-4 ² Here indeed we groan, and long to put on our heavenly dwelling, ³ so that by putting it on we may not be found naked. ⁴ For while we are still in this tent, we sigh with anxiety; not that we would be unclothed, but that we would be further clothed, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
- 20.34–21.2 Having entered ³⁵ the empty spaces of | terrors, he passed through | those who were stripped naked by | oblivion, being knowledge | and perfection, proclaiming the things that are in the heart, 21 [. . .] | teach those who will receive teaching. |
- Cf. Eph 4:8-10; 1 Pet 3:19
- 20.37-38 | those who were stripped naked by | oblivion, [see also 18.24-31; 30.14-26]
- Gen 3:7 Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.
- 21.3-5 But those who are to receive teaching [are] | the living who are inscribed in the book ⁵ of the living. [see also 19.35-36; 22.39]
- Cf. Ps 69:28; Phil 4:3; Rev 3:5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:12, 15; 21:27
- 21.23-27 | he enrolled them in advance, having | prepared them to give to those ²⁵ who came forth from him.
Those | whose name he knew in advance | were called at the end, |
- Cf. Rom 8:29-30
- 21.32-34 | Indeed, how is one | to hear if his name has not | been called?
- Cf. John 10:3; Rom 10:14
- 22.2-12 Therefore, | if one has knowledge, he is | from above. If he is called, ⁵ he hears, he answers, | and he turns to him who is calling | him, and ascends to him. And | he knows in what manner he | is called. Having knowledge, he does ¹⁰ the will of the one who called | him, he wishes to be pleasing to him, he | receives rest. [see also 30.33-36]

- John 3:31-32 ³¹ He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth belongs to the earth, and of the earth he speaks; he who comes from heaven is above all. ³² He bears witness to what he has seen and heard, yet no one receives his testimony;
- John 4:34 Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to accomplish his work.
- John 5:30 "I can do nothing on my own authority; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me.
- John 6:38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me;
- John 8:28-29 ²⁸ So Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do nothing on my own authority but speak thus as the Father taught me. ²⁹ And he who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what is pleasing to him."
- Cf. John 8:23; 1 Cor 15:47 (from above); Matt 26:39 = Mark 14:36 = Luke 22:42; John 17:4; 2 Cor 5:9 (do his will)
- 22.13-15 He who is to have knowledge | in this manner knows where he comes ¹⁵ from and where he is going. |
- John 3:8 The wind blows where it wills, and you hear the sound of it, but you do not know whence it comes or whither it goes; so it is with every one who is born of the Spirit."
- John 8:14 Jesus answered, "Even if I do bear witness to myself, my testimony is true, for I know whence I have come and whither I am going, but you do not know whence I come or whither I am going.
- Cf. John 13:3; 16:5, 28; 17:8, 13
- 22.19-23 | has set right what ²⁰ are his own.
 He has brought many | back from error. He has gone | before them to their places, | from which they had moved away, |
- Cf. John 10:4
- 22.20-21 He has brought many | back from error.
- Cf. Acts 3:26; Jas 5:19-20
- 22.21-22 He has gone | before them to their places, |

Cf. John 14:2-3

22.39

| the living book [see also 19.35-36; 21.3-5]

Cf. Ps 69:28; Phil 4:3; Rev 3:5; 13:8; 17:8; 20:12, 15; 21:27

23.18–24.3

While his wisdom | contemplates ²⁰ the Word, and his teaching | utters it, his knowledge | has revealed <it>. | While forbearance is | a crown upon it, ²⁵ and his gladness is in harmony | with it, his glory | has exalted it, his image | has revealed it, | his repose has ³⁰ received it into itself, his love | has made a body over it, | his fidelity has embraced | it. In this way the Word | of the Father goes ³⁵ forth in the totality, as the fruit 24 [of] his heart and | an impression of his will. | But it supports the totality;

Cf. John 1:14, 18 (the Word); 2 Cor 4:4; Col 1:15; Heb 1:3; Wis 7:25-26 (image)

24.9-18

The Father reveals ¹⁰ his bosom. – Now his bosom | is the Holy Spirit. – He | reveals what is hidden of him – | what is hidden of him is | his Son – so that through ¹⁵ the mercies of the Father | the aeons may know him | and cease laboring in search of | the Father, [see also 16.32-34; 18.4-7; 27.5-8]

1 Cor 2:10-12

¹⁰ God has revealed to us through the Spirit. For the Spirit searches everything, even the depths of God. ¹¹ For what person knows a man's thoughts except the spirit of the man which is in him? So also no one comprehends the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. ¹² Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is from God, that we might understand the gifts bestowed on us by God.

Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 6:46; 8:19; 14:7-9; 17:3; 1 John 5:20

24.11-16

– He | reveals what is hidden of him – | what is hidden of him is | his Son – so that through ¹⁵ the mercies of the Father | the aeons may know him [see also 18.11-19; 30.14-26]

Cf. Eph 3:2-6, 9-10; Col 1:27; 2:2-3; 4:3

24.20-24

Having | filled the deficiency, he abolished | the form – the form of | it is the world, that | in which he served.

Cf. 1 Cor 7:31; Phil 2:6-8

- 24.32–25.3 As | in the case of the ignorance | of a person, when he comes ³⁵ to have knowledge, his ignorance | vanishes of itself, | as the darkness vanishes | when light appears, **25** so also | the deficiency vanishes | in the perfection. [see also 18.16-19; 31.13-16]
Cf. John 1:5; 3:19-21; 8:12; 12:35-36, 46; Rom 2:19-21; 1 John 2:11
- 25.1-3 **25** so also | the deficiency vanishes | in the perfection.
Cf. 1 Cor 13:10
- 25.25–26.15 ²⁵ (It is) as in the case of some people | who moved out of dwellings | having | jars that in | spots were not good. ³⁰ They would break them, and | the master of the house would not suffer loss. | Rather <he> is glad because | in place of the bad jars | (there are) full ones which are made ³⁵ perfect. For such is | the judgment which has come from **26** above. It has passed judgment on | everyone; . . . – a great | disturbance took place among ¹⁰ the jars because some had | been emptied, others filled; | that is, some had been supplied, | others poured out, | some had been purified, still ¹⁵ others broken up.
2 Tim 2:20-21 ²⁰ In a great house there are not only vessels of gold and silver but also of wood and earthenware, and some for noble use, some for ignoble. ²¹ If any one purifies himself from what is ignoble, then he will be a vessel for noble use, consecrated and useful to the master of the house, ready for any good work.
Cf. Rom 9:19-24; 2 Cor 4:7
- 25.35–26.2 For such is | the judgment which has come from **26** above. It has passed judgment on | everyone;
Cf. John 3:18-19
- 26.1-6 It has passed judgment on | everyone; it is a drawn sword, | with two edges, cutting | on either side. When the ⁵ Word appeared, the one that is | within the heart of those who utter it – |
- Heb 4:12 For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intentions of the heart.
Cf. Rev 1:16; 2:12

- 26.4-8 When the ⁵ Word appeared, the one that is | within the heart of those who utter it – | it is not a sound alone | but it became a body – [see also 31.4-8]
Cf. John 1:14
- 26.28-29 Truth appeared; | all its emanations knew it. ³⁰
Cf. John 1:14, 17
- 26.33–27.8 | For, as for everyone who loves the truth – | because the truth is the mouth ³⁵ of the Father; his tongue is the | Holy Spirit – he who is joined 27 to the truth is joined | to the Father's mouth | by his tongue, whenever he is to | receive the Holy Spirit, ⁵ since this is the manifestation of the | Father and his revelation | to his aeons.
He manifested | what was hidden of him; he explained it. | [see also 30.14-26 (Holy Spirit)]
Cf. Acts 2:4; 10:44-47 (his tongue is the Spirit); John 14:26; 15:26; 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:10-12; Eph 1:17; 3:4-5; 1 John 2:20, 27 (Holy Spirit)
- 27.4 | receive the Holy Spirit, ⁵
Cf. John 20:22; Eph 5:18
- 27.5-8 ⁵ since this is the manifestation of the | Father and his revelation | to his aeons.
He manifested | what was hidden of him; he explained it. | [see also 16.32-34; 18.4-7; 24.9-18]
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 6:46; 8:19; 14:7-9; 17:3; 1 John 5:20
- 27.23-24 But the Father | is perfect, [see also 18.32-33; 36.33-35]
Cf. Matt 5:48
- 28.16-18 | For he who has no | root has no | fruit either,
Cf. Matt 13:6, 8 = Mark 4:6, 8 = Luke 8:6, 8
- 30.14-26 And ¹⁵ blessed is he who has opened | the eyes of the blind.
And | the Spirit ran after him, | hastening from | waking him up. Having extended his hand ²⁰ to him who lay upon the | ground, he set him up | on his feet,

- for | he had not yet risen. | He gave them the means of knowing ²⁵ the knowledge of the Father and the | revelation of his Son. | [see also 26.33–27.8 (gave them the means of knowing); 18.24–31; 20.37–38 (knowledge); 18.11–19; 24.11–16 (knowledge of the Father)]
- Gen 3:5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- Eph 1:17 that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and of revelation in the knowledge of him,
Cf. John 14:26; 15:26; 16:13–15; 1 Cor 2:10–12; Eph 3:4–5; 1 John 2:20, 27 (gave them the means of knowing); Rev 11:11 (set up on feet); Col 1:27; 2:2–3 (knowledge of the Father)
- 30.27–32 | For, when they had seen him and had | heard him, he granted them to | taste him and ³⁰ to smell him and | to touch the | beloved Son.
- 1 John 1:1, 3 ¹ That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and touched with our hands, concerning the word of life – ³ that which we have seen and heard we proclaim also to you, so that you may have fellowship with us; and our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ.
Cf. Luke 24:39; John 6:52–58; 20:20, 25, 27; 1 Pet 2:3
- 30.32 | beloved Son.
Cf. Matt 3:17 = Mark 1:11 = Luke 3:22; Matt 17:5 = Mark 9:7 = Luke 9:35 (cf. RSV note); Mark 12:6 = Luke 20:13; Eph 1:6; Col 1:13; 2 Pet 1:17
- 30.32–31.1 When he had appeared | instructing them about the Father, | the incomprehensible one, when he had breathed into them ³⁵ what is in the thought, doing | his will, when many had | received the light, they turned ³¹ to him.
- John 20:19b, 21–22 ^{19b} Jesus came and stood among them and said to them, “Peace be with you.” ²¹ Jesus said to them again, “Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I send you.” ²² And when he had said this, he

breathed on them, and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.

30.33-36 | instructing them about the Father, | . . . ³⁵ . . . doing | his will, [see also 22.2-12]

Cf. Matt 7:21 = Matt 12:50 = Mark 3:35 = Luke 8:21; Matt 26:39 = Mark 14:36 = Luke 22:42; John 4:34; 5:30; 6:38; 8:28-29; 17:4

31.4-8 For he came ⁵ by means of fleshly | form, while nothing blocked | his course because | incorruptibility is irresistible. | [see also 26.4-8]

Rom 8:3 For God has done what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do: sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh,

Cf. Luke 24:39; John 1:14; 20:19-20, 26; Phil 2:7; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7

31.13-16 When light had spoken | through his mouth, ¹⁵ as well as his voice | which gave birth to life, [see also 18.16-19; 24.32-25.3]

Cf. John 1:3-4, 13; 8:12

31.25-31 – | he both destroyed them with power | and founded them with knowledge. | He became a | way for those who were gone astray ³⁰ and knowledge for those who were | ignorant,

Cf. 1 Cor 1:18-31

31.28-29 | He became a | way for those who were gone astray ³⁰ [see also 18.19-21]

Cf. John 14:6

31.35-32.16 He is the shepherd | who left behind the ninety- ³² nine sheep which were not lost. | He went searching for the one which | had gone astray. He rejoiced when he | found it, for ninety-nine ⁵ is a number that is in the left hand | which holds it. But | when the one is found, | the entire number | passes to the right (hand). As ¹⁰ that which lacks the one – that is, | the entire right (hand) – | draws what was deficient and | takes it from the | left-hand side and brings (it) to the ¹⁵ right, so too the number | becomes one hundred.

Matt 18:12-13 ¹² What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the

- ninety-nine on the mountains and go in search of the one that went astray? ¹³ And if he finds it, truly, I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that never went astray.
- = Luke 15:4-6 ⁴ "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he has lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost, until he finds it? ⁵ And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶ And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.'
- Matt 25:33 and he will place the sheep at his right hand, but the goats at the left.
- 31.35 He is the shepherd |
- John 10:11a I am the good shepherd.
- John 10:14a I am the good shepherd;
- Cf. Ps 23:1; Heb 13:20; 1 Pet 2:25; 5:4
- 32.18-25 | Even on the Sabbath, he labored for the sheep | which he found fallen into the ²⁰ pit. He gave life to | the sheep, having brought it up | from the pit in order that you | might know interiorly – ³⁸ you, the sons of interior ³⁹ knowledge – | what is the Sabbath, on which it is not fitting ²⁵ for salvation to be idle, |
- Matt 12:11-12 ¹¹ He said to them, "What man of you, if he has one sheep and it falls into a pit on the sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out? ¹² Of how much more value is a man than a sheep! So it is lawful to do good on the sabbath."
- = Luke 14:5 And he said to them, "Which of you, having a son or an ox that has fallen into a well, will not immediately pull him out on a sabbath day?"
- Cf. = Mark 3:4 = Luke 6:9; John 5:2, 9-10, 16-18 (salvation not idle on the Sabbath)
- 32.20-21 He gave life to | the sheep,
- John 10:10b-11 ^{10b} I came that they may have life, and have it abundantly. ¹¹ I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.
- John 10:15 as the Father knows me and I know the Father; and I lay down my life for the sheep.

- John 10:28 and I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them out of my hand.
- 32.27-28 | from the day from above, | which has no night, |
Cf. Isa 60:19-20; Rev 21:25; 22:5; 2 Esdr 2:35
- 33.4-5 and ⁵ give repose to those who are weary,
Cf. Matt 11:28
- 33.11-18 Be concerned with yourselves; | do not be concerned with | other things which you have | rejected from yourselves. . . . Do not be moths. | Do not be worms, for you have already | cast it off. |
- Matt 6:19-20 ¹⁹ "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust consume and where thieves break in and steal, ²⁰ but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes and where thieves do not break in and steal.
- = Luke 12:33 Sell your possessions, and give alms; provide yourselves with purses that do not grow old, with a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys.
- 33.15-16 ¹⁵ Do not return to what you have vomited | to eat it.
- 2 Pet 2:22b The dog turns back to his own vomit,
Prov 26:11a Like a dog that returns to his vomit
- 33.19-32 | Do not become a ²⁰ (dwelling) place for the devil, for | you have already destroyed him. | . . . So | you, do the will of the Father, | for you are from him. |
- Eph 4:27 and give no opportunity to the devil.
- Matt 12:43-45a ⁴³ "When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he passes through waterless places seeking rest, but he finds none. ⁴⁴ Then he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' And when he comes he finds it empty, swept, and put in order. ^{45a} Then he goes and brings with him seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first.
- = Luke 11:24-26 ²⁴ "When the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he passes through waterless places seeking rest; and finding none he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' ²⁵ And when he comes he finds it swept and put in order. ²⁶ Then he goes and brings seven other

spirits more evil than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man becomes worse than the first.”

Cf. 1 Tim 5:14-15; Jas 4:7 (dwelling for the devil); Heb 2:14; 1 John 3:8 (destroy the devil)

33.37-39

For by the | fruits does one take cognizance of | the things that are yours

Matt 7:16a

= Luke 6:44a

Matt 7:20

= Matt 12:33b

Sir 27:6

You will know them by their fruits.

for each tree is known by its own fruit.

Thus you will know them by their fruits.

for the tree is known by its fruit.

The fruit discloses the cultivation of a tree; so the expression of a thought discloses the cultivation of a man's mind.

Cf. Rev 20:13

33.39–34.5

because the children of the Father 34 are his fragrance, for | they are from the grace of his | countenance. For this reason the Father loves | his fragrance and manifests it ⁵ in every place,

2 Cor 2:14-15

¹⁴ But thanks be to God, who in Christ always leads us in triumph, and through us spreads the fragrance of the knowledge of him everywhere. ¹⁵ For we are the aroma of Christ to God among those who are being saved and among those who are perishing,

34.35–35.2

This <is> the word of the gospel | of the discovery of the pleroma, for | those who await 35 the salvation which is coming | from on high.

Cf. John 3:3, 7 (cf. RSV note)

35.4-6

– they whose image ⁵ is light with no shadow | in it –

Cf. Jas 1:17; 1 John 1:5

35.30-33

³⁰ For the physician runs to the place | where a sickness is, because | that is the will that is | in him.

Cf. Matt 9:12 = Mark 2:17 = Luke 5:31

36.33-35

| but what he lacks | the perfect Father fills again. ³⁵ He is good. [see also 18.32-33; 27.23-24 (perfect Father)]

Cf. Matt 5:48; 19:17 = Mark 10:18 = Luke 18:19

- 36.35-39 He knows | his plantings, because it is he | who
planted them in his paradise. | Now his paradise | is
his place of rest.
Cf. Gen 2:2, 8, 15; 2 Esdr 8:52
- 37.21-24 Nothing | happens without him nor does anything |
happen without the will of | the Father,
Cf. Matt 10:29; Sir 18:3 (cf. RSV note)
- 37.24-29 but his will ²⁵ is unsearchable. His trace | is the will
and no one | will know him nor is it possible | for one
to scrutinize him in order to | grasp him.
Cf. Job 5:9; 11:7; Ps 139:6; Eccl 8:17; Rom 11:33
- 38.7-12 Now the name of the Father is the Son. It is he | who
first gave a name to the one | who came forth from
him, who was himself, ¹⁰ and he begot him as a son. |
He gave him his name which | belonged to him; [see
also 39.23-24 (he gave a name)]
- John 17:11b-12a ^{11b} Holy Father, keep them in thy name, which thou
hast given me, that they may be one, even as we are
one. ^{12a} While I was with them, I kept them in thy
name, which thou hast given me;
Cf. Matt 3:17 = Mark 1:11 = Luke 3:22; Matt 17:5 = Mark 9:7 =
Luke 9:35 (Son); Phil 2:9 (he gave a name); Ps 2:7; Acts 13:33; Heb
1:5; 5:5 (begot him as a son)
- 38.16-24 The name, however, | is invisible because | it alone is
the | mystery of the invisible ²⁰ which comes to ears
that are completely filled | with it by him. For indeed, |
the Father's name is not spoken, | but it is apparent
through a | Son. [see also 39.20-24]
- John 17:6a "I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou
gavest me out of the world;
- John 17:26a I made known to them thy name, and I will make it
known,
- 38.32-39.2 Since the | Father is unengendered, he alone is the
one | who begot him for him(self) as a name, ³⁵ before
he brought forth the | aeons, in order that the name |
of the Father should be over their head as | lord, that
is the 39 name in truth, which is firm in his | command
through perfect power. |

Cf. Eph 1:21; Phil 2:9-11; Heb 1:4

- 39.15-19 ¹⁵ But the one who exists | exists also with his name, and | he alone knows it, | and alone (knows how) to give him a name. | It is the Father. The Son ²⁰ is his name.

Cf. Rev 2:17; 19:12

- 39.20-24 He did | not, therefore, hide it in the thing, | but it | existed; as for the Son, he alone gave a name. | The name, therefore, is that of the Father, ²⁵ [see also 38.16-24]

John 17:6a “I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou gavest me out of the world;

John 17:26a I made known to them thy name, and I will make it known,

- 39.23-24 as for the Son, he alone gave a name. | The name, therefore, is that of the Father, ²⁵ [see also 38.7-12]

John 17:11b-12a ^{11b} Holy Father, keep them in thy name, which thou hast given me, that they may be one, even as we are one. ^{12a} While I was with them, I kept them in thy name, which thou hast given me;

Cf. Phil 2:9

- 41.14-34 Therefore, ¹⁵ all the emanations of the Father | are pleromas, and | the root of all his emanations is in | the one who made them all | grow up in himself. He assigned them ²⁰ their destinies. Each one then | is manifest | in order that through their | own thought < . . . > . | For the place to which they send ²⁵ their thought, that place, | their root, is what takes them | up in all the heights | to the Father. They possess his | head, which is rest for them, ³⁰ and they are supported, | approaching him, | as though to say that | they have participated in his face | by means of kisses. ³⁵

Cf. Eph 3:14-19; 4:15-16; Col 2:6-7, 19

- 42.3-4 | (yet) neither did they lack the glory | of the Father

Cf. Rom 3:23

- 42.10 ¹⁰ he had no need to be instructed. |

Cf. Isa 40:13; Rom 11:34; 1 Cor 2:16

- 42.27-30 | the Father is within them and | they are in the Father, being perfect, | being undivided in ³⁰ the truly good one,
- John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.
- John 17:22-23a ²² The glory which thou hast given me I have given to them, that they may be one even as we are one, ^{23a} I in them and thou in me, that they may become perfectly one,
Cf. John 17:11, 21
- 42.27-28 | the Father is within them and | they are in the Father, [see also 18.29-31]
Cf. 1 John 3:24; 4:13, 15-16
- 43.6-7 | those upon whom the love of | the Father is poured out
- Rom 5:5b because God's love has been poured into our hearts through the Holy Spirit which has been given to us.
- 43.9-21 | They are the ones who appear ¹⁰ in truth, since they exist in | true and eternal life and | speak of the light which | is perfect and filled with | the seed of the Father, . . . And ²⁰ his children are perfect and | worthy of his name, |
- 1 John 3:9 No one born of God commits sin; for God's nature abides in him, and he cannot sin because he is born of God.

THE TREATISE ON THE RESURRECTION (I,4)

- 43.32-34 But I do not think | that they have stood within | the Word of Truth. [see also 45.2-4]
Cf. Eph 1:13; Col 1:5; 2 Tim 2:15; Jas 1:18
- 43.34—44.3 They seek ³⁵ rather their own rest, which | we have received through our | Savior, our Lord Christ. **44** We received it (i.e., Rest) when we came to know | the truth and rested | ourselves upon it.
Cf. Jer 6:16; Matt 11:28-29; Heb 4:1-11
- 44.8-10 | To be sure, many are | lacking faith in it, but there are a few ¹⁰ who find it. |
Matt 7:13-14 ¹³ “Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is easy, that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. ¹⁴ For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and those who find it are few.
= Luke 13:23-24 ²³ And some one said to him, “Lord, will those who are saved be few?” And he said to them, ²⁴ “Strive to enter by the narrow door; for many, I tell you, will seek to enter and will not be able.
Cf. Matt 22:14
- 44.13-17 How did the Lord proclaim | things while he existed ¹⁵ in flesh and after | he had revealed himself as Son | of God?
Cf. Matt 3:17 = Mark 1:11 = Luke 3:22 = John 1:33-34; Matt 17:5 = Mark 9:7 = Luke 9:35; Rom 1:3-4; 2 Pet 1:17
- 44.18-21 | in this place where you | remain, speaking ²⁰ about the Law of Nature – but I call | it “Death”!
Cf. Rom 8:2
- 44.21-29 Now the Son | of God, Rheginos, | was Son of Man. | He embraced them ²⁵ both, possessing the | humanity and the divinity, | so that on the one hand he might

- vanquish | death through his | being Son of God, ³⁰ [see also 44.27-29; 46.17-19 (vanquish death)]
- Heb 2:14-15 ¹⁴ Since therefore the children share in flesh and blood, he himself likewise partook of the same nature, that through death he might destroy him who has the power of death, that is, the devil, ¹⁵ and deliver all those who through fear of death were subject to lifelong bondage.
- 44.21-26 Now the Son | of God, Rheginos, | was Son of Man. | He embraced them ²⁵ both, possessing the | humanity and the divinity, |
- Cf. Matt 16:13, 16 = Mark 8:27, 29 = Luke 9:18, 20; John 1:34, 49; 6:68-69; 11:27; 20:28; Col 1:19; 2:9
- 44.27-29 | so that on the one hand he might vanquish | death through his | being Son of God, ³⁰ [see also 44.21-29; 46.17-19]
- Cf. 1 Cor 15:26; 2 Tim 1:10; Heb 2:14
- 44.30-33 ³⁰ and that on the other through the Son of | Man the restoration | to the Pleroma | might occur;
- Cf. Col 1:19-20
- 44.33-38 because | he was originally from above, ³⁵ a seed of the Truth, before | this structure (of the cosmos) had come into being. | In this (structure) many dominions and | divinities came into existence. |
- Cf. John 3:31; 8:23; 1 Cor 15:47 (from above); Gal 3:16 (seed); John 1:1-2; 8:58; Col 1:16-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (he was before the cosmos)
- 45.2-13 there is nothing | difficult in the Word | of Truth. But since ⁵ the Solution appeared | so as not to leave anything hidden, | but to reveal all | things openly concerning | existence – . . . This (Solution) is | the emanation of Truth and | Spirit, Grace is of the Truth. |
- Cf. John 1:14, 17-18
- 45.2-4 there is nothing | difficult in the Word | of Truth. [see also 43.32-34]
- Cf. Eph 1:13; Col 1:5; 2 Tim 2:15; Jas 1:18

- 45.14-23 The Savior swallowed up ¹⁵ death . . . having ²⁰ swallowed the visible | by the invisible, | and he gave us | the way of our immortality. [see also 45.39-46.2]
- 1 Cor 15:54 When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."
- 2 Cor 5:4b so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
- Isa 25:8 He will swallow up death for ever, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from all faces, and the reproach of his people he will take away from all the earth; for the LORD has spoken.
- 45.19 | and raised himself up,
Cf. John 2:19-21
- 45.23-28 Then, | indeed, as the Apostle ²⁵ said, "We suffered | with him, and we arose | with him, and we went to heaven | with him." [see also 49.9-30]
- Rom 6:5, 8 ⁵ For if we have been united with him in a death like his, we shall certainly be united with him in a resurrection like his. ⁸ But if we have died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him.
- Rom 8:17 and if children, then heirs, heirs of God and fellow heirs with Christ, provided we suffer with him in order that we may also be glorified with him.
- 2 Cor 4:10-14 ¹⁰ always carrying in the body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be manifested in our bodies. ¹¹ For while we live we are always being given up to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. ¹² So death is at work in us, but life in you.
¹³ Since we have the same spirit of faith as he had who wrote, "I believed, and so I spoke," we too believe, and so we speak, ¹⁴ knowing that he who raised the Lord Jesus will raise us also with Jesus and bring us with you into his presence.
- Eph 2:5-6 ⁵ even when we were dead through our trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), ⁶ and raised us up with him, and made us sit with him in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus,
- Col 2:12-13 ¹² and you were buried with him in baptism, in which you were also raised with him through faith in the working of God, who raised him from the dead. ¹³ And

- you, who were dead in trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, God made alive together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses,
- Col 3:1, 3-4 ¹ If then you have been raised with Christ, seek the things that are above, where Christ is, seated at the right hand of God. ³ For you have died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. ⁴ When Christ who is our life appears, then you also will appear with him in glory.
- 2 Tim 2:11-12a ¹¹ The saying is sure: If we have died with him, we shall also live with him; ^{12a} if we endure, we shall also reign with him;
Cf. 1 Pet 4:12-19
- 45.28-31 Now if we are | manifest in ³⁰ this world wearing | him,
Cf. Rom 13:14; Gal 3:27; Col 3:10
- 45.39-46.2 This is ⁴⁰ the spiritual resurrection | 46 which swallows up the psychic | in the same way as the fleshly. | [see also 45.14-23]
- 1 Cor 15:44, 54 ⁴⁴ It is sown a physical body, it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a physical body, there is also a spiritual body.
⁵⁴ When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."
Cf. Isa 25:8; 2 Cor 5:4
- 46.15-17 we have believed | that he rose from among the | dead.
Cf. 1 Cor 15:1-4
- 46.17-19 This is he of whom we say, | "He became the destruction | of death, [see also 44.21-29; 44.27-29]
Cf. 1 Cor 15:26; 2 Tim 1:10; Heb 2:14-15
- 46.25-27 ²⁵ Therefore, we are elected to | salvation and redemption since | we are predestined from the beginning |
Cf. Eph 1:4; 1 Thess 5:9; 2 Thess 2:13
- 47.19-22 You have ²⁰ absence as a gain. | For you will not give up what | is better if you depart.
Cf. 2 Cor 5:8; Phil 1:21-23

- 47.30–48.3 But | there are some (who) wish to understand, | in the enquiry about | those things they are looking into, whether | he who is saved, if he leaves ³⁵ his body behind, will | be saved immediately. Let | no one doubt concerning this. | . . . indeed, the visible members | which are dead **48** shall not be saved, for (only) the living [members] | which exist within | them would arise.
- Cf. 1 Thess 4:13-17
- 48.6-10 For if you | remember reading in the Gospel | that Elijah appeared | and Moses ¹⁰ with him,
- Mark 9:4 And there appeared to them Elijah with Moses; and they were talking to Jesus.
- = Matt 17:3 And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah, talking with him.
- = Luke 9:30-31 ³⁰ And behold, two men talked with him, Moses and Elijah, ³¹ who appeared in glory and spoke of his departure, which he was to accomplish at Jerusalem.
- 48.10-19 do not think the resurrection | is an illusion. | It is no illusion, but | it is truth! Indeed, it is more | fitting to say that ¹⁵ the world is an illusion, | rather than the resurrection which | has come into being through | our Lord the Savior, | Jesus Christ. ²⁰
- Cf. 1 Cor 15:12-23
- 48.34–49.7 | It is the revelation of ³⁵ what is, and the transformation | of things, and a | transition into | newness. For imperishability **49** [descends] upon | the perishable; the light flows | down upon the darkness, | swallowing it up; and the Pleroma ⁵ fills up the deficiency. | These are the symbols and | the images of the resurrection.
- 1 Cor 15:42 So is it with the resurrection of the dead. What is sown is perishable, what is raised is imperishable.
- 1 Cor 15:50-54 ⁵⁰ I tell you this, brethren: flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.
- ⁵¹ Lo! I tell you a mystery. We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵² in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised imperishable, and we shall be changed. ⁵³ For this perishable nature must put on the imperishable, and

this mortal nature must put on immortality. ⁵⁴ When the perishable puts on the imperishable, and the mortal puts on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

Cf. 2 Cor 5:4; 1 Pet 1:3-5

49.9-30

Therefore, do not ¹⁰ think in part, O Rheginos, | nor live | in conformity with this flesh for the sake of | unanimity, but flee | from the divisions and the ¹⁵ fetters, and already you have | the resurrection. . . . – | why not consider yourself | as risen and (already) | brought to this? ²⁵ If you have | the resurrection but continue as if | you are to die – and yet that one knows | that he has died – why, then, | do I ignore your ³⁰ lack of exercise? [see also 45.23-28]

Cf. Rom 6:1-23; 8:5-13, 17; 2 Cor 4:10-14; Eph 2:5-6; Col 2:11-13, 20; 3:1-10; 2 Tim 2:10-12 (resurrection); 1 Tim 4:7-8 (exercise)

49.37–50.4

These things I have received from | the generosity of my ⁵⁰ Lord Jesus Christ. [I have] taught | you and your [brethren], my sons, concerning them, | while I have not omitted any of | the things suitable for strengthening you (pl.). ⁵

Cf. 1 Cor 15:1-4

THE TRIPARTITE TRACTATE (I,5)

- 53.5-8 In the proper sense | he alone, the good, | the unbegotten Father and the | complete perfect one, [see also 53.39–54.1; 61.29; 69.34–35]
Cf. Matt 5:48; 19:17 = Mark 10:18 = Luke 18:19
- 53.39–54.1 Rather, (one should speak of him) as ⁴⁰ good, faultless, perfect, 54 complete, being himself the Totality. | [see also 53.5-8; 61.29; 69.34–35]
Cf. Matt 5:48; 19:17 = Mark 10:18 = Luke 18:19
- 54.15-19 ¹⁵ it is impossible for mind to conceive | him, nor can any speech | convey him, nor can any eye | see him, nor can any body | grasp him,
Isa 64:4a From of old no one has heard or perceived by the ear, no eye has seen a God besides thee,
Cf. 1 Cor 2:9 (no eye can see him); Luke 24:39; John 20:25, 27; 1 John 1:1 (grasp him)
- 54.18-23 nor can any body | grasp him, because of ²⁰ his inscrutable greatness | and his incomprehensible depth, | and his immeasurable height, | and his illimitable will. |
Eph 3:18-19 ¹⁸ may have power to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and height and depth, ¹⁹ and to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled with all the fulness of God.
Cf. Rom 8:38-39
- 55.20-26 ²⁰ He transcends | all wisdom, and is | above all intellect, and is | above all glory, and is | above all beauty, and ²⁵ all sweetness, and all greatness, | and any depth and any height. |
Cf. Rom 8:38-39; Eph 3:18-19
- 56.7-9 | What is worthy of | his admiration and glory and honor | and praise, [see also 134.22–30]

Cf. Rev 4:11; 5:9, 12

57.12-34

so | too the [Son] | exists in the proper sense, ¹⁵ the one before whom there was no other, | and after whom | no other son exists. | Therefore, he is a first-born | and an only Son, ²⁰ “firstborn” because no one | exists before him and “only Son” | because no one is after | him. . . .

Not only does the Son exist | from the beginning, [see also 96.17-24 (Son, before whom there was no other)]

Col 1:15, 17-18

¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation; ¹⁷ He is before all things, and in him all things hold together. ¹⁸ He is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent.

John 1:14

And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.

John 1:18b

the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.

John 3:16a

For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son,

John 3:18b

he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God.

1 John 4:9a

In this the love of God was made manifest among us, that God sent his only Son into the world,

Cf. John 1:1-2; 8:58; 17:5, 24; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (Son, before whom there was no other); Rom 8:29; Heb 1:6; Rev 1:5 (firstborn)

58.24-30

| like kisses, because of the multitude ²⁵ of some who kiss one | another with a | good, insatiable thought, | the kiss being a unity, although it involves | many kisses. This is to say, it is the ³⁰ Church consisting of many men,

Cf. Rom 16:16; 1 Cor 16:20; 2 Cor 13:12; 1 Thess 5:26; 1 Pet 5:14

60.11-12

But since he is | [as] he is, | [see also 61.14-18; 63.15; 73.19-20]

Cf. Exod 3:14

61.14-18

| he gave them the name “Father” ¹⁵ by means of a voice proclaiming to them | that what exists exists through | that name, which they have | by virtue of the

fact that they came into being, [see also 60.11-12; 63.15; 73.19-20]

Cf. Exod 3:14

61.29 | the perfect Father is good, ³⁰ [see also 53.5-8; 53.39-54.1; 69.34-35]

Cf. Matt 5:48; 19:17 = Mark 10:18 = Luke 18:19

62.33-63.4 The one whom he raised up | as a light for those who came ³⁵ from himself, the one | from whom they take their name, | he is the Son, who is full, complete | and faultless. He brought him forth | mingled with what came forth from 63 him [. . .] | partaking of the [. . .] | the Totality, in accordance with [. . .] by which each | one can receive [him] for himself, ⁵ [see also 119.8-16]

Cf. John 1:9-14

63.15 ¹⁵ He, however, is as he is, | [see also 60.11-12; 61.14-18; 73.19-20]

Cf. Exod 3:14

64.6-65.17 being minds and | spiritual offspring to | the glory of the Father.

. . . ^[17] whom they speak about, and the one | toward whom they move, and | the one in whom they are, . . .

. . . 65 . . . ^[11] Father of the All, out of his | laboring for those who exist, | having sown into their thought that [they] | might seek after him. The abundance of their [. . .] ¹⁵ consists in the fact that they understand that he | exists and in the fact that they ask what it is | [that] was existing. [see also 64.28-30; 133.16-21]

Acts 17:27-29 ²⁷ that they should seek God, in the hope that they might feel after him and find him. Yet he is not far from each one of us, ²⁸ for 'In him we live and move and have our being'; as even some of your poets have said, 'For we are indeed his offspring.' ²⁹ Being then God's offspring, we ought not to think that the Deity is like gold, or silver, or stone, a representation by the art and imagination of man.

Cf. Wis 13:6

64.28-65.1 The Father, in accordance with his | exalted position over the Totalities, being ³⁰ an unknown and incom-

prehensible one, | has such greatness | and magnitude, that, | if he had revealed himself | suddenly, quickly, ³⁵ to all the exalted ones among the aeons | who had come forth from him, they | would have perished. Therefore, he | withheld his power and his inexhaustibility | within that in which he **65** is.

Cf. Gen 16:13; 32:30; Exod 33:20; Deut 4:33; 5:26; Judg 6:22-23; 13:22; Isa 6:5

64.28-30 The Father, in accordance with his | exalted position over the Totalities, being ³⁰ an unknown and incomprehensible one, | [see also 64.6–65.17; 133.16-21]

Cf. Acts 17:23

69.2-4 | the one who brought forth the Totalities, | being a first-fruit of the immortals | and an eternal one,

Cf. 1 Cor 15:20, 23

69.34-35 the Father who is perfect ³⁵ and full, [see also 53.5-8; 53.39–54.1; 61.29]

Cf. Matt 5:48

71.23-29 He has extended to them | faith in and prayer to him whom ²⁵ they do not see; and a firm hope | in him of whom they do not conceive; | and a fruitful love, | which looks toward that which it does not | see;

1 Pet 1:3, 5, 8 ³ Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! By his great mercy we have been born anew to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ⁵ who by God's power are guarded through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. ⁸ Without having seen him you love him; though you do not now see him you believe in him and rejoice with unutterable and exalted joy.

Cf. John 3:12; 6:36; 20:29; 2 Esdr 1:35, 37

73.19-20 which exist from the one ²⁰ who exists, [see also 60.11-12; 61.14-18; 63.15]

Cf. Exod 3:14

74.13-18 or like a | human body, which is partitioned ¹⁵ in an indivisible way into members | of members, primary members | and secondary, great [and] | small.

Cf. Rom 12:4; 1 Cor 12:12-25

- 75.22-26 [Since] he is a Logos of the unity, | he is one, though he is not from | the agreement of the Totalities, nor ²⁵ from him who brought them forth, | namely, the one who brought forth the Totality, the Father. |

Cf. John 1:1-3

- 76.2-6 The | intent, then, of the Logos, who | is this one, was good. ⁵ When he had come forth, he gave | glory to the Father,

Cf. John 1:14

- 87.6-10 | the one who is properly called | “Savior” and “the Redeemer” | and “the Well-Pleasing one” and “the Beloved,” | “the one to whom prayers have been offered” and “the Christ” and ¹⁰ “the Light of those appointed,”

Cf. Matt 3:17 = Mark 1:11 = Luke 3:22; Matt 17:5 = Mark 9:7 = Luke 9:35 (cf. RSV note); Mark 12:6 = Luke 20:13; Eph 1:6; Col 1:13; 2 Pet 1:17 (Beloved)

- 88.4-6 | He directed the organization of the universe ⁵ according to the authority which was given him | from the first and (according to) the power of the task. |

Cf. Col 1:17; Heb 1:3; Sir 43:26

- 89.24-28 | Therefore they fell down ²⁵ to the pit of ignorance | which is called . . . “Chaos” and | . . . “the Abyss.”

Cf. Gen 1:2; Isa 45:18; Jer 4:23; Rev 20:1-3

- 89.24-28 Therefore they fell down ²⁵ to the pit of ignorance | which is called . . . “the Abyss.”

Cf. Luke 8:31; Rom 10:7

- 89.24-28 Therefore they fell down ²⁵ to the pit of ignorance | which is called . . . “Hades”

Cf. Matt 11:23 = Luke 10:15; Luke 16:22-23; Rev 20:13-14; Wis 2:1; 16:13; Sir 14:16; 21:10; Bar 2:17; 3:19; 2 Macc 6:23

- 89.24-26 Therefore they fell down ²⁵ to the pit of ignorance | which is called “the Outer Darkness,” |

Cf. Matt 8:12; 22:13; 25:30

- 90.31-35 He generated manifest images | of the living visages, pleasing | among [things] which are good, existing | among the things which exist, resembling ³⁵ them in beauty, [see also 106.1-2 (images); 100.36-39 (things which are good)]
Cf. Gen 1:27; 5:1-2 (images); Gen 1:31 (things which are good)
- 92.33-36 Similarly, | it is called “Storehouse,” ³⁵ because of the rest which he | obtained,
Cf. Col 2:2-3 (Storehouse); Heb 4:10 (rest)
- 96.17-24 The Logos established him(self) at | first, when he beautified the Totalities, as | a basic principle and cause ²⁰ and ruler of the things which | came to be, like the Father, the one who | was the cause of the establishment, | which was the first to exist after him. | He created the pre-existent images, ²⁵ [see also 57.12-34 (Logos established at first); 112.33-35; 114.7-10 (Logos/Father the creator)]
- John 1:1-3 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² He was in the beginning with God; ³ all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.
- John 1:10a He was in the world, and the world was made through him,
Cf. John 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (Logos established at the first); 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16-17; Heb 1:2-3 (Logos, cause of all things); Gen 1:1-2:22; Acts 17:24 (Father, cause of the establishment)
- 96.26-31 Then | he beautified the place of those whom he had | brought forth in glory, which is called | “Paradise” and ³⁰ “the Enjoyment” and “the Joy full | of sustenance” and “the Joy,” [see also 104.26-30 (he beautified the place); 106.25-31 (Paradise)]
Cf. Gen 1:1-2:25; Rev 2:7; 2 Esdr 6:2; 7:36; 8:52
- 100.36-39 The things which he has spoken he does. | When he saw that they were great and | good and wonderful, he was | pleased and rejoiced, [see also 90.31-35]
Cf. Gen 1:31

- 101.3-5 not knowing that the movement | within him is from the spirit who moves ⁵ him in a determined way toward those things which he wants. |
- Cf. Gen 1:2
- 101.6-8 In regard to the things which came into being from him, he spoke of them | and they came into being as a representation of the spiritual | places
- Cf. Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15; 43:26
- 104.26-30 | For it was for this reason that he created | mankind at the end, having first | prepared and | provided for him the things which he had created ³⁰ for his sake. | [see also 96.26-31]
- Cf. Gen 1:1-2:25
- 104.31-105.35 Like that of all else is the creation of mankind as well. | The spiritual Logos | moved him | invisibly, as he perfected ³⁵ him through the 105 Demiurge and his angelic servants, | who shared in the act of fashioning in [multitudes, when he] | took counsel with his archons. | Like a shadow is earthly man, ⁵ so that he might be like [those] | who are cut off from the Totalities. Also | he is something prepared by all of them, those of the right | and those of the left, since each one in [the] | orders gives a form to the [. . .], ¹⁰ in which it exists.
- The [. . .] which | the Logos [who was] | defective brought forth, who [was] | in the sickness, did not resemble him | because he brought it forth [forgetfully,] ¹⁵ ignorantly, and [defectively,] | and in all the other weak ways, | although the Logos gave the first form | through the Demiurge | out of ignorance, so that he ²⁰ would learn that the exalted one exists | and would know that he needs [him]. | This is what the prophet called | “Living Spirit” and “Breath | of the exalted aeons” and “[the] ²⁵ Invisible” and this is the living soul | which has given life to the power | which was dead at first. For that which | is dead is ignorance. |
- It is fitting that we explain ³⁰ about the soul of the first human being, | that it is from the spiritual Logos, | while the creator thinks | that it is his, since it is from | him, as from a mouth through which ³⁵ one breathes. [see also 106.18-25]

- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- 105.2-3 he] | took counsel with his archons. |
Cf. Gen 1:26
- 106.1-2 106 because he is something which has come into being from the representation | of the Father. [see also 90.31-35]
- Gen 1:26a, 27 26a Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.
Cf. Gen 5:1-2
- 106.18-25 The first human being is a | mixed formation, and a 20 mixed creation, and a deposit | of those of the left and those of the right, | and a spiritual word | whose attention is divided between each of the two | substances from which he takes 25 his being. [see also 104.31-105.35]
Cf. Gen 2:7
- 106.25-31 Therefore, | it is said that | a paradise was planted for him, so that he might | eat of the food of three | kinds of tree, since it is a garden of the 30 threefold order, | and since it is that which gives enjoyment. [see also 96.26-31]
- Gen 2:8-9 8 And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the ground the LORD God made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- 2 Esdr 8:52a because it is for you that paradise is opened, the tree of life is planted,
- 106.34-107.8 | It created and it did not wound 35 them. Therefore they issued | a command, making a threat | and bringing upon him a great 107 danger, which is death. Only the | enjoyment of the things which are evil | did he allow him to taste, | and from the other tree with 5 the double (fruit) he did not allow him | to eat, much | less from the tree of life, so that [they would not] | acquire honor

- Gen 2:16-17 ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "You may freely eat of every tree of the garden; ¹⁷ but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die."
- 107.10-16 ¹⁰ by the evil power [which] | is called "the serpent." And he is more cunning | than all the evil powers. | He led man astray [through] | the determination of those things which belong to the thought ¹⁵ and the desires. <He> made him transgress | the command, so that he would die. |
- Gen 3:1-6, 13 ¹ Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God say, 'You shall not eat of any tree of the garden'?" ² And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; ³ but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die' " ⁴ But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not die. ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate. ¹³ Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this that you have done?" The woman said, "The serpent beguiled me, and I ate."
- 107.17-20 | And he was expelled from | every enjoyment of that place. |
 This is the expulsion which was made ²⁰ for him, when he was expelled from the enjoyments |
- Gen 3:23-24 ²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. ²⁴ He drove out the man; and at the east of the garden of Eden he placed the cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.
- 107.36–108.3 | that he should receive of the greatest 108 good, which is | life eternal, that is | firm knowledge of the Totalities |
 Cf. John 17:3; 1 John 5:20

- 108.5-10 ⁵ Because of the transgression of the first man | death ruled. It was accustomed | to slay every man | in the manifestation of its | [domination] which had been given it ¹⁰ [as] a kingdom, [see also 117.3-8]
- Rom 5:17a If, because of one man's trespass, death reigned through that one man,
Cf. Rom 5:12-21
- 112.22-25 Some | say that God is one, | who made a proclamation ²⁵ in the ancient scriptures.
- Deut 6:4 "Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD;
- 112.33-35 Still others | say that he is the ³⁵ creator of that which has come into being. [see also 96.17-24]
Cf. Gen 1:1-2:22; Acts 17:24
- 112.35-113.1 Still others | say that 113 it was by the angels that he created. |
Cf. 2 Esdr 6:41 (cf. RSV note)
- 113.5-11 The | prophets, however, did not say anything of | their own accord, | but each one of them | (spoke) of the things which he had seen and ¹⁰ heard through the proclamation of | the Savior.
- 2 Pet 1:20-21 ²⁰ First of all you must understand this, that no prophecy of scripture is a matter of one's own interpretation, ²¹ because no prophecy ever came by the impulse of man, but men moved by the Holy Spirit spoke from God.
- 113.37-38 | an unbegotten, impassible one from | the Logos, who came into being in flesh, 114 [see also 115.3-11; 133.16-21]
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
Cf. Luke 24:39; Rom 8:3; Phil 2:7; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7
- 114.7-10 | the spiritual Logos | who is the cause of the things which | have come into being, from whom the Savior received ¹⁰ his flesh. [see also 96.17-24]
- John 1:1, 3, 10a, 14 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ³ all things were

made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.

^{10a} He was in the world, and the world was made through him,

¹⁴ And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.

Cf. 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:2 (Logos, cause of all things)

114.31-35

He it is who was our Savior | in willing compassion, | who is that which | they were. For it was for their sake that he became ³⁵ manifest in an involuntary suffering. |

Cf. Heb 12:2

115.3-11

Not | only did he take upon <himself> the death of ⁵ those whom he thought | to save, but he also accepted their smallness | to which they had descended when they were <born> | in body and soul. | (He did so), because he had let himself be conceived ¹⁰ and born as an infant, in | body and soul. [see also 113.37-38; 133.16-21 (born in body)]

Phil 2:7-8

⁷ but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. ⁸ And being found in human form he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even death on a cross.

Cf. Luke 24:39; John 1:14; Rom 8:3; Gal 4:4; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7; Sir 24:7-11

115.3-6

Not | only did he take upon <himself> the death of ⁵ those whom he thought | to save,

Cf. Matt 1:21; Matt 18:11 (cf. RSV note) = Luke 19:10; Matt 20:28 = Mark 10:45; John 3:14-17; 12:47; Rom 4:25; 1 Cor 15:3; Gal 1:4; 4:4-5; 1 Tim 2:4-6; Heb 9:26, 28; 12:2; 1 Pet 2:24; 1 John 4:14; Rev 1:5

115.14-17

because ¹⁵ he had let himself be conceived without sin, | stain and | defilement. |

Cf. Matt 1:18-20; Luke 1:34-35; 2 Cor 5:21; Heb 4:15; 7:26; 1 Pet 2:22; 1 John 3:5

116.10-20

Some | come forth from passion | and division, needing | healing. Others are from | prayer, so that they heal ¹⁵ the sick, when they have been appointed | to treat those who have fallen. These | are the apostles

and the evangelists. | They are the disciples | of the Savior, and teachers ²⁰ who need instruction. [see also 120.8-11]

Cf. Matt 10:5, 7-8 = Mark 6:7 = Luke 9:1-2; Luke 10:1, 9 (appointed to heal); Eph 4:11 (apostles and evangelists)

116.13-17 Others are from | prayer, so that they heal ¹⁵ the sick, when they have been appointed | to treat those who have fallen. These | are the apostles and the evangelists. |

Jas 5:14-15 ¹⁴ Is any among you sick? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord; ¹⁵ and the prayer of faith will save the sick man, and the Lord will raise him up; and if he has committed sins, he will be forgiven.

Cf. 1 John 5:16

116.28-30 The Savior was an image | of the unitary one, he who ³⁰ is the Totality in bodily form. |

Col 2:9 For in him the whole fulness of deity dwells bodily,
Cf. Col 1:15 (image); Col 1:19 (Totality)

117.3-8 | For the will | held the Totality under sin, so that ⁵ by that will he might have mercy | on the Totality and they might be saved, while a single one | alone is appointed to give life and all the rest | need salvation. [see also 108.5-10]

Rom 5:12, 15, 17 ¹² Therefore as sin came into the world through one man and death through sin, and so death spread to all men because all men sinned –

¹⁵ But the free gift is not like the trespass. For if many died through one man's trespass, much more have the grace of God and the free gift in the grace of that one man Jesus Christ abounded for many. ¹⁷ If, because of one man's trespass, death reigned through that one man, much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and the free gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man Jesus Christ.

Rom 11:32 For God has consigned all men to disobedience, that he may have mercy on all.

117.14-18 | since a seed of the ¹⁵ promise of Jesus Christ was set up, whom we have | served in (his) revelation and

- union. | Now the promise possessed | the instruction and the return |
Cf. Gal 3:16, 19
- 117.23-27 And it is the release | from the captivity and the acceptance ²⁵ of freedom. In its places the captivity of | those who were slaves of ignorance | holds sway. |
Cf. Gal 3:23–4:7; 5:1
- 118.14-21 Mankind came ¹⁵ to be in three essential types, | the spiritual, the psychic | and the material, conforming | to the triple disposition | of the Logos, from which ²⁰ were brought forth the material ones and the | psychic ones and the spiritual ones.
- 1 Cor 2:14–3:1 ¹⁴ The unspiritual man does not receive the gifts of the Spirit of God, for they are folly to him, and he is not able to understand them because they are spiritually discerned. ¹⁵ The spiritual man judges all things, but is himself to be judged by no one. ¹⁶ “For who has known the mind of the Lord so as to instruct him?” But we have the mind of Christ.
¹ But I, brethren, could not address you as spiritual men, but as men of the flesh, as babes in Christ.
- 118.21-23 Each | of the three essential types | is known by its fruit. |
Cf. Matt 7:16 = Luke 6:44; Matt 7:20 = 12:33; 12:35; Rev 20:13; Sir 27:6
- 119.1-8 (It hesitated) even | more to run toward him in faith. | Rather, through a voice it was instructed | and this was sufficient, since it is not far ⁵ from the hope according to the promise, | since it received, so to speak as a | pledge, the assurance of the things | which were to be.
Cf. Heb 11:1
- 119.8-16 The material | race, however, is alien in ¹⁰ every way; since it is dark, it | shuns the shining of the light | because its appearance destroys | it. And since it has not received its unity, | it is something excessive and ¹⁵ hateful toward the Lord at his | revelation. [see also 62.33–63.4]
- John 3:19-20 ¹⁹ And this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than

light, because their deeds were evil. ²⁰ For every one who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed.

Cf. John 1:5, 9

120.8-11 They were appointed for | service in proclaiming the coming ¹⁰ of the Savior who was to be and | his revelation which had come. | [see also 116.10-20]

Cf. Matt 10:5-8 = Mark 6:7 = Luke 9:1-2 = Luke 10:1, 9

120.26 | the Lord of glory, [see also 131.35–132.1]

Cf. 1 Cor 2:8; Jas 2:1

121.10-20 ¹⁰ even more (for) wickedness in | doing to the Lord things | which were not fitting, | which the powers of the left did to him, | even including his death. They persevered ¹⁵ saying, “We shall become rulers | of the universe, if | the one who has been proclaimed king of the universe | is slain,” (they said this) when they labored to do | this, namely the men and angels ²⁰ who are not from the good disposition |

Matt 21:38-41 ³⁸ But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, ‘This is the heir; come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.’ ³⁹ And they took him and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. ⁴⁰ When therefore the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?” ⁴¹ They said to him, “He will put those wretches to a miserable death, and let out the vineyard to other tenants who will give him the fruits in their seasons.”

= Mark 12:7-9 ⁷ But those tenants said to one another, ‘This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.’ ⁸ And they took him and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. ⁹ What will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the tenants, and give the vineyard to others.

= Luke 20:14-16 ¹⁴ But when the tenants saw him, they said to themselves, ‘This is the heir; let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.’ ¹⁵ And they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁶ He will come and destroy those tenants, and give the vineyard to others.”

122.12-15 The election | shares body | and essence with ¹⁵ the Savior,

Cf. 1 Cor 6:15; 10:16-17; 12:12-13, 27; Eph 3:6; 5:30

122.19-24 | The calling, ²⁰ however, has the place | of those who rejoice at the bridal chamber | and who are glad and happy | at the union of the bridegroom | and the bride.

Cf. John 3:29

123.29-32 the Son, ³⁰ who is the redemption, that | is, the path toward the | incomprehensible Father,

Cf. John 14:6

124.19-25 where there is no ²⁰ need . . . for illumination, | but (where) all things are | light, while they do not need to be ²⁵ illumined.

Cf. Rev 21:23

125.5-7 Now, when he | first received redemption from | the word which had descended upon him, |

Cf. Matt 3:16-17 = Mark 1:10-11 = Luke 3:21-22 = John 1:32-34

126.9-15 In a ¹⁰ hidden and incomprehensible wisdom | he kept the knowledge to the end, | until the Totalities became weary while searching for | God the Father, whom no one | found through his own wisdom ¹⁵ or power.

1 Cor 1:21 For since, in the wisdom of God, the world did not know God through wisdom, it pleased God through the folly of what we preach to save those who believe.

1 Cor 2:6-8 ⁶ Yet among the mature we do impart wisdom, although it is not a wisdom of this age or of the rulers of this age, who are doomed to pass away. ⁷ But we impart a secret and hidden wisdom of God, which God decreed before the ages for our glorification. ⁸ None of the rulers of this age understood this; for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Cf. 1 Cor 1:18-25; Col 2:2-3; 1 John 5:20

127.25-34 As for the baptism which exists | in the fullest sense, into | which the Totalities will descend | and in which they will be, there is no other | baptism apart from this one alone, ³⁰ which is the redemption into | God, Father, Son, and | Holy Spirit, when | confession is made through | faith in those names, ³⁵

- Matt 28:19 Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,
- 128.5-9 This | is attaining in an invisible way | to the Father, Son, | and Holy Spirit in an | undoubting faith.
Cf. Matt 28:17-19
- 128.19-24 The baptism which we ²⁰ previously mentioned is called | “garment of those who do not | strip themselves of it,” for those who | will put it on and those who have | received redemption wear it.
Cf. Gal 3:27
- 131.35–132.1 the Lord 132 of glory, [see also 120.26]
Cf. 1 Cor 2:8; Jas 2:1
- 132.23-28 | where there is no | male nor female, nor slave ²⁵ and free, nor circumcision | and uncircumcision, neither angel | nor man, but | Christ is all in all.
- Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.
- Col 3:11 Here there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all, and in all.
Cf. 1 Cor 12:13; Gal 5:6
- 133.16-21 About the <one> who appeared in flesh they believed | without any doubt | that he is the Son of the unknown | God, who ²⁰ was not previously spoken of | and who could not be seen. [see also 113.37-38; 115.3-11 (one who appeared in flesh); 64.6–65.17; 64.28-30 (unknown God)]
Cf. Luke 24:39; John 1:14; Rom 8:3; Phil 2:7; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7 (one who appeared in flesh); Acts 17:23-24, 27, 29-31 (unknown God)
- 133.22-26 | They abandoned their gods | whom they had previously worshipped | and the lords who are ²⁵ in heaven and on | earth.
Cf. 1 Cor 8:4-5; Gal 4:8

- 133.26-29 Before | he had taken them up, and while he was still |
a child, they testified that he had already | begun to
preach,³⁰
Cf. Luke 2:46-49
- 133.30-32 ³⁰ when he was in the tomb | as a dead man the |
[angels] thought that he was alive,¹
Matt 28:1, 5-6 ¹ Now after the sabbath, toward the dawn of the first
day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary
went to see the sepulchre. ⁵ But the angel said to the
women, "Do not be afraid; for I know that you seek
Jesus who was crucified. ⁶ He is not here; for he has
risen, as he said. Come, see the place where he lay.
Cf. = Mark 16:2, 5-6 = Luke 24:1, 4-6
- 134.22-30 – | However, after his | assumption, they had the
experience ²⁵ to know that he is their Lord, | over
whom no one else is lord. | They gave him their king-
doms; | they rose from their thrones; | they were kept
from their ³⁰ crowns. [see also 56.7-9]
Cf. Rev 4:10-11; 5:9-10
- 136.16-18 And to men he gives [their] | eternal dwelling places
forever, in | which they will dwell,
Cf. John 14:2-3, 23
- 138.20-27 ²⁰ the praise, the dominion, [and] the [glory] | through
[. . .] the Lord the | Savior, the Redeemer of all those
belonging to the one filled | with Love, | through his
Holy Spirit ²⁵ from now through all | generations
forever | and ever. Amen.
Cf. 1 Chr 29:11; Matt 6:13 (cf. RSV note); 1 Tim 1:17; 6:16; 1 Pet
4:11; Jude 25; Rev 1:6; 5:12-13; 7:12

THE APOCRYPHON OF JOHN (II,1, III,1, IV,1 AND BG 8502,2)

- 1.1-4 The teaching [of the savior], and [the revelation] ¹ of the mysteries, [and the] things hidden in ¹ silence, [even these things which] he taught ¹ John, [his] disciple. ⁵ [see also 2.16-19]
Cf. Rev 1:1
- 1.5-11 [And] it happened one [day], when ¹ John, [the brother] of James ¹ – who are the sons of Zebedee – . . . “Where is your master [whom] ¹ you followed?”
Cf. Matt 4:21-22 = Mark 1:19-20; 5:37; Luke 5:10-11
- 1.5-8 [And] it happened one [day], when ¹ John, [the brother] of James ¹ – who are the sons of Zebedee – had come up to ¹ the temple,
Cf. Matt 10:2 = Mark 3:17; 10:35; Acts 3:1 with Matt 4:21 = Mark 1:19; Luke 5:10
- 1.12 ¹ “He has gone to the [place] from which he came.”
Cf. John 8:14; 13:3; 16:5, 28; 17:8, 13
- 1.12-16 The Pharisee ¹ [said to him, “With deception ¹ did this Nazarene] deceive you (pl.), ¹⁵ and he filled [your ears with lies], ¹ and closed [your hearts
Cf. John 7:12, 47
- 1.13 this Nazarene]
Cf. Matt 2:23; Mark 14:67
- 1.16-17 (and) turned you] ¹ from the traditions [of your fathers.”]
Cf. Matt 15:2 = Mark 7:5
- 1.22-23 ¹ and why was he sent [in to the world] ¹ by [his Father,
Cf. John 18:37

- 2.1-4 2 [I was afraid, and behold I] saw in | the light [a youth who stood] by me. | While I looked [at him he became] like an | old man.
Cf. Rev 1:13-14, 17
- 2.4-5 And he [changed his] likeness (again) becoming ⁵ like a servant.
Phil 2:7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men.
- 2.9-14 He said to me, “John, John, ¹⁰ why do you doubt, or why [are you] | afraid? . . . | – that is, do not [be] timid! – I am the one who | is [with you (pl.)] always. I | [am the Father], I am the Mother, I am the Son. ¹⁵ [see also 9.9-11]
- Matt 28:10a, 17, 19b, 20b ^{10a} Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid;
¹⁷ And when they saw him they worshiped him; but some doubted. ^{19b} baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, ^{20b} and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age.”
- 2.16-19 | Now [I have come to teach you] what is | [and what was] and what will come to | [pass], that [you may know the] things which are not revealed | [and those which are revealed, [see also 1.1-4]
- Rev 1:19 Now write what you see, what is and what is to take place hereafter.
Cf. Rev 1:1; Wis 7:17-18, 21
- 2.20-22 Now, | [therefore, lift up] your [face, that] you may | [receive] the things that I [shall teach you] today,
Cf. Rev 4:1
- 2.29-32 One who is above ³⁰ [everything, who exists as] incorruption, which is | [in the] pure light into which no | [eye] can look. |
- 1 Tim 6:16a who alone has immortality and dwells in unapproachable light, whom no man has ever seen or can see.
- 3.1-6 [For he does] not [exist] in something | inferior [to him, since everything] exists in him. | (IV 4, 9-10: [For it is he who establishes]) himself. [He is eternal] since | he does [not] need [anything]. For [he] is total ⁵ per-

fection. [He] did not [lack anything] that he might | be completed by [it;

Cf. Acts 17:24-25, 28; 2 Macc 14:35

3.14-15 He is [ineffable since] ¹⁵ no one was able to comprehend him to speak [about him]. |

Cf. John 1:18

4.15-20 For [we know] not | [the ineffable things, and we] do not understand what | [is immeasurable], except for him who came forth | [from] him, namely (from) [the] Father. For it is he | who [told] it to us [alone]. For it is he who looks ²⁰ at him[self]

Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 6:46; 8:19; 14:6-9; 17:3; 1 John 5:20

4.21-24 namely the spring [of the] water of life. And | it is he who gives to [all] the [aeons] and in every way, (and) who | [gazes upon] his image which he sees | in the spring of the [Spirit].

Rev 21:6b To the thirsty I will give from the fountain of the water of life without payment.

Rev 22:1, 17 ¹ Then he showed me the river of the water of life, bright as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb

¹⁷ The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come." And let him who hears say, "Come." And let him who is thirsty come, let him who desires take the water of life without price.

John 7:38-39a ³⁸ He who believes in me, as the scripture has said, 'Out of his heart shall flow rivers of living water.' ^{39a} Now this he said about the Spirit,

Cf. Ps 36:8-9; Prov 14:27; Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; Rev 7:17

5.5-7 she became the womb of everything | for it is she who is prior to them all, the | Mother-Father, [see also 10.18-19; 20.16-19; 23.23-24; 24.14-15]

Gen 3:20 The man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

6.15-18 This was an only-begotten child | of the Mother-Father which had come forth; | it is the only offspring, the only-begotten one of | the Father, the pure Light.

- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
Cf. John 1:18; 3:16, 18; 1 John 4:9
- 6.18-26 “And | the invisible, virginal Spirit rejoiced ²⁰ over the light which came forth, that which | was brought forth first by the first power | of his forethought which is Barbelo. | And he anointed it with his goodness | until it became perfect, not lacking ²⁵ in any goodness, because he had anointed it | with the goodness of the invisible Spirit. [see also 14.26-34 (light came forth)]
Cf. Gen 1:2-4, 14-18 (light came forth); Matt 3:16-17 = Mark 1:10-11 = Luke 3:21-22 = John 1:32-34; Luke 4:18; Acts 10:38 (anointed with the Spirit)
- 7.10-11 ¹⁰ For because of the word, Christ | the divine Autogenes created everything. [see also 14.21-24]
Cf. John 1:1-3, 10; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:2
- 7.25-26 ²⁵ And he subjected to him every authority, | and the truth which is in him, | [see also 8.28–9.1]
- 1 Pet 3:22 who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, with angels, authorities, and powers subject to him.
- 1 Cor 15:24-25, 27 ²⁴ Then comes the end, when he delivers the kingdom to God the Father after destroying every rule and every authority and power. ²⁵ For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁷ “For God has put all things in subjection under his feet.” But when it says, “All things are put in subjection under him,” it is plain that he is excepted who put all things under him.
- Eph 1:20-22 ²⁰ which he accomplished in Christ when he raised him from the dead and made him sit at his right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹ far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and above every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come; ²² and he has put all things under his feet and has made him the head over all things for the church,
- Col 2:15 He disarmed the principalities and powers and made a public example of them, triumphing over them in him.
- Heb 2:8 putting everything in subjection under his feet.” Now in putting everything in subjection to him, he left

nothing outside his control. As it is, we do not yet see everything in subjection to him.

Cf. Ps 8:6

7.27-29 | that he may know the All which | had been called with a name exalted above | every name.

Phil 2:9 Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name which is above every name,

Eph 1:20-21 ²⁰ which he accomplished in Christ when he raised him from the dead and made him sit at his right hand in the heavenly places, ²¹ far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and above every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come;

Cf. Heb 1:4

8.28–9.1 “And from | the foreknowledge of the perfect mind, ³⁰ through the revelation of the will of the invisible | Spirit and the will of the Autogenes, | <the> perfect Man (appeared), the first revelation, | and the truth. It is he whom | the virginal Spirit called Pigera- ³⁵ Adamas, and he placed him over 9 the first aeon [see also 7.25-26 (Adam over the first aeon)]

Cf. Gen 5:1-2 (Spirit called Adamas); Gen 1:26-30; Ps 8:6-8; 2 Esdr 6:54; Wis 9:2; 10:2; Sir 17:4 (Adam over the first aeon)

9.7-8 ‘It is for thy sake that everything | has come into being and everything will return to thee. |

Cf. Rom 11:36; 1 Cor 8:6; 11:12; Eph 4:6; Col 1:16; Heb 2:10

9.9-11 | I shall praise and glorify thee and ¹⁰ the Autogenes and the aeons, the three: the Father, | the Mother, and the Son, the perfect power.’ [see also 2.9-14]

Cf. Matt 28:19

10.7-9 “And when she saw (the consequences of) her | desire, it changed into a form | of a lion-faced serpent. [see also 22.6-8; 22.9-16; 23.25-33]

Gen 3:4-7 ⁴ But the serpent said to the woman, “You will not die. ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she

took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate. ⁷ Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.

- 10.18-19 | who is called the mother of the living. | And she called his name Yaltabaoth. [see also 5.5-7; 20.16-19; 23.23-24; 24.14-15]
- Gen 3:20 The man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
Cf. Gen 4:1
- 11.2-3 The twelfth | is Belias,
Cf. 2 Cor 6:15
- 11.10-15 "And | when the light had mixed with the darkness, it caused the | darkness to shine. And when the darkness had mixed with | the light, it darkened the light and it became | neither light nor dark, but it became ¹⁵ dim.
[see also 22.31-32]
Cf. John 1:5
- 11.20-21 ²⁰ 'I am God and there is no other God | beside me,'
[see also 13.9-13]
- Isa 45:5a I am the LORD, and there is no other, besides me there is no God;
- Isa 46:9b for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me,
- Deut 32:39a " 'See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me;
- Isa 43:10b-11 ^{10b} that you may know and believe me and understand that I am He. Before me no god was formed, nor shall there be any after me. ¹¹ I, I am the LORD, and besides me there is no savior.
- Isa 44:6b "I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god.
- Isa 45:6b that there is none besides me; I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:18b "I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:22b For I am God, and there is no other.
- Isa 47:8b "I am, and there is no one besides me;
- Isa 47:10b "I am, and there is no one besides me."

- Hos 13:4 I am the LORD your God from the land of Egypt; you know no God but me, and besides me there is no savior.
- Joel 2:27a You shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I, the LORD, am your God and there is none else.
Cf. Deut 4:35, 39; Mark 12:32; Sir 24:24 (cf. RSV note); Pr Azar 22
- 12.3-4 when he is in | the midst of seraphs.
Cf. Isa 6:2
- 12.13 | And when he spoke it happened.
- Ps 33:9 For he spoke, and it came to be; he commanded, and it stood forth.
Cf. Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6; 148:5; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15; 43:26
- 12.34–13.6 “And (IV 20, 11: having created []) everything he organized according to the model of the first ³⁵ aeons which had come into being, so that he might 13 create them like the indestructible ones. Not because | he had seen the indestructible ones, but the power | in him, which he had taken from | his mother, produced in him the likeness of ⁵ the cosmos. And when he saw the creation which surrounds | him
Cf. Gen 1:1-31
- 13.8-13 ‘I am a jealous God | and there is no other God beside me.’ But by ¹⁰ announcing this he indicated to the angels | who attended him that there exists another God. | For if there were no other one, of whom | would he be jealous?
- Exod 20:3, 5a ³ “You shall have no other gods before me.
^{5a} you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,
- Exod 34:14 (for you shall worship no other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God),
- Deut 5:7, 9a ⁷ “ ‘You shall have no other gods before me.
^{9a} you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,
- 13.8-13 ‘I am a jealous God | . . . But by ¹⁰ announcing this he indicated to the angels | who attended him that there exists another God. | For if there were no other one, of whom | would he be jealous?

Exod 20:5a	you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,
Exod 34:14	(for you shall worship no other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God),
Num 25:11b	in that he was jealous with my jealousy among them, so that I did not consume the people of Israel in my jealousy.
Deut 4:24	For the LORD your God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.
Deut 5:9a	you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,
Deut 6:15a	for the LORD your God in the midst of you is a jealous God;
Deut 29:20	The LORD would not pardon him, but rather the anger of the LORD and his jealousy would smoke against that man, and the curses written in this book would settle upon him, and the LORD would blot out his name from under heaven.
Deut 32:16	They stirred him to jealousy with strange gods; with abominable practices they provoked him to anger.
Deut 32:21a	They have stirred me to jealousy with what is no god;
Josh 24:19b	he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions or your sins.
1 Kgs 14:22	And Judah did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, more than all that their fathers had done.
Ps 78:58	For they provoked him to anger with their high places; they moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
Ps 79:5	How long, O LORD? Wilt thou be angry for ever? Will thy jealous wrath burn like fire?
Ezek 16:42	So will I satisfy my fury on you, and my jealousy shall depart from you; I will be calm, and will no more be angry.
Ezek 23:25a	And I will direct my indignation against you, that they may deal with you in fury.
Ezek 36:5a	therefore thus says the Lord GOD: I speak in my hot jealousy against the rest of the nations, and against all Edom,
Ezek 36:6b	Thus says the Lord GOD Behold, I speak in my jealous wrath, because you have suffered the reproach of the nations;
Ezek 39:25	“Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: Now I will restore the fortunes of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole

- house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name.
- Nah 1:2a The LORD is a jealous God and avenging, the LORD is avenging and wrathful;
- Zeph 1:18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them on the day of the wrath of the LORD. In the fire of his jealous wrath, all the earth shall be consumed; for a full, yea, sudden end he will make of all the inhabitants of the earth.
- Zech 1:14 So the angel who talked with me said to me, 'Cry out, Thus says the LORD of hosts: I am exceedingly jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion.
- Zech 8:2 "Thus says the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath.
- 1 Cor 10:22 Shall we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?
- 13.9-13 there is no other God beside me.' But by ¹⁰ announcing this he indicated to the angels ¹ who attended him that there exists another God. ¹ For if there were no other one, of whom ¹ would he be jealous? [see also 11.20-21]
- Exod 8:10b Moses said, "Be it as you say, that you may know that there is no one like the LORD our God.
- Exod 9:14b that you may know that there is none like me in all the earth.
- Deut 32:12 the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no foreign god with him.
- Deut 33:26a "There is none like God, O Jeshurun,
- 1 Sam 2:2 "There is none holy like the LORD, there is none besides thee; there is no rock like our God.
- 2 Sam 7:22a Therefore thou art great, O LORD God; for there is none like thee, and there is no God besides thee,
- 1 Kgs 8:23a and said, "O LORD, God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above or on earth beneath,
- 2 Kgs 5:15b "Behold, I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel;
- 1 Chr 17:20a There is none like thee, O LORD, and there is no God besides thee,
- 2 Chr 6:14a and said, "O LORD, God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven or on earth,
- 2 Chr 14:11a And Asa cried to the LORD his God, "O LORD, there is none like thee to help,
- Isa 44:8b Is there a God besides me? There is no Rock; I know not any."

- Isa 45:14b 'God is with you only, and there is no other, no god besides him.' "
- Isa 45:21b And there is no other god besides me, a righteous God and a Savior; there is none besides me.
- Isa 64:4b no eye has seen a God besides thee, who works for those who wait for him.
- Jer 10:6-7 ⁶ There is none like thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. ⁷ Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? For this is thy due; for among all the wise ones of the nations and in all their kingdoms there is none like thee.
- Dan 3:29b for there is no other god who is able to deliver in this way."
- Wis 12:13a For neither is there any god besides thee,
- Sir 18:2 [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add *and there is no other beside him; . . .*]
- Sir 36:5 and let them know thee, as we have known that there is no God but thee, O Lord.
- Bel 41b "Thou art great, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is no other besides thee."
- 1 Cor 8:4b and that "there is no God but one."
- Cf. Deut 4:35, 39; 32:39; Isa 43:10-11; 44:6; 45:5, 6, 18, 22; 46:9; 47:8, 10; Hos 13:4; Joel 2:27; Mark 12:32; Sir 24:24 (cf. RSV note); Pr Azar 22
- 13.13-27 Then the mother began | to move to and fro. She became aware of the deficiency when ¹⁵ the brightness of her light diminished. And she | became dark because her consort | had not agreed with her."
- And I | said, "Lord, what does it mean that she moved to and fro?" But he | smiled and said, "Do not think it is, as ²⁰ Moses said, 'above | the waters.' No, but when she had seen | the wickedness which had happened, and the theft which | her son had committed, she repented. | And she was overcome by forgetfulness in the darkness of ²⁵ ignorance and she began to be ashamed. (IV 21, 13-15: And she did not dare | to return, but she was moving) | about.
- Gen 1:2b and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
- 13.21-23 No, but when she had seen | the wickedness which had happened, and the theft which | her son had committed, she repented. |

Cf. Gen 6:5-6

14.13-24 “And a voice came forth from the exalted | aeon-heaven: ‘The Man exists and ¹⁵ the son of Man.’ . . . [23] the first Man. For he revealed his likeness | in a human form. [see also 15.1-12; 15.13–17.29; 19.22-33; 20.33–21.7]

Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1

14.21-24 | the image of the invisible one who is the Father | of the all (and) through whom everything came into being, | the first Man. For he revealed his likeness | in a human form. [see also 7.10-11]

Col 1:15-18 ¹⁵ he is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation; ¹⁶ for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him. ¹⁷ He is before all things, and in him all things hold together. ¹⁸ He is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent.

Col 2:9 For in him the whole fulness of deity dwells bodily,
Cf. John 1:18; 2 Cor 4:4; Phil 2:5-11; Heb 1:3; Wis 7:25-26 (image of the invisible one); 1 Tim 1:17; Heb 11:27 (invisible one); John 1:3, 10; 1 Cor 8:6; Heb 1:2 (through whom everything became); John 1:1-2; 8:58; 17:5, 24; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (the first Man)

14.26-34 And | of the waters which are above | matter, the underside was illuminated by | the appearance of his image which ³⁰ had been revealed. And when all the authorities | and the chief archon looked, they | saw the whole region of the underside which was | illuminated. And through the light they saw | the form of the image in the water. [see also 6.18-26]

Gen 1:2b-4a, 7 ^{2b} and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.

³ And God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light. ^{4a} And God saw that the light was good;

⁷ And God made the firmament and separated the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament. And it was so.

- 15.1-12 “And he said to the authorities which attend him, | ‘Come, let us create a man according to | the image of God and according to our likeness, that | his image may become a light for us.’ ⁵ And they created by means of their respective powers | in correspondence with the characteristics which were given. And | each authority supplied a characteristic | in the form of the image which he had seen | in its natural (form). He created a being ¹⁰ according to the likeness of the first, perfect Man. | And they said, ‘Let us call him | Adam, [see also 14.13-24; 15.13–17.29; 19.22-33; 20.33–21.7]
- Gen 1:26a, 27 ^{26a} Then God said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.
- Gen 5:1b-2 ^{1b} When God created man, he made him in the likeness of God. ² Male and female he created them, and he blessed them and named them Man [Hebrew: adam, “man”] when they were created.
Cf. Wis 2:23; 10:1 (image)
- 15.13–17.29 “And the powers | began: the first one, goodness, created ¹⁵ a bone-soul; and the second, foreknowledge, | created a sinew-soul; the third . . . [etc.] . . . [see also 14.13-24; 15.1-12; 19.22-33; 20.33–21.7]
- Gen 2:7a then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground,
- 19.22-33 And they said | to Yaltabaoth, ‘Blow into his face | something of your spirit and ²⁵ his body will arise.’ And he blew | into his face the spirit which is the power | of his mother; he did not know (this), for he exists | in ignorance. And the power | of the mother went out of ³⁰ Yaltabaoth into the natural body | which they had fashioned after the image of the one who | exists from the beginning. The body moved and gained strength, | and it was luminous. | [see also 14.13-24; 15.1-12; 15.13–17.29; 20.33–21.7]
- Gen 2:7b and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
Cf. 1 Cor 15:45
- 20.5-9 And when they recognized | that . . . he was free from wickedness, they took | him and threw him into the lowest region | of all matter. [see also 21.16–22.5]

- Gen 2:8 And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east; and there he put the man whom he had formed.
Cf. Gen 3:23-24
- 20.15-21 through his beneficent | Spirit . . . And she assists the whole creature, ²⁰ by toiling with him and by restoring | him to his fullness
Cf. Rom 8:23
- 20.16-19 a helper | to Adam, luminous Epinoia | which comes out of him, who was called | Life. [see also 21.13-16; 22.20-25; 22.28-30; 22.32-23.5; 23.9-16 (a helper to Adam); 5.5-7; 10.18-19; 23.23-24; 24.14-15 (Epinoia called Life)]
- Gen 2:18, 22 ¹⁸ Then the LORD God said, "It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him." ²² and the rib which the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man.
Cf. Gen 3:20
- 20.33-21.7 And they took | counsel with the whole array of archons ³⁵ and angels. They took fire and earth ²¹ and water and mixed them together | with the four fiery winds. And they wrought them | together and caused a great | disturbance. And they brought him (Adam) into the shadow ⁵ of death in order that they might form (him) again | from earth and water and fire | and the spirit which originates in matter, [see also 14.13-24; 15.1-12; 15.13-17.29; 19.22-33]
- Gen 1:26a Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness;
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
Cf. Gen 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1 (they wrought Adam); Ps 23:4; 44:19; 107:10, 14; Matt 4:16; Luke 1:79 (shadow of death)
- 21.13-16 This is the first one who came down | and the first separation. But the ¹⁵ Epinoia of the light which was in him, | she is the one who was to awaken his thinking.
[see also 20.16-19; 22.20-25; 22.28-30; 22.32-23.5; 23.9-16]
- Gen 2:21 So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up | his place with flesh;

- 21.16–22.5 “And | the archons took him and placed | him in paradise. And they said to him, | ‘Eat, that is at leisure,’ for ²⁰ their luxury is bitter and their beauty is depraved. | And their luxury is deception and | their trees are godlessness and their fruit | is deadly poison and their | promise is death. And the tree of their ²⁵ life they had placed in the midst of paradise. |
 “And I shall teach you (pl.) | what is the mystery of their life, | which is the plan which they made together, | which is the likeness of their spirit. ³⁰ The root of this (tree) is bitter and its branches | are death, its shadow is hate | and deception is in its leaves, | and its blossom is the ointment of evil, | and its fruit is death and ³⁵ desire is its seed, and | it sprouts in darkness. The 22 dwelling place of those who taste from it is | Hades and the darkness is their place of rest. |
 “But what they call | the tree of knowledge of good and ⁵ evil, [see also 20.5-9 (placed him in paradise); 23.28 (tree of knowledge)]
- Gen 2:8-9 ⁸ And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east; and there he put the man whom he had formed. ⁹ And out of the ground the LORD God made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 2:15-17 ¹⁵ The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to till it and keep it. ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, “You may freely eat of every tree of the garden; ¹⁷ but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die.”
- Gen 3:3 but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’ ”
 Cf. Rev 2:7; 22:2-3, 14; 2 Esdr 8:52
- 21.21 | And their luxury is deception
 Cf. John 8:44; 2 Cor 11:13-14; Rev 12:9; 20:3, 8, 10
- 21.22-30 | their trees are godlessness and their fruit | is deadly poison . . .
 . . . ³⁰ The root of this (tree) is bitter
 Cf. Deut 29:18

- 22.6-8 | they stayed in front of it in order that he (Adam) might not | look up to his fullness and | recognize the nakedness of his shamefulness. | [see also 10.7-9; 22.9-16; 23.25-33]
- Gen 2:25 And the man and his wife were both naked, and were not ashamed.
Cf. Gen 3:5-7
- 22.9-16 | But it was I who brought about that they ate.”
And ¹⁰ I said to the savior, “Lord, was it not the serpent | that taught Adam to eat?” | The savior smiled and said, “The serpent taught them | to eat from wickedness of begetting, | lust, (and) destruction, that he (Adam) might ¹⁵ be useful to him. And he (Adam) knew that he was | disobedient to him (the chief archon) [see also 10.7-9; 22.6-8; 23.25-33]
- Gen 3:1-7 ¹ Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, “Did God say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?’” ² And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; ³ but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.’” ⁴ But the serpent said to the woman, “You will not die. ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate. ⁷ Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.
- 22.20-25 And he brought a forgetfulness | over Adam.
And I said to the savior, “What is | the forgetfulness?” And he said, “It is not the way Moses | wrote (and) you heard. For he said in | his first book, ‘He put him to sleep,’ but ²⁵ (it was) in his perception. [see also 20.16-19; 21.13-16; 22.28-30; 22.32–23.5; 23.9-16]
- Gen 2:21 So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh;

- 22.25-28 For also he said through the | prophet, 'I will make their | hearts heavy that they may not pay attention and may not | see'. [see also 30.9-11]
- Isa 6:10 Make the heart of this people fat, and their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and turn and be healed."
- 22.28-30 "Then the Epinoia of the light | hid herself in him (Adam). And the chief archon wanted ³⁰ to bring her out of his rib. | [see also 20.16-19; 21.13-16; 22.20-25; 22.32-23.5; 23.9-16]
- Gen 2:21-22 ²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh; ²² and the rib which the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man.
- 22.31-32 | But the Epinoia of the light cannot be grasped. | Although darkness pursued her, it did not catch her. [see also 11.10-15]
- Cf. John 1:5
- 22.32-23.5 And | he brought a part of his power | out of him. And he made another creature ³⁵ in the form of a woman according to the likeness of the Epinoia | which had appeared to him. And he brought ²³ the part which he had taken from the power | of the man into the female creature, | and not as Moses said, | 'his rib-bone.'
- "And he (Adam) saw the woman beside ⁵ him. [see also 20.16-19; 21.13-16; 22.20-25; 22.28-30; 23.9-16]
- Gen 2:21-23 ²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh; ²² and the rib which the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man. ²³ Then the man said, "This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man."
- 23.9-16 | And he recognized his counter-image, and he said, ¹⁰ 'This is indeed bone of my bones | and flesh of my flesh.' Therefore | the man will leave his father and his | mother and he will cleave to his wife and they will | both be one flesh. For they ¹⁵ will send him his consort,

- | and he will leave his father and his mother. [see also 20.16-19; 21.13-16; 22.20-25; 22.28-30; 22.32-23.5]
- Gen 2:23-24 ²³ Then the man said, "This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. ²⁴ Therefore a man leaves his father and his mother and cleaves to his wife, and they become one flesh.
- 23.20-21 "And our sister | Sophia (is) she who came down in innocence |
 Cf. Prov 7:4
- 23.23-24 | Therefore she was called Life, which is | the mother of the living, [see also 5.5-7; 10.18-19; 20.16-19; 24.14-15]
- Gen 3:20 The man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
- 23.25-33 And through her | they have tasted the perfect Knowledge. . . . For they | were both in a fallen state and they | recognized their nakedness. [see also 10.7-9; 22.6-8; 22.9-16]
- Gen 3:6-7 ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate. ⁷ Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.
- 23.26-28 I appeared | in the form of an eagle on | the tree of knowledge,
 Cf. Ezek 17:3-7
- 23.28 | the tree of knowledge, [see also 21.16-22.5]
- Gen 2:9 And out of the ground the LORD God made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 2:17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die."
- 23.35-36 "And when Yaldabaoth | noticed that they withdrew from him, |

- Gen 3:8 And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.
- 23.37 | he cursed his earth.
Cf. Gen 3:14-19
- 23.37-24.2 He found the woman as she was 24 preparing herself for her husband. He was lord | over her
- Gen 3:16b yet your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you."
- 24.6-8 And | he cast them out of paradise and | he clothed them in gloomy darkness.
- Gen 3:21, 23-24 21 And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins, and clothed them.
23 therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. 24 He drove out the man; and at the east of the garden of Eden he placed the cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.
- 24.14-15 they snatched ¹⁵ life out of Eve. [see also 5.5-7; 10.18-19; 20.16-19; 23.23-24]
Cf. Gen 3:20
- 24.15-25 "And the chief archon | seduced her and he begot in her | two sons; the first and the second | (are) Eloim and Yave. . . . The one ²⁰ is righteous but the other is unrighteous. (IV 38, 4-6: Yave | is righteous but Eloim is | unrighteous.) | . . . And these he called with the names ²⁵ Cain and Abel with a view to deceive. |
- Gen 4:1-5, 8-9 1 Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, "I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD." 2 And again, she bore his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain a tiller of the ground. 3 In the course of time Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground, 4 and Abel brought of the firstlings of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and his offering, 5 but for Cain and his offering he had no regard. So Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.

⁸ Cain said to Abel his brother, "Let us go out to the field." And when they were in the field, Cain rose up against his brother Abel, and killed him. ⁹ Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" He said, "I do not know; am I my brother's keeper?"

Cf. Heb 11:4; 1 John 3:12; Wis 10:3

24.35–25.1

³⁵ And when Adam recognized the likeness of his own | foreknowledge, he begot the likeness ²⁵ of the son of man. He called him Seth |

Gen 5:3

When Adam had lived a hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth.

Cf. Gen 4:25

26.3-7

For they endure | everything and bear up under ⁵ everything, that they may finish | the good fight and inherit | eternal life."

2 Tim 4:5, 7

⁵ As for you, always be steady, endure suffering, do the work of an evangelist, fulfil your ministry.

⁷ I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.

1 Cor 13:7

Love bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

1 Tim 6:12

Fight the good fight of the faith; take hold of the eternal life to which you were called when you made the good confession in the presence of many witnesses.

Cf. 1 Tim 1:18 (finish the good fight); Luke 18:18 (inherit eternal life)

27.11-14

And I | said, "Lord, how can the soul become smaller | and return into the nature | of its mother or into man?"

John 3:4

Nicodemus said to him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?"

27.21-30

And I said, | "Lord, these also who did not know but | have turned away, where will their | souls go?" Then he said to me, "To that place ²⁵ where the angels of poverty go | they will be taken, the place | where there is no repentance. And | they will be kept for the day on which | those who have blasphemed the spirit will be tortured, ³⁰ and they will be punished with eternal punishment." |

- Matt 12:31-32 ³¹ Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. ³² And whoever says a word against the Son of man will be forgiven; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.
- = Mark 3:29 but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin” –
- = Luke 12:10 And every one who speaks a word against the Son of man will be forgiven; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.
- Cf. 2 Pet 2:4; Jude 6, 13 (angels of poverty); Heb 6:4-6; 10:26-29 (no repentance)
- 27.33-34 “The Mother-Father | who is rich in mercy, the holy Spirit ³⁵
- Cf. Eph 2:4
- 28.11-34 “He made a plan | with his authorities, which are his powers, and | they committed together adultery with Sophia, and | bitter fate was begotten through them, ¹⁵ which is the last of the changeable bonds. | And it is of a sort that | is interchangeable. And it is harder and | stronger than she with whom | the gods are united and the angels and the demons ²⁰ and all the generations until this day. | For from that fate | came forth every sin and | injustice and blasphemy and the chain | of forgetfulness and ignorance and every ²⁵ severe command and serious sins | and great fears. . . .
- “And he (the chief archon) ^[33] repented for everything which had come into being | through him. [see also 29.17–30.9]
- Gen 6:1-7 ¹ When men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born to them, ² the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were fair; and they took to wife such of them as they chose. ³ Then the LORD said, “My spirit shall not abide in man for ever, for he is flesh, but his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.” ⁴ The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. These were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.
- ⁵ The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the

thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶ And the LORD was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. ⁷ So the LORD said, "I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the ground, man and beast and creeping things and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them."

- 28.26-29 And thus | the whole creation was made blind, | in order that they may not know God who is | above all of them. [see also 30.4-7]
- 2 Cor 4:4 In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the likeness of God.
- Rom 8:20a for the creation was subjected to futility,
Rom 8:22 We know that the whole creation has been groaning in travail together until now;
- 28.34–29.1 This time he planned ³⁵ to bring a flood 29 upon the work of man.
- Gen 6:17 For behold, I will bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall die.
Cf. Gen 6:7, 13; 2 Esdr 3:9-10; Wis 10:4
- 29.1-5 But the greatness | of the light of the foreknowledge informed | Noah, and he proclaimed (it) to all the offspring | which are the sons of men. But ⁵ those who were strangers to him did not listen to him. |
Cf. 1 Pet 3:19-20; 2 Pet 2:5
- 29.6-12 | It is not as Moses said, | 'They hid themselves in an ark,' but | they hid themselves in a place, not | only Noah but also many other people ¹⁰ from the immovable race. They went | into a place and hid themselves in a | luminous cloud.
- Gen 7:7 And Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him went into the ark, to escape the waters of the flood.
Cf. Gen 7:1, 15-16; Wis 10:4
- 29.17–30.9 | He sent his angels to the daughters | of men, that they might take some of them for themselves | and

- raise offspring ²⁰ . . . [26] And the angels changed themselves in their | likeness into the likeness of their (the daughters of men) mates, | . . . 30 . . . [2] They (the people) became old without having enjoyment. | They died, not having found truth and | without knowing the God of truth. . . . [7] . . . And they took women | and begot children out of the darkness according to | the likeness of their spirit. [see also 28.11-34]
- Gen 6:1-2 ¹ When men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born to them, ² the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were fair; and they took to wife such of them as they chose.
- Gen 6:4 The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. These were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.
- 29.17-30.4 | He sent his angels to the daughters | of men, that they might take some of them for themselves | and raise offspring ²⁰ . . . 30 . . . They (the people) became old without having enjoyment. | They died, not having found truth and | without knowing the God of truth.
- Bar 3:26-28 ²⁶ The giants were born there, who were famous of old, great in stature, expert in war. ²⁷ God did not choose them, nor give them the way to knowledge; ²⁸ so they perished because they had no wisdom, they perished through their folly.
- 30.2-4 They (the people) became old without having enjoyment. | They died, not having found truth and | without knowing the God of truth.
- Cf. Heb 11:13
- 30.4-7 And ⁵ thus the whole creation became enslaved forever, | from the foundation of the world | until now. [see also 28.26-29]
- Rom 8:20 for the creation was subjected to futility, not of its own will but by the will of him who subjected it in hope;
- Rom 8:22 We know that the whole creation has been groaning in travail together until now;
- 30.7-11 And they took women | and begot children out of the darkness according to | the likeness of their spirit. And

- they closed their hearts, ¹⁰ and they hardened themselves through the hardness | of the counterfeit spirit until now.
- Eph 4:18 they are darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, due to their hardness of heart;
- 30.9-11 And they closed their hearts, ¹⁰ and they hardened themselves through the hardness | of the counterfeit spirit until now. [see also 22.25-28]
- Cf. Isa 6:10; Matt 13:15 = Mark 4:12; 8:17-18; John 12:40; Acts 28:27; 2 Cor 4:4
- 30.11–31.4 “I, | therefore, the perfect Pronoia of the all, | changed myself into my seed, for I existed | first, going on every road. ¹⁵ For I am the richness of the light; | I am the remembrance of the pleroma.
- “ And I | went into the realm of darkness and | I endured till I entered the middle | of the prison. And the foundations of chaos ²⁰ shook. And I hid myself from them because of | their wickedness, and they did not recognize me.
- . . . 31 . . . And I filled my face with | the light of the completion of their aeon. | And I entered into the midst of their prison | which is the prison of the body.
- Cf. John 1:1-18; Sir 24:7-11
- 31.5-6 ⁵ I said, ‘He who hears, let him get up from the deep | sleep.’
- Eph 5:14 Therefore it is said, “Awake, O sleeper, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give you light.”
- Cf. Isa 26:19; 51:17; 52:1; 60:1
- 31.22-25 “And I raised him up | . . . in order that ²⁵ death might not have power over him from this time on.
- Cf. Acts 2:24; Rom 6:9
- 32.1-5 32 And these things were presented to him | in a mystery, and immediately | he disappeared from him. | And he went to his fellow disciples and related ⁵ to them what the savior had told him. |
- Cf. Mark 16:12-13 = Luke 24:31-35

THE GOSPEL OF THOMAS (II,2)

- 32.10-11 These are the secret sayings which the living Jesus | spoke and which Didymos Judas Thomas wrote down.
| [see also (52) 42.16-18; (111) 51.7-8 (living Jesus)]
- Cf. Matt 13:10-11 = Mark 4:10-11 = Luke 8:9-10; Matt 13:34-35 = Mark 4:33-34; Matt 24:3 = Mark 13:3-4 = Luke 21:7; Luke 24:44; John 10:6; 16:25, 29 (secret sayings); Luke 24:5; John 6:51; Rev 1:18 (living Jesus); John 11:16; 20:24; 21:2 (Didymos)
- (1) 32.12-14 | And he said, | “Whoever finds the interpretation of these sayings will | not experience death.” [see also (11) 34.18-19; (18) 36.14-17; (19) 36.25; (111) 51.7-8]
- John 8:51 Truly, truly, I say to you, if any one keeps my word, he will never see death.”
- John 8:52b ‘If any one keeps my word, he will never taste death.’
- Matt 16:28 Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.”
- = Mark 9:1b “Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see that the kingdom of God has come with power.”
- = Luke 9:27 But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God.”
- Cf. John 6:50; 11:26; Bar 4:1
- (2) 32.14-16 Jesus said, ¹⁵ “Let him who seeks continue seeking until he | finds. [see also (92) 48.26; (94) 48.33-34]
- Matt 7:7 “Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.
- = Luke 11:9 And I tell you, Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.
- (2) 32.16-19 When he finds, he will | become troubled. When he becomes troubled, he will | be astonished, and he will | rule over the all.”
- Cf. Matt 19:27-28

- (3) 32.19-26 Jesus said, "If ²⁰ those who lead you say to you, 'See, the kingdom is in the sky,' then the birds of the sky will precede you. If they say to you, 'It is in the sea,' then the fish will precede you. ²⁵ Rather, the kingdom is inside of you, and it is outside of you. [see also (51) 42.7-12; (113) 51.13-18]
- Deut 30:12-14 ¹² It is not in heaven, that you should say, 'Who will go up for us to heaven, and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?' ¹³ Neither is it beyond the sea, that you should say, 'Who will go over the sea for us, and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?' ¹⁴ But the word is very near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart, so that you can do it.
- Rom 10:6-8 ⁶ But the righteousness based on faith says, Do not say in your heart, "Who will ascend into heaven?" (that is, to bring Christ down) ⁷ or "Who will descend into the abyss?" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead). ⁸ But what does it say? The word is near you, on your lips and in your heart (that is, the word of faith which we preach);
- Luke 17:20-22 ²⁰ Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God was coming, he answered them, "The kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed; ²¹ nor will they say, 'Lo, here it is!' or 'There!' for behold, the kingdom of God is in the midst of you."
²² And he said to the disciples, "The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and you will not see it.
- Matt 24:4-5, 23-26 ⁴ And Jesus answered them, "Take heed that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many astray.
²³ Then if any one says to you, 'Lo, here is the Christ!' or 'There he is!' do not believe it. ²⁴ For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. ²⁵ Lo, I have told you beforehand. ²⁶ So, if they say to you, 'Lo, he is in the wilderness,' do not go out; if they say, 'Lo, he is in the inner rooms,' do not believe it.
- = Mark 13:5-6, 21-23 ⁵ And Jesus began to say to them, "Take heed that no one leads you astray. ⁶ Many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he!' and they will lead many astray.
²¹ And then if any one says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'Look, there he is!' do not believe it. ²² False Christs and false prophets will arise and show

signs and wonders, to lead astray, if possible, the elect.
²³ But take heed; I have told you all things beforehand.
 Cf. Sir 24:5-8; Bar 3:29-37

(3) 32.26–33.5

When you come to | know yourselves, then you will become known, **33** and you will realize that it is you who are | the sons of the living father. But if | you will not know yourselves, you | dwell in poverty and it is you ⁵ who are that poverty.”

1 Cor 8:1-3

¹ Now concerning food offered to idols: we know that “all of us possess knowledge.” “Knowledge” puffs up, but love builds up. ² If any one imagines that he knows something, he does not yet know as he ought to know. ³ But if one loves God, one is known by him.

Gal 4:6-9

⁶ And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, “Abba! Father!” ⁷ So through God you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son then an heir.

⁸ Formerly, when you did not know God, you were in bondage to beings that by nature are no gods; ⁹ but now that you have come to know God, or rather to be known by God, how can you turn back again to the weak and beggarly elemental spirits, whose slaves you want to be once more?

(3) 32.26-27

When you come to | know yourselves, then you will become known, [see also (84) 47.24-29]

1 Cor 13:12

For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall understand fully, even as I have been fully understood.

(3) 33.1-5

33 and you will realize that it is you who are | the sons of the living father. But if | you will not know yourselves, you | dwell in poverty and it is you ⁵ who are that poverty.” [see also (50) 42.2-4 (living father)]

Hos 1:10b

and in the place where it was said to them, “You are not my people,” it shall be said to them, “Sons of the living God.”

John 6:57

As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me.

Rom 9:26

“And in the very place where it was said to them, ‘You are not my people,’ they will be called ‘sons of the living God.’ ”

Cf. 2 Cor 8:9 (poverty)

- (4) 33.5-9 Jesus said, “The man old in days will not | hesitate to ask | a small child seven | days old about the place of life, and | he will live.
Cf. Matt 11:25 = Luke 10:21; Matt 18:2-5 = Mark 9:36-37 = Luke 9:48; Matt 19:14 = Mark 10:14-15 = Luke 18:16-17; Luke 2:21-47
- (4) 33.9-10 For many who are first will become last, ¹⁰ and they will become one and the same.”
- Matt 19:30 But many that are first will be last, and the last first.
 Mark 10:31 But many that are first will be last, and the last first.”
 = Matt 20:16 So the last will be first, and the first last.”
 = Luke 13:30 And behold, some are last who will be first, and some are first who will be last.”
 Cf. Mark 9:35
- (5) 33.10-14 Jesus said, | “Recognize what is in your (sg.) sight, | and that which is hidden from you (sg.) will become plain | to you (sg.). For there is nothing hidden which will | not become manifest.” [see also (6) 33.21-23; (108) 50.29-30]
- Matt 10:26 “So have no fear of them; for nothing is covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known.
 = Mark 4:22 For there is nothing hid, except to be made manifest; nor is anything secret, except to come to light.
 = Luke 8:17 For nothing is hid that shall not be made manifest, nor anything secret that shall not be known and come to light.
 = Luke 12:2 Nothing is covered up that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known.
 Cf. Matt 11:25-27 = Luke 10:21-22
- (6) 33.14-16 His disciples questioned him ¹⁵ and said to him, “Do you want us to fast? | How shall we pray? Shall we give alms? | [see also (14) 35.15-19]
- Matt 6:1-2, 5, 16 ¹ “Beware of practicing your piety before men in order to be seen by them; for then you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven.
 ² “Thus, when you give alms, sound no trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be praised by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward.
 ⁵ “And when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and at the street corners, that they may be

- seen by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward.
- ¹⁶ “And when you fast, do not look dismal, like the hypocrites, for they disfigure their faces that their fasting may be seen by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward.
- Luke 11:1 He was praying in a certain place, and when he ceased, one of his disciples said to him, “Lord, teach us to pray, as John taught his disciples.”
Cf. Luke 11:2; Tob 4:7-11; 12:8
- (6) 33.18 I Jesus said, “Do not tell lies, I
Cf. Exod 20:16; Lev 19:11; Deut 5:20; Eph 4:25; Col 3:9; Jas 3:14
- (6) 33.19 I and do not do what you hate,
Cf. Matt 7:12 = Luke 6:31; Rom 7:15; Tob 4:15
- (6) 33.20-21 ²⁰ all things are plain in the sight I of heaven.
Cf. Ps 33:13-15; Prov 5:21; Jer 16:17; 23:24; Heb 4:13
- (6) 33.21-23 For nothing hidden will not I become manifest, and nothing covered I will remain without being uncovered.” [see also (5) 33.10-14; (108) 50.29-30]
- Matt 10:26 “So have no fear of them; for nothing is covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known.
- = Mark 4:22 For there is nothing hid, except to be made manifest; nor is anything secret, except to come to light.
- = Luke 8:17 For nothing is hid that shall not be made manifest, nor anything secret that shall not be known and come to light.
- = Luke 12:2 Nothing is covered up that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known.
Cf. Matt 11:25-27 = Luke 10:21-22
- (7) 33.23-28 Jesus said, I “Blessed is the lion which ²⁵ becomes man when consumed by I man; and cursed is the man I whom the lion consumes, and I the lion becomes man.”
Cf. Num 24:9; 1 Kgs 13:11-32; 20:36; Ps 17:12; 22:13, 21; 57:4; Ezek 22:25; 1 Pet 5:8
- (8) 33.28–34.2 And he said, I “The man is like a wise fisherman ³⁰ who cast his net I into the sea and drew it up I from

the sea full of small fish. | Among them the wise fisherman found a fine large fish. | He threw ³⁵ all the small fish **34** back into the sea and chose the large | fish without difficulty. [see also (76) 46.13-18 (chose the large fish)]

Matt 13:47-48

⁴⁷ “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a net which was thrown into the sea and gathered fish of every kind; ⁴⁸ when it was full, men drew it ashore and sat down and sorted the good into vessels but threw away the bad.

Cf. Matt 4:19 = Mark 1:17 = Luke 5:10 (wise fisherman); Matt 13:45-46 (large fish)

(8) 34.2-3

Whoever has ears | to hear, let him hear.” [see also (21) 37.19; (24) 38.6-7; (63) 44.9-10; (65) 45.16; (96) 49.6]

Matt 11:15

He who has ears to hear, let him hear.

Matt 13:9

He who has ears, let him hear.”

= Mark 4:9

And he said, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

= Luke 8:8b

“He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

Matt 13:43b

He who has ears, let him hear.

Mark 4:23

If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.”

Mark 7:16

[cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add verse 16, “*If any man has ears to hear, let him hear*”]

Luke 14:35b

He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”

Rev 2:7a

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Rev 2:11a

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Rev 2:17a

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

Rev 2:29

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’

Rev 3:6

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’

Rev 3:13

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’

Rev 3:22

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’ ”

Rev 13:9

If any one has an ear, let him hear:

(9) 34.3-13

Jesus said, “Now | the sower went out, took a handful (of seeds), ⁵ and scattered them. Some fell on the road; | the birds came and gathered them up. Others |

fell on rock, did not take root | in the soil, and did not produce ears. | And others fell on thorns; ¹⁰ they choked the seed(s) and worms ate them. | And others fell on the good soil | and it produced good fruit: | it bore sixty per measure and a hundred and twenty per measure.”

Matt 13:3-8

³ And he told them many things in parables, saying: “A sower went out to sow. ⁴ And as he sowed, some seeds fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured them. ⁵ Other seeds fell on rocky ground, where they had not much soil, and immediately they sprang up, since they had no depth of soil, ⁶ but when the sun rose they were scorched; and since they had no root they withered away. ⁷ Other seeds fell upon thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them. ⁸ Other seeds fell on good soil and brought forth grain, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

= Mark 4:3-8

³ “Listen! A sower went out to sow. ⁴ And as he sowed, some seed fell along the path, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵ Other seed fell on rocky ground, where it had not much soil, and immediately it sprang up, since it had no depth of soil; ⁶ and when the sun rose it was scorched, and since it had no root it withered away. ⁷ Other seed fell among thorns and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no grain. ⁸ And other seeds fell into good soil and brought forth grain, growing up and increasing and yielding thirtyfold and sixtyfold and a hundredfold.”

= Luke 8:5-8a

⁵ “A sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell along the path, and was trodden under foot, and the birds of the air devoured it. ⁶ And some fell on the rock; and as it grew up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁷ And some fell among thorns; and the thorns grew with it and choked it. ^{8a} And some fell into good soil and grew, and yielded a hundredfold.”

(9) 34.10

¹⁰ they choked the seed(s) and worms ate them. |

Deut 28:38, 39b

You shall carry much seed into the field, and shall gather little in; for the locust shall consume it. ^{39b} for the worm shall eat them.

(10) 34.14-16

Jesus said, “I have cast fire upon ¹⁵ the world, and see, I am guarding it | until it blazes.” [see also (16) 35.31–36.3]

Luke 12:49

“I came to cast fire upon the earth; and would that it were already kindled!

- (11) 34.16-17 Jesus said, “This heaven will ¹ pass away, and the one above it will pass away. ¹ [see also (111) 51.6-7]
- Matt 24:35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.
- = Mark 13:31 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.
- = Luke 21:33 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.
- Matt 5:18 For truly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, not an iota, not a dot, will pass from the law until all is accomplished.
- = Luke 16:17 But it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one dot of the law to become void.
- Cf. Ps 102:25-26; 1 Cor 7:31; 2 Pet 3:10; 1 John 2:17; Rev 21:1 (heaven and earth pass away); Isa 34:4; Heb 1:10-12; Rev 6:14 (heaven and earth rolled up like a scroll)
- (11) 34.18-19 ¹ The dead are not alive, and the living ¹ will not die. [see also (1) 32.12-14; (18) 36.14-17; (19) 36.25; (111) 51.7-8]
- Cf. Matt 16:28 = Mark 9:1 = Luke 9:27; John 5:25; 6:50; 8:51-52; 11:26
- (11) 34.19-20 In the days when you consumed ²⁰ what is dead, you made it what is alive. ¹
- Cf. Gen 2:16-17; 3:2; John 6:49-51
- (11) 34.21 ¹ When you come to dwell in the light, ¹
- Cf. 1 John 2:9-10
- (11) 34.22-25 On the day when you ¹ were one you became two. But when ¹ you become two, what ²⁵ will you do?” [see also (22) 37.24-35; (106) 50.19]
- Gen 2:21-22, 24 ²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh; ²² and the rib which the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man. ²⁴ Therefore a man leaves his father and his mother and cleaves to his wife, and they become one flesh.
- (12) 34.25-27 The disciples said to Jesus, ¹ “We know that you will depart from us. Who is ¹ to be our leader?” [see also (24) 38.4-6; (38) 40.5-7; (59) 43.9-12]

- Mark 9:31-34 ³¹ for he was teaching his disciples, saying to them, "The Son of man will be delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he will rise." ³² But they did not understand the saying, and they were afraid to ask him.
- ³³ And they came to Capernaum; and when he was in the house he asked them, "What were you discussing on the way?" ³⁴ But they were silent; for on the way they had discussed with one another who was the greatest.
- = Luke 9:43b-46 ^{43b} But while they were all marveling at everything he did, he said to his disciples, ⁴⁴ "Let these words sink into your ears; for the Son of man is to be delivered into the hands of men." ⁴⁵ But they did not understand this saying, and it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.
- ⁴⁶ And an argument arose among them as to which of them was the greatest.
- Luke 22:22-24 ²² For the Son of man goes as it has been determined; but woe to that man by whom he is betrayed!" ²³ And they began to question one another, which of them it was that would do this.
- ²⁴ A dispute also arose among them, which of them was to be regarded as the greatest.
- Cf. John 3:13; 6:62; 7:33-36; 8:14, 21-22; 13:33, 36; 14:3, 5, 12, 19, 28; 16:5, 10, 16-19, 28 (you will depart); Matt 18:1 (leader)
- (12) 34.27-30 Jesus said to them, | "Wherever you are, you are to | go to James the righteous, ³⁰ for whose sake heaven and earth came into being."
- Cf. Matt 16:17-19; 2 Esdr 6:55; 7:11
- (13) 34.30-35.4 Jesus said | to his disciples, "Compare me to someone and | tell me whom I am like."
- Simon Peter | said to him, "You are like a | righteous angel."
- Matthew said to him, ³⁵ "You are like a wise philosopher." |
- Thomas said to him, | "Master, my mouth is wholly incapable | of saying whom you are like."
- Matt 16:13-16 ¹³ Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, "Who do men say that the Son of man is?" ¹⁴ And they said, "Some say John the Baptist, others say Elijah, and others Jeremiah or

- one of the prophets.” ¹⁵ He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” ¹⁶ Simon Peter replied, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”
- = Mark 8:27-29 ²⁷ And Jesus went on with his disciples, to the villages of Caesarea Philippi; and on the way he asked his disciples, “Who do men say that I am?” ²⁸ And they told him, “John the Baptist; and others say, Elijah; and others one of the prophets.” ²⁹ And he asked them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered him, “You are the Christ.”
- = Luke 9:18-20 ¹⁸ Now it happened that as he was praying alone the disciples were with him; and he asked them, “Who do the people say that I am?” ¹⁹ And they answered, “John the Baptist; but others say, Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets has risen.” ²⁰ And said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” And Peter answered, “The Christ of God.”
- Cf. John 1:34, 49; 6:68-69; 11:27; 20:28
- (13) 35.4-5 Jesus said, ⁵ “I am not your (sg.) master.
- John 15:15 No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all that I have heard from my Father I have made known to you.
- Cf. Matt 23:8
- (13) 35.5-7 Because you (sg.) have drunk, you (sg.) have become intoxicated | from the bubbling spring which I | have measured out.” [see also (28) 38.23-24; (108) 50.28-30]
- Cf. John 3:34; 4:14; 7:37-38; 1 Cor 10:4; Rev 7:16-17; 21:6; 22:1
- (14) 35.15-19 Jesus said to them, “If you fast, you will | give rise to sin for yourselves; and if you | pray, you will be condemned; and | if you give alms, you will do | harm to your spirits. [see also (6) 33.14-16]
- Matt 6:1-18 ¹ “Beware of practicing your piety before men in order to be seen by them; for then you will have no reward from your Father who is in heaven.
- ² “Thus, when you give alms, sound no trumpet before you, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may be praised by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. ³ But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, ⁴ so that your alms may

be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁵ “And when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites; for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and at the street corners, that they may be seen by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. ⁶ But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

⁷ “And in praying do not heap up empty phrases as the Gentiles do; for they think that they will be heard for their many words. ⁸ Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him. ⁹ Pray then like this: Our Father who art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. ¹⁰ Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, On earth as it is in heaven. ¹¹ Give us this day our daily bread; ¹² And forgive us our debts, As we also have forgiven our debtors; ¹³ And lead us not into temptation, But deliver us from evil. ¹⁴ For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father also will forgive you; ¹⁵ but if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

¹⁶ “And when you fast, do not look dismal, like the hypocrites, for they disfigure their faces that their fasting may be seen by men. Truly, I say to you, they have received their reward. ¹⁷ But when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, ¹⁸ that your fasting may not be seen by men but by your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.

Cf. Tob 4:7-11; 12:8

(14) 35.19-23

When you ²⁰ go into any land and I walk about in the districts, if they receive I you, eat what they will set before you, I and heal the sick among them. I

Luke 10:8-9

⁸ Whenever you enter a town and they receive you, eat what is set before you; ⁹ heal the sick in it and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’

Cf. Matt 10:1, 5, 8, 11 = Mark 6:7, 10, 13 = Luke 9:1-2, 4, 6 (walk about and heal); 1 Cor 10:27 (eat what they set before you)

(14) 35.24-27

I For what goes into your mouth ²⁵ will not defile you, but that which I issues from your mouth – it is that which I will defile you.”

- Matt 15:11, 18, 20 ¹¹ not what goes into the mouth defiles a man, but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man.” ¹⁸ But what comes out of the mouth proceeds from the heart, and this defiles a man. ²⁰ These are what defile a man; but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man.”
- = Mark 7:15, 18, 20 ¹⁵ there is nothing outside a man which by going into him can defile him; but the things which come out of a man are what defile him.” ¹⁸ And he said to them, “Then are you also without understanding? Do you not see that whatever goes into a man from outside cannot defile him, ²⁰ And he said, “What comes out of a man is what defiles a man.
- (15) 35.27-31 Jesus said, “When | you see one who was not born | of woman, prostrate yourselves on ³⁰ your faces and worship him. That one | is your father.” [see also (27) 38.20 (see the father)]
- Cf. Matt 2:11 (not born of woman); John 4:23-24; Rev 1:17-18 (prostrate yourselves); John 1:18; 5:37; 6:46; 14:7-9 (see the father)
- (16) 35.31–36.3 Jesus said, | “Men think, perhaps, that it is peace which I have come to cast | upon the world. | They do not know that it is dissension which I have come to cast ³⁵ upon the earth: fire, sword, | and war. For there will be five ³⁶ in a house: three will be against | two, and two against three, the father | against the son, and the son against the father. | [see also (10) 34.14-16 (cast fire upon the earth)]
- Luke 12:49, 51-53 ⁴⁹ “I came to cast fire upon the earth; and would that it were already kindled! ⁵¹ Do you think that I have come to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division; ⁵² for henceforth in one house there will be five divided, three against two and two against three; ⁵³ they will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against her mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.”
- = Matt 10:34-36 ³⁴ “Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. ³⁵ For I have come to set a man against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law; ³⁶ and a man’s foes will be those of his own household.
- Cf. Mic 7:6; Matt 10:21 = Mark 13:12

- (17) 36.5-9 Jesus said, "I shall give you what | no eye has seen and what no | ear has heard and what no hand has touched | and what has never occurred to the human | mind."
- 1 Cor 2:9 But, as it is written, "What no eye has seen, nor ear heard, nor the heart of man conceived, what God has prepared for those who love him,"
Cf. Isa 64:4
- (17) 36.7 and what no hand has touched |
Cf. Luke 24:39; John 20:25, 27; 1 John 1:1
- (18) 36.9-10 The disciples said to Jesus, "Tell ¹⁰ us how our end will be." | [see also (51) 42.7-12; (51) 42.7-10; (113) 51.13-18]
- Matt 24:3 As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?"
- (18) 36.14-17 Blessed is ¹⁵ he who will take his place in the beginning; | he will know the end and will not experience | death." [see also (1) 32.12-14; (11) 34.18-19; (19) 36.25; (111) 51.7-8]
- Matt 16:28 Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom."
- = Mark 9:1 And he said to them, "Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see that the kingdom of God has come with power."
- = Luke 9:27 But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."
- John 8:51 Truly, truly, I say to you, if any one keeps my word, he will never see death."
- John 8:52b 'If any one keeps my word, he will never taste death.'
Cf. John 6:50; 11:26
- (19) 36.17-18 Jesus said, "Blessed is | he who came into being before he came into being. |
Cf. John 1:1-2; 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9

- (19) 36.22-24 † For there are five trees for you in Paradise † which remain undisturbed summer and winter † and whose leaves do not fall.²⁵
Cf. Ezek 47:12; Rev 2:7; 22:2; 2 Esdr 8:52
- (19) 36.25 ²⁵ Whoever becomes acquainted with them will not experience death.” † [see also (1) 32.12-14; (11) 34.18-19; (18) 36.14-17; (111) 51.7-8]
- Matt 16:28 Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.”
- = Mark 9:1 And he said to them, “Truly, I say to you, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see that the kingdom of God has come with power.”
- = Luke 9:27 But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God.”
- John 8:51 Truly, truly, I say to you, if any one keeps my word, he will never see death.”
- John 8:52b ‘If any one keeps my word, he will never taste death.’
- John 6:50 This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat of it and not die.
- John 11:26a and whoever lives and believes in me shall never die.
- (20) 36.26-33 The disciples said to Jesus, “Tell † us what the kingdom of heaven is † like.”
He said to them, “It is like † a mustard seed. It is the smallest of ³⁰ all seeds. But when it † falls on tilled soil, it † produces a great plant and becomes † a shelter for birds of the sky.”
- Mark 4:30-32 ³⁰ And he said, “With what can we compare the kingdom of God, or what parable shall we use for it? ³¹ It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when sown upon the ground, is the smallest of all the seeds on earth; ³² yet when it is sown it grows up and becomes the greatest of all shrubs, and puts forth large branches, so that the birds of the air can make nests in its shade.”
- = Matt 13:31-32 ³¹ Another parable he put before them, saying, “The kingdom of heaven is like a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field; ³² it is the smallest of all seeds, but when it has grown it is the greatest of shrubs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and make nests in its branches.”

- = Luke 13:18-19 ¹⁸ He said therefore, "What is the kingdom of God like? And to what shall I compare it? ¹⁹ It is like a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his garden; and it grew and became a tree, and the birds of the air made nests in its branches."
Cf. Matt 13:8 = Mark 4:8 = Luke 8:8 (seed falls on soil); Ps 104:12; Ezek 17:23; 31:3-9; Dan 4:12, 21 (shelter for birds)
- (21) 36.34–37.2 Mary said to Jesus, "Whom are your disciples ³⁵ like?"
He said, "They are like **37** children who have settled in a field | which is not theirs.
Cf. Matt 18:3; Mark 10:15 = Luke 8:17
- (21) 36.35–37.6 He said, "They are like **37** children who have settled in a field | which is not theirs. When the owners of the field come, | they will say, 'Let us have back our field.' | They (will) undress in their presence ⁵ in order to let them have back their field and to give | it back to them. [see also (65) 45.1-15]
Cf. Matt 21:33-41 = Mark 12:1-9 = Luke 20:9-16 (give back the field); Exod 22:26-27 (give back the garment)
- (21) 37.6-15 Therefore I say , | if the owner of a house knows that the thief is coming, | he will begin his vigil before he comes and will not | let him dig through into his house of his ¹⁰ domain to carry away his goods. You (pl.), | then, be on your guard against the world. Arm | yourselves with great strength | lest the robbers find a way to come | to you, for the difficulty which you expect ¹⁵ will (surely) materialize. [see also (35) 39.20-24; (103) 50.5-10]
- Matt 24:42-44 ⁴² Watch therefore, for you do not know on what day your Lord is coming. ⁴³ But know this, that if the householder had known in what part of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched and would not have let his house be broken into. ⁴⁴ Therefore you also must be ready; for the Son of man is coming at an hour you do not expect.
- = Luke 12:39-40 ³⁹ But know this, that if the householder had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have left his house to be broken into. ⁴⁰ You also must be ready; for the Son of man is coming at an unexpected hour."
- Matt 12:29 Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? Then indeed he may plunder his house.

- = Mark 3:27 But no one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man; then indeed he may plunder his house.
- = Luke 11:21-22 ²¹ When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace; ²² but when one stronger than he assails him and overcomes him, he takes away his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoil.
Cf. Matt 6:19
- (21) 37.15-16 Let there be | among you a man of understanding. |
Cf. Matt 24:45 = Luke 12:42; Jas 3:13
- (21) 37.17-18 | When the grain ripened, he came quickly | with his sickle in his hand and reaped it. |
- Mark 4:29 But when the grain is ripe, at once he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”
Cf. Joel 3:13; Rev 14:15
- (21) 37.19 | Whoever has ears to hear, let him hear.” ²⁰ [see also (8) 34.2-3; (24) 38.6-7; (63) 44.9-10; (65) 45.16; (96) 49.6]
See at (8) 34.2-3 for citations
- (22) 37.20-24 Jesus saw infants being suckled. He said to | his disciples, “These infants being suckled | are like those who enter the | kingdom.”
They said to him, “Shall we then, as children, | enter the kingdom?” [see also (46) 41.10-11]
- Matt 18:2-3 ² And calling to him a child, he put him in the midst of them, ³ and said, “Truly, I say to you, unless you turn and become like children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.
Cf. Matt 19:14 = Mark 10:14-15 = Luke 18:16-17
- (22) 37.24-35 Jesus said to them, ²⁵ “When you make the two one, . . . and when | you make the male and the female one and the same, ³⁰ so that the male not be male nor | the female female; . . . ³⁵ then will you enter [the kingdom].” [see also (11) 34.22-25; (106) 50.19 (make the two one); (114) 51.18-26 (male/female)]
- Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

Cf. Gen 1:27; 2:24; 5:2; Matt 19:4-6 = Mark 10:6-9; 1 Cor 6:16; Eph 2:14-16; 5:31 (make the two one)

(22) 37.26-27 | when you make the inside like the outside | and the outside like the inside, [see also (89) 48.13-16]

Matt 23:25-26 ²⁵ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you cleanse the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of extortion and rapacity. ²⁶ You blind Pharisee! first cleanse the inside of the cup and of the plate, that the outside also may be clean.

= Luke 11:39-40 ³⁹ And the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside you are full of extortion and wickedness. ⁴⁰ You fools! Did not he who made the outside make the inside also?

(22) 37.28-35 and when | you make the male and the female one and the same, ³⁰ so that the male not be male nor | the female female; . . . ³⁵ then will you enter [the kingdom].”

Cf. Matt 22:30 = Mark 12:25 = Luke 20:35-36

(22) 37.31-35 and when you fashion | eyes in place of an eye, and a hand | in place of a hand, and a foot in place | of a foot, and a likeness in place of a likeness; ³⁵ then will you enter [the kingdom].”

Cf. Deut 19:21; Matt 5:29-30; Matt 18:8-9 = Mark 9:43, 47-48; 1 Cor 12:12-27

(23) 38.1-3 Jesus said, “I shall choose you, one out | of a thousand, and two out of ten thousand, and | they shall stand as a single one.” |

Deut 32:30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, unless their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had given them up?

Matt 22:14 For many are called, but few are chosen.”

Cf. Eccl 7:28; Sir 6:6

(24) 38.4-6 His disciples said to him, “Show us the place ⁵ where you are, since it is necessary for us | to seek it.” [see also (12) 34.25-27; (38) 40.5-7; (59) 43.9-12]

John 7:34 you will seek me and you will not find me; where I am you cannot come.”

Cf. John 1:38-39; 7:36; 8:14, 21; 13:33, 36; 14:4-5, 8

- (24) 38.6-7 “Whoever has ¹ ears, let him hear. [see also (8) 34.2-3; (21) 37.19; (63) 44.9-10; (65) 45.16; (96) 49.6]
See at (8) 34.2-3 for citations
- (24) 38.7-10 There is light ¹ within a man of light, ¹ and he lights up the whole world. If he ¹⁰ does not shine, he is darkness.” [see also (50) 41.31–42.1; (77) 46.23-26; (77) 46.23-24 (light); (33) 39.13-18 (light on a stand)]
- Matt 5:14-16 ¹⁴ “You are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. ¹⁵ Nor do men light a lamp and put it under a bushel, but on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house. ¹⁶ Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and give glory to your Father who is in heaven.
- Matt 6:22-23 ²² “The eye is the lamp of the body. So, if your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light; ²³ but if your eye is not sound, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!
- = Luke 11:34-36 ³⁴ Your eye is the lamp of your body; when your eye is sound, your whole body is full of light; but when it is not sound, your body is full of darkness. ³⁵ Therefore be careful lest the light in you be darkness. ³⁶ If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, it will be wholly bright, as when a lamp with its rays gives you light.”
- John 1:4-5, 9 ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.
⁹ The true light that enlightens every man was coming into the world.
- John 8:12 Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, “I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.”
- John 12:35-36 ³⁵ Jesus said to them, “The light is with you for a little longer. Walk while you have the light, lest the darkness overtake you; he who walks in the darkness does not know where he goes. ³⁶ While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light.”
- John 12:46 I have come as light into the world, that whoever believes in me may not remain in darkness.
Cf. John 9:4-5; Eph 5:8-14; 1 John 1:5-7; 2:8-10

C.A. Evans, Webb, and R.A. Wiebe - 978-90-04-37988-6
Downloaded from Brill.com12/15/2022 05:08:57PM
via free access

then you will see clearly to take out the speck that is in your brother's eye.

- (27) 38.17-20 <Jesus said,> “If you do not fast | as regards the world, you will not find the kingdom. | If you do not observe the Sabbath as a Sabbath, ²⁰ you will not see the father.” | [see also (104) 50.11-16]

Cf. Matt 9:14-17 = Mark 2:18-22 = Luke 5:33-39 (fast); Matt 12:1-8 = Mark 2:23-28 = Luke 6:1-5 (Sabbath)

- (27) 38.20 ²⁰ you will not see the father.” | [see also (15) 35.27-31]

Cf. John 1:18; 5:37; 6:46; 14:7-9

- (28) 38.21-22 Jesus said, “I took my place in the midst of the world, | and I appeared to them in flesh. |

Luke 24:39b handle me, and see; for a spirit has not flesh and bones as you see that I have.”

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.

Rom 8:3b sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh,

Phil 2:7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men

1 Tim 3:16b He was manifested in the flesh, vindicated in the Spirit, seen by angels, preached among the nations, believed on in the world, taken up in glory.

Heb 2:14a Since therefore the children share in flesh and blood, he himself likewise partook of the same nature,

1 John 4:2b every spirit which confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,

2 John 7a For many deceivers have gone out into the world, men who will not acknowledge the coming of Jesus Christ in the flesh;

Cf. Sir 24:7-11

- (28) 38.23-31 | I found all of them intoxicated; . . . | But for the moment they are intoxicated. ³⁰ When they shake off their wine, then they will | repent.”

Cf. 1 Thess 5:6-8

- (28) 38.23-24 | I found all of them intoxicated; I found none | of them thirsty. [see also (13) 35.5-7; (108) 50.28-30]

- (31) 39.5-7 Jesus said, “No prophet | is accepted in his own village; no physician heals | those who know him.”
- Luke 4:23-24 ²³ And he said to them, “Doubtless you will quote to me this proverb, ‘Physician, heal yourself; what we have heard you did at Capernaum, do here also in your own country.’ ” ²⁴ And he said, “Truly, I say to you, no prophet is acceptable in his own country.
- (31) 39.5-6 Jesus said, “No prophet | is accepted in his own village;
- Matt 13:57 And they took offense at him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house.”
- = Mark 6:4 And Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.”
- = Luke 4:24 And he said, “Truly, I say to you, no prophet is acceptable in his own country.
- John 4:44 For Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.
- (32) 39.7-10 Jesus said, | “A city being built on a high mountain | and fortified cannot fall, ¹⁰ nor can it be hidden.”
- Matt 5:14b A city set on a hill cannot be hid.
- Matt 7:24-25 ²⁴ “Every one then who hears these words of mine and does them will be like a wise man who built his house upon the rock; ²⁵ and the rain fell, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house, but it did not fall, because it had been founded on the rock.
- = Luke 6:47-48 ⁴⁷ Every one who comes to me and hears my words and does them, I will show you what he is like: ⁴⁸ he is like a man building a house, who dug deep, and laid the foundation upon rock; and when a flood arose, the stream broke against that house, and could not shake it, because it had been well built.
- (33) 39.10-12 Jesus said, “Preach from your (pl.) housetops | that which you (sg.) will | hear in your (sg.) ear. |
- Matt 10:27 What I tell you in the dark, utter in the light; and what you hear whispered, proclaim upon the housetops.
- = Luke 12:3 Therefore whatever you have said in the dark shall be heard in the light, and what you have whispered in pri-

vate rooms shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

- (33) 39.13-18 | For no one lights a lamp and | puts it under a bushel, nor does he put it in a ¹⁵ hidden place, but rather he sets it on a lampstand | so that everyone who enters | and leaves will see its | light." [see also (24) 38.7-10]
- Luke 11:33 "No one after lighting a lamp puts it in a cellar or under a bushel, but on a stand, that those who enter may see the light.
- = Matt 5:15 Nor do men light a lamp and put it under a bushel, but on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house.
- = Mark 4:21 And he said to them, "Is a lamp brought in to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not on a stand?"
- Luke 8:16 "No one after lighting a lamp covers it with a vessel, or puts it under a bed, but puts it on a stand, that those who enter may see the light.
- (34) 39.18-20 Jesus said, "If a blind man leads | a blind man, they will both fall ²⁰ into a pit."
- Matt 15:14 Let them alone; they are blind guides. And if a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit."
- = Luke 6:39 He also told them a parable: "Can a blind man lead a blind man? Will they not both fall into a pit?"
- (35) 39.20-24 Jesus said, "It is not possible | for anyone to enter the house of a strong man | and take it by force unless he binds | his hands; then he will (be able to) ransack | his house." [see also (21) 37.6-15; (103) 50.5-10]
- Mark 3:27 But no one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man; then indeed he may plunder his house.
- = Matt 12:29 Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? Then indeed he may plunder his house.
- Cf. = Luke 11:21-22
- (36) 39.24-26 Jesus said, "Do not be concerned from ²⁵ morning until evening and from evening | until morning about what you will wear." |
- Matt 6:25 "Therefore I tell you, do not be anxious about your life, what you shall eat or what you shall drink, nor about your body, what you shall put on. Is not life more than food, and the body more than clothing?"

- = Luke 12:22-23 ²² And he said to his disciples, “Therefore I tell you, do not be anxious about your life, what you shall eat, nor about your body, what you shall put on. ²³ For life is more than food, and the body more than clothing.
- Matt 6:31 Therefore do not be anxious, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’
- Matt 6:34 “Therefore do not be anxious about tomorrow, for tomorrow will be anxious for itself. Let the day’s own trouble be sufficient for the day.
Cf. Matt 6:28, 30 = Luke 12:28
- (37) 39.27-29 His disciples said, “When | will you become revealed to us and when | shall we see you?”
- Matt 24:3 As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?”
- John 14:22 Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, “Lord, how is it that you will manifest yourself to us, and not to the world?”
- John 16:16-17 ¹⁶ “A little while, and you will see me no more; again a little while, and you will see me.” ¹⁷ Some of his disciples said to one another, “What is this that he says to us, ‘A little while, and you will not see me, and again a little while, and you will see me’; and, ‘because I go to the Father’?”
Cf. 1 John 3:2
- (37) 39.29–40.2 Jesus said, “When ³⁰ you disrobe without being | ashamed and take up your garments | and place them under your feet | like little children and | tread on them, then [will you see] **40** the son of the living one, and you will not be | afraid.”
- Matt 21:8-9, 15-16 ⁸ Most of the crowd spread their garments on the road, and others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road. ⁹ And the crowds that went before him and that followed him shouted, “Hosanna to the Son of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!”
¹⁵ But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying out in the temple, “Hosanna to the Son of David!” they were indignant; ¹⁶ and they said to him, “Do you hear what these are saying?” And Jesus said to them,

- “Yes; have you never read, ‘Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast brought perfect praise?’”
- = Mark 11:8-9 ⁸ And many spread their garments on the road, and others spread leafy branches which they had cut from the fields. ⁹ And those who went before and those who followed cried out, “Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!”
- = Luke 19:36-38 ³⁶ And as he rode along, they spread their garments on the road. ³⁷ As he was now drawing near, at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen, ³⁸ saying, “Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord! Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!”
Cf. = John 12:12-15; Matt 18:2-5 = Mark 9:35-37 = Luke 9:47-48; Matt 19:14 = Mark 10:14 = Luke 18:16 (little children)
- (37) 39.29-31 “When ³⁰ you disrobe without being | ashamed
Gen 2:25 And the man and his wife were both naked, and were not ashamed.
- (37) 40.1 **40** the son of the living one,
Matt 16:16 Simon Peter replied, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”
Cf. Matt 26:63
- (38) 40.2-5 Jesus said, “Many times have you | desired to hear these words | which I am saying to you, and you have ⁵ no one else to hear them from.
- Matt 13:17 Truly, I say to you, many prophets and righteous men longed to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.
- = Luke 10:24 For I tell you that many prophets and kings desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.”
- (38) 40.5-7 There will be days | when you will look for me and | will not find me.” [see also (12) 34.25-27; (24) 38.4-6; (59) 43.9-12]
- Luke 17:22 And he said to the disciples, “The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and you will not see it.
- John 7:34 you will seek me and you will not find me; where I am you cannot come.”

- John 7:36 What does he mean by saying, 'You will seek me and you will not find me,' and, 'Where I am you cannot come'?"
Cf. Matt 23:39 = Luke 13:35; John 8:21-22; 13:33, 36; 14:5; 16:10
- (39) 40.7-10 Jesus said, "The Pharisees ¹ and the scribes have taken the keys ¹ of knowledge (gnosis) and hidden them. They themselves have not entered, ¹⁰ nor have they allowed to enter those who wish to. ¹ [see also (102) 50.2-5]
- Luke 11:52 Woe to you lawyers! for you have taken away the key of knowledge; you did not enter yourselves, and you hindered those who were entering."
= Matt 23:13 "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you shut the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither enter yourselves, nor allow those who would enter to go in.
- (39) 40.11-13 ¹ You, however, be as wise ¹ as serpents and as innocent as ¹ doves."
Matt 10:16 "Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves; so be wise as serpents and innocent as doves.
- (40) 40.13-16 Jesus said, "A grapevine has been ¹ planted outside of the father, but being ¹⁵ unsound, it will be pulled up by its roots and ¹ destroyed."
Matt 15:13 He answered, "Every plant which my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up.
Cf. Isa 5:1-7; Jer 2:21; Ezek 19:10-14; Matt 13:28-30; John 15:1-6
- (41) 40.16-18 Jesus said, "Whoever has something in his ¹ hand will receive more, and whoever has nothing ¹ will be deprived of even the little he has." ¹ [see also (70) 45.29-33]
- Matt 13:12 For to him who has will more be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away.
= Mark 4:25 For to him who has will more be given; and from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away."
= Luke 8:18 Take heed then how you hear; for to him who has will more be given, and from him who has not, even what he thinks that he has will be taken away."

- Matt 25:29 For to every one who has will more be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away.
- = Luke 19:26 'I tell you, that to every one who has will more be given; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away.
- (42) 40.19 Jesus said, "Become passers-by." ²⁰
- Cf. 1 Chr 29:15; Job 7:6; 8:9; 14:1-2, 10-12; Ps 39:12; 102:11; 144:4; Eccl 6:12; Matt 7:13 = Luke 13:24; Matt 10:9-13 = Mark 6:8-10 = Luke 9:3-4; Matt 10:39 = Luke 17:33 = John 12:25; Matt 16:25 = Mark 8:35 = Luke 9:24; Mark 15:21; John 10:9; 13:1; 14:6; 1 Cor 7:29-31; 2 Cor 4:16-18; Phil 3:20; Heb 11:8-10, 13; 13:13-14; 1 Pet 1:1, 17; 2:11; Sir 2:5
- (43) 40.20-24 His disciples said to him, | "Who are you, that you should say these things to us?"
- < Jesus said to them, > "You do not realize who I am | from what I say to you, | but you have become like | the Jews,
- John 14:9-10 ⁹ Jesus said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you do not know me, Philip? He who has seen me has seen the Father; how can you say, 'Show us the Father'? ¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority; but the Father who dwells in me does his works.
- Mark 2:7 "Why does this man speak thus? It is blasphemy! Who can forgive sins but God alone?"
- = Luke 5:21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to question, saying, "Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God only?"
- John 8:24-27 ²⁴ I told you that you would die in your sins, for you will die in your sins unless you believe that I am he." ²⁵ They said to him, "Who are you?" Jesus said to them, "Even what I have told you from the beginning. ²⁶ I have much to say about you and much to judge; but he who sent me is true, and I declare to the world what I have heard from him." ²⁷ They did not understand that he spoke to them of the Father.
- (43) 40.23-26 | but you have become like | the Jews, for they (either) love the tree and hate ²⁵ its fruit (or) love the fruit | and hate the tree." [see also (45) 40.31-41.6 (tree and fruit); (47) 41.12-17 (love the tree and hate its fruit)]

- Matt 12:33 “Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree bad, and its fruit bad; for the tree is known by its fruit.
- = Matt 7:17-20 ¹⁷ So, every sound tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears evil fruit. ¹⁸ A sound tree cannot bear evil fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. ¹⁹ Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰ Thus you will know them by their fruits.
- = Luke 6:43-44 ⁴³ “For no good tree bears bad fruit, nor again does a bad tree bear good fruit; ⁴⁴ for each tree is known by its own fruit. For figs are not gathered from thorns, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush.
- Matt 6:24 “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.
- = Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”
- (44) 40.26-31 Jesus said, “Whoever | blasphemes against the father will be forgiven, and | whoever blasphemes against the son will be forgiven, | but whoever blasphemes against the holy spirit ³⁰ will not be forgiven either on earth | or in heaven.”
- Matt 12:31-32 ³¹ Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. ³² And whoever says a word against the Son of man will be forgiven; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.
- = Mark 3:28-29 ²⁸ “Truly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they utter; ²⁹ but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin” –
- = Luke 12:10 And every one who speaks a word against the Son of man will be forgiven; but he who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.
Cf. Matt 28:19 (father, son, spirit); John 5:23 (blaspheme the father/son)
- (45) 40.31–41.6 Jesus said, “Grapes are not harvested | from thorns, nor are figs gathered | from thistles, for they do not produce fruit. | A good man brings forth **41** good from

- his storehouse; an evil | man brings forth evil things from | his evil storehouse, which is in his heart, and | says evil things. For out of ⁵ the abundance of the heart he brings forth evil | things.” [see also (43) 40.23-26]
- Luke 6:43-45 ⁴³ “For no good tree bears bad fruit, nor again does a bad tree bear good fruit; ⁴⁴ for each tree is known by its own fruit. For figs are not gathered from thorns, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush. ⁴⁵ The good man out of the good treasure of his heart produces good, and the evil man out of his evil treasure produces evil; for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.
- = Matt 12:33-35 ³³ “Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree bad, and its fruit bad; for the tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴ You brood of vipers! how can you speak good, when you are evil? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. ³⁵ The good man out of his good treasure brings forth good, and the evil man out of his evil treasure brings forth evil.
- = Matt 7:16, 18 ¹⁶ You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? ¹⁸ A sound tree cannot bear evil fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit.
Cf. Sir 27:6
- (46) 41.6-12 Jesus said, “Among those born of women, | from Adam until John | the Baptist, there is no one so superior to John the Baptist | that his eyes should not be lowered (before him). ¹⁰ Yet I have said, whichever one of you | comes to be a child will be acquainted with the kingdom | and will become superior to John.”
- Matt 11:11-12 ¹¹ Truly, I say to you, among those born of women there has risen no one greater than John the Baptist; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. ¹² From the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven has suffered violence, and men of violence take it by force.
- = Luke 7:28 I tell you, among those born of women none is greater than John; yet he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.”
- = Luke 16:16 “The law and the prophets were until John; since then the good news of the kingdom of God is preached, and every one enters it violently.

- (46) 41.10-11 ¹⁰ Yet I have said, whichever one of you | comes to be a child will be acquainted with the kingdom | [see also (22) 37.20-24]
- Matt 18:3 and said, “Truly, I say to you, unless you turn and become like children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.
- Mark 10:15 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it.”
- = Luke 18:17 Truly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God like a child shall not enter it.”
- Cf. John 3:3-5
- (47) 41.12-17 Jesus said, | “It is impossible for a man to mount two horses | or to stretch two bows. And it is impossible ¹⁵ for a servant to serve two masters; | otherwise, he will honor the one | and treat the other contemptuously. [see also (43) 40.23-26]
- Matt 6:24 “No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.
- = Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”
- (47) 41.17-23 No man drinks old wine | and immediately desires to drink new wine. | And new wine is not put into old wineskins, ²⁰ lest they burst; nor | is old wine put into a new wineskin, lest | it spoil it. An old patch is not sewn into a new garment, | because a tear would result.” |
- Luke 5:36b-39 ^{36b} “No one tears a piece from a new garment and puts it upon an old garment; if he does, he will tear the new, and the piece from the new will not match the old. ³⁷ And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; if he does, the new wine will burst the skins and it will be spilled, and the skins will be destroyed. ³⁸ But new wine must be put into fresh wineskins. ³⁹ And no one after drinking old wine desires new; for he says, ‘The old is good.’ ”
- = Matt 9:16-17 ¹⁶ And no one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch tears away from the garment, and a worse tear is made. ¹⁷ Neither is new wine put into old wineskins; if it is, the skins burst, and the wine

- is spilled, and the skins are destroyed; but new wine is put into fresh wineskins, and so both are preserved.”
- = Mark 2:21-22 ²¹ No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; if he does, the patch tears away from it, the new from the old, and a worse tear is made. ²² And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; if he does, the wine will burst the skins, and the wine is lost, and so are the skins; but new wine is for fresh skins.”
- (48) 41.24-27 Jesus said, “If two make peace with ²⁵ each other in this one house, they will say | to the mountain, ‘Move away,’ and it will move | away.” [see also (106) 50.20-22]
- Matt 18:19 Again I say to you, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father in heaven.
- Matt 17:20b For truly, I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there,’ and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you.”
- Matt 21:21 And Jesus answered them, Truly, I say to you, if you have faith and never doubt, you will not only do what has been done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ it will be done.
- = Mark 11:23 Truly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, ‘Be taken up and cast into the sea,’ and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says will come to pass, it will be done for him.
- Cf. Matt 12:25 = Mark 3:24-25 = Luke 11:17 (peace in one house); 1 Cor 13:2 (move mountains)
- (49) 41.27-30 Jesus said, “Blessed are the | solitary and elect, for you will | find the kingdom. For you are from it, ³⁰ and to it you will return.” |
- Cf. Matt 22:14 (solitary and elect); Matt 25:34 (find the kingdom); John 8:14; 13:3; 16:5, 28; 17:8, 13 (you are from it, you will return)
- (50) 41.31-42.1 Jesus said, “If they say to you, | ‘Where did you come from?’, say to them, | ‘We came from the light, the place | where the light came into being on ³⁵ its own accord and established [itself] ⁴² and became manifest through their image.’ | [see also (24) 38.7-10; (77) 46.23-26; (77) 46.23-24]
- Cf. Luke 16:8; John 1:5, 9; 8:12, 14; 12:36; Eph 5:8; 1 Thess 5:5

- (50) 42.2-4 | If they say to you, 'Is it you?', say, | 'We are its children, and we are the elect | of the living father.' [see also (3) 33.1-5 (living father)]
- Cf. John 8:12-58 (Is it you?); Hos 1:10; John 6:57; Rom 9:26 (living father)
- (50) 42.4-7 If they ask you, ⁵ 'What is the sign of your father in | you?', say to them, 'It is movement and | repose.' [see also (91) 48.20-21]
- Cf. Matt 12:38-39 = Matt 16:1, 4 = Mark 8:11-12 = Luke 11:16, 29-30; John 2:18; 6:29-30; Matt 24:3 = Mark 13:4 = Luke 21:7
- (51) 42.7-12 His disciples said to him, | "When will the repose of | the dead come about, and when ¹⁰ will the new world come?"
- He said to them, | "What you look forward to has already come, but | you do not recognize it." | [see also (18) 36.9-10; (51) 42.7-10 (when will the new world come?); (3) 32.19-26; (113) 51.13-18 (kingdom)]
- Luke 17:20-22 ²⁰ Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God was coming, he answered them, "The kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed; ²¹ nor will they say, 'Lo, here it is!' or 'There!' for behold, the kingdom of God is in the midst of you."
- ²² And he said to the disciples, "The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and you will not see it."
- Cf. Matt 17:10-12 = Mark 9:11-13 (repose of the dead); Matt 24:3-4 = Mark 13:3-5 = Luke 21:7-8; Luke 19:42, 44 (when will the new world come?)
- (51) 42.7-10 His disciples said to him, | "When will the repose of | the dead come about, and when ¹⁰ will the new world come?" [see also (18) 36.9-10; (51) 42.7-12; (113) 51.13-18]
- Matt 24:3 As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?"
- = Mark 13:3-4 ³ And as he sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴ "Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign when these things are all to be accomplished?"
- = Luke 21:7 And they asked him, "Teacher, when will this be, and what will be the sign when this is about to take place?"

- Acts 1:6 So when they had come together, they asked him, "Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?"
Cf. John 5:25; Rev 14:13 (repose of the dead)
- (52) 42.13-15 His disciples said to him, "Twenty-four | prophets spoke in Israel, ¹⁵ and all of them spoke in you." |
- John 5:39 You search the scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and it is they that bear witness to me;
- Luke 24:27 And beginning with Moses and all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
- Luke 24:44 Then he said to them, "These are my words which I spoke to you, while I was with you, that everything written about me in the law of Moses and the prophets and the psalms must be fulfilled."
Cf. 2 Esdr 14:45 (twenty-four); John 1:45; Acts 10:43; 1 Pet 1:10-12 (prophets spoke)
- (52) 42.16-18 He said to them, "You have omitted the one living in | your presence and have spoken (only) of the | dead."
[see also 32.10-11; (111) 51.7-8]
- Luke 24:5b the men said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?"
Cf. John 6:51; Rev 1:18
- (53) 42.18-23 His disciples said to him, | "Is circumcision beneficial or not?"
He said ²⁰ to them, "If it were beneficial, their father | would beget them already circumcised from their mother. | Rather, the true circumcision in spirit has | become completely profitable."
- Rom 2:25, 29-3:2a ²⁵ Circumcision indeed is of value if you obey the law; but if you break the law, your circumcision becomes uncircumcision. ²⁹ He is a Jew who is one inwardly, and real circumcision is a matter of the heart, spiritual and not literal. His praise is not from men but from God.
¹ Then what advantage has the Jew? Or what is the value of circumcision? ^{2a} Much in every way.
Cf. Gal 6:15; Phil 3:3; Col 2:11
- (54) 42.23-24 Jesus said, "Blessed are the poor, | for yours is the kingdom of heaven." ²⁵

- Luke 6:20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said:
 “Blessed are you poor, for yours is the kingdom of
 God.
 = Matt 5:3 “Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the king-
 dom of heaven.
 Cf. Ps 37:11; Matt 5:10
- (55) 42.25-29 Jesus said, “Whoever does not hate his father ¹ and his
 mother cannot become a disciple to me. ¹ And
 whoever does not hate his brothers and ¹ sisters and
 take up his cross in my way ¹ will not be worthy of me.”
³⁰ [see also (101) 49.32-33; (101) 49.34-36]
- Luke 14:26-27 ²⁶ “If any one comes to me and does not hate his own
 father and mother and wife and children and brothers
 and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be my
 disciple. ²⁷ Whoever does not bear his own cross and
 come after me, cannot be my disciple.
 = Matt 10:37-38 ³⁷ He who loves father or mother more than me is not
 worthy of me; and he who loves son or daughter more
 than me is not worthy of me; ³⁸ and he who does not
 take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me.
 Cf. Matt 16:24 = Mark 8:34 = Luke 9:23 (take up his cross)
- (55) 42.28 take up his cross in my way ¹
 Cf. Matt 27:32 = Mark 15:21 = Luke 23:26 = John 19:17
- (56) 42.30-32 Jesus said, “Whoever has come to understand the
 world has found (only) ¹ a corpse, and whoever has
 found a corpse ¹ is superior to the world.” ¹ [see also (80)
 47.12-14]
 Cf. Matt 24:28 = Luke 17:37 (corpse); 1 Cor 7:31; Col 3:1-3 (supe-
 rior to the world)
- (57) 42.33–43.7 Jesus said, “The kingdom of the father is like ¹ a man
 who had [good] seed. ³⁵ His enemy came by night ⁴³
 and sowed weeds among the good seed. ¹ The man did
 not allow them to pull up ¹ the weeds; he said to them,
 ‘I am afraid that ¹ you will go intending to pull up the
 weeds ⁵ and pull up the wheat along with them.’ ¹ For
 on the day of the harvest the weeds will be plainly
 visible, ¹ and they will be pulled up and burned.” [see
 also (76) 46.13-18; (96) 49.2-5; (97) 49.7-15; (98) 49.15-20; (99)
 49.21-26; (113) 51.13-18 (kingdom of the father)]
- Matt 13:24-30 ²⁴ Another parable he put before them, saying, “The
 kingdom of heaven may be compared to a man who

sowed good seed in his field; ²⁵ but while men were sleeping, his enemy came and sowed weeds among the wheat, and went away. ²⁶ So when the plants came up and bore grain, then the weeds appeared also. ²⁷ And the servants of the householder came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then has it weeds?' ²⁸ He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Then do you want us to go and gather them?' ²⁹ But he said, 'No; lest in gathering the weeds you root up the wheat along with them. ³⁰ Let both grow together until the harvest; and at harvest time I will tell the reapers, Gather the weeds first and bind them in bundles to be burned, but gather the wheat into my barn.' "

Cf. Matt 13:43; 26:29 (kingdom of the father)

- (58) 43.7-9 Jesus said, | "Blessed is the man who has suffered | and found life." [see also (68) 45.21-22; (69) 45.25-26]

Jas 1:12

Blessed is the man who endures trial, for when he has stood the test he will receive the crown of life which God has promised to those who love him.

Cf. Matt 5:10-12 = Luke 6:22-23; 1 Pet 3:14; 4:14

- (59) 43.9-12 Jesus said, "Take heed of the ¹⁰ living one while you are alive, lest you die | and seek to see him and be unable | to do so." [see also (12) 34.25-27; (24) 38.4-6; (38) 40.5-7]

John 8:21

Again he said to them, "I go away, and you will seek me and die in your sin; where I am going, you cannot come."

Cf. Num 21:9 with John 3:14; Matt 23:39 = Luke 13:35; Luke 17:22; John 7:33-36; 8:22, 24; 13:33, 36; 14:5; 16:10, 16-19

- (60) 43.12-15 <They saw> a Samaritan carrying | a lamb on his way to Judea. | He said to his disciples, "That man is round about the ¹⁵ lamb." [see also (107) 50.22-27]

Cf. Luke 10:30-33 (Samaritan); Matt 18:12-14 = Luke 15:4-6 (carrying a lamb)

- (60) 43.19-23 He said to them, ²⁰ "You too, look for a | place for yourselves within repose, | lest you become a corpse and be | eaten."

Heb 4:11

Let us therefore strive to enter that rest, that no one fall by the same sort of disobedience.

- (61) 43.23-25 Jesus said, "Two will rest ¹ on a bed: the one will die, and the other ²⁵ will live."
- Luke 17:34 I tell you, in that night there will be two in one bed; one will be taken and the other left.
 Cf. = Matt 24:40
- (61) 43.28-30 Jesus said to her, "I am he ¹ who exists from the undivided. ³⁰ I was given some of the things of my father."
- John 10:29-30 ²⁹ My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch them out of the Father's hand. ³⁰ I and the Father are one."
 Cf. John 1:1-2; 5:18; 8:58; 10:38; 14:7, 9-11, 20; 17:5, 21-24; Phil 2:6; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (he exists from the undivided)
- (61) 43.30 ³⁰ I was given some of the things of My father."
- Matt 11:27a All things have been delivered to me by my Father;
 = Luke 10:22a All things have been delivered to me by my Father;
 John 3:35 the Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hand.
 John 13:3a Jesus, knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands,
 Cf. Matt 28:18; John 6:37, 39; 17:2, 6-7, 9, 24
- (61) 43.31-34 "Therefore I say, ¹ if he is destroyed he will be filled ¹ with light, but if he is ¹ divided, he will be filled with darkness."
- Matt 6:22-23a ²² "The eye is the lamp of the body. So, if your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light; ^{23a} but if your eye is not sound, your whole body will be full of darkness.
 = Luke 11:34 Your eye is the lamp of your body; when your eye is sound, your whole body is full of light; but when it is not sound, your body is full of darkness.
- (62) 43.34—44.1 Jesus said, "It ³⁵ is to those [who are worthy of 44 my] mysteries that I tell my mysteries.
- Matt 13:11 And he answered them, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.
 = Mark 4:11 And he said to them, "To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, but for those outside everything is in parables;

- = Luke 8:10 he said, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God; but for others they are in parables, so that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.
- (62) 44.1-2 Do not let your (sg.) left hand know | what your (sg.) right hand is doing."
- Matt 6:3 But when you give alms, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,
- (63) 44.2-9 Jesus said, | "There was a rich man who had | much money. He said, 'I shall put ⁵ my money to use so that I may sow, reap, | plant, and fill my storehouse with produce, | with the result that I shall lack nothing.' Such were | his intentions, but | that same night he died.
- Luke 12:16-20 ¹⁶ And he told them a parable, saying, "The land of a rich man brought forth plentifully; ¹⁷ and he thought to himself, 'What shall I do, for I have nowhere to store my crops?' ¹⁸ And he said, 'I will do this; I will pull down my barns, and build larger ones; and there I will store all my grain and my goods. ¹⁹ And I will say to my soul, Soul, you have ample goods laid up for many years; take your ease, eat, drink, be merry.' ²⁰ But God said to him, 'Fool! This night your soul is required of you; and the things you have prepared, whose will they be?'
- Cf. Sir 11:18-19
- (63) 44.9-10 Let him who has ears ¹⁰ hear." [see also (8) 34.2-3; (21) 37.19; (24) 38.6-7; (65) 45.16; (96) 49.6]
- See at (8) 34.2-3 for citations
- (64) 44.10-35 Jesus said, "A man | had received visitors. And when he had prepared | the dinner, he sent his servant to | invite the guests. He went to | the first one and said to him, 'My master invites ¹⁵ you.' He said, 'I have claims | against some merchants. They are coming to me this evening. | I must go and give them my orders. I ask to be excused | from the dinner.' He went to another | and said to him, 'My master has invited you.' ²⁰ He said to him, 'I have just bought a house and | am required for the day. I shall not have any spare time.' | He went to another and said to him, 'My master | invites you.' He said to him, 'My friend | is going to get married, and I am to prepare the banquet. ²⁵ I shall not be able

to come. I ask to be excused from the dinner.' | He went to another and said to him, 'My master | invites you.' He said to him, 'I have just bought | a farm, and I am on my way to collect the rent. I shall not be able to come. | I ask to be excused.' The servant returned and said ³⁰ to his master, 'Those whom you invited to | the dinner have asked to be excused.' The master said to | his servant, 'Go outside to the streets | and bring back those whom you happen to meet, so that | they may dine.' Businessmen and merchants ³⁵ [will] not enter the places of my father."

Luke 14:16-24

¹⁶ But he said to him, "A man once gave a great banquet, and invited many; ¹⁷ and at the time for the banquet he sent his servant to say to those who had been invited, 'Come; for all is now ready.' ¹⁸ But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I must go out and see it; I pray you, have me excused.' ¹⁹ And another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to examine them; I pray you, have me excused.' ²⁰ And another said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.' ²¹ So the servant came and reported this to his master. Then the householder in anger said to his servant, 'Go out quickly to the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in the poor and maimed and blind and lame.' ²² And the servant said, 'Sir, what you commanded has been done, and still there is room.' ²³ And the master said to the servant, 'Go out to the highways and hedges, and compel people to come in, that my house may be filled. ²⁴ For I tell you, none of those men who were invited shall taste my banquet.' "

Cf. Matt 22:2-14

(64) 44.10-11

Jesus said, "A man | had received visitors.

Cf. Luke 11:6

(64) 44.34-35

Businessmen and merchants ³⁵ [will] not enter the places of my father."

Cf. Zech 14:21; Matt 21:12-13 = Mark 11:15-17 = Luke 19:45-46 = John 2:14-16

(65) 45.1-15

He said, "There was a good man who owned | a vineyard. He leased it to tenant farmers | so that they might work it and he might collect the produce | from them. He sent his servant so that ⁵ the tenants might

give him the produce of | the vineyard. They seized his servant | and beat him, all but killing him. | The servant went back and told his master. | The master said, 'Perhaps he did not recognize them.' ¹⁰ He sent another servant. The tenants beat | this one as well. Then the owner sent | his son and said, 'Perhaps they will show respect | to my son.' Because the tenants | knew that it was he who was the heir ¹⁵ to the vineyard, they seized him and killed him. | [see also (21) 36.35–37.6]

Matt 21:33-39

³³ "Hear another parable. There was a householder who planted a vineyard, and set a hedge around it, and dug a wine press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to tenants, and went into another country. ³⁴ When the season of fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the tenants, to get his fruit; ³⁵ and the tenants took his servants and beat one, killed another, and stoned another. ³⁶ Again he sent other servants, more than the first; and they did the same to them. ³⁷ Afterward he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.' ³⁸ But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.' ³⁹ And they took him and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

= Mark 12:1-8

¹ And he began to speak to them in parables. "A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge around it, and dug a pit for the wine press, and built a tower, and let it out to tenants, and went into another country. ² When the time came, he sent a servant to the tenants, to get from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. ³ And they took him and beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴ Again he sent to them another servant, and they wounded him in the head, and treated him shamefully. ⁵ And he sent another, and him they killed; and so with many others, some they beat and some they killed. ⁶ He had still one other, a beloved son; finally he sent him to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.' ⁷ But those tenants said to one another, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' ⁸ And they took him and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

= Luke 20:9-15a

⁹ And he began to tell the people this parable: "A man planted a vineyard, and let it out to tenants, and went into another country for a long while. ¹⁰ When the time came, he sent a servant to the tenants, that they should give him some of the fruit of the vineyard; but the tenants beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹

And he sent another servant; him also they beat and treated shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹² And he sent yet a third; this one they wounded and cast out. ¹³ Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will respect him.' ¹⁴ But when the tenants saw him, they said to themselves, 'This is the heir; let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.' ^{15a} And they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.

- (65) 45.16 | Let him who has ears hear." | [see also (8) 34.2-3; (21) 37.19; (24) 38.6-7; (63) 44.9-10; (96) 49.6]

See at (8) 34.2-3 for citations

- (66) 45.17-19 Jesus said, "Show me the stone which | the builders have rejected. That one is the | cornerstone."

Matt 21:42a Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the scriptures; 'The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner;

= Mark 12:10 Have you not read this scripture: 'The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner;

= Luke 20:17 But he looked at them and said, "What then is this that is written: 'The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner'?"

Cf. Ps 118:22; Acts 4:11; Eph 2:20; 1 Pet 2:4, 7

- (68) 45.21-22 Jesus said, "Blessed are you when | you are hated and persecuted. | [see also (58) 43.7-9; (69) 45.25-26]

Matt 5:11 "Blessed are you when men revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account.

= Luke 6:22 "Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you and revile you, and cast out your name as evil, on account of the Son of man!

Cf. Matt 5:10; Jas 1:12; 1 Pet 3:14; 4:14

- (68) 45.23-24 | Wherever you have been persecuted | they will find no place." ²⁵

Cf. Matt 5:10; 10:11-14 = Mark 6:10-11 = Luke 9:4-5; Matt 10:23; Luke 10:10-16

- (69) 45.25-26 Jesus said, "Blessed are they who have been persecuted | within themselves. [see also (58) 43.7-9; (68) 45.21-

- 22]
- Matt 5:10 “Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness’ sake, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
Cf. Matt 5:11 = Luke 6:22; Jas 1:12; 1 Pet 3:14; 4:14
- (69) 45.26-27 It is they | who have truly come to know the father. |
Cf. Matt 5:8; 11:25-27 = Luke 10:21-23; John 1:18; 8:19, 55; 14:7, 17:3; 1 John 2:13; 5:20
- (69) 45.28-29 | Blessed are the hungry, for | the belly of him who desires will be filled.”
- Luke 6:21a “Blessed are you that hunger now, for you shall be satisfied.
- = Matt 5:6 “Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied.
- (70) 45.29-33 Jesus said, ³⁰ “That which you have will save you | if you bring it forth from yourselves. | That which you do not have within you [will] kill you | if you do not have it within you.” | [see also (41) 40.16-18]
- Luke 19:26-27 ²⁶ ‘I tell you, that to every one who has will more be given; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away. ²⁷ But as for these enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here and slay them before me.’ ”
- = Matt 25:29-30 ²⁹ For to every one who has will more be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away. ³⁰ And cast the worthless servant into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.”
Cf. Matt 13:12 = Mark 4:25 = Luke 8:18
- (71) 45.34-35 Jesus said, “I shall [destroy this] house, ³⁵ and no one will be able to build it [. . .]”
- Matt 26:61b ‘I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.’ ”
- = Mark 14:58 “We heard him say, ‘I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another, not made with hands.’ ”
- John 2:19 Jesus answered them, “Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up,”
- Matt 27:40a and saying, “You who would destroy the temple and build it in three days,

- = Mark 15:29b "Aha! You who would destroy the temple and build it in three days,
Cf. Jer 22:5; Matt 23:38 = Luke 13:35; Matt 24:2 = Mark 13:2 = Luke 21:6; Acts 6:14; 2 Esdr 1:33
- (72) 46.1-6 [A man said] to him, "Tell my brothers | to divide my father's possessions | with me."
He said to him, "O man, who | has made me a divider?"
He turned to ⁵ his disciples and said to them, "I am not a divider, | am I?"
- Luke 12:13-14 ¹³ One of the multitude said to him, "Teacher, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me." ¹⁴ But he said to him, "Man, who made me a judge or divider over you?"
- (73) 46.6-9 Jesus said, "The harvest | is great but the laborers are few. | Beseech the lord, therefore, to send out laborers | to the harvest."
- Matt 9:37-38 ³⁷ Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few; ³⁸ pray therefore the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest."
- = Luke 10:2 And he said to them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the laborers are few; pray therefore the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into his harvest.
Cf. John 4:35, 38
- (74) 46.9-11 He said, "O lord, there are ¹⁰ many around the drinking trough, but there is nothing in | the cistern."
- Jer 2:13 for my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me, the fountain of living waters, and hewed out cisterns for themselves, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.
Cf. Jer 14:3
- (75) 46.11-13 Jesus said, "Many are standing | at the door, but it is the solitary who will enter | the bridal chamber."
- Matt 25:10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage feast; and the door was shut.
- John 3:29a He who has the bride is the bridegroom; the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly at the bridegroom's voice;

Cf. Matt 7:13-14 = Luke 13:23-24; Matt 22:14 (many/solitary);
Luke 12:36 (standing at the door)

- (76) 46.13-18 Jesus said, | “The kingdom of the father is like a ¹⁵ merchant who had a consignment of merchandise | and who discovered a pearl. That merchant | was shrewd. He sold the merchandise | and bought the pearl alone for himself. | [see also (57) 42.33–43.7; (96) 49.2-5; (97) 49.7-15; (98) 49.15-20; (99) 49.21-26; (113) 51.13-18 (kingdom of the father); (8) 33.28–34.2 (bought the pearl alone)]

Matt 13:45-46 ⁴⁵ “Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant in search of fine pearls, ⁴⁶ who, on finding one pearl of great value, went and sold all that he had and bought it.

Cf. Matt 13:43; 26:29 (kingdom of the father); Luke 16:8 (shrewd)

- (76) 46.19-22 | You too, seek ²⁰ his unfailing and enduring treasure | where no moth comes near | to devour and no worm destroys.” |

Luke 12:33b provide yourselves with purses that do not grow old, with a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys.

= Matt 6:20 but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes and where thieves do not break in and steal.

Cf. Matt 6:33; John 6:27; Sir 29:10-11 (treasure); Mark 9:48 (worm)

- (77) 46.23-26 Jesus said, “It is I who am the light which is above | them all. It is I who am the all. ²⁵ From me did the all come forth, and unto me did the all | extend. [see also (24) 38.7-10; (50) 41.31–42.1; (77) 46.23-24 (I am the light)]

John 1:3-4, 9, 10a ³ all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made. ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

⁹ The true light that enlightens every man was coming into the world. ^{10a} He was in the world, and the world was made through him,

- (77) 46.23-24 Jesus said, “It is I who am the light which is above | them all. [see also (24) 38.7-10; (50) 41.31–42.1; (77) 46.23-26]

John 8:12 Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, “I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life.”

- John 9:5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”
Cf. John 12:46 (light which is above); John 3:31; 8:23; 1 Cor 15:47 (I am above)
- (77) 46.24-26 It is I who am the all. ²⁵ From me did the all come forth, and unto me did the all | extend.
Cf. Eph 1:23; Col 3:11 (I am the all); 1 Cor 8:6; Eph 1:10; Col 1:16-17 (from me did the all come forth)
- (77) 46.27-28 Lift up the stone, and you will | find me there.”
Cf. Gen 28:18, 22; Josh 24:24-27; Matt 28:2
- (78) 46.28—47.3 Jesus said, “Why | have you come out into the desert? To see a reed ³⁰ shaken by the wind? And to see | a man clothed in fine garments | [like your] kings and your great 47 men? Upon them are the fine garments, | and they are unable to discern | the truth.”
- Luke 7:24-25, 30 ²⁴ When the messengers of John had gone, he began to speak to the crowds concerning John: “What did you go out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken by the wind? ²⁵ What then did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft clothing? Behold, those who are gorgeously appareled and live in luxury are in kings’ courts. ³⁰ but the Pharisees and the lawyers rejected the purpose of God for themselves, not having been baptized by him.)
- = Matt 11:7-8 ⁷ As they went away, Jesus began to speak to the crowds concerning John: “What did you go out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken by the wind? ⁸ Why then did you go out? To see a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, those who wear soft raiment are in kings’ houses.
- (78) 47.2-3 they are unable to discern | the truth.”
Cf. 2 Tim 3:7
- (79) 47.3-8 A woman from the crowd said to him, | “Blessed are the womb which ⁵ bore you and the breasts which | nourished you.”
He said to [her], | “Blessed are those who have heard | the word of the father and have truly kept it. |
- Luke 11:27-28 ²⁷ As he said this, a woman in the crowd raised her voice and said to him, “Blessed is the womb that bore

you and the breasts that you sucked!” ²⁸ But he said, “Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and keep it!”

(79) 47.9-12

‡ For there will be days ¹⁰ when you (pl.) will say, ‘Blessed are the womb ‡ which has not conceived and the breasts which have not ‡ given milk.’ ”

Luke 23:29

For behold, the days are coming when they will say, ‘Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bore, and the breasts that never gave suck!’

Cf. Matt 24:19 = Mark 13:17 = Luke 21:23

(80) 47.12-14

Jesus said, “He who has recognized ‡ the world has found the body, but he who has found ‡ the body is superior to the world.” ¹⁵ [see also (56) 42.30-32]

Cf. Matt 24:28 = Luke 17:37 (body); 1 Cor 7:31; Col 3:1-3 (superior to the world)

(81) 47.15-17

Jesus said, “Let him who has grown rich ‡ be king, and let him who possesses power ‡ renounce it.”

Cf. 1 Cor 4:8-10; Phil 3:7-8

(82) 47.17-19

Jesus said, “He who is near ‡ me is near the fire, and he who is far ‡ from me is far from the kingdom.”

Mark 12:34a

And when Jesus saw that he answered wisely, he said to him, “You are not far from the kingdom of God.”

(83) 47.19-24

Jesus said, ²⁰ “The images are manifest to man, ‡ but the light in them remains concealed ‡ in the image of the light of the father. He will ‡ become manifest, but his image will remain concealed ‡ by his light.”

2 Cor 4:4

In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of the unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the likeness of God.

Cf. 2 Cor 4:6; 1 Tim 6:16

(84) 47.24-29

Jesus said, ²⁵ “When you see your likeness, you ‡ rejoice. But when you see ‡ your images which came into being before you, ‡ and which neither die nor become manifest, ‡ how much you will have to bear!” [see also (3) 32.26-27]

Cf. 1 Cor 13:12; 15:49; 2 Cor 3:18

- (85) 47.29-34 Jesus said, ³⁰ “Adam came into being from a great | power and a great wealth, | but he did not become worthy of you. | For had he been worthy, [he would] not [have experienced] | death.”
Cf. Gen 2:7–3:24; 5:5; Wis 10:1-2; Sir 49:16
- (86) 47.34–48.4 Jesus said, “[The foxes 48 have their holes] and the birds have | their nests, but the son of man | has no place to lay his head and | rest.”
Matt 8:20 And Jesus said to him, “Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head.”
= Luke 9:58 And Jesus said to him, “Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man has nowhere to lay his head.”
- (87) 48.4-7 Jesus said, “Wretched ⁵ is the body that is dependent upon a body, | and wretched is the soul that is dependent | on these two.” [see also (112) 51.10-12]
Cf. Rom 7:24 (wretched); 1 Cor 15:44 (body/soul)
- (88) 48.7-12 Jesus said, “The angels | and the prophets will come to you and | give to you those things you (already) have. And ¹⁰ you too, give them those things which you have, | and say to yourselves, ‘When | will they come and take what is theirs?’ ” |
Cf. Matt 13:41, 49; 16:27
- (89) 48.13-16 Jesus said, “Why do you wash the outside | of the cup? Do you not realize that ¹⁵ he who made the inside is the same one | who made the outside?” [see also (22) 37.26-27]
Luke 11:39-40 ³⁹ And the Lord said to him, “Now you Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the dish, but inside you are full of extortion and wickedness. ⁴⁰ You fools! Did not he who made the outside make the inside also?
= Matt 23:25-26 ²⁵ “Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for you cleanse the outside of the cup and of the plate, but inside they are full of extortion and rapacity. ²⁶ You blind Pharisee! first cleanse the inside of the cup and of the plate, that the outside also may be clean.

- (90) 48.16-20 Jesus said, | “Come unto me, for my yoke is easy | and my lordship is mild, | and you will find repose for ²⁰ yourselves.”
- Matt 11:28-30 ²⁸ Come to me, all who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. ²⁹ Take my yoke upon you, and learn from me; for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰ For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.”
- Cf. Jer 6:16; Gal 5:1; Heb 4:1-11; Sir 6:28-31; 51:23-27
- (91) 48.20-25 They said to him, “Tell us | who you are so that we may believe in you.” |
- He said to them, “You read the face of the sky | and of the earth, but you have not recognized | the one who is before you and ²⁵ you do not know how to read this moment.” |
- Luke 12:56 You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of earth and sky; but why do you not know how to interpret the present time?
- = Matt 16:1-3 ¹ And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and to test him they asked him to show them a sign from heaven. ² He answered them, “When it is evening, you say, ‘It will be fair weather; for the sky is red.’ ³ And in the morning, ‘It will be stormy today, for the sky is red and threatening.’ You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times.
- (91) 48.20-21 They said to him, “Tell us | who you are so that we may believe in you.” | [see also (50) 42.4-7]
- John 6:30 So they said to him, “Then what sign do you do, that we may see, and believe you? What work do you perform?”
- Cf. John 2:18; 8:25; 9:36; 10:24 (tell us who you are); Matt 12:38 = 16:1 = Mark 8:11 = Luke 11:16 (signs)
- (92) 48.26 Jesus said, “Seek and you will find. [see also (2) 32.14-16; (94) 48.33-34]
- Matt 7:7 “Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.
- = Luke 11:9 And I tell you, Ask, and it will be given you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

- (92) 48.26-30 Yet, what | you asked me about in former times and which I did not | tell you then, now | I do desire to tell, but you do not inquire after ³⁰ it.”
Cf. John 16:4-5, 12, 19, 23-25, 30
- (93) 48.30-33 <Jesus said,> “Do not give what is holy to dogs, lest | they throw them on the dung heap. Do not throw the | pearls [to] swine, lest they . . . it | [. . .].”
Matt 7:6 “Do not give dogs what is holy; and do not throw your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under foot and turn to attack you.
- (93) 48.30-31 <Jesus said,> “Do not give what is holy to dogs, lest | they throw them on the dung heap.
Luke 14:35a It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill; men throw it away.
- (94) 48.33-34 Jesus [said], “He who seeks will find, | and [he who knocks] will be let in.” ³⁵ [see also (2) 32.14-16; (92) 48.26]
Matt 7:8 For every one who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.
= Luke 11:10 For every one who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.
- (95) 48.35–49.2 [Jesus said], “If you have money, 49 do not lend it at interest, but give [it] to one | from whom you will not get it back.”
Luke 6:34-35a ³⁴ And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive, what credit is that to you? Even sinners lend to sinners, to receive as much again. ^{35a} But love your enemies, and do good, and lend, expecting nothing in return;
Matt 5:42 Give to him who begs from you, and do not refuse him who would borrow from you.
= Luke 6:30 Give to every one who begs from you; and of him who takes away your goods do not ask them again.
Cf. Exod 22:25; Lev 25:36-37; Deut 23:19-20 (do not lend at interest)
- (96) 49.2-5 Jesus said, | “The kingdom of the father is like [a certain] woman. She | took a little leaven, [concealed] it in ⁵ some dough, and made it into large loaves. | [see also (57) 42.33–43.7; (76) 46.13-18; (97) 49.7-15; (98) 49.15-20; (99)

- 49.21-26; (113) 51.13-18 (kingdom of the father); (97) 49.7-15 (woman and dough)]
- Matt 13:33 He told them another parable. "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, till it was all leavened."
- = Luke 13:20-21 ²⁰ And again he said, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of God? ²¹ It is like leaven which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour, till it was all leavened."
- Cf. Matt 13:43; 26:29 (kingdom of the father)
- (96) 49.6 | Let him who has ears hear." | [see also (8) 34.2-3; (21) 37.19; (24) 38.6-7; (63) 44.9-10; (65) 45.16]
- See at (8) 34.2-3 for citations
- (97) 49.7-15 Jesus said, "The kingdom of the [father] is like | a certain woman who was carrying a [jar] | full of meal. While she was walking [on the] road, ¹⁰ still some distance from home, the handle of the jar broke | and the meal emptied out behind her [on] the road. | She did not realize it; she had noticed no | accident. When she reached her house, | she set the jar down and found it ¹⁵ empty." [see also (57) 42.33-43.7; (76) 46.13-18; (96) 49.2-5; (98) 49.15-20; (99) 49.21-26; (113) 51.13-18 (kingdom of the father); (96) 49.2-5 (woman and meal)]
- Cf. 1 Kgs 17:14, 16; Matt 13:33 = Luke 13:20-21 (woman and meal); Matt 13:43; 26:29 (kingdom of the father)
- (98) 49.15-20 Jesus said, "The kingdom of the father | is like a certain man who wanted to kill | a powerful man. In his own house he drew | his sword and stuck it into the wall | in order to find out whether his hand could carry through. ²⁰ Then he slew the powerful man." | [see also (57) 42.33-43.7; (76) 46.13-18; (96) 49.2-5; (97) 49.7-15; (99) 49.21-26; (113) 51.13-18 (kingdom of the father)]
- Luke 11:17, 20-22 ¹⁷ But he, knowing their thoughts, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and a divided household falls. ²⁰ But if it is by the finger of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²¹ When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace; ²² but when one stronger than he assails him and overcomes him, he takes away his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoil.

= Matt 12:25, 28-29 ²⁵ Knowing their thoughts, he said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is laid waste, and no city or house divided against itself will stand; ²⁸ But if it is by the Spirit of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you. ²⁹ Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? Then indeed he may plunder his house.

= Mark 3:24, 27 ²⁴ If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁷ But no one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man; then indeed he may plunder his house.

Cf. Matt 13:43; 26:29 (kingdom of the father); Luke 14:31 (stuck sword into wall to find out)

(99) 49.21-26 The disciples said to him, "Your brothers | and your mother are standing outside." |

He said to them, "Those here | who do the will of my father are ²⁵ my brothers and my mother. It is they who will | enter the kingdom of my father." | [see also (57) 42.33-43.7; (76) 46.13-18; (96) 49.2-5; (97) 49.7-15; (98) 49.15-20; (113) 51.13-18 (kingdom of my father)]

Luke 8:20-21 ²⁰ And he was told, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see you." ²¹ But he said to them, "My mother and my brothers are those who hear the word of God and do it."

= Matt 12:47, 50 ⁴⁷ [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities insert verse 47, *Some one told him, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, asking to speak to you"*] ⁵⁰ For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother, and sister, and mother."

= Mark 3:32, 35 ³² And a crowd was sitting about him; and they said to him, "Your mother and your brothers are outside, asking for you." ³⁵ Whoever does the will of God is my brother, and sister, and mother."

Matt 7:21 "Not every one who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.

Cf. Matt 13:43; 26:29 (kingdom of the father)

(100) 49.27-31 They showed Jesus a gold coin and said to him, | "Caesar's men demand taxes from us." |

He said to them, "Give Caesar what belongs ³⁰ to Caesar, give God what belongs to God, | and give me what is mine." |

- Matt 22:17-21 ¹⁷ Tell us, then, what you think. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?" ¹⁸ But Jesus, aware of their malice, said, "Why put me to the test, you hypocrites? ¹⁹ Show me the money for the tax." And they brought him a coin. ²⁰ And Jesus said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" ²¹ They said, "Caesar's." Then he said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."
- = Mark 12:14b-17a ^{14b} Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not? ¹⁵ Should we pay them, or should we not?" But knowing their hypocrisy, he said to them, "Why put me to the test? Bring me a coin, and let me look at it." ¹⁶ And they brought one. And he said to them, "Whose likeness and inscription is this?" They said to him, "Caesar's." ^{17a} Jesus said to them, "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."
- = Luke 20:22-25 ²² Is it lawful for us to give tribute to Caesar, or not?" ²³ But he perceived their craftiness, and said to them, ²⁴ "Show me a coin. Whose likeness and inscription has it?" They said, "Caesar's." ²⁵ He said to them, "Then render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's."
- Cf. John 17:10 (give me what is mine)
- (101) 49.32-33 <Jesus said,> "Whoever does not hate his [father] and his | mother as I do cannot become a [disciple] to me. | [see also (55) 42.25-29; (101) 49.34-36]
- Luke 14:26 "If any one comes to me and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple.
- = Matt 10:37a He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me;
- (101) 49.34-36 | And whoever does [not] love his [father and] his ³⁵ mother as I do cannot become a [disciple to] | me. [see also (55) 42.25-29; (101) 49.32-33]
- Matt 10:37a He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me;
- = Luke 14:26 "If any one comes to me and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple.

- (102) 50.2-5 Jesus said, “Woe to the Pharisees, for ¹ they are like a dog sleeping in the ¹ manger of oxen, for neither does he eat ⁵ nor does he [let] the oxen eat.” [see also (39) 40.7-10]
- Matt 23:13 “But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because you shut the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither enter yourselves, nor allow those who would enter to go in.
- = Luke 11:52 Woe to you lawyers! for you have taken away the key of knowledge; you did not enter yourselves, and you hindered those who were entering.”
- (103) 50.5-10 Jesus said, ¹ “Fortunate is the man who knows ¹ where the brigands will enter, ¹ so that [he] may get up, muster his ¹ domain, and arm himself ¹⁰ before they invade.” ¹ [see also (21) 37.6-15; (35) 39.20-24]
- Luke 11:21 When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace;
- Luke 12:37-39 ³⁷ Blessed are those servants whom the master finds awake when he comes; truly, I say to you, he will gird himself and have them sit at table, and he will come and serve them. ³⁸ If he comes in the second watch, or in the third, and finds them so, blessed are those servants! ³⁹ But know this, that if the householder had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have left his house to be broken into.
- = Matt 24:43 But know this, that if the householder had known in what part of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched and would not have let his house be broken into.
- (104) 50.11-16 They said to Jesus, “Come, let us pray today ¹ and let us fast.”
- Jesus said, “What ¹ is the sin that I have committed, or wherein have I been defeated? ¹ But when the bridegroom leaves ¹⁵ the bridal chamber, then let them ¹ fast and pray.” [see also (27) 38.17-20]
- Luke 5:33-35 ³³ And they said to him, “The disciples of John fast often and offer prayers, and so do the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink.” ³⁴ And Jesus said to them, “Can you make wedding guests fast while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵ The days will come, when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days.”

- = Matt 9:14-15 ¹⁴ Then the disciples of John came to him, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?" ¹⁵ And Jesus said to them, "Can the wedding guests mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? The days will come, when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast.
- = Mark 2:18-20 ¹⁸ Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting; and people came and said to him, "Why do John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?" ¹⁹ And Jesus said to them, "Can the wedding guests fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰ The days will come, when the bridegroom is taken away from them, and then they will fast in that day.
Cf. Joel 2:15-16
- (104) 50.12-13 Jesus said, "What | is the sin that I have committed, or wherein have I been defeated? |
John 8:46 Which of you convicts me of sin? If I tell the truth, why do you not believe me?
Cf. Luke 23:4 = John 18:38; 19:4, 6
- (105) 50.16-18 Jesus said, | "He who knows the father and the mother will be called | the son of a harlot."
John 8:41, 55 ⁴¹ You do what your father did." They said to him, "We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God."
⁵⁵ But you have not known him; I know him. If I said, I do not know him, I should be a liar like you; but I do know him and I keep his word.
- (106) 50.19 | "When you make the two one, [see also (11) 34.22-25; (22) 37.24-35]
Cf. Gen 2:24; Matt 18:19-20; 19:5-6 = Mark 10:7-9; 1 Cor 6:16; Gal 3:28; Eph 2:14-16, 18; 5:31
- (106) 50.20-22 and when you | say, 'Mountain, move away,' it will | move away." [see also (48) 41.24-27]
Matt 17:20b For truly, I say to you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible to you."
Matt 21:21 And Jesus answered them, "Truly, I say to you, if you have faith and never doubt, you will not only do what

has been done to the fig tree, but even if you say to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' it will be done.

= Mark 11:23

Truly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be taken up and cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that what he says will come to pass, it will be done for him.

Cf. 1 Cor 13:2

(107) 50.22-27

Jesus said, "The kingdom is like | a shepherd who had a hundred | sheep. One of them, the largest, went astray. ²⁵ He left the ninety-nine and looked for that one | until he found it. When he had gone to such trouble, he said | to the sheep, 'I care for you more than the ninety-nine.' " | [see also (60) 43.12-15]

Luke 15:3-7

³ So he told them this parable: ⁴ "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he has lost one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost, until he finds it? ⁵ And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing. ⁶ And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and his neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.' ⁷ Just so, I tell you, there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who need no repentance.

= Matt 18:12-14

¹² What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountains and go in search of the one that went astray? ¹³ And if he finds it, truly, I say to you, he rejoices over it more than over the ninety-nine that never went astray. ¹⁴ So it is not the will of my Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

(108) 50.28-30

Jesus said, "He who will drink from my mouth | will become like me. I myself shall become ³⁰ he, and the things that are hidden will be revealed to him." | [see also (13) 35.5-7; (28) 38.23-24]

John 6:56

He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him.

Cf. Matt 26:27 = Mark 14:23; Luke 24:30-31; John 4:14; 6:53-55; 7:37; 1 Cor 10:4; 11:25-28; Rev 3:20

- (108) 50.29-30 I will become like me. I myself shall become ³⁰ he, and the things that are hidden will be revealed to him.” I [see also (5) 33.10-14; (6) 33.21-23]
Cf. Matt 10:26 = Mark 4:22 = Luke 8:17 = Luke 12:2; Matt 11:25-27 = Luke 10:21-22; John 14:20-21
- (109) 50.31–51.2 Jesus said, “The kingdom is like a man I who had a I [hidden] treasure in his field without knowing it. I And [after] he died, he left it to his ³⁵ [son]. The son [did] not know (about the treasure). He inherited 51 the field and sold [it]. And the one who bought it I went plowing and [found] the treasure. I
Matt 13:44 “The kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and covered up; then in his joy he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.
- (109) 51.3 I He began to lend money at interest to whomever he wished.” I
Cf. Matt 25:27 = Luke 19:23
- (110) 51.4-5 Jesus said, “Whoever finds the world ⁵ and becomes rich, let him renounce the world.” I
Cf. Matt 19:16-24 = Mark 10:17-25 = Luke 18:18-25; Luke 19:1-10; 1 Tim 6:6-11, 17-19
- (111) 51.6-7 Jesus said, “The heavens and the earth will be rolled up I in your presence. [see also (11) 34.16-17]
Heb 1:10-12 ¹⁰ And, “Thou, Lord, didst found the earth in the beginning, and the heavens are the work of thy hands; ¹¹ they will perish, but thou remainest; they will all grow old like a garment, ¹² like a mantle thou wilt roll them up, and they will be changed. But thou art the same, and thy years will never end.”
Rev 6:14 the sky vanished like a scroll that is rolled up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place.
Cf. Isa 34:4 (heavens and earth rolled up); Ps 102:25-26; Matt 5:18 = Luke 16:17; Matt 24:35 = Mark 13:31 = Luke 21:33 (heavens and earth pass away)
- (111) 51.7-8 And the one who lives from I the living one will not see death.” [see also 32.10-11; (52) 42.16-18 (living one); (1) 32.12-14; (11) 34.18-19; (18) 36.14-17; (19) 36.25 (will not see death)]

Cf. Luke 24:5; John 6:51; Rev 1:18 (living one); Matt 16:28 = Mark 9:1 = Luke 9:27; John 6:50; 8:51-52; 11:26 (will not see death)

- (112) 51.10-12 Jesus said, “Woe ¹ to the flesh that depends on the soul; woe ¹ to the soul that depends on the flesh.” ¹ [see also (87) 48.4-7]

Cf. Rom 8:4-11; Gal 5:17

- (113) 51.13-18 His disciples said to him, ¹ “When will the kingdom come?”

<Jesus said,> “It will not come by ¹⁵ waiting for it. It will not be a matter of saying ‘here ¹ it is’ or ‘there it is’. Rather, the kingdom ¹ of the father is spread out upon the earth, and ¹ men do not see it.” [see also (3) 32.19-26; (51) 42.7-12 (When will the kingdom come?); (18) 36.9-10; (51) 42.7-10 (end of the age); (57) 42.33-43.7; (76) 46.13-18; (96) 49.2-5; (97) 49.7-15; (98) 49.15-20; (99) 49.21-26 (kingdom of the father)]

- Luke 17:20-23 ²⁰ Being asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God was coming, he answered them, “The kingdom of God is not coming with signs to be observed; ²¹ nor will they say, ‘Lo, here it is!’ or ‘There!’ for behold, the kingdom of God is in the midst of you.

²² And he said to the disciples, “The days are coming when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and you will not see it. ²³ And they will say to you, ‘Lo, there!’ or ‘Lo, here!’ Do not go, do not follow them.

- Matt 24:3, 23 ³ As he sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?”

²³ Then if any one says to you, ‘Lo, here is the Christ!’ or ‘There he is!’ do not believe it.

- = Mark 13:4, 21 ⁴ “Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign when these things are all to be accomplished?”

²¹ And then if any one says to you, ‘Look, here is the Christ!’ or ‘Look, there he is!’ do not believe it.

- = Luke 21:7 And they asked him, “Teacher, when will this be, and what will be the sign when this is about to take place?”

Cf. Acts 1:6 (coming of the kingdom); Matt 13:43; 26:29 (kingdom of the father)

- (114) 51.18-26 Simon Peter said ¹ to them, “Let Mary leave us, ²⁰ for women are not worthy of life.”

Jesus said, | “I myself shall lead her | in order to make her male, so that | she too may become a living spirit resembling | you males. For every woman who will make herself ²⁵ male will enter the kingdom | of heaven.” | [see also (22) 37.24-35 (male/female)]

Cf. John 4:27; Gal 3:28 (male/female); Matt 18:3; Matt 19:12-15 = Mark 10:13-16 = Luke 18:15-17 (enter the kingdom)

THE GOSPEL OF PHILIP (II,3)

(1) 51.29-34

A Hebrew makes another Hebrew, ³⁰ and such a person is called | “proselyte.” But a proselyte does not | make another proselyte. [. . .] | just as they [. . .] | and make others like themselves,

Cf. Matt 23:15

(2-3) 52.2-15

The slave seeks only to be | free, but he does not hope to acquire the estate | of his master. But the son is not only ⁵ a son but lays claim to the inheritance of the father. | Those who are heirs | to the dead are themselves dead, | and they inherit the dead. Those | who are heirs to what is living are alive, ¹⁰ and they are heirs to both what is living and the dead. | The dead are heirs to | nothing. For how can he who is dead inherit? | If he who is dead inherits | what is living he will not die, but he who is dead ¹⁵ will live even more. [see also (37) 60.1-6]

Gal 4:1-7

¹ I mean that the heir, as long as he is a child, is no better than a slave, though he is the owner of all the estate; ² but he is under guardians and trustees until the date set by the father. ³ So with us; when we were children, we were slaves to the elemental spirits of the universe. ⁴ But when the time had fully come, God sent forth his Son, born of woman, born under the law, ⁵ to redeem those who were under the law, so that we might receive adoption as sons. ⁶ And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, “Abba! Father!” ⁷ So through God you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son then an heir.

(2) 52.4-5

But the son is not only ⁵ a son but lays claim to the inheritance of the father. |

Cf. Luke 15:12

(3) 52.6-8

| Those who are heirs | to the dead are themselves dead, | and they inherit the dead.

Cf. Matt 8:22 = Luke 9:60

- (4) 52.17-18 He who has believed in the truth | has found life, and this one is in danger of dying, [see also (93) 73.22-27]
Cf. John 3:15-16; 5:24-25; 6:40; 11:25-26; 20:31; 1 John 5:13
- (6) 52.21-24 When we were | Hebrews we were orphans and | had only our mother, but when we became | Christians we had both father and mother. ²⁵
Cf. Matt 19:28-29 = Mark 10:29-30 = Luke 18:29-30; John 14:18; Gal 4:21-31
- (7) 52.25-28 Those who sow in winter reap in summer. | The winter is the world, the summer the other eternal realm (aeon). | Let us sow in the world that | we may reap in the summer.
Gal 6:7-9 ⁷ Do not be deceived; God is not mocked, for whatever a man sows, that he will also reap. ⁸ For he who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption; but he who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life. ⁹ And let us not grow weary in well-doing, for in due season we shall reap, if we do not lose heart.
Cf. John 4:37-38; 2 Cor 9:6
- (9) 52.35–53.3 Christ came **53** to ransom some, | to save others, to | redeem others.
Cf. Matt 1:21; Matt 18:11 (cf. RSV note) = Luke 19:10; Matt 20:28 = Mark 10:45; John 3:14-17; 12:47; Rom 4:25; 1 Cor 15:3; Gal 1:4; 4:4-5; 1 Tim 2:4-6; Heb 9:26, 28; 12:2; 1 Pet 2:24; 1 John 4:14; Rev 1:5
- (9) 53.3-6 He ransomed those who were strangers and | made them his own. And he set ⁵ his own apart, those whom he gave as a pledge | according to his plan. [see also (102-103) 75.35–76.5]
Eph 1:4, 7, 11, 13-14 ⁴ even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before him. ⁷ In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace
¹¹ In him, according to the purpose of him who accomplishes all things according to the counsel of his will, ¹³ In him you also, who have heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and have believed in him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit, ¹⁴

which is the guarantee of our inheritance until we acquire possession of it, to the praise of his glory.

Eph 2:12-13, 19

¹² remember that you were at that time separated from Christ, alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³ But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far off have been brought near in the blood of Christ. ¹⁹ So then you are no longer strangers and sojourners, but you are fellow citizens with the saints and members of the household of God,

Cf. John 10:16; 1 Pet 1:1-4; 2:9-11 (strangers); 2 Cor 1:22; Eph 4:30 (those he gave as a pledge)

(9) 53.4-13

And he set ⁵ his own apart, those whom he gave as a pledge | according to his plan . . . [¹¹] it had been given as a pledge. It fell into the hands of | robbers and was taken captive, but he | saved it. [see also (111) 78.7-9 (but he saved it)]

Luke 10:30, 34

³⁰ Jesus replied, "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell among robbers, who stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ³⁴ and went to him and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; then he set him on his own beast and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

Cf. John 6:37, 39; 10:29; 17:2, 6-7, 9, 12, 24 (those he gave as a pledge); John 10:10 (robbers)

(9) 53.6-9

It was not only when he | appeared that he voluntarily laid down his life, | but he voluntarily laid down his life | from the very day the world came into being. ¹⁰

John 10:17-18

¹⁷ For this reason the Father loves me, because I lay down my life, that I may take it again. ¹⁸ No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again; this charge I have received from my Father."

1 Pet 1:18-20

¹⁸ You know that you were ransomed from the futile ways inherited from your fathers, not with perishable things such as silver or gold, ¹⁹ but with the precious blood of Christ, like that of a lamb without blemish or spot. ²⁰ He was destined before the foundation of the world but was made manifest at the end of the times for your sake.

- Rev 13:8b every one whose name has not been written before the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb that was slain.
Cf. John 13:1-3; 19:6-11; Rom 5:19; Phil 2:6-8; Heb 10:10 (voluntarily laid down his life)
- (11) 53.29-30 So also with “the father” ³⁰ and “the son” and “the holy spirit” [see also (33) 59.11-13; (67) 67.19-20]
Cf. Matt 28:19; 1 John 5:7-8
- (12) 54.6-7 the name which the father gave ¹ to the son; it is the name above all things: ¹ [see also (103) 76.10-11]
Phil 2:9 Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name which is above every name,
Cf. Eph 1:21; Heb 1:4
- (14) 54.34–55.1 For if man ³⁵ is [saved, there will not] be any sacrifices ¹ [. . .] and animals will not be offered ⁵⁵ to the powers. [see also (50) 62.35–63.3]
Cf. Heb 10:1-4
- (15) 55.6-13 Before Christ came there was no bread ¹ in the world, . . . but when Christ ¹ came, the perfect man, he brought bread ¹ from heaven in order that man might be nourished ¹
John 6:51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any one eats of this bread, he will live for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh.”
Cf. Exod 16:4; John 6:31-58; 1 Cor 10:3-4
- (15) 55.7-10 just as Paradise, the place ¹ where Adam was, had many trees ¹ to nourish the animals but no wheat ¹⁰ to sustain man. [see also (40) 60.19-22; (58) 64.12-22]
Gen 1:29-30 ²⁹ And God said, “Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit; you shall have them for food. ³⁰ And to every beast of the earth, and to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food.” And it was so.
Cf. Gen 2:8-9, 16-17

- (16) 55.19-22 Truth, ²⁰ which existed since the beginning, is sown everywhere. And ¹ many see it being sown, ¹ but few are they who see it being reaped. ¹
- Cf. Matt 13:1-9, 18-23 = Mark 4:1-8, 13-20 = Luke 8:4-8, 11-15; Matt 13:24-30, 36-43; Mark 4:26-29 (sown); Matt 7:13-14 = Luke 13:23-24; 22:14 (many/few)
- (17) 55.23-24 Some said, “Mary conceived by ¹ the holy spirit.” They are in error. ²⁵ [see also (82) 71.4-9; (83) 71.18-19]
- Matt 1:18, 20b ¹⁸ Now the birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way. When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child of the Holy Spirit; ^{20b} for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit;
- Luke 1:35b “The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; therefore the child to be born will be called holy, the Son of God.
- (17) 55.33-36 And the lord [would] not have said ¹ “My [father who is in] heaven” ³⁵ unless [he] had had another father, ¹ but he would have said simply “[My father].” ¹
- Matt 7:21 “Not every one who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.
- Matt 10:32 So every one who acknowledges me before men, I also will acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven;
- Matt 10:33 but whoever denies me before men, I also will deny before my Father who is in heaven.
- Matt 12:50 For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother, and sister, and mother.”
- Matt 16:17b For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven.
- Matt 18:10b for I tell you that in heaven their angels always behold the face of my Father who is in heaven.
- Matt 18:19 Again I say to you, if two of you agree on earth about anything they ask, it will be done for them by my Father in heaven.
- Cf. Matt 5:16, 45; 6:1, 9; 23:9; Mark 11:26 (cf. RSV note) (father in heaven); Matt 15:13; 18:35 (heavenly father)
- (19-20) 56.12-15 ¹ “The Nazarene” is he who reveals ¹ what is hidden. Christ has everything ¹ in himself, whether man or angel ¹⁵ or mystery, and the father.
- Cf. Eph 1:9-10; 3:4; Col 1:27; 2:2-3

- (21) 56.15-17 Those who say | that the lord died first and (then) | rose up are in error,
Cf. 1 Cor 15:3-4; 1 Thess 4:14
- (22) 56.20-22 No one | will hide a large valuable object | in something large,
Cf. Matt 13:44-46
- (22) 56.25-26 It is a precious thing and it came to be | in a contemptible body.
2 Cor 4:7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, to show that the transcendent power belongs to God and not to us.
- (23) 56.26-32 Some | are afraid lest they rise naked. | Because of this they wish to rise | in the flesh, and [they] do not know that it is those who ³⁰ wear the [flesh] who are naked. | [It is] those who [. . .] to unclothe | themselves who are not naked. [see also (63) 66.16-20; (101) 75.22-24]
2 Cor 5:1-4 ¹ For we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. ² Here indeed we groan, and long to put on our heavenly dwelling, ³ so that by putting it on we may not be found naked. ⁴ For while we are still in this tent, we sigh with anxiety; not that we would be unclothed, but that we would be further clothed, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
Cf. 1 Cor 15:35-49
- (23) 56.32-34 “Flesh | [and blood shall] not inherit the kingdom | [of God]”
1 Cor 15:50 I tell you this, brethren: flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable.
- (23) 57.4-7 | “He who shall not eat my flesh and drink ⁵ my blood has not life in him.” What | is it? His flesh is the word, and his blood | is the holy spirit.
John 6:53 So Jesus said to them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you;
John 6:63 It is the spirit that gives life, the flesh is of no avail; the words that I have spoken to you are spirit and life.

Cf. John 6:54-56 (eat and drink); 1 Cor 12:13 (drink the spirit)

(23) 57.7-8 He who has received these has | food and he has drink and clothing. |

Cf. Matt 6:25, 31 = Luke 12:22, 29

(23) 57.9-10 | I find fault with the others who say ¹⁰ that it will not rise. [see also (90) 73.1-3]

Cf. 1 Cor 15:12

(26) 57.28-32 Jesus took them all by stealth, | for he did not appear as ³⁰ he was, but | in the manner in which [they would] be able to see | him.

Cf. Luke 24:36-40; Phil 2:6-8

(26) 58.5-10 but when he appeared | to his disciples in glory | on the mount he was not small. He | became great, but he made the disciples | great, that they might be able to see ¹⁰ him in his greatness.

Matt 17:1-2 ¹ And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James and John his brother, and led them up a high mountain apart. ² And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone like the sun, and his garments became white as light.

= Mark 9:2-3 ² And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James and John, and led them up a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them, ³ and his garments became glistening, intensely white, as no fuller on earth could bleach them.

= Luke 9:28-29 ²⁸ Now about eight days after these sayings he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹ And as he was praying, the appearance of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became dazzling white.

Cf. 2 Pet 1:16-18

(27) 58.14-17 Do not despise the lamb, for without it ¹⁵ it is not possible to see the king. No one | will be able to go in to the king if he is | naked.

Matt 22:11-13 ¹¹ "But when the king came in to look at the guests, he saw there a man who had no wedding garment; ¹² and he said to him, 'Friend, how did you get in here without a wedding garment?' And he was speechless. ¹³ Then the king said to the attendants, 'Bind him hand

and foot, and cast him into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.'

Cf. John 1:29, 36 (lamb)

(28) 58.17-22

The heavenly man has many more sons | than the earthly man. If the sons of Adam | are many, although they die, ²⁰ how much more the sons of the perfect man, | they who do not die but are | always begotten. [see also (78-79) 70.9-21; (83) 71.18-21]

1 Cor 15:45, 47-49

⁴⁵ Thus it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being"; the last Adam became a life-giving spirit. ⁴⁷ The first man was from the earth, a man of dust; the second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸ As was the man of dust, so are those who are of the dust; and as is the man of heaven, so are those who are of heaven. ⁴⁹ Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the man of heaven.

Rom 5:15

But the free gift is not like the trespass. For if many died through one man's trespass, much more have the grace of God and the free gift in the grace of that one man Jesus Christ abounded for many.

Cf. Rom 5:14-21

(30) 58.26-32

All who | are begotten in the world | are begotten in a natural way, and | the others [are nourished] from [the place] whence they have been born. ³⁰ It is from | being promised to the heavenly place | that man [receives] nourishment. | [see also (93) 73.22-27 (man receives nourishment)]

Cf. Rom 9:8 (begotten in a natural way); John 3:6, 12; 6:27, 32-40, 48-51, 53-59 (man receives nourishment)

(31) 59.2-6

For it is | by a kiss that the perfect conceive and give birth. For this reason | we also kiss one another. ⁵ We receive conception from the grace which is in | one another.

Cf. Rom 16:16; 1 Cor 16:20; 2 Cor 13:12; 1 Thess 5:26; 1 Pet 5:14

(32) 59.6-11

There were three who always walked with | the lord: Mary his mother | and her sister and Magdalene, the one | who was called his companion. ¹⁰ His sister and his mother | and his companion were each a Mary.

Cf. John 19:25

- (33) 59.11-13 “The father” and “the son” | are single names, “the holy spirit” | is a double name. [see also (11) 53.29-30; (67) 67.19-20]
Cf. Matt 28:19; 1 John 5:7-8
- (34) 59.23-27 | Because of this a disciple | asked the lord one day for something ²⁵ of this world. He said to him, | “Ask your mother, and she will give you | of the things which are another’s.”
Cf. Matt 20:20-23 = Mark 10:35-40
- (35) 59.28-31 “May our entire offering | obtain salt.” ³⁰ They called [Sophia] “salt.” Without it | no offering [is] acceptable.
Lev 2:13 You shall season all your cereal offerings with salt; you shall not let the salt of the covenant with your God be lacking from your cereal offering; with all your offerings you shall offer salt.
Cf. Num 18:19; Ezek 43:23-24
- (36) 59.31–60.1 But Sophia | is barren, [without] child. For this reason | she is called “a trace of | salt.” Wherever they will [. . .] ³⁵ in their own way, the holy spirit [. . . , 60 and] her children are many. [see also (55) 63.30-31]
Cf. Isa 54:1; Gal 4:27 (barren); Luke 7:35 (her children are many)
- (37) 60.1-6 What the father possesses | belongs to the son, and the son | himself, so long as he is small, is not | entrusted with what is his. But when ⁵ he becomes a man his father gives him | all that he possesses. [see also (2-3) 52.2-15]
Gal 4:1-2 ¹ I mean that the heir, as long as he is a child, is no better than a slave, though he is the owner of all the estate; ² but he is under guardians and trustees until the date set by the father.
- (40) 60.19-22 Man ploughs ²⁰ the field by means of the domestic animals, | and from this he is nourished (both) he and | the animals, [see also (15) 55.7-10; (58) 64.12-22]
Cf. Gen 2:5, 15 (ploughs the field); Gen 3:17-19 (nourished)
- (40) 60.26-32 | For it is because of this that the whole place stands, | whether the good or the evil, | the right and the left. The holy spirit | shepherds every one and rules ³⁰ [all] the powers, the “tame” ones | and the “wild” ones, as

well as those which are unique. | For indeed he [. . . (and)] shuts them in, |

Cf. Matt 25:32-34

(41) 60.34–61.5

[He who] has been created is ³⁵ [beautiful, but] you (sg.) would <not> find his sons 61 noble creations. If he were not | created but begotten, you (sg.) would find | that his seed was noble. But now | he was created, (and) he begot. What ⁵ nobility is this? [see also (84) 71.35; (86) 72.14]

Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1

(41-42) 61.3-10

But now | he was created, (and) he begot. What ⁵ nobility is this? First adultery | came into being, afterward murder. And he | was begotten in adultery, for he was the child | of the serpent. So he became | a murderer, just like his father, and ¹⁰ he killed his brother. [see also (80) 70.22-24; (83) 71.16-18 (he was created)]

Cf. Gen 2:7 (he was created); Gen 4:1-2, 8; 1 John 3:8-15; Wis 10:3 (murder); Gen 3:1; 2 Cor 11:3 (serpent); Matt 13:38-39; John 8:44; Acts 13:10 (just like his father)

(44) 61.27-35

| This is quite in keeping with the truth. But you (sg.) saw | something of that place, and you became | those things. You saw the spirit, you ³⁰ became spirit. You saw Christ, you became | Christ. You saw [the father, you] shall become father. | So [in this place] you see | everything and [do] not [see] yourself, | but [in that place] you do see yourself – and what ³⁵ you see you shall [become]. |

Cf. Rom 8:29; 2 Cor 3:17-18; Phil 3:21; 1 John 3:2

(45) 62.2-5

Because of this, in order that we may indeed receive, | we believe, and in order that we may love, we give, since | if one gives without love, he has no ⁵ profit from what he has given.

Cf. Acts 20:35

(48) 62.17-22

When the pearl is cast | down into the mud it becomes | greatly despised, ²⁰ nor if it is anointed with balsam oil | will it become more precious. But it always has | value in the eyes of its owner. |

Matt 7:6

“Do not give dogs what is holy; and do not throw your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under foot and turn to attack you.

Cf. Matt 13:45-46 (value of a pearl)

- (49) 62.26-32 If you (sg.) say, "I am a Jew," | no one will be moved. If you say, "I am a | Roman," no one will be disturbed. If you | say, "I am a Greek, a barbarian, ³⁰ a slave, [a] free man,' no one | will be troubled. [If] you [say], "I am a | Christian," the [. . .] will tremble.
- Col 3:11 Here there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free man, but Christ is all, and in all.
Cf. 1 Cor 12:13; Gal 3:28
- (50) 62.35-63.3 God is a 63 man-eater. For this reason men are [sacrificed] | to him. Before men were sacrificed | animals were being sacrificed, [see also (14) 54.34-55.1]
Cf. Heb 7:27; 9:12-14, 25-28; 10:1-10
- (50) 63.2-4 Before men were sacrificed | animals were being sacrificed, since those | to whom they were sacrificed were not gods. ⁵
Cf. 1 Cor 8:4-5; 10:19-20; Gal 4:8
- (51) 63.5-11 Glass decanters and earthenware | jugs are both made by means of fire. | But if glass decanters break | they are done over, for | they came into being through a breath. If earthenware jugs ¹⁰ break, however, they are destroyed, | for they came into being without breath.
Cf. Rom 9:20-24; 2 Cor 4:7; 2 Tim 2:20-21 (decanters and jugs); Gen 2:7 (came into being by a breath)
- (53) 63.24 | for Jesus came to crucify the world. ²⁵
Gal 6:14 But far be it from me to glory except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world.
- (55) 63.30-31 As for the Wisdom | who is called "the barren," [see also (36) 59.31-60.1]
Cf. Isa 54:1; Luke 7:35; Gal 4:27
- (55) 63.32-33 And the | companion of the [. . .] Mary Magdalene. |
Cf. Luke 8:1-2

- (57) 64.10-11 “Blessed is he who $\bar{\iota}$ is before he came into being. [see also (81) 70.36-37]
Cf. John 1:1-2; 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9
- (57) 64.11-12 For he who $\bar{\iota}$ is, has been and shall be.”
Rev 1:4b Grace to you and peace from him who is and who was and who is to come,
Rev 1:8 “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.
Cf. Isa 41:4; 44:6; 48:12; Heb 7:3; Rev 1:17; 2:8; 4:8; 11:17; 16:5; 21:6; 22:13
- (58) 64.12-22 The superiority $\bar{\iota}$ of man is not obvious to the eye, but $\bar{\iota}$ lies in what is hidden from view. Consequently he ¹⁵ has mastery over the animals which are stronger than he is and $\bar{\iota}$ great in terms of the obvious and the hidden. $\bar{\iota}$ This enables them to survive. But if $\bar{\iota}$ man is separated from them, they slay $\bar{\iota}$ one another and bite one another. ²⁰ They ate one another because they did not find $\bar{\iota}$ any food. But now they have found food because $\bar{\iota}$ man tilled the soil. [see also (15) 55.7-10; (40) 60.19-22]
Cf. Gen 1:26, 28-29; Ps 8:6-8; 2 Esdr 6:53-54; Wis 9:2; 10:2; Sir 17:4 (superiority of man); Gen 1:30 (food for the animals); Gen 2:5, 9, 15; 3:17-19; 4:2 (man tilled the soil)
- (60) 64.31-32 Great is $\bar{\iota}$ the mystery of marriage! [see also (122) 82.2-6]
Cf. Eph 5:31-32
- (63) 66.16-20 While we are in this world $\bar{\iota}$ it is fitting for us to acquire the resurrection, $\bar{\iota}$ so that when we strip off the flesh $\bar{\iota}$ we may be found in rest and not ²⁰ walk in the middle. [see also (23) 56.26-32; (101) 75.22-24]
Cf. 1 Cor 15:35-49; 2 Cor 5:1-4
- (64) 66.23-29 There are some who neither will $\bar{\iota}$ nor have the power to; and others who, ²⁵ if they will, do not profit: for $\bar{\iota}$ they did not act since, (they believe,) [. . .] makes them $\bar{\iota}$ sinners. And if they do not will, justice $\bar{\iota}$ will elude them in both cases: $\bar{\iota}$ and [it is] always a matter of the will, not the act. [see also (123) 83.25-28]
Cf. Rom 7:15-24; Tob 4:15

- (65) 66.36–67.1 They received | [. . .] punishment, what is called 67 ‘the [. . .] darkness,’ because he [. . .]” | [see also (69) 68.6-7]
Cf. Matt 8:12; 22:13; 25:30
- (67) 67.19-20 the name of ²⁰ the father and the son and the holy spirit [see also (11) 53.29-30; (33) 59.11-13]
Cf. Matt 28:19; 1 John 5:7-8
- (69) 67.30-33 [. . .] he said, | “I came to make [the things below] | like the things [above, and the things] | outside like those [inside].
Cf. Matt 23:25-26 = Luke 11:39-40
- (69) 67.36–68.2 | Those who say, “[There is a heavenly man and] | there is one above [him,” are wrong. | – For it is the first of these two heavenly [men], the one who is revealed, 68 that they call | “the one who is below”;
1 Cor 15:47-49 ⁴⁷ The first man was from the earth, a man of dust; the second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸ As was the man of dust, so are those who are of the dust; and as is the man of heaven, so are those who are of heaven. ⁴⁹ Just as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the man of heaven.
Cf. John 3:31; 8:23
- (69) 68.6-7 Because of this the | lord called destruction “the outer darkness”: | [see also (65) 66.36–67.1]
Matt 8:12 while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.”
Matt 22:13 Then the king said to the attendants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.’
Matt 25:30 And cast the worthless servant into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.’
- (69) 68.9-12 | “My father who is in secret.” He said, ¹⁰ “Go into your (sg.) chamber and shut | the door behind you, and pray to your father | who is in secret”
Matt 6:6 But when you pray, go into your room and shut the door and pray to your Father who is in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you.
Cf. Isa 26:20; Matt 6:4, 18

- (70) 68.17-22 Before Christ some | came from a place they were no longer | able to enter, and they went where they were no longer ²⁰ able to come out. Then Christ came. | Those who went in he brought out, and | those who went out he brought in.
Cf. John 10:9, 16
- (71) 68.22-26 When | Eve was still in Adam death did not exist. | When she was separated from him death came into being. ²⁵ If he enters again and attains his former self, | death will be no more. [see also (78-79) 70.9-21]
Cf. Gen 2:21-24; 3:1-19
- (72) 68.26-28 “My God, my God, | why, O lord, have you forsaken me?” It was | on the cross that he said these words, for he had departed from that place.
Matt 27:46b “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”
= Mark 15:34b “My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?”
Cf. Ps 22:1
- (72) 68.31-37 The [. . .] from the dead. | [. . .] to be, but now | [. . .] perfect. | [. . .] flesh, but this ³⁵ [. . .] is true flesh. | [. . .] is not true, but | [. . .] only an image of the true.
Cf. 1 Cor 15:20, 39, 42-49
- (74) 69.4-6 Through ⁵ the holy spirit we are indeed begotten | again,
John 3:5, 8 ⁵ Jesus answered, “Truly, truly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of God. ⁸ The wind blows where it wills, and you hear the sound of it, but you do not know whence it comes or whither it goes; so it is with every one who is born of the Spirit.”
Cf. Titus 3:5 (begotten by the spirit); John 3:3, 7 (begotten again); Jas 1:18; 1 Pet 1:23 (born by the word)
- (74-75) 69.7-8 We are anointed through | the spirit. When we were begotten we were united. [see also (95) 74.16-19]
Cf. 1 John 2:20, 27
- (76) 69.14–70.1 There were three buildings specifically for ¹⁵ sacrifice in Jerusalem. The one | facing west was called | “the holy.” Another facing | south was called “the holy of |

the holy.” The third facing ²⁰ east was called “the holy | of the holies,” the place where only the high priest | enters. Baptism | is “the holy” building. Redemption is “the holy | of the holy.” “The holy of the holies” ²⁵ is the bridal chamber. Baptism includes | the resurrection [and the] redemption; the redemption | (takes place) in the bridal chamber. But the bridal chamber | is in that which is superior to [. . .] | you (sg.) will not find [. . .] ³⁰ are those who pray [. . .] | Jerusalem. [. . .] | Jerusalem who [. . .] | Jerusalem, [. . .] | those called “the holy ³⁵ of the holies” [. . . the] | veil was rent [. . .] | bridal chamber except the image [. . .] 70 above.

Cf. Heb 9:1-28

(76) 69.34–70.3 | those called “the holy ³⁵ of the holies” [. . . the] | veil was rent [. . .] | bridal chamber except the image [. . .] 70 above. Because of this its | veil was rent from top to | bottom. [see also (125) 84.25-34; (125) 85.10]

Matt 27:51a And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom;

= Mark 15:38 And the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom.

Cf. = Luke 23:45

(78-79) 70.9-22 If the ¹⁰ woman had not separated from the man, she should not die | with the man. His separation became | the beginning of death. Because of this | Christ came to repair | the separation which was from the beginning ¹⁵ and again unite the two, and to give life to those | who died as a result of the separation | and unite them. But the woman is united | to her husband in the bridal chamber. | Indeed those who have united in the bridal chamber will ²⁰ no longer be separated. Thus Eve | separated from Adam because it was not in the bridal chamber | that she united with him. [see also (71) 68.22-26 (the woman and death); (28) 58.17-22; (83) 71.18-21 (Christ/Adam)]

Cf. Gen 2:21-24; 3:1-19; Matt 19:4-6 = Mark 10:6-9 (creation of woman and death); Rom 5:12-21; 1 Cor 15:21-22; Col 1:19-20 (Christ/Adam)

(80) 70.22-24 The soul of Adam | came into being by means of a breath. The | partner of his soul is the spirit. [see also (41-42) 61.3-10; (83) 71.16-18]

- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- 1 Cor 15:45 Thus it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being"; the last Adam became a life-giving spirit.
- (81) 70.34–71.2 Jesus appeared ³⁵ [. . .] Jordan – the | [fullness of the kingdom] of heaven. He who | [was begotten] before everything ⁷¹ was begotten anew. He [who was] once [anointed] | was anointed anew. [see also (97) 74.28-30]
- Cf. Matt 3:13, 16 = Mark 1:9-10, 14-15 = Luke 3:21-22 = John 1:28, 34; Luke 4:18; Acts 10:38 (anointed at the Jordan); Matt 26:7 = Mark 14:3 = Luke 7:37-38 = John 12:3; John 19:39-40 (anointed anew)
- (81) 70.36-37 He who | [was begotten] before everything [see also (57) 64.10-11]
- Cf. John 1:1-3; 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9
- (82) 71.4-9 The father of everything united ⁵ with the virgin who came down, and | a fire shone for him on that day. | He appeared in the great bridal chamber. | Therefore, his body came into being | on that very day. [see also (17) 55.23-24; (83) 71.18-19]
- Cf. Isa 7:14 (cf. RSV note); Matt 1:18, 20, 23, 25; Luke 1:27; 34-35
- (82) 71.14-15 | It is fitting for each of the disciples ¹⁵ to enter into his rest. |
- Cf. Heb 4:1, 9-11
- (83) 71.16-18 Adam came into being from two virgins, | from the Spirit and from | the virgin earth. [see also (41-42) 61.3-10; (80) 70.22-24]
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- (83) 71.18-21 Christ, therefore, | was born from a virgin ²⁰ to rectify the fall which | occurred in the beginning. | [see also (28) 58.17-22; (78-79) 70.9-21]
- Cf. Rom 5:15, 18; 1 Cor 15:21-22; Gal 4:4-5

- (83) 71.18-19 Christ, therefore, | was born from a virgin ²⁰ [see also (17) 55.23-24; (82) 71.4-9]
 Matt 1:23a “Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son,
 Luke 1:27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin’s name was Mary.
 Cf. Isa 7:14 (cf. RSV note); Matt 1:18, 25; Luke 1:34
- (84) 71.22 There are two trees growing in Paradise. | [see also (92) 73.15-16]
 Gen 2:9b the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- (84) 71.24-29 Adam [ate] from the tree ²⁵ . . . The tree [. . .] | fruit is [. . .] ³⁰
 Gen 3:6 So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate.
- (84) 71.35 ³⁵ God created man. [see also (41) 60.34–61.5; (86) 72.14]
 Cf. Gen 1:27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- (85) 71.35–72.3 [. . . men] 72 create God. That is the way it is in the world – | men make gods and worship | their creation.
 Cf. Rom 1:21-23, 25; Wis 13:1-7
- (86) 72.14 | Here is the man made after the image ¹⁵ [see also (41) 60.34–61.5; (84) 71.35]
 Gen 1:27a So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him;
 Cf. Gen 1:26; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- (87) 72.17-20 In this world the slaves | serve the free. In the | kingdom of heaven the free will ²⁰ minister to the slaves:
 Cf. Matt 20:25-27 = Mark 10:42-44 = Luke 22:24-27; Mark 9:35
- (89) 72.33–73.1 For he said, | “[Thus] we should fulfill all 73 righteousness” [see also (109) 77.7-9]
 Matt 3:15 But Jesus answered him, “Let it be so now; for thus it is fitting for us to fulfil all righteousness.”

- (90) 73.1-8 Those who say they will | die first and then rise | are in error. If they do not first receive the | resurrection while they live, when they die they will receive nothing.⁵ So also when speaking about | baptism they say, "Baptism | is a great thing," because if people receive it they will | live.
- Cf. Mark 16:16; Acts 2:38; 22:16; 1 Pet 3:21
- (90) 73.1-3 Those who say they will | die first and then rise | are in error. [see also (23) 57.9-10]
- Cf. 1 Cor 15:12-19; 1 Thess 4:13-17
- (91) 73.9-15 "Joseph the carpenter planted¹⁰ a garden because he needed wood | for his trade. It was he who | made the cross from the | trees which he planted. His own offspring hung | on that which he planted. His offspring was¹⁵ Jesus and the planting was the cross."
- Cf. Matt 1:16; 13:55 = Mark 6:3 = Luke 4:22; 3:23; John 6:42 (Joseph); Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23 (hung on the tree)
- (92) 73.15-16 But the tree | of life is in the middle of the garden. | [see also (84) 71.22]
- Gen 2:9 And out of the ground the LORD God made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 3:3 but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.' "
- (93) 73.22-27 Therefore no one | nourished by [truth] will die. It was | from that place that Jesus came and brought²⁵ food. To those who | so desired he gave [life, that] | they might not die. [see also (30) 58.26-32 (nourished); (4) 52.17-18 (truth and life)]
- John 6:27, 32-33, 35, 38, 41, 48, 50-51, 53-58 ²⁷ Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to eternal life, which the Son of man will give to you; for on him has God the Father set his seal." ³² Jesus then said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, it was not Moses who gave you the bread from heaven; my Father gives you the true bread from heaven. ³³ For the bread of God is that which comes down from heaven, and gives life to the world."

³⁵ Jesus said to them, "I am the bread of life; he who comes to me shall not hunger, and he who believes in me shall never thirst. ³⁸ For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me;

⁴¹ The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, "I am the bread which came down from heaven."

⁴⁸ I am the bread of life. ⁵⁰ This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that a man may eat of it and not die. ⁵¹ I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any one eats of this bread, he will live for ever; and the bread which I shall give for the life of the world is my flesh."

⁵³ So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you; ⁵⁴ he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. ⁵⁵ For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. ⁵⁶ He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him. ⁵⁷ As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me. ⁵⁸ This is the bread which came down from heaven, not such as the fathers ate and died; he who eats this bread will live for ever."

Cf. 1 Cor 10:3-4 (nourished); John 3:15-16; 5:24-25; 6:40; 11:25-26; 20:31; 1 John 5:13 (life)

(94) 73.27-28

God [. . .] a garden. | Man [. . .] garden. |

Gen 2:8

And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

Cf. Gen 2:15

(94) 73.33–74.12

This garden [is the place where] | they will say to me, "[. . . eat] ³⁵ this or do not eat [that, just as you (sg.)] 74 wish." In the place where I will eat all things | is the tree of knowledge. | That one killed Adam, | but here the tree of knowledge made men alive. ⁵ The law was the tree. It has power | to give the knowledge of good | and evil. It neither removed him from | evil, nor did it set him in the good, | but it created death for those who ¹⁰ ate of it. For when he said, | "Eat this, do not eat that," it became | the beginning of death.

Cf. Gen 2:16-17 (eat/do not eat); Gen 3:1-22 (killed Adam); Rom 4:15; 5:13; 7:7-13; Gal 3:10-11, 21 (law)

- (95) 74.16-19 For the father anointed | the son, and the son anointed the apostles, | and the apostles anointed us. He who | has been anointed possesses everything. [see also (74-75) 69.7-8]
Cf. 1 John 2:20, 27
- (96) 74.22-23 The father was | in the son and the son in the father. |
John 10:38b that you may know and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father.”
John 14:10-11a ¹⁰ Do you not believe that I am in the Father and the Father in me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority; but the Father who dwells in me does his works. ^{11a} Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father in me;
John 17:21 that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that thou has sent me.
- (97) 74.28-30 And as soon as | [. . . went down into] the water he came ³⁰ [. . .] everything [see also (81) 70.34–71.2]
Cf. Matt 3:16 = Mark 1:10
- (99) 75.4-5 | For he who created it wanted to create ⁵ it imperishable and immortal. |
Cf. 1 Cor 15:53-54
- (100) 75.14-21 The cup ¹⁵ of prayer contains wine and | water, since it is appointed as the type of | the blood for which thanks is given. And | it is full of the holy spirit, and | it belongs to the wholly perfect man. When ²⁰ we drink this, we shall receive for ourselves the perfect | man.
Cf. 1 Cor 12:13 (cup is full of the spirit); Eph 4:13 (perfect man)
- (100) 75.14-17 The cup ¹⁵ of prayer contains wine and | water, since it is appointed as the type of | the blood for which thanks is given.
1 Cor 10:16a The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a participation in the blood of Christ?
1 Cor 11:24-25 ²⁴ and when he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, “This is my body which is for you. Do this in remembrance of me.” ²⁵ In the same way also the cup, after supper, saying, “This cup is the new covenant in my blood. Do this, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of me.”

Cf. Matt 26:27-28 = Mark 14:23-24 = Luke 22:17, 20 (cup for which thanks is given); John 19:34; 1 John 5:6, 8 (water/blood)

- (101) 75.21 The living water is a body. †
 Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- (101) 75.22-24 † It is necessary that we put on the living man. † Therefore, when he is about to go down into the water, † he unclothes himself, in order that he may put on the living man. ²⁵ [see also (23) 56.26-32; (63) 66.16-20]
- Rom 13:14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its desires.
- 2 Cor 5:4b not that we would be unclothed, but that we would be further clothed, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.
- Gal 3:27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- Eph 4:24 and put on the new nature, created after the likeness of God in true righteousness and holiness.
- Col 3:10 and have put on the new nature, which is being renewed in knowledge after the image of its creator.
- (102-103) 75.35–76.5³⁵ these [...] are referred to as † “the chosen people of [...]” 76 and “the true man” and “the son of † man” and “the seed of the son of man.” † This true race is renowned † in the world. . . . that ⁵ the sons of the bridal chamber dwell. † [see also (9) 53.3-6]
 Cf. 1 Pet 1:1-2; 2:9-10
- (103-104) 76.6-16 Whereas in this world the union † is one of husband with wife – . . . † These are not separate things, ¹⁵ but both of them are this one † single thing.
 Cf. Gen 2:24; Matt 19:6 = Mark 10:8; 1 Cor 6:16; Eph 5:31
- (103) 76.10-11 they are superior to every name † that is named [see also (12) 54.6-7]
- Phil 2:9 Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name which is above every name,
- Heb 1:4 having become as much superior to angels as the name he has obtained is more excellent than theirs.
 Cf. Eph 1:21

- (106) 76.25-27 There is no other way | for a person to acquire this quality except by putting on the perfect light | [and] he too becoming perfect light.
Cf. Rom 13:12
- (109) 77.7-12 By perfecting | the water of baptism, Jesus | emptied it of death. Thus we do go ¹⁰ down into the water, but we do not go | down into death in order that we may not be poured | out into the spirit of the world.
Cf. Rom 6:3-14; Col 2:12; 3:3
- (109) 77.7-9 By perfecting | the water of baptism, Jesus | emptied it of death. [see also (89) 72.33-73.1]
Cf. Matt 3:15
- (110) 77.15-27 He who has | knowledge of the truth is a free man, | but the free man does not sin, . . . In fact, he who is really free through | knowledge is slave because of love |
Cf. Gal 5:13
- (110) 77.15-18 He who has | knowledge of the truth is a free man, | but the free man does not sin, | for “he who sins is the slave of sin” [see also (110) 77.22-24; (123) 84.8-9 (free man); (114) 79.13-18 (slave of sin)]
- John 8:32, 34 ³² and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.”
³⁴ Jesus answered them, “Truly, truly, I say to you, every one who commits sin is a slave to sin.
Cf. Rom 6:16-19
- (110) 77.22-26 | “Knowledge” of the truth merely “makes | such people arrogant,” which | is what the words “it makes them free” mean. ²⁵ It even gives them a sense of superiority over the whole world. But “love | builds up”
- 1 Cor 8:1 Now concerning food offered to idols: we know that “all of us possess knowledge.” “Knowledge” puffs up, but love builds up.
- (110) 77.22-24 | “Knowledge” of the truth . . . “it makes them free” [see also (110) 77.15-18; (123) 84.8-9]
- John 8:32 and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.”

- (110) 77.26-29 In fact, he who is really free through | knowledge is a slave because of love | for those who have not yet been able to attain to the | freedom of knowledge.
- 1 Cor 9:19 For though I am free from all men, I have made myself a slave to all, that I might win the more.
Cf. 1 Cor 13:2
- (110) 77.31-35 Love [never calls] | something its own, [. . .] it [. . .] possess [. . .]. | It never [says “This is yours”] | or “That is mine,” [but “All these”³⁵ are yours.”]
- 1 Cor 13:4-5 ⁴ Love is patient and kind; love is not jealous or boastful; ⁵ it is not arrogant or rude. Love does not insist on its own way; it is not irritable or resentful;
- (111) 77.35–78.3 Spiritual love | is wine and fragrance. 78 All those who anoint themselves with it take pleasure in it. | While those who are anointed are present, | those nearby also profit (from the fragrance). |
Cf. 2 Cor 2:14-16
- (111) 78.7-9 The Samaritan | gave nothing but | wine and oil to the wounded man. [see also (9) 53.4-13]
- Luke 10:33-34 ³³ But a Samaritan, as he journeyed, came to where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion, ³⁴ and went to him and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; then he set him on his own beast and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.
- (111) 78.11 | for “love covers a multitude of sins” |
1 Pet 4:8b since love covers a multitude of sins.
Cf. Prov 10:12; Jas 5:20
- (112) 78.21-22 love not the world, | but love the lord,
Cf. 2 Tim 4:10; 1 John 2:15
- (114) 79.13-18 He | who is a slave against his will will be able to become free. ¹⁵ He who has become free by the favor | of his master and has sold | himself into slavery will no longer be able | to be free. [see also (110) 77.15-18]
Cf. Exod 21:2-6; Rom 6:12-23
- (115) 79.22-25 | God’s farming likewise | has four elements – faith, | hope, love, and ²⁵ knowledge.

- 1 Cor 13:12-13 ¹² For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall understand fully, even as I have been fully understood. ¹³ So faith, hope, love abide, these three; but the greatest of these is love.
Cf. 1 Cor 3:6-9 (God's farming)
- (115) 79.25-29 Faith is our earth, that in which we | take root. [And] hope | is the water through which we are | nourished. Love is the wind through | which we grow.
Cf. Eph 3:14-19; 4:15-16; Col 2:6-7, 19
- (119) 81.1-14 Compare the disciple | of God: if he is a sensible fellow he | understands what discipleship is all about. The | bodily forms will not deceive him, ⁵ but he will look at the condition | of the soul of each one and speak | with him. There are many animals in the world | which are in human form. When | he identifies them, to the swine he will throw ¹⁰ acorns, to the cattle he will throw | barley and chaff and grass, to the | dogs he will throw bones. To the slaves | he will give only the elementary lessons, to the children he will give | the complete instruction.
Cf. 1 Sam 16:7; Luke 16:14-15 (condition of the soul); Matt 7:6 (throw to the animals)
- (119) 81.12-14 To the slaves | he will give only the elementary lessons, to the children he will give | the complete instruction.
Cf. 1 Cor 3:1-2; Heb 5:12-14; 1 Pet 2:2
- (122) 82.2-6 Indeed marriage in the | world is a mystery for those who have taken | a wife. If there is a hidden quality to the marriage of defilement, ⁵ how much more is the undefiled marriage | a true mystery! [see also (60) 64.31-32]
Cf. Eph 5:31-32
- (122) 82.8-10 It belongs not to the darkness | or the night but to the day and ¹⁰ the light.
- 1 Thess 5:5 For you are all sons of light and sons of the day; we are not of the night or of darkness.
- (122) 82.16 and to the friend of the bridegroom

Cf. Matt 9:15 = Mark 2:19 = Luke 5:34; John 3:29

- (122) 82.21-23 and let them feed from the | crumbs that fall from the table, like the | dogs.
- Matt 15:27 She said, “Yes, Lord, yet even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters’ table.”
- = Mark 7:28 But she answered him, “Yes, Lord; yet even the dogs under the table eat the children’s crumbs.”
- (123) 82.26-27 When Abraham | [. . .] that he was to see what he was to see, |
- John 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced that he was to see my day; he saw it and was glad.”
- Cf. Gen 17:17; Wis 10:5
- (123) 82.28 | [he circumcised] the flesh of the foreskin,
- Gen 17:24 Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin,
- Cf. Rom 4:11
- (123) 83.11-16 That is why the word says, | “Already the ax is laid at the root | of the trees”. It will not merely cut – what | is cut sprouts again – but the ax ¹⁵ penetrates deeply until it | brings up the root.
- Matt 3:10a Even now the axe is laid to the root of the trees;
- = Luke 3:9a Even now the axe is laid to the root of the trees;
- (123) 83.16-21 Jesus pulled out | the root of the whole place, while others did it only | partially. As for ourselves, let each | one of us dig down after the root ²⁰ of evil which is within one, and let one pluck it | out of one’s heart from the root. [see also (126) 85.29-31]
- Cf. Isa 5:1-7; Matt 13:28-30; 15:13; John 15:1-6
- (123) 83.18-25 As for ourselves, let each | one of us dig down after the root ²⁰ of evil which is within one, and let one pluck it | out of one’s heart from the root. It will be plucked out | if we recognize it. But if we | are ignorant of it, it takes root in | us and produces its fruit ²⁵ in our heart.
- Cf. Deut 29:18; 1 Tim 6:10; Heb 12:15 (root of evil); Matt 7:16-20 = 12:33-35 = Luke 6:44-45; Rev 20:13; Sir 27:6 (produces its fruit in our heart)

- (123) 83.25-28 It masters us. | We are its slaves. It takes us captive, | to make us do what we do [not] want; | and what we do want we do [not] do. [see also (64) 66.23-29]
- Rom 7:14-15, 19, 23 ¹⁴ We know that the law is spiritual; but I am carnal, sold under sin. ¹⁵ I do not understand my own actions. For I do not do what I want, but I do the very thing I hate. ¹⁹ For I do not do the good I want, but the evil I do not want is what I do.
²³ but I see in my members another law at war with the law of my mind and making me captive to the law of sin which dwells in my members.
 Cf. Tob 4:15
- (123) 84.8-9 | “If you (pl.) know the truth, | the truth will make you free” ¹⁰ [see also (110) 77.15-18; (110) 77.22-24]
- John 8:32 and you will know the truth, and the truth will make you free.”
- (124) 84.15-21 We say, | “The strong who are held in high regard are great people. | And the weak who are despised are the obscure.” Contrast the manifest things | of truth: they are weak and | despised, while the hidden things are strong and ²⁰ held in high regard. The mysteries of truth are | revealed, though in type and image.
 Cf. 1 Cor 1:27-28; 2:7, 10; 12:22-23
- (125) 84.25-34 but when the veil is rent | and the things inside are revealed, | this house will be left | desolate, or rather will be | [destroyed]. . . . but will be under the wings of the cross | [and under] its arms. [see also (76) 69.34–70.3; (125) 85.10 (veil is rent)]
- Matt 23:37-38 ³⁷ “O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and stoning those who are sent to you! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not! ³⁸ Behold, your house is forsaken and desolate.
- = Luke 13:34-35a ³⁴ O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, killing the prophets and stoning those who are sent to you! How often would I have gathered your children together as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, and you would not! ^{35a} Behold, your house is forsaken.
- 2 Esdr 1:30a, 33a ^{30a} I gathered you as a hen gathers her brood under her wings.
^{33a} “Thus says the Lord Almighty: Your house is desolate;

- Matt 27:51a And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom;
 = Mark 15:38 And the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom.
 = Luke 23:45b and the curtain of the temple was torn in two.
 Cf. Jer 22:5; Matt 24:2 = Mark 13:2 = Luke 21:6; Matt 24:15 = Mark 13:14 = Luke 21:20; Matt 26:61 = Mark 14:58; Matt 27:40 = Mark 15:29; John 2:19; Acts 6:14 (house left desolate)
- (125) 84.34–85.1 This ark will be ³⁵ [their] salvation when the flood 85 of water surges over them.
 Cf. Gen 7:7; 1 Pet 3:20–21; 2 Pet 2:5; Wis 10:4
- (125) 85.1–4 If | some belong to the order of the priesthood | they will be able to go | within the veil with the high priest.
 Cf. Heb 6:19–20; 9:7; 10:19–20
- (125) 85.10 ¹⁰ But it was rent from top to bottom. [see also (76) 69.34–70.3; (125) 84.25–34]
- Matt 27:51a And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom;
 = Mark 15:38 And the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom.
 Cf. = Luke 23:45
- (125) 85.16–17 | They are lowly indeed when compared with the perfect glory. | There is glory which surpasses glory.
 Cf. 2 Cor 3:9–11
- (125) 85.24 | They are slaves of evil.
 Cf. John 8:34; Rom 6:16, 20; 7:14, 25
- (125) 85.28–29 | Then the slaves will be free [and] | the captives ransomed.
 Cf. Isa 61:1; Luke 4:18
- (126) 85.29–31 “[Every] plant [which] ³⁰ my father who is in heaven [has not] planted [will be] | plucked out”. [see also (123) 83.16–21]
- Matt 15:13 He answered, “Every plant which my heavenly Father has not planted will be rooted up.
 Cf. Isa 5:1–7; Jer 2:21; Ezek 19:10–14; Matt 13:28–30; John 15:1–6

THE HYPOSTASIS OF THE ARCHONS (II,4)

- 86.21-25 the great | apostle – referring to the “authorities of the darkness” – told us | that “our contest is not against flesh and | [blood]; rather, the authorities of the universe ²⁵ and the spirits of wickedness”. | [see also 87.14; 92.22-23]
- Eph 6:12 For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.
Cf. Col 1:13
- 86.30-31 “It is I who am God; there in none | [apart from me].”
[see also 94.21-22]
- Isa 45:5a I am the LORD, and there is no other, besides me there is no God;
- Isa 46:9b for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me,
- Deut 32:39a “ ‘See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me;
- Isa 43:10b-11 ^{10b} that you may know and believe me and understand that I am He. Before me no god was formed, nor shall there be any after me. ¹¹ I, I am the LORD, and besides me there is no savior.
- Isa 44:6b “I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god.
- Isa 45:6b that there is none besides me; I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:18b “I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:22b For I am God, and there is no other.
- Isa 47:8b “I am, and there is no one besides me;
- Isa 47:10b “I am, and there is no one besides me.”
- Hos 13:4 I am the LORD your God from the land of Egypt; you know no God but me, and besides me there is no savior.
- Joel 2:27a You shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I, the LORD, am your God and there is none else.

Cf. Deut 4:35, 39; Mark 12:32; Sir 24:24 (cf. RSV note); Pr Azar 22

87.4-7 And, having expelled ⁵ his power – that is, the blasphemy he had spoken – | he pursued it down to chaos and | the abyss, [see also 94.28-34; 95.11-13]

Cf. Gen 1:2; Isa 45:18; Jer 4:23; Rev 20:1-3

87.10-11 for by starting from the | invisible world the visible world was invented.

Heb 11:3 By faith we understand that the world was created by the word of God, so that what is seen was made out of things which do not appear.

87.11-20 As incorruptibility | looked down into the region of the waters, | her image appeared in the waters; | and the authorities of the darkness became enamored of her. ¹⁵ But they could not lay hold of that image, | which had appeared to them in the waters, | because of their weakness – since beings that merely possess a soul | cannot lay hold of those that possess a Spirit – for | they were from below, while it was from ²⁰ above. [see also 88.7-9; 94.9-14]

Gen 1:2 The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.

87.14-20 | and the authorities of the darkness became enamored of her. ¹⁵ But they could not lay hold of that image, | which had appeared to them in the waters, | because of their weakness – since beings that merely possess a soul | cannot lay hold of those that possess a Spirit – for | they were from below, while it was from ²⁰ above. [see also 97.1-3]

Cf. 1 Cor 2:8, 10-16; Wis 9:13-14, 16-17

87.14 authorities of the darkness [see also 86.21-25; 92.22-23]

Cf. Eph 6:12; Col 1:13

87.18-20 for | they were from below, while it was from ²⁰ above.

Cf. John 8:23

87.20-23 This is the reason why “incorruptibility | looked down into the region (etc.)”: | so that, by the father’s will, she | might bring the entirety into union with the light.

- Gen 1:3 And God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light.
- 87.24-33 “Come, ²⁵ let us create a man that will be soil from | the earth.” They modelled their creature | as one wholly of the earth.
 . . . They had taken some [soil] ³⁰ from the earth and modelled their [man], | after their body and [after the image] | of God that had appeared [to them] | in the waters. [see also 88.3-9; 88.13-17]
- Gen 1:26a, 27a ^{26a} Then God said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; ^{27a} So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him;
- Gen 2:7a then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground,
 Cf. Gen 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 88.3-9 And he breathed into | his face; and the man came to have a soul (and remained) ⁵ upon the ground many days. But they could not | make him arise because of their powerlessness. | Like storm winds they persisted (in blowing), that they might | try to capture that image, which had appeared | to them in the waters. [see also 87.24-33; 88.13-17]
- Gen 2:7b and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- 88.7-9 that they might | try to capture that image, which had appeared | to them in the waters. [see also 87.11-20; 94.9-14]
- Gen 1:2 The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
- 88.13-17 And the spirit came forth from | the Adamantine Land; it descended and came to dwell within ¹⁵ him, and that man became a living soul. |
 It called his name Adam since he | was found moving upon the ground. [see also 87.24-33; 88.3-9]
- Gen 2:7b and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
 Cf. 1 Cor 15:45
- 88.16 It called his name Adam

- Gen 5:2b and he blessed them and named them Man when they were created.
- 88.19-24 the rulers gathered together ²⁰ all the animals of the earth and all the | birds of heaven and brought them in to Adam | to see what Adam would call them, | that he might give a name to each of the birds | and all the beasts.
- Gen 2:19-20a ¹⁹ So out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man called every living creature, that was its name. ^{20a} The man gave names to all cattle, and to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field;
- 88.24-32 They took Adam ²⁵ [and] put him in the garden, that he might cultivate | [it] and keep watch over it. And the rulers issued a command | to him, saying, "From [every] tree | in the garden shall you (sg.) eat; | yet – [from] the tree of recognizing good ³⁰ and evil do not eat, nor | [touch] it; for the day you (pl.) eat | [from] it, with death you (pl.) are going to die." [see also 89.31–90.2; 90.2–5]
- Gen 2:15-17 ¹⁵ The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to till it and keep it. ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "You may freely eat of every tree of the garden; ¹⁷ but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die."
- 88.30-31 nor | [touch] it; [see also 90.2-5]
- Gen 3:3b neither shall you touch it, lest you die.' "
- 89.4-12 "Come, let us cause ⁵ a deep sleep to fall upon Adam." And he slept. | – Now the deep sleep that they | "caused to fall upon him, and he slept" is Ignorance. – They opened | his side like a living woman. | And they built up his side with some flesh ¹⁰ in place of her, and Adam came to be endowed | only with soul.
 And the spirit-endowed woman | came to him
- Gen 2:21-22 ²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh; ²² and the rib which the

LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man.

89.13-15 And when he saw her, | he said, “It is you who have given me life; ¹⁵ you will be called ‘Mother of the living.’ |

Gen 3:20 The man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

89.16-17 it is she who is . . . | . . . the woman,

Cf. Gen 2:23

89.17-23 Then the | authorities came up to their Adam. | And when they saw his female counterpart speaking with him, ²⁰ they became agitated with great agitation; | and they became enamored of her. They said to one another, | “Come, let us sow our seed | in her,” and they pursued her. [see also 92.3-4]

Cf. Gen 6:1-2

89.23-25 And | she laughed at them for their witlessness ²⁵ and their blindness;

Cf. 1 Cor 2:6-8, 14

89.25 and in their clutches, she became a tree, |

Cf. Prov 3:18

89.31–90.2 Then the female spiritual principle came [in] | the snake, the instructor; and it taught [them], | saying, “What did he [say to] | you (pl.)? Was it, ‘From every tree in the garden ³⁵ shall you (sg.) eat; yet – from [the tree] 90 of recognizing evil and good | do not eat?’” [see also 88.24-32; 90.2-5]

Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, “Did God say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?’”

Cf. Gen 2:16-17

90.2-5 The carnal woman said, | “Not only did he say ‘Do not eat,’ but even | ‘Do not touch it; for the day you (pl.) eat ⁵ from it, with death you (pl.) are going to die.’ ” | [see also 88.24-32; 89.31–90.2 (do not eat); 88.30-31 (do not touch)]

- Gen 3:2-3 ² And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; ³ but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.'"
- Cf. Gen 2:17
- 90.6-12 And the snake, the instructor, said, "With death | you (pl.) shall not die; for it was out of jealousy | that he said this to you (pl.). Rather your (pl.) eyes | shall open and you (pl.) shall come to be like gods, recognizing ¹⁰ evil and good." | And the female instructing principle was taken away from the snake, | and she left it behind merely a thing of the earth. |
- Gen 3:4-5 ⁴ But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not die. ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."
- 90.13-19 And the carnal woman took from the tree | and ate; and she gave to her husband as well as herself; and ¹⁵ these beings that possessed only a soul, ate. And their imperfection | became apparent in their lack of acquaintance; and | they recognized that they were naked of the spiritual element, | and took fig leaves and bound them | upon their loins.
- Gen 3:6b-7 ^{6b} she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate. ⁷ Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.
- 90.19-29 Then the chief ruler came; ²⁰ and he said, "Adam! Where are you?" – for he did not | understand what had happened.
 And Adam | said, "I heard your voice and was | afraid because I was naked; and I hid." |
 The ruler said, "Why did you (sg.) hide, unless it is ²⁵ because you (sg.) have eaten from the tree | from which alone I commanded you (sg.) not to eat? | And you (sg.) have eaten!" |
 Adam said, "The woman that you gave me, | [she gave] to me and I ate."
- Gen 3:8-12 ⁸ And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and

his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. ⁹ But the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, "Where are you?" ¹⁰ And he said, "I heard the sound of thee in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself." ¹¹ He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?" ¹² The man said, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate."

90.29-30 And the arrogant ³⁰ ruler cursed the woman. [see also 91.5-7; 91.7-11]

Cf. Gen 3:16

90.30–91.3 The woman | said, "It was the snake that led me astray and I ate." | [They turned] to the snake and cursed its shadowy reflection, | [. . .] powerless, not comprehending | [that] it was a form they themselves had modelled. From that day, ⁹¹ the snake came to be under the curse of the authorities; | until the all-powerful man was to come, | that curse fell upon the snake.

Gen 3:13-15 ¹³ Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this that you have done?" The woman said, "The serpent beguiled me, and I ate." ¹⁴ The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, cursed are you above all cattle, and above all wild animals; upon your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. ¹⁵ I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel."

Cf. Rom 5:15-21 (all-powerful man)

91.3-5 They turned | to their Adam and took him and expelled him from the garden ⁵ along with his wife;

Gen 3:23-24a ²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. ^{24a} He drove out the man;

91.5-7 for they have no | blessing, since they too are | beneath the curse. [see also 90.29-30; 91.7-11]

Cf. Gen 3:16-19

- 91.7-11 Moreover they threw mankind | into great distraction and into a life | of toil, so that their mankind might be ¹⁰ occupied by worldly affairs, and might not have the opportunity | of being devoted to the holy spirit. [see also 90.29-30; 91.5-7]
- Gen 3:17b-19a ^{17b} in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life; ¹⁸ thorns and thistles it shall bring forth to you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. ^{19a} In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, Cf. Gen 3:23 (threw mankind); 1 Cor 7:32-34 (occupied by worldly affairs)
- 91.11-20 Now afterwards, | she bore Cain, their son; and Cain | cultivated the land. Thereupon he knew his | wife; again becoming pregnant, she bore Abel; and Abel ¹⁵ was a herdsman of sheep. Now Cain brought | in from the crops of his field, but | Abel brought in an offering (from) among | his lambs. God looked upon the | votive offerings of Abel; but he did not accept the votive offerings ²⁰ of Cain. [see also 91.30-33]
- Gen 4:1-5 ¹ Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, "I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD." ² And again, she bore his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain a tiller of the ground. ³ In the course of time Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground, ⁴ and Abel brought of the firstlings of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and his offering, ⁵ but for Cain and his offering he had no regard. So Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell. Cf. Heb 11:4; 1 John 3:12
- 91.20-30 And carnal Cain | pursued Abel his brother.
 And God | said to Cain, "Where is Abel your brother?" |
 He answered, saying, "Am I, then, | my brother's keeper?"
 God said to ²⁵ Cain, "Listen! The voice of your brother's blood | is crying up to me! You have sinned with | your mouth. It will return to you: anyone who | kills Cain will let loose seven | vengeance, and you will exist groaning and ³⁰ trembling upon the earth."
- Gen 4:8b-12, 15 ^{8b} Cain rose up against his brother Abel, and killed him. ⁹ Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is Abel

your brother?" He said, "I do not know; am I my brother's keeper?" ¹⁰ And the LORD said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood is crying to me from the ground. ¹¹ And now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. ¹² When you till the ground, it shall no longer yield to you its strength; you shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth." ¹⁵ Then the LORD said to him, "Not so! If any one slays Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold." And the LORD put a mark on Cain, lest any who came upon him should kill him.

Cf. Wis 10:3

91.30-33 And Adam [knew] | his female counterpart Eve, and she became pregnant, and bore [Seth] | to Adam. And she said, "I have borne [another] | man through God, in place [of Abel]." | [see also 91.11-20]

Gen 4:25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and called his name Seth, for she said, "God has appointed for me another child instead of Abel, for Cain slew him."

Cf. Gen 4:1

91.34-92.2 Again Eve became pregnant, and she bore [Norea]. ³⁵ And she said, "He has begotten on [me a] virgin 92 as an assistance [for] many generations | of mankind."

Cf. Gen 2:18, 20 (an assistance); Gen 5:1, 4 (many generations)

92.3-4 Then mankind began | to multiply and improve. [see also 89.17-23]

Gen 6:1a When men began to multiply on the face of the ground,

92.4-8 The rulers took counsel ⁵ with one another and said, "Come, let | us cause a deluge with our | hands and obliterate all flesh, from man | to beast."

Gen 6:7, 13, 17 ⁷ So the LORD said, "I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the ground, man and beast and creeping things and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them."

¹³ And God said to Noah, "I have determined to make an end of all flesh; for the earth is filled with violence through them; behold, I will destroy them with the

- earth. ¹⁷ For behold, I will bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall die.
- 2 Esdr 3:9-10 ⁹ But again, in its time thou didst bring the flood upon the inhabitants of the world and destroy them. ¹⁰ And the same fate befell them: as death came upon Adam, so the flood upon them.
Cf. Wis 10:4
- 92.9-14 he said to Noah, ¹⁰ “Make yourself an ark from some wood | that does not rot and hide in it – you | and your children and the beasts and | the birds of heaven from small to large – and set it | upon Mount Sir.”
- Gen 6:14, 18b-20 ¹⁴ Make yourself an ark of gopher wood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and out with pitch. ^{18b} and you shall come into the ark, you, your sons, your wife, and your sons’ wives with you. ¹⁹ And of every living thing of all flesh, you shall bring two of every sort into the ark, to keep them alive with you; they shall be male and female. ²⁰ Of the birds according to their kinds, and of the animals according to their kinds, of every creeping thing of the ground according to its kind, two of every sort shall come in to you, to keep them alive.
Cf. 2 Esdr 3:11; Wis 10:4 (Noah hides in ark); Gen 8:4 (set on Mount Sir)
- 92.22-23 rulers of | the darkness; [see also 86.21-25; 87.14]
Cf. Eph 6:12; Col 1:13
- 93.13-15 – Now as for that angel, | I cannot speak of his power: his appearance is like ¹⁵ fine gold and his raiment is like snow. |
Cf. Dan 7:9; 10:5-6; Matt 17:2 = Mark 9:3 = Luke 9:29; Matt 28:3; Rev 1:13-14
- 94.9-14 “A veil exists between the world above ¹⁰ and the realms that are below; and | shadow came into being beneath the veil; | and that shadow became matter; | and that shadow was projected | apart. [see also 87.11-20; 88.7-9]
Cf. Gen 1:1-2

- 94.21-22 ‘It is I who am God, and there | is none other apart from me.’ [see also 86.30-31]
See at 86.30-31 for citations
- 94.28-34 let it become visible to me!’ And | immediately Sophia stretched forth her finger ³⁰ and introduced light into | matter; and she pursued it down | to the region of chaos. And she returned | up [to] her light; once again darkness | [. . .] matter. [see also 87.4-7; 95.11-13]
Cf. Gen 1:2-4; Isa 45:18; Jer 4:23
- 94.29-31 Sophia stretched forth her finger ³⁰ and introduced light into | matter;
Cf. Prov 3:19-20; 8:22-31; Wis 7:22, 26; 8:4-6; 9:9
- 94.34–95.4 “This ruler, by being androgynous, ³⁵ made himself a vast realm, ⁹⁵ an extent without limit. And he contemplated | creating offspring for himself, and created | for himself seven offspring, androgynous just like | their parent.
Cf. Gen 1:1-31
- 95.11-13 | that angel bound Yaldabaoth | and cast him down into Tartaros | below the abyss. [see also 87.4-7; 94.28-34]
Rev 20:1-3 ¹ Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding in his hand the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain. ² And he seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, ³ and threw him into the pit, and shut it and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years were ended. After that he must be loosed for a little while.
- 95.19-22 | And Sophia and Zoe caught him up ²⁰ and gave him charge of the seventh heaven, | below the veil between | above and below.
Cf. Gen 1:6-7
- 95.26-29 “Now when these (events) had come to pass, he made | himself a huge four-faced chariot of cherubim, | and infinitely many angels | to act as ministers, ³⁰
Cf. Ezek 1:14-28; 10:9-14, 20-21; Sir 49:8

- 96.3-9 “Now when | Yaldabaoth saw him in this ⁵ great splendor and at this height, he envied him; | and the envy became an androgynous product. | And this was the origin of | envy. And envy engendered death; and death | engendered his offspring
- Wis 2:24 but through the devil’s envy death entered the world, and those who belong to his party experience it.
- 96.23-24 because of | the spirit of truth present within them; ²⁵
- John 14:17 even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you.
Cf. John 15:26; 16:13; 1 John 4:6; 5:7
- 96.33-35 “Until the moment when the true man, | within a modelled form, reveals the existence of (?) ³⁵ [the spirit of] truth, which the father has sent.
- John 14:16-17 ¹⁶ And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor, to be with you for ever, ¹⁷ even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees him nor knows him; you know him, for he dwells with you, and will be in you.
- John 15:26 But when the Counselor comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me;
Cf. John 16:13; 1 John 4:6; 5:7
- 97.1-3 “Then he will teach them about | everything: And he will anoint them with the | unction of life eternal, | [see also 87.14-20]
- 1 John 2:27 but the anointing which you received from him abides in you, and you have no need that any one should teach you; as his anointing teaches you about everything, and is true, and is no lie, just as it has taught you, abide in him.
Cf. John 14:26; 16:13; 1 Cor 2:10-12; Eph 1:17; 3:4-5; 1 John 2:20
- 97.6-7 And they will trample under foot | death, which is of the authorities:
Cf. 1 Cor 15:24-26; 2 Tim 1:10; Heb 2:14
- 97.13-14 “Then all the children | of the light will be truly acquainted with the truth ¹⁵

Cf. Eph 5:8-9 (children of light); Luke 16:8; John 12:36; 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light)

97.19-20

And from everyone ²⁰ unto the ages of ages, 'Holy – holy – holy! Amen!' ” |

Cf. Isa 6:3; Rev 4:8

ON THE ORIGIN OF THE WORLD (II,5 AND XIII,2)

- 97.30–98.3 How well it suits 98 all men, on the subject of chaos, to say that | it is a kind of darkness! But in fact it comes from a shadow, | which has been called by the name darkness. [see also 99.23–28]
- Gen 1:2a The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep;
Cf. Isa 45:18; Jer 4:23
- 98.14–17 | it is called Sophia (Wisdom). It exercised volition ¹⁵ and became a product resembling | the primeval light. And | immediately her will manifested itself | [see also 104.3–5; 108.2–16; 111.29–112.9]
- Gen 1:3 And God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light.
- 99.23–28 And when these things had come to pass, then Pistis came | and appeared over the matter of ²⁵ chaos, which had been expelled like an | aborted fetus – since there was no spirit in it. For all of it (viz., chaos) | was limitless darkness | and bottomless water. | [see also 97.30–98.3]
- Gen 1:2 The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
Cf. Isa 45:18; Jer 4:23
- 100.10–11 ¹⁰ Now when Pistis Sophia | saw him moving about in the depth of the waters | [see also 100.31–101.2; 103.29–32; 104.13]
- Gen 1:2b and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
- 100.17–18 | And what came into being as a result of verbal expression, | the gods and angels and mankind finished. | [see also 101.9–11; 102.11–14]

Cf. Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; John 1:1-3; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15 (came into being by verbal expression); 2 Esdr 6:41 (cf. RSV note) (angels finished)

- 100.31–101.2 he saw nothing else, | except for water and darkness – then he supposed | that it was he alone who existed. . . . it 101 appeared as a spirit moving to and fro | upon the waters. [see also 100.10–11; 103.29–32; 104.13]
- Gen 1:2 The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
- 101.3–9 the ruler set apart the watery substance. | And what was dry ⁵ was divided into another place. And from matter | he made for himself an abode, and he called | it heaven. And from matter, | the ruler made a footstool, | and he called it earth. [see also 102.35–103.2; 111.29–112.9]
- Gen 1:6–10 ⁶ And God said, “Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters.” ⁷ And God made the firmament and separated the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament. And it was so. ⁸ And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.
- ⁹ And God said, “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear.” And it was so. ¹⁰ God called the dry land Earth, and the waters that were gathered together he called Seas. And God saw that it was good.
- 101.5–9 And from matter | he made for himself an abode, and he called | it heaven. And from matter, | the ruler made a footstool, | and he called it earth.
- Isa 66:1 Thus says the LORD: “Heaven is my throne and the earth is my footstool; what is the house which you would build for me, and what is the place of my rest?
- Acts 7:49 ‘Heaven is my throne, and earth my footstool. What house will you build for me, says the Lord, or what is the place of my rest?
- Cf. Matt 5:34–35; 2 Esdr 6:4
- 101.9–11 Next, ¹⁰ the ruler had a thought – consistent with his nature – and | by means of verbal expression he

- created an androgyne. ¹ [see also 100.17-18; 102.11-14 (created by verbal expression); 101.12-13; 110.12; 112.33-113.1; 114.29-115.1; 115.12-14; 115.30-116.4; 117.28-118.5; 123.34-124.4 (created an androgyne)]
- Gen 1:26-27 ²⁶ Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth." ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- Gen 5:1b-2 ^{1b} When God created man, he made him in the likeness of God. ² Male and female he created them, and he blessed them and named them Man when they were created.
- Wis 2:23 for God created man for incorruption, and made him in the image of his own eternity, [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities read *nature*]
- 101.12-13 Cf. Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15; 43:26 (created by verbal expression)
- 101.12-13 ¹ He opened his mouth and cooed to ¹ him. When his eyes had been opened, [see also 101.9-11; 110.12; 112.33-113.1; 114.29-115.1; 115.12-14; 115.30-116.4; 117.28-118.5; 123.34-124.4]
- Gen 2:7b and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- 102.7-11 You (sg.) will find the effect of these names ¹ and the force of the male entities in the *Archangelic (Book)* ¹ of the *Prophet Moses*, and the ¹⁰ names of the female entities in the first *Book (biblos)* ¹ of *Noraia*.
- 102.7-11 Cf. Deut 18:15, 18; 34:10; Acts 3:22; 7:37 (Prophet Moses)
- 102.11-14 Now the prime parent Yaldabaoth, ¹ since he possessed great authorities, ¹ created heavens for each of his ¹ offspring through verbal expression – [see also 100.17-18; 101.9-11]
- 102.11-14 Cf. Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15; 43:26

- 102.33-34 she sent forth her breath and | bound him and cast him down into Tartaros. ³⁵ [see also 126.20-22; 126.34-35]
- Rev 20:1-3 ¹ Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding in his hand the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain. ² And he seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, ³ and threw him into the pit, and shut it and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years were ended. After that he must be loosed for a little while.
- 102.35–103.2 Since that day, the heaven, along with 103 its earth, has consolidated itself through Sophia the daughter of Yaldabaoth, | she who is below them all. [see also 101.3-9; 111.29–112.9]
- Cf. Gen 1:6-10
- 103.11-13 He said, | “It is I who am God, and there is no other one that exists | apart from me.” [see also 107.30-31; 112.28-29]
- Isa 45:5a I am the LORD, and there is no other, besides me there is no God;
- Isa 46:9b for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me,
- Deut 32:39a “See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me;
- Isa 43:10b-11 ^{10b} that you may know and believe me and understand that I am He. Before me no god was formed, nor shall there be any after me. ¹¹ I, I am the LORD, and besides me there is no savior.
- Isa 44:6b “I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god.
- Isa 45:6b that there is none besides me; I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:18b “I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:22b For I am God, and there is no other.
- Isa 47:8b “I am, and there is no one besides me;
- Isa 47:10b “I am, and there is no one besides me.”
- Hos 13:4 I am the LORD your God from the land of Egypt; you know no God but me, and besides me there is no savior.
- Joel 2:27a You shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I, the LORD, am your God and there is none else.

Cf. Deut 4:35, 39; Mark 12:32; Sir 24:24 (cf. RSV note); Pr Azar 22

103.19-22 | “There is an immortal man of light who ²⁰ has been in existence before you and who will appear | among your modelled forms; he will trample you to scorn | just as potter’s clay is pounded.

Cf. Ps 2:9; Isa 30:14; 41:25; Jer 18:4; 19:11; Rev 2:27

103.29-32 | Saying this, Pistis revealed ³⁰ her likeness of her greatness in the waters. And | so doing she withdrew up | to her light. [see also 100.10-11; 100.31–101.2; 104.13]

Gen 1:2b and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.

104.3-5 Then Pistis Sophia | stretched out her finger and poured upon him ⁵ some light from her light, [see also 98.14-17; 108.2-16; 111.29–112.9]

Gen 1:3 And God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light.

104.13 | which moved to and fro upon the waters. [see also 100.10-11; 100.31–101.2; 103.29-32]

Gen 1:2b and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.

104.35–105.8 And before 105 his mansion he created a throne, | which was huge and was upon a | four-faced chariot called | “Cherubin.” Now the Cherubin has ⁵ eight shapes per each of | the four corners, lion forms and | calf forms and human forms | and eagle forms,

Rev 4:6b-7 ^{6b} And round the throne, on each side of the throne, are four living creatures, full of eyes in front and behind: ⁷ the first living creature like a lion, the second living creature like an ox, the third living creature with the face of a man, and the fourth living creature like a flying eagle.

Ezek 10:1, 14-15 ¹ Then I looked, and behold, on the firmament that was over the heads of the cherubim there appeared above them something like a sapphire, in form resembling a throne.

¹⁴ And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

- 15 And the cherubim mounted up. These were the living creatures that I saw by the river Chebar.
- Ezek 1:5, 10 5 And from the midst of it came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: they had the form of men, 10 As for the likeness of their faces, each had the face of a man in front; the four had the face of a lion on the right side, the four had the face of an ox on the left side, and the four had the face of an eagle at the back.
Cf. Sir 49:8
- 105.16-19 And by that throne | he created other, | serpent-like angels, called | “Seraphin,” which praise him at all times. 20
- Isa 6:1b-3 1b I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up; and his train filled the temple. 2 Above him stood the seraphim; each had six wings: with two he covered his face, and with two he covered his feet, and with two he flew. 3 And one called to another and said: “Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory.”
- 105.23-24 and a firstborn | called Israel –
- Exod 4:22b “Thus says the LORD, Israel is my first-born son,
Cf. Jer 31:9; 2 Esdr 6:58
- 105.25-26 “the man that sees God”; and another being, | called Jesus Christ, [see also 125.14-16]
- Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 6:46; 14:7-8; 1 Tim 6:16; 1 John 4:12, 20
- 105.26-29 Jesus Christ, who resembles the savior | . . . | sits at his right upon a | revered throne,
- Heb 8:1b we have such a high priest, one who is seated at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven,
- Heb 12:2 looking to Jesus the pioneer and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.
Cf. Ps 110:1; Matt 22:44 = Mark 12:36 = Luke 20:42; Matt 26:64 = Mark 14:62 = Luke 22:69; Mark 16:19; Acts 2:34; 5:31; 7:55-56; Rom 8:34; Eph 1:20; Col 3:1; Heb 1:3, 13; 10:12; 1 Pet 3:21-22
- 106.19-24 Thus when the prime parent of chaos 20 saw his son Sabaoth and the glory | that he was in, and perceived

that he was greatest of all the authorities | of chaos, he envied him. And | having become wrathful he engendered Death out of his | death:

Cf. Wis 2:24

107.30-31 ³⁰ "It is I who am god. No other one | exists apart from me." [see also 103.11-13; 112.28-29]

See at 103.11-13 for citations

108.2-16 And | immediately, behold! Light came out of the eighth heaven | above and passed through all of the heavens ⁵ of the earth. When the prime parent | saw that the light was beautiful as it radiated, | he was amazed. And he was greatly ashamed. As | that light appeared, a human likeness | appeared within it, very wonderful. ¹⁰ And no one saw it except for | the prime parent and Pronoia, | who was with him. Yet its light appeared | to all the forces of the heavens. Because of this | they were all troubled by it.

Then ¹⁵ when Pronoia saw that emissary, she became enamored of him. | But he hated her because she was on the darkness. | [see also 98.14-17; 104.3-5; 111.29-112.9]

Gen 1:3-4 ³ And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. ⁴ And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness.

109.22-25 | The woman followed earth. | And marriage followed woman. | Birth followed marriage. Dissolution ²⁵ followed birth.

Cf. Gen 1:1-4:26

109.30-34 ³⁰ After the grapevine, a fig tree | and a pomegranate tree sprouted up from | the earth, together with the rest of the trees, | all species, having | within them their seed [see also 111.21-23]

Gen 1:12 The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed according to their own kinds, and trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

110.2-6 Then Justice created Paradise, | being beautiful and being outside the orbit | of the moon and the orbit of

- the sun in ⁵ the Land of Wantonness, in the East in the midst | of the stones.
- Gen 2:8a, 12 ^{8a} And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east;
¹² and the gold of that land is good; bdellium and onyx stone are there.
- Ezek 28:13-14 ¹³ You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering, carnelian, topaz, and jasper, chrysolite, beryl, and onyx, sapphire, carbuncle, and emerald; and wrought in gold were your settings and your engravings. On the day that you were created they were prepared. ¹⁴ With an anointed guardian cherub I placed you; you were on the holy mountain of God; in the midst of the stones of fire you walked.
- 110.7-15 And | the tree of eternal life is as it | appeared by God's will, ¹⁰ to the north of Paradise, so that it might make | eternal the souls of the pure, | who shall come forth from the modelled forms of poverty | at the consummation of the age. Now the color | of the tree of life is like the sun. And ¹⁵ its branches are beautiful. [see also 115.27-29 (Paradise)]
- Gen 2:9b the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 3:22 Then the LORD God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever" –
 Cf. Rev 2:7; 22:2, 14; 2 Esdr 8:52
- 110.12 | who shall come forth from the modelled forms of poverty | [see also 101.9-11; 101.12-13; 112.33-113.1; 114.29-115.1; 115.12-14; 115.30-116.4; 117.28-118.5; 123.34-124.4]
 Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 110.18-20 And next to it (is) the tree | of acquaintance (*gnosis*), having the strength ²⁰ of God. [see also 110.24-28; 110.31-33; 116.28-29; 118.19-23; 118.24-119.6; 120.14-15; 120.26-121.13]
- Gen 2:9 And out of the ground the LORD God made to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food, the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 2:17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die."

- Gen 3:5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”
- Gen 3:22 Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever” –
- 110.24-28 | And this tree is to the north of Paradise, ²⁵ so that it might arouse the souls from | the torpor of the demons, in order that they might approach | the tree of life and eat of | its fruit [see also 110.18-20; 110.31-33; 116.28-29; 118.19-23; 118.24–119.6; 120.14-15; 120.26–121.13]
- Gen 2:9b the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 3:22 Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever” –
Cf. Rev 2:7; 22:2, 14
- 110.31-33 “It is you who are the tree of acquaintance, | which is in Paradise, from which the first | man ate and which opened his mind; | [see also 110.18-20; 110.24-28; 116.28-29; 118.19-23; 118.24–119.6; 120.14-15; 120.26–121.13 (tree of acquaintance); 119.7-16 (opened his mind)]
- Gen 3:5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”
- Gen 3:7 Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.
- Gen 3:22 Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever” –
Cf. Gen 2:9; Rev 2:7; 22:14
- 111.2-8 Now after it, the olive tree sprouted up, | which was to purify the kings and the | high priests of righteousness, who were to ⁵ appear in the last days, since | the olive tree appeared out of the light | of the first Adam for the sake of the unguent | that they were to receive.
Cf. Zech 4:2-6, 11-14

- 111.21-23 | After these, every plant sprouted up | from the earth, different kinds, containing | the seed [see also 109.30-34]
- Gen 1:12 The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed according to their own kinds, and trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.
- 111.24-28 After these, the authorities ²⁵ created out of the waters all species of beast, | and the reptiles and birds | – different kinds – containing | the seed
- Gen 1:20-21, 24-25 ²⁰ And God said, “Let the waters bring forth swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the firmament of the heavens.” ²¹ So God created the great sea monsters and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarm, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.
- ²⁴ And God said, “Let the earth bring forth living creatures according to their kinds: cattle and creeping things and beasts of the earth according to their kinds.” And it was so. ²⁵ And God made the beasts of the earth according to their kinds and the cattle according to their kinds, and everything that creeps upon the ground according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.
- 111.29–112.9 But before all these, when he had appeared ³⁰ on the first day, he remained upon the earth, something like two days, and | left the lower Pronoia in | heaven, and ascended towards his light. And | immediately darkness covered all the universe. 112 Now when she wished, the Sophia who was in the lower heaven | received authority from | Pistis, and fashioned great luminous bodies | and all the stars. And she put them in the sky to ⁵ shine upon the earth and to render | temporal signs and seasons and | years and months and days | and nights and moments and so forth. | And in this way the entire region upon the sky was adorned.
- ¹⁰ [see also 98.14-17; 104.3-5; 108.2-16 (light); 101.3-9; 102.35–103.2 (sky)]
- Gen 1:3-5, 14-18 ³ And God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light. ⁴ And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. ⁵ God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day.

¹⁴ And God said, "Let there be lights in the firmament of the heavens to separate the day from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons and for days and years, ¹⁵ and let them be lights in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth." And it was so. ¹⁶ And God made the two great lights, the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also. ¹⁷ And God set them in the firmament of the heavens to give light upon the earth, ¹⁸ to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness. And God saw that it was good.

Cf. Gen 1:6-13

112.28-29

"It is I who am God. | No one exists before me." [see also 103.11-13; 107.30-31]

See at 103.11-13 for citations

112.33–113.1

come let us | create a man (i.e., human being) out of the earth, according to ³⁵ the image of our body and according to the likeness 113 of this being, (viz., Adam of Light), to serve us; [see also 101.9-11; 101.12-13; 110.12; 114.29–115.1; 115.12-14; 115.30–116.4; 117.28–118.5; 123.34–124.4]

Gen 1:26-27

²⁶ Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth." ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

Gen 2:7

then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

Cf. Gen 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1

113.12-20

Sophia | Zoe – she who is with Sabaoth – had anticipated them. And she laughed | at their decision. For they are blind: ¹⁵ against their own interests they ignorantly created him. | And they do not realise what they are about to do. | The reason she anticipated them and made her own man (i.e., human being) | first, was in order that he might instruct | their modelled form how to despise ²⁰ them and thus to escape from them. |

Cf. Wis 9:2

- 113.30-33 ³⁰ An androgynous human being was produced, | . . . | and whose mother the Hebrews call | Eve of Life (Eve of Zoe), [see also 116.4-8]
- Gen 3:20 The man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
- 113.35-114.4 Afterwards, the authorities 114 called it "Beast," so that it might lead astray | their modelled creatures. The interpretation of "the beast" | is "the instructor." For it was found to be the wisest | of all beings. [see also 118.24-119.6]
- Gen 3:1 Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God say, 'You shall not eat of any tree of the garden'?"
- 114.14-15 Yet ¹⁵ I have borne a man as lord."
- Gen 4:1b "I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD."
- 114.19-20 "Multiply and improve! Be lord ²⁰ over all creatures." [see also 123.34-124.4]
- Gen 1:28 And God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the air and over every living thing that moves upon the earth."
- Cf. Gen 1:26; Ps 8:6-8; 2 Esdr 6:53-54; Wis 9:2; 10:2; Sir 17:4 (Be lord over all creatures)
- 114.29-115.1 Since that day, the seven rulers ³⁰ have fashioned man with his body | resembling their body, but his likeness | resembling the man that had appeared to them. | His modelling took place by parts, | one at a time. And their leader fashioned ³⁵ the brain and the nervous system. Afterwards | he appeared as prior to him. He became 115 a soul-endowed man. [see also 101.9-11; 101.12-13; 110.12; 112.33-113.1; 115.12-14; 115.30-116.4; 117.28-118.5; 123.34-124.4]
- Gen 1:26a, 27 ^{26a} Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- Wis 2:23 for God created man for incorruption, and made him in the image of his own eternity, [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities read *nature*]
Cf. Gen 5:1-2; Wis 10:1
- 115.1-2 And he was called | Adam, that is, “father,”
- Gen 5:2b and he blessed them and named them Man when they were created.
- 115.12-14 Sophia Zoe sent | her breath into Adam, who had no | soul. [see also 101.9-11; 101.12-13; 110.12; 112.33-113.1; 114.29-115.1; 115.30-116.4; 117.28-118.5; 123.34-124.4]
- Gen 2:7b and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- 115.25-27 ²⁵ Then they called that day | “Rest,” in as much as they had rested | from toil. [see also 115.30-116.4; 117.28-118.5]
- Gen 2:2-3 ² And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had done, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had done. ³ So God blessed the seventh day and hallowed it, because on it God rested from all his work which he had done in creation.
- 115.27-29 And when they saw that Adam | could not stand up, they were glad, and they took him | and put him in Paradise. [see also 110.7-15]
- Gen 2:8 And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east; and there he put the man whom he had formed.
- Gen 2:15 The LORD God took the man and put him in the garden of Eden to till it and keep it.
Cf. 2 Esdr 8:52
- 115.30-116.4 After | the day of rest Sophia | sent her daughter Zoe, being called | Eve, as an instructor in order that she might | make Adam, who had no soul, arise ³⁵ so that those whom he should engender might become | containers of light. When 116 Eve saw her male counterpart prostrate she had pity | upon him, and she said, “Adam! Become alive! | Arise upon the earth!” Immediately her word | became accomplished fact. [see

also 115.25-27; 117.28–118.5 (day of rest); 101.9-11; 101.12-13; 110.12; 112.33–113.1; 114.29–115.1; 115.12-14; 117.28–118.5; 123.34–124.4 (make Adam arise)]

- Gen 2:2-3, 7 ² And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had done, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had done. ³ So God blessed the seventh day and hallowed it, because on it God rested from all his work which he had done in creation.
⁷ then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- 116.4-8 For Adam, having ⁵ arisen, suddenly opened his eyes. | When he saw her he said, “You shall be called | ‘Mother of the Living’. For it is you who have | given me life.” [see also 116.21-24 (Adam, having arisen, saw her); 113.30-33 (Mother of the Living)]
- Gen 2:21-23 ²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh; ²² and the rib which the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man. ²³ Then the man said, “This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.
- Gen 3:20 The man called his wife’s name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.
- 116.12-20 When they saw Eve talking to | him they said to one another, “What sort of thing is this luminous woman? | For she resembles that likeness which appeared ¹⁵ to us in the light. Now come, | let us lay hold of her and cast our | seed into her, so that when she becomes soiled | she may not be able to ascend into her light. | Rather, those whom she bears will be under ²⁰ our charge. [see also 123.4-20; 124.21-25]
- Cf. Gen 6:1-2
- 116.21-24 Rather let us bring a deep sleep | over him. And let us instruct him in his | sleep to the effect that she came from | his rib, [see also 116.4-8]
- Gen 2:21-22 ²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh; ²² and the rib which the

- LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man.
- 116.24-25 in order that his wife may obey, ²⁵ and he may be lord over her.”
- Gen 3:16b yet your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.”
- 116.28-29 She entered | the tree of acquaintance and remained there. ³⁰ [see also 110.18-20; 110.24-28; 110.31-33; 118.19-23; 118.24-119.6; 120.14-15; 120.26-121.13]
- Gen 2:9b the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- Gen 2:17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die.”
- 117.15 First she was pregnant with Abel, |
- Gen 4:2a And again, she bore his brother Abel.
- 117.28-118.5 Now the first Adam, (Adam) of Light | is spirit-endowed (*pneumatikos*), and appeared ³⁰ on the first day. The second | Adam is soul-endowed (*psychikos*), and appeared | on the sixth day, which is called | Aphrodite. The third | Adam is a creature of the earth (*choikos*), that is, ³⁵ the man of the law, and he appeared on | the eighth day [. . . the] tranquility 118 of poverty, which is called | Sunday. And the progeny of the | earthly Adam became numerous and was completed, | and produced within itself every kind of scientific information of ⁵ the soul-endowed Adam. [see also 101.9-11; 101.12-13; 110.12; 112.33-113.1; 114.29-115.1; 115.12-14; 115.30-116.4; 123.34-124.4 (Adam appeared); 115.25-27; 115.30-116.4 (Sunday)]
- Gen 1:3, 5b, 26-27, 31b ³ And God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light. ^{5b} And there was evening and there was morning, one day.
- ²⁶ Then God said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.” ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them. ^{31b}

- And there was evening and there was morning, a sixth day.
- Gen 2:2-3, 7 ² And on the seventh day God finished his work which he had done, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had done. ³ So God blessed the seventh day and hallowed it, because on it God rested from all his work which he had done in creation. ⁷ then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- 118.2-3 And the progeny of the | earthy Adam became numerous and was completed | [see also 123.34–124.4]
- Gen 1:28a And God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it;
- Gen 6:1a When men began to multiply on the face of the ground,
- 118.19-23 | “The fruit of all the trees created for you in Paradise ²⁰ shall be eaten; but as for the tree | of acquaintance, control yourselves and do not eat | from it. If you eat you | will die.” [see also 110.18-20; 110.24-28; 110.31-33; 116.28-29; 118.24–119.6; 120.14-15; 120.26–121.13]
- Gen 2:16-17 ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, “You may freely eat of every tree of the garden; ¹⁷ but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die.”
Cf. Rev 2:7; 2 Esdr 8:52
- 118.24–119.6 Then ²⁵ came the wisest of all creatures, | who was called Beast. | And when he saw the likeness of their mother | Eve he said to her, “What did God | say to you (pl.)? Was it ‘do not eat from the tree ³⁰ of acquaintance (*gnosis*)’?” She said, “He said, ‘Not only | do not eat from it, but | do not touch it, lest you (sg.) die.’” He said | to her, “Do not be afraid. In death you (pl.) shall not | die. For he knows that when you eat ¹¹⁹ from it, your intellect will become sober and | you will come to be like gods, | recognizing the difference that obtains between evil | men and good ones. ⁵ Indeed, it was in jealousy that he said this to you, so that you | would not eat from it” [see also 113.35–114.4; (wisest of all creatures); 110.18-20; 110.24-28; 110.31-33; 116.28-29; 118.19-23; 120.14-15; 120.26–121.13 (come to be like gods)]

- Gen 3:1, 3-5 ¹ Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God say, 'You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?'" ³ but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.' " ⁴ But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not die. ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."
- 119.5 ⁵ Indeed, it was in jealousy that he said this to you,
- Exod 20:5a you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,
- Exod 34:14 (for you shall worship no other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God),
- Num 25:11b in that he was jealous with my jealousy among them, so that I did not consume the people of Israel in my jealousy.
- Deut 4:24 For the LORD your God is a devouring fire, a jealous God.
- Deut 5:9a you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,
- Deut 6:15a for the LORD your God in the midst of you is a jealous God;
- Deut 29:20 The LORD would not pardon him, but rather the anger of the LORD and his jealousy would smoke against that man, and the curses written in this book would settle upon him, and the LORD would blot out his name from under heaven.
- Deut 32:16 They stirred him to jealousy with strange gods; with abominable practices they provoked him to anger.
- Deut 32:21a They have stirred me to jealousy with what is no god;
- Josh 24:19b he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions or your sins.
- 1 Kgs 14:22 And Judah did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, more than all that their fathers had done.
- Ps 78:58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places; they moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
- Ps 79:5 How long, O LORD? Wilt thou be angry for ever? Will thy jealous wrath burn like fire?

- Ezek 16:42 So will I satisfy my fury on you, and my jealousy shall depart from you; I will be calm, and will no more be angry.
- Ezek 23:25a And I will direct my indignation against you, that they may deal with you in fury.
- Ezek 36:5a therefore thus says the Lord GOD: I speak in my hot jealousy against the rest of the nations, and against all Edom,
- Ezek 36:6b Thus says the Lord GOD: Behold, I speak in my jealous wrath, because you have suffered the reproach of the nations;
- Ezek 39:25 “Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: Now I will restore the fortunes of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name.
- Nah 1:2a The LORD is a jealous God and avenging, the LORD is avenging and wrathful;
- Zeph 1:18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them on the day of the wrath of the LORD. In the fire of his jealous wrath, all the earth shall be consumed; for a full, yea, sudden end he will make of all the inhabitants of the earth.
- Zech 1:14 So the angel who talked with me said to me, ‘Cry out, Thus says the LORD of hosts: I am exceedingly jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion.
- Zech 8:2 “Thus says the LORD of hosts: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath.
- 1 Cor 10:22 Shall we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?
- 119.7-16 She gazed | at the tree and saw that it was beautiful and | appetizing, and liked it; she took some of ¹⁰ its fruit and ate it; and she gave some also to her | husband, and he too ate it. Then their intellect | became open. For when they had eaten, the light of | acquaintance had shone upon them. When they clothed | themselves with shame, they knew that they were naked ¹⁵ of acquaintance. When they became sober, they saw that | they were naked [see also 110.31-33]
- Gen 3:6-7a ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her hus-

band, and he ate. ^{7a} Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked;

119.23–120.10

Then | Adam and Eve trembled greatly ²⁵ and hid under the trees in Paradise. | Then the rulers did not know where they were | and said, “Adam, where are you?” He said, “I am here, | for through fear of you I hid, | being ashamed.” And they said to him ignorantly, ³⁰ “Who told you about | the shame with which you clothed yourself? – unless | you have eaten from that tree!” He said, | “The woman whom you gave me – it is she that | gave to me and I ate.” Then they said to the latter, 120 “What is this that you have done?” She answered and said, | “It is the instructor that urged me on, and I | ate.”

Then the rulers came up to the instructor. | Their eyes became misty because of him, ⁵ and they could not do anything to him. They cursed him, | since they were powerless. Afterwards, they came up to the woman | and cursed her and her offspring. After | the woman, they cursed Adam, and (cursed) the land because of him, | and the crops; and all things that they had created ¹⁰ they cursed.

Gen 3:8-19

⁸ And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. ⁹ But the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?” ¹⁰ And he said, “I heard the sound of thee in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.” ¹¹ He said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?” ¹² The man said, “The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate.” ¹³ Then the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this that you have done?” The woman said, “The serpent beguiled me, and I ate.” ¹⁴ The LORD God said to the serpent, “Because you have done this, cursed are you above all cattle, and above all wild animals; upon your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. ¹⁵ I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.” ¹⁶ To the woman he said, “I will greatly multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children, yet your

desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.” ¹⁷ And to Adam he said, “Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, ‘You shall not eat of it,’ cursed is the ground because of you; in toil you shall eat of it all the days of your life; ¹⁸ thorns and thistles it shall bring forth to you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. ¹⁹ In the sweat of your face you shall eat bread till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”

120.14-15 they recognized only that ¹⁵ their commandments had not been kept. [see also 110.18-20; 110.24-28; 110.31-33; 116.28-29; 118.19-23; 118.24-119.6; 120.26-121.13]

Cf. Gen 2:16-17; 3:6, 11-14

120.19-24 and they gathered together ²⁰ all the domestic animals and the wild beasts | of the earth and the birds of heaven and brought them to Adam | to see what he would call them. | When he saw them he gave names to their | creatures.

Gen 2:19-20 ¹⁹ So out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the air, and brought them to the man to see what he would call them; and whatever the man called every living creature, that was its name. ²⁰ The man gave names to all cattle, and to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for the man there was not found a helper fit for him.

120.26-121.13 and they said, “Behold Adam! | He has come to be like one of us, so that he | knows the difference between the light and the darkness. | Now perhaps he will be deceived as in the case of ³⁰ the tree of acquaintance and also will come to | the tree of life and eat from it | and become immortal and become lord and despise | us and disdain [us] and all our glory. | Then he will denounce ³⁵ [us along with our] universe. Come let us expel him ¹²¹ from Paradise down to the land | from which he was taken, so that henceforth he might not | be able to recognize anything better | than we can.” And so they expelled Adam from ⁵ Paradise, along with his wife. And this deed | that they had done was not enough for them. Rather, they were afraid. | They went in to the tree of life and surrounded it | with great fearful things, fiery living creatures | called “Cheroubin,” and they put ¹⁰ a flaming

sword in their midst, fearfully | twirling at all times, so that | no earthly being might ever enter | that place. [see also 110.18-20; 110.24-28; 110.31-33; 116.28-29; 118.19-23; 118.24-119.6; 120.14-15]

Gen 3:22-24 ²² Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever” – ²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. ²⁴ He drove out the man; and at the east of the garden of Eden he placed the cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.

121.13-23 Thereupon | since the rulers were envious of Adam they wanted to diminish ¹⁵ their (viz., Adam’s and Eve’s) lifespans. They could not because of | fate, which had been fixed since the beginning. | For to each had been allotted a lifespan | of 1,000 years according to the course of the luminous bodies. | But although the rulers could not ²⁰ do this, each of the evil doers | took away ten years. | And all this lifespan (which remained) amounted to | 930 years:

Gen 5:5 Thus all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died.

121.23-27 and these are in pain and | weakness and evil ²⁵ distraction. And so | life has turned out to be, from that day until the consummation | of the age.

Cf. Gen 6:3, 5; Ps 90:10

122.13-16 So too there are | three baptisms – the first is the spiritual, ¹⁵ the second is by fire, the third | is by water.

Matt 3:11 “I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry; he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire.

= Luke 3:16 John answered them all, “I baptize you with water; but he who is mightier than I is coming, the thong of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie; he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire.

Cf. Mark 1:8; John 1:33; Acts 1:5; 10:47; 11:16 (baptism by spirit and water)

- 122.28-29 It is written concerning it, “the just man | will blossom like a phoenix.”
- Ps 92:12 The righteous flourish like the palm tree [cf. LXX, Greek: φοῖνιξ, “phoenix” or “palm tree”], and grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
- 123.4-20 Now, when the seven rulers ⁵ were cast down from their heavens | onto the earth, they made for themselves angels, | numerous, demonic, to serve | them. And the latter instructed mankind in many kinds of error | and magic and potions and worship of ¹⁰ idols and spilling of blood and altars and | temples and sacrifices and libations to all the spirits | of the earth. . . .
- And thus when the world | had come into being, it distractedly erred | at all times. For all men | upon earth worshipped the spirits (*daimones*) from | the creation to the consummation – both the angels ²⁰ of righteousness and the men of unrighteousness. [see also 116.12-20; 124.21-25]
- Cf. Gen 6:1-4
- 123.34–124.4 When a multitude ³⁵ of human beings had come into existence, through the parentage of [the Adam] 124 who had been fashioned, and out of matter, | and when the world had already become full, the rulers were master | over it – that is, they kept | it restrained by ignorance. [see also 101.9-11; 101.12-13; 110.12; 112.33–113.1; 114.29–115.1; 115.12-14; 115.30–116.4; 117.28–118.5 (human beings came into existence); 118.2-3 (parentage of Adam); 114.19-20 (rulers were master over the world)]
- Gen 1:28 ²⁸ And God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the air and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.”
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- Cf. Gen 5:1–6:1 (parentage of Adam); Ps 8:6-8; 2 Esdr 6:53-54; Wis 9:2; 10:2; Sir 17:4 (rulers were masters over the world)
- 124.9-14 he sent your (pl.) likenesses down into the world ¹⁰ of perdition, namely, the blessed little | innocent spirits. They are not alien to | acquaintance. For all acquaint-

tance is vested in one angel | who appeared before them; he is not without power | in the company of the father. And <he> gave them acquaintance. ¹⁵

Cf. Matt 18:10

124.21-25

Thus when the blessed beings | appeared in forms modelled by authorities, | they were envied. And out of envy the authorities | mixed their seed with them, in hopes of ²⁵ polluting them. They could not. [see also 116.12-20; 123.4-20]

Cf. Gen 6:1-4

125.14-16

Now the Word (*Logos*) that is superior to ¹⁵ all beings was sent for this purpose alone: | that he might proclaim the unknown. | [see also 105.25-26]

John 1:18

No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.

Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:1, 14; 6:46; 17:3; 1 John 5:20

125.17-19

“There is nothing hidden that is | not apparent, and what has not been recognized | will be recognized.”

Matt 10:26b

for nothing is covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known.

= Mark 4:22

For there is nothing hid, except to be made manifest; nor is anything secret, except to come to light.

= Luke 8:17

For nothing is hid that shall not be made manifest, nor anything secret that shall not be known and come to light.

= Luke 12:2

Nothing is covered up that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known.

Cf. Matt 11:25-27 = Luke 10:21-22

125.32–126.1

Before the consummation | [of the age], the whole place will shake | with great thundering. Then the rulers ³⁵ will be sad, [. . .] their 126 death.

Cf. Rev 6:12-16; 18:9-11; 2 Esdr 6:12-16

125.33-34

the whole place will shake | with great thundering.

Cf. Rev 11:19; 16:18

126.5-8

Their kings will | be intoxicated with the fiery sword, and they will | wage war against one another, so that | the earth is intoxicated with bloodshed. |

Cf. Rev 17:2, 6

126.9-10 | And the seas will be disturbed by ¹⁰ those wars.

Cf. Luke 21:25; Rev 8:8-9; 16:3

126.10-12 Then the sun will become dark. | And the moon will cause its light to cease. | The stars of the sky will cancel their circuits. |

Matt 24:29 “Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken;

= Mark 13:24-25 ²⁴ “But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, ²⁵ and the stars will be falling from heaven, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.

Rev 6:12b-13a ^{12b} and the sun became black as sackcloth, the full moon became like blood, ^{13a} and the stars of the sky fell to the earth

Cf. Isa 13:10; Joel 2:10; 3:15; Rev 8:12

126.20-22 ²⁰ Then she will pursue the gods | of chaos, whom she created along with the prime parent. | She will cast them down into the abyss. | [see also 102.33-34; 126.34-35]

Cf. Rev 20:1-3

126.28-30 And | their heavens will fall one upon the next ³⁰ and their (the rulers’) forces will be consumed by fire.

Cf. 2 Pet 3:7, 10, 12

126.34-35 they will fall into the abyss, ³⁵ and the abyss will be overturned. [see also 102.33-34; 126.20-22]

Cf. Rev 20:3

127.16-17 | Indeed, by his acts and his | acquaintance each person will make his nature known.

Cf. Matt 7:16, 20 = 12:33-35 = Luke 6:44-45; Rev 20:13; Sir 27:6

THE EXEGESIS ON THE SOUL (II,6)

- 127.26-27 then she | fell into the hands of many robbers.
Cf. Luke 10:30
- 127.27–128.20 And | the wanton creatures passed her from one to another | and [. . .] her. Some made use of ³⁰ her [by force], while others did so by seducing | her with a gift. In short, | they defiled her, and she [. . . her] 128 virginity.
And in her body she prostituted herself | and gave herself to one and all, | considering each one she was about to embrace | to be her husband. When she had given herself ⁵ to wanton, unfaithful adulterers, | so that they might make use of her, then she sighed | deeply and repented. But even when she | turns her face from those adulterers, she runs | to others and they compel her ¹⁰ to live with them and render service to them | upon their bed, as if they were her masters. | Out of shame she no longer dares | to leave them, whereas they deceive | her for a long time, pretending to be faithful, true husbands, ¹⁵ as if they greatly respected | her. And after all this | they abandon her and go.
She then | becomes a poor desolate widow, | without help; not even a measure of food ²⁰ was left her from the time of her affliction. [see also 129.22–130.10; 130.24-25]
Cf. Hos 2:2-13
- 128.17-23 She then | becomes a poor desolate widow, | without help; not even a measure of food ²⁰ was left her from the time of her affliction. | For from them she gained nothing except | the defilements they gave her while they had | sexual intercourse with her.
Cf. Lam 1:1-2, 9
- 128.26-29 But when | the father who is above visits her | and looks down upon her and sees her | sighing – with her sufferings and disgrace ³⁰ – [see also 137.11-15]

Cf. Exod 3:7-8; Lam 3:48-50

129.7-22

For he said | in the prophet Jeremiah,

If | the husband divorces his wife and she ¹⁰ goes and takes another man, can she return to him after | that? Has not that woman utterly | defiled herself? “And you (sg.) | prostituted yourself to many shepherds and you returned | to me!” said the lord. “Take an honest ¹⁵ look and see where you | prostituted yourself. Were you not sitting in the | streets defiling the land with your acts of prostitution | and your vices? And you took many shepherds for a | stumbling block for yourself. You became shameless ²⁰ with everyone. You did not call on me as | kinsman or as father or author of your | virginity.”

Jer 3:1-4

¹ ‘If a man divorces his wife and she goes from him and becomes another man’s wife, will he return to her? Would not that land be greatly polluted? You have played the harlot with many lovers; and would you return to me? says the LORD. ² Lift up your eyes to the bare heights, and see! Where have you not been lain with? By the waysides you have sat awaiting lovers like an Arab in the wilderness. You have polluted the land with your vile harlotry. ³ Therefore the showers have been withheld, and the spring rain has not come; yet you have a harlot’s brow, you refuse to be ashamed. ⁴ Have you not just now called to me, ‘My father, thou art the friend of my youth –

129.12-20

“And you (sg.) | prostituted yourself to many shepherds and you returned | to me!” said the lord. . . . And you took many shepherds for a | stumbling block for yourself. You became shameless ²⁰ with everyone.

Jer 22:22

The wind shall shepherd all your shepherds, and your lovers shall go into captivity; then you will be ashamed and confounded because of all your wickedness.

Cf. Jer 3:2-3, 15

129.22–130.10

Again it is written in the prophet Hosea, |

Come, go to law with | your (pl.) mother, for she is not to be a wife to me ²⁵ nor I a husband to her. | I shall remove her prostitution from my presence, | and I shall remove her adultery from | between her breasts. I shall make her naked | as on the day she was born, and ³⁰ I [shall] make her desolate like a land without | [water], and I shall make her [longingly]

childless. | [I] shall show her children no pity, for | they are children of prostitution, since their mother | prostituted herself and [put her children to shame].
 130 For she said, "I shall prostitute myself to | my lovers. It was they who gave me my | bread and my water and my garments and my | clothes and my wine and my oil and everything ⁵ I needed." Therefore behold | I shall shut them up so that she shall not be able | to run after her adulterers. And when she | seeks them and does not find them, she will say, | "I shall return to my former husband, for ¹⁰ in those days I was better off than now." | [see also 127.27–128.20; 130.24–25]

Hos 2:2-7

² "Plead with your mother, plead – for she is not my wife, and I am not her husband – that she put away her harlotry from her face, and her adultery from between her breasts; ³ lest I strip her naked and make her as in the day she was born, and make her like a wilderness, and set her like a parched land, and slay her with thirst. ⁴ Upon her children also I will have no pity, because they are children of harlotry. ⁵ For their mother has played the harlot; she that conceived them has acted shamefully. For she said, 'I will go after my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, my oil and my drink,' ⁶ Therefore I will hedge up her way with thorns; and I will build a wall against her, so that she cannot find her paths. ⁷ She shall pursue her lovers, but not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them. Then she shall say, 'I will go and return to my first husband, for it was better with me than now.'

130.11-28

Again he said in Ezekiel, |

It came to pass after much depravity, said | the lord, you built yourself a brothel | and you made yourself a beautiful place ¹⁵ in the streets. And you built yourself | brothels on every lane, and you wasted | your beauty, and you spread your legs | in every alley, and you multiplied your acts of prostitution. | You prostituted yourself to the sons of Egypt, ²⁰ those who are your neighbors, men great of flesh.

But what | does "the sons of Egypt, men great of flesh" mean | if not the domain of the flesh and the perceptible realm | and the affairs of the earth, by which the soul | has become defiled here, receiving bread from ²⁵ them, as well as wine, oil, clothing, | and the other

- external nonsense | surrounding the body – the things she thinks | she needs.
- Ezek 16:23-26 ²³ “And after all your wickedness (woe, woe to you! says the Lord GOD), ²⁴ you built yourself a vaulted chamber, and made yourself a lofty place in every square; ²⁵ at the head of every street you built your lofty place and prostituted your beauty, offering yourself to any passer-by, and multiplying your harlotry. ²⁶ You also played the harlot with the Egyptians, your lustful neighbors, multiplying your harlotry, to provoke me to anger.
- 130.24-25 receiving bread from ²⁵ them, as well as wine, oil, clothing, | [see also 127.27–128.20; 129.22–130.10]
- Hos 2:5b ‘I will go after my lovers, who give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, my oil and my drink,’
- 130.28-35 But as to this prostitution the | apostles of the Savior commanded, ³⁰
 Guard yourselves against it, purify yourselves from it, | speaking not just of the prostitution of the | body but especially of that of the soul. For this reason | the apostles [write to the churches] of | God, that such [prostitution] might not ³⁵ occur among [us].
 Cf. Acts 15:20, 23, 29; 21:25; 1 Cor 6:18; 2 Cor 7:1; Eph 5:3; 1 Thess 4:3
- 130.35–131.2 Yet the greatest | [struggle] has to do with the prostitution 131 of the soul. From it arises the prostitution | of the body as well.
 Cf. Matt 5:27-28
- 131.2-8 Therefore Paul, | writing to the Corinthians, said,
 “I wrote | you in the letter, “Do not associate with prostitutes,” ⁵ not at all (meaning) the prostitutes of this world | or the greedy or the thieves or the | idolaters, since then you would have to | go out from the world.
- 1 Cor 5:9-10 ⁹ I wrote to you in my letter not to associate with immoral men; ¹⁰ not at all meaning the immoral of this world, or the greedy and robbers, or idolaters, since then you would need to go out of the world.

- 131.9-13 For our struggle is ¹⁰ not against flesh and blood – as he | said – but against the world rulers | of this darkness and the spirits of | wickedness.
- Eph 6:12 For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.
Cf. Col 1:13
- 132.34–133.4 | But [once] they unite ³⁵ [with one another], they become a single life. 133 Wherefore the prophet said | concerning the first man and the first woman, |
They will become a single flesh. |
For they were originally joined to one another when they were with the father ⁵
- Gen 2:24 Therefore a man leaves his father and his mother and cleaves to his wife, and they become one flesh.
- 133.5 the woman led astray the man,
Cf. Gen 3:6; 1 Tim 2:14
- 133.6-10 This marriage | has brought them back together again and the | soul has been joined to her true love, her | real master, as it is written, ¹⁰
For the master of the woman is her husband.
- Gen 3:16b yet your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you.”
- 1 Cor 11:3 But I want you to understand that the head of every man is Christ, the head of a woman is her husband, and the head of Christ is God.
- Eph 5:23 For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, and is himself its Savior.
- 133.12-13 she remembered the | disgrace of her former widowhood. |
Cf. Isa 54:4
- 133.15-20 And the | prophet said in the Psalms,
Hear, | my daughter, and see and incline your ear | and forget your people and your father's house, | for the king has desired your beauty, ²⁰ for he is your lord.
- Ps 45:10-11 ¹⁰ Hear, O daughter, consider, and incline your ear; forget your people and your father's house; ¹¹ and the

king will desire your beauty. Since he is your lord, bow to him;

133.28-31

Thus also it was said | to Abraham,
Come out from your ³⁰ country and your kinsfolk
and from | your father's house.

Gen 12:1

Now the LORD said to Abram, "Go from your country
and your kindred and your father's house to the land
that I will show you.

Cf. Acts 7:2-3

133.35–134.2

she got 134 from him the seed that is the life-giving |
spirit,

Cf. John 6:63; 1 Cor 15:45; 2 Cor 3:6

134.9

| And she received the divine nature from the father ¹⁰

Cf. 2 Pet 1:4

134.15-25

Therefore | the prophet said, |
Praise the lord, O my soul, and, all that is | within
me, (praise) his holy name. My | soul, praise God, who
forgave ²⁰ all your sins, who healed | all your sick-
nesses, who ransomed | your life from death, who
crowned | you with mercy, who satisfies your longing |
with good things. Your youth will ²⁵ be renewed like an
eagle's.

Ps 103:1-5

¹ Bless the LORD, O my soul; and all that is within me,
bless his holy name! ² Bless the LORD, O my soul, and
forget not all his benefits, ³ who forgives all your iniquity,
who heals all your diseases, ⁴ who redeems your
life from the Pit, who crowns you with steadfast love
and mercy, ⁵ who satisfies you with good as long as you
live so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.

134.28-34

| Thus it is by being born again that the soul will | be
saved. And this ³⁰ is due not to rote phrases | or to
professional skills or to | book learning. Rather it [is]
the grace of the [. . . , | it is] the gift of the [. . .]. | For
such is this heavenly thing. ³⁵

Cf. John 3:3-8; Titus 3:5; Jas 1:18; 1 Pet 1:23

134.35–135.4

³⁵ Therefore the savior cries out, 135

No one can come to me unless | my Father draws
him and brings him to me; | and I myself will raise him

- up on the last | day.”
- John 6:44 No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.
- 135.4-8 It is therefore fitting to pray to the father and to call ⁵ on him with all our soul – not externally with the lips | but with the spirit, | which is inward, which came forth from the | depth – sighing;
- Rom 8:26 Likewise the Spirit helps us in our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we ought, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with sighs too deep for words.
Cf. 1 Cor 2:10-14; Wis 9:17
- 135.15-17 Again | the savior said,
Blessed | are those who mourn, for it is they who will be pitied; |
- Matt 5:4 “Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.
- = Luke 6:21b “Blessed are you that weep now, for you shall laugh.
Cf. Matt 5:7
- 135.18-19 blessed, those who are hungry, for | it is they who will be filled.
- Luke 6:21a “Blessed are you that hunger now, for you shall be satisfied.
- = Matt 5:6 “Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be satisfied.
- 135.19-21 Again he said,
If ²⁰ one does not hate his soul he cannot follow | me.
- Luke 14:26 “If any one comes to me and does not hate his own father and mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, yes, and even his own life, he cannot be my disciple.
Cf. Matt 16:24 = Mark 8:34 = Luke 9:23
- 135.22-24 Before | Christ’s appearance came John, | preaching the baptism of repentance. ²⁵
- Acts 13:23b-24 ^{23b} God has brought to Israel a Savior, Jesus, as he promised. ²⁴ Before his coming John had preached a baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

Cf. Matt 3:1-2 = Mark 1:4 = Luke 3:3

135.32-35

↓ “[If your] sins extend ↓ [from earth to] heaven, and if they become ↓ [red] like scarlet and ³⁵ blacker than [sackcloth

Isa 1:18

“Come now, let us reason together, says the LORD: though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red like crimson, they shall become like wool.

Cf. Isa 50:3 (blacker than sackcloth)

136.4-16

Again another place,

Thus says ⁵ the lord, the holy one of ↓ Israel: “If you (sg.) return and sigh, ↓ then you will be saved and will know where you were ↓ when you trusted in what is empty.”

Again ↓ he said in another place,

Jerusalem wept ¹⁰ much, saying, “Have pity on me.” He will have pity on the sound ↓ of your (sg.) weeping. And when he saw he heeded you. ↓ And the lord will give you (pl.) bread of ↓ affliction and water of oppression. ↓ From now on those who deceive will not approach you (sg.) again. ¹⁵ Your eyes will see those who are deceiving ↓ you.

Isa 30:15a, 19-20

^{15a} For thus said the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, “In returning and rest you shall be saved;

¹⁹ Yea, O people in Zion who dwell at Jerusalem; you shall weep no more. He will surely be gracious to you at the sound of your cry; when he hears it, he will answer you. ²⁰ And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, yet your Teacher will not hide himself any more, but your eyes shall see your Teacher.

136.24-25

God examines the inward parts and ²⁵ searches the bottom of the heart.

Cf. 1 Chr 28:9; Ps 7:9; 139:1, 13, 23; Jer 11:20; 17:10; 20:12; Heb 4:12-13; Rev 2:23; Wis 1:6; Sir 42:18-19

137.11-15

Certainly Israel would not have been visited ↓ in the first place, to be brought out of the land of Egypt, ↓ out of the house of bondage, if it had not sighed ↓ to God and wept for the oppression ¹⁵ of its labors. [see also 128.26-29]

- Exod 3:7-8a ⁷ Then the LORD said, “I have seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and have heard their cry because of their taskmasters; I know their sufferings. ^{8a} and I have come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land to a good and broad land,
Cf. Exod 13:3, 14; 20:2; Deut 5:6; 6:12; 7:8; 8:14; 13:10; Josh 24:17; Judg 6:8-9; Jer 34:13; Mic 6:4; 2 Esdr 1:7; Wis 10:15 (brought out of Egypt)
- 137.15-22 Again it is written in the Psalms, |
“I was greatly troubled in my groaning. I will | bathe my bed and my cover each | night with my tears. I have become old in the midst of all my enemies. | Depart from me, all ²⁰ you who work at lawlessness, for behold the | lord has heard the cry of my weeping and | the lord has heard my prayer.”
- Ps 6:6-9 ⁶ I am weary with my moaning; every night I flood my bed with tears; I drench my couch with my weeping. ⁷ My eye wastes away because of grief, it grows weak because of all my foes. ⁸ Depart from me, all you workers of evil; for the LORD has heard the sound of my weeping. ⁹ The LORD has heard my supplication; the LORD accepts my prayer.
- 137.22-25 If | we repent, truly God will | heed us, he who is long suffering and abundantly ²⁵ merciful,
Cf. Rom 2:4; 2 Pet 3:9
- 137.25-26 to whom is the glory for | ever and ever. Amen. |
Cf. Rom 11:36; 2 Tim 4:18; Heb 13:21

THE BOOK OF THOMAS THE CONTENDER (II,7)

- 138.1-2 The secret words that the savior spoke to | Judas Thomas
- Cf. Matt 13:10-11 = Mark 4:10-11 = Luke 8:9-10; Matt 13:34-35 = Mark 4:33-34; Matt 24:3 = Mark 13:3-4 = Luke 21:7; Luke 24:44; John 10:6; 16:25, 29 (secret words); John 11:16; 20:24; 21:2 (Thomas)
- 138.2-10 | Judas Thomas . . .
 . . . Since you will be called my brother, |
- Cf. Matt 13:55 = Mark 6:3
- 138.13 I am the knowledge of the truth. |
- John 14:6a Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life;
 Cf. 1 Tim 2:4; 2 Tim 2:25; 3:7; Titus 1:1; Heb 10:26
- 138.15-18 ¹⁵ you have (in fact) already come to know, and you will be called 'the one who | knows himself.' For he who has not known himself | has known nothing, but he who has known himself | has at the same time already achieved knowledge about the depth of the all. |
- Cf. 1 Cor 8:1-3; Gal 4:9
- 138.21-23 Now Thomas said to the lord, | "Therefore I beg you to tell me | what I ask you before your ascension, |
- Cf. Mark 16:19; Luke 24:51; Acts 1:6, 9
- 138.27-30 The savior answered, saying, | "If the things that are visible to you (pl.) are obscure | to you, how can you hear ³⁰ about the things that are not visible?
- John 3:12 If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how can you believe if I tell you heavenly things?
 Cf. 2 Esdr 1:35, 37
- 138.35-36 ³⁵ In this respect you are apprentices, and have not yet received | the height of perfection." [see also 139.11-12]

Cf. 1 Cor 3:1-2; Eph 4:13-14; Heb 5:12-14; 1 Pet 2:2

138.39–139.11

The savior said, “[All] bodies [...] ⁴⁰ the beasts are begotten [...] it is evident like [...] [...] this, too, those that are above [...] things that are visible, but [they are] visible ¹³⁹ in their own root, and it is their fruit | that nourishes them. But these visible bodies | survive by devouring creatures similar to them | with the result that the bodies change. Now that which changes will ⁵ decay and perish, and has no hope of life from then on, | since that body is bestial. So just as the body of the beasts | perishes, so also will these formations | perish. Do they not derive from intercourse | like that of the beasts? If it, (the body) too derives from intercourse, ¹⁰ how will it beget anything different from | beasts?

Cf. Ps 49:12, 14, 20; Eccl 3:18-21; 2 Pet 2:12

139.11-12

So, therefore, you are babes until | you become perfect.” [see also 138.35-36]

Cf. 1 Cor 3:1-2; Eph 4:13-14; Heb 5:12-14; 1 Pet 2:2

139.18-20

| Yet when the light comes forth and | hides the darkness, then the work of each will appear. ²⁰ And you, your light, enlighten, O lord.” |

John 3:20-21

²⁰ For every one who does evil hates the light, and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed. ²¹ But he who does what is true comes to the light, that it may be clearly seen that his deeds have been wrought in God.

Cf. John 1:5, 9; 1 Cor 3:13; 4:5; Eph 5:14

140.3-4

fleeing the lust that scorches the spirits | of men.’

1 Pet 2:11

Beloved, I beseech you as aliens and exiles to abstain from the passions of the flesh that wage war against your soul.

140.16-18

– indeed the wise man will be nourished by | the truth and ‘will be like a tree growing by | the meandering stream’ –

Ps 1:3a

He is like a tree planted by streams of water,

Jer 17:8a

He is like a tree planted by water, that sends out its roots by the stream,

- 140.28-30 And like | a bit in the mouth it leads them according to its ³⁰ own desire.
Cf. Jas 3:3
- 140.40–141.1 And [the savior] answered, saying, | “[Blessed is] the wise man who [sought | after the truth, and] when he found it, he rested 141 upon it forever
Cf. Matt 5:6; 7:24-25 = Luke 6:47-48; Matt 13:44-46; 18:12-13 = Luke 15:3-5; 15:8-9
- 141.10-14 ¹⁰ on account of love for the faith they | formerly possessed. . . . without | the first love they will perish in the concern for this | life
Cf. Matt 24:12; Rev 2:4 (first love); Matt 13:22 = Mark 4:18-19 = Luke 8:14 (concern for this life)
- 141.19-25 Thomas answered and said, “What have we ²⁰ to say in the face of these things? What shall we say to | blind men? What doctrine should we express to these miserable | mortals who say, “We came to [do] | good and not to curse,’ and yet [claim], | ‘Had we not been begotten in the flesh, we would not have known ²⁵ [iniquity]?”
Cf. Rom 6:1-2; 12:14
- 141.32-34 | They fulfill the lust of their fathers. They will | be thrown down to the abyss and be afflicted | by the torment of the bitterness of their evil nature. ³⁵ [see also 142.30-35]
Cf. Rev 20:1-3
- 141.32 | They fulfill the lust of their fathers.
Cf. Matt 23:32
- 142.30-35 ³⁰ I tell you that he will be handed over to | the ruler above who rules over | all the powers as their king, and he will turn | that one around and cast him from heaven down to | the abyss, and he will be imprisoned in a narrow ³⁵ dark place. [see also 141.32-34]
Cf. Rev 20:3
- 143.13-15 Your hope is set | upon the world, and your god is this life! ¹⁵ You are corrupting your souls!

Cf. Phil 3:19

143.17-18 “Woe to you because of the wheel that turns in | your minds!

Cf. Sir 33:5

143.32-34 You darkened your hearts | and surrendered your thoughts | to folly,

Cf. Rom 1:21-22; 2 Cor 4:4; Eph 4:18; Wis 13:1-3

144.2-5 “Woe | to you (pl.) who dwell in error, heedless | that the light of the sun which judges and ⁵ looks down upon the all will circle around all things |

Cf. Sir 42:16

144.15-18 ¹⁵ Who is it that will rain a refreshing dew on you | to extinguish the mass of fire from you | along with your burning? Who is it that will cause the sun to | shine upon you to disperse the darkness in you |

Cf. Matt 5:45; Acts 14:16-17; Sir 42:16

145.3-5 “Blessed are you (pl.) who are reviled | and not esteemed on account of the love ⁵ their lord has for them.

Matt 5:11 “Blessed are you when men revile you and persecute you and utter all kinds of evil against you falsely on my account.

= Luke 6:22 “Blessed are you when men hate you, and when they exclude you and revile you, and cast out your name as evil, on account of the Son of man!

Cf. Matt 5:10; Jas 1:12; 1 Pet 3:14; 4:14

145.5-8 “Blessed are | you (pl.) who weep and are oppressed by | those without hope, for you will be released from | every bondage.

Luke 6:21b “Blessed are you that weep now, for you shall laugh.

= Matt 5:4 “Blessed are those who mourn, for they shall be comforted.

Cf. John 16:20 (weep and be released); Eph 2:12; 1 Thess 4:13; Jdt 9:11 (without hope)

145.8-9 “Watch and pray that you (pl.) not come to be | in the flesh,

- Matt 26:41 Watch and pray that you may not enter into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”
 = Mark 14:38 Watch and pray that you may not enter into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”
 = Luke 22:40b “Pray that you may not enter into temptation.”
 Cf. Luke 22:46
- 145.12-14 † For when you come forth from the sufferings . . . you will reign with the king,¹⁵
 Cf. Rom 8:17; 2 Cor 4:8-14; 2 Tim 2:10-12; 1 Pet 4:12-19

THE GOSPEL OF THE EGYPTIANS (III,2 AND IV,2)

- III,2 44.22-24** Then the thrice-male [child of the great] | Christ whom the [great] invisible | Spirit had anointed –
- Cf. Matt 3:16 = Mark 1:10 = Luke 3:22 = John 1:32; Luke 4:18; Acts 10:38
- IV,2 60.1-22** **60** the great self-begotten | living [Word came forth, | the] true [god], . . . | And he [established] ²⁰ the four [aeons]. | With a word [he] established | them. [see also IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12; III,2 58.26 (Word established the aeons); III,2 49.20-22 (established with a word)]
- Cf. John 1:1-3, 10; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:2 (Word established the aeons); Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15; 43:26 (established with a word)
- IV,2 60.1-3** **60** the great self-begotten | living [Word came forth, | the] true [god],
- John 1:1, 14** ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
- ¹⁴ And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
- Cf. Heb 4:12; 1 Pet 1:23 (living Word, true god); Matt 1:23; John 1:18 (cf. RSV note); 20:28; 1 Tim 1:1; Titus 1:3-4; 2:10, 13; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 John 5:20 (Word, the true god)
- IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12** **IV 61** . . . ^[11] For [this is] the first man, **III 49** ¹⁰ he through whom | and to whom everything became, | (and) without whom nothing became. | [see also IV,2 60.1-22; III,2 58.26]
- John 1:3** all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.
- John 1:10a** He was in the world, and the world was made through him,
- Col 1:15-16** ¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation; ¹⁶ for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him.

Cf. 1 Cor 8:6; Heb 1:2

III,2 49.20-22

²⁰ A Logos of man came into being. | However, the man | came into being through a word. [see also IV,2 60.1-22]

Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7 (man came into being); Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15; 43:26 (came into being through a word)

III,2 51.5-9

The incorruptible | man Adamas asked for them | a son out of himself, in order | that he (the son) may become father of the | immovable, incorruptible race,

Cf. Gen 5:1-8

III,2 55.16-18

Then the great | Seth, the son of the incorruptible | man Adamas, [see also III,2 59.25-60.1]

Cf. Gen 4:25; 5:3

III,2 56.10-12

¹⁰ from Gomorrah as spring and Sodom, | which is the fruit of the spring of | Gomorrah [see also III,2 60.12-14]

Cf. Gen 13:10

III,2 58.25

²⁵ “I, I am a [jealous] god, |

Exod 20:5a

you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,

Deut 5:9a

you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God,

Cf. Exod 34:14; Deut 4:24; 6:15; Josh 24:19; Nah 1:2

III,2 58.26

| and apart from me nothing has [come into being,” [see also IV,2 60.1-22; IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12]

John 1:3

all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.

John 1:10a

He was in the world, and the world was made through him,

Cf. 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:2

III,2 59.1-9

Then a voice | came from on high, saying, | “The Man exists, and the Son of the Man.” | Because of the descent of the image ⁵ above, which is like its voice in the height | of the image which has looked out, | through the looking out of the image | above, the first creature was | formed.

Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1

III,2 59.25–60.1 the seed **60** of Adam and the great Seth, | [see also III,2 55.16-18]

Cf. Gen 4:25; 5:3

III,2 60.12-14 Some say | that Sodom is the place of pasture | of the great Seth, which is Gomorrah. ¹⁵ [see also III,2 56.10-12]

Cf. Gen 13:10

III,2 60.20-21 For she gave birth through the word | to Truth and Justice,

Cf. Jas 1:18; 1 Pet 1:23

III,2 61.1-15 And the | flood came as an example | for the consummation of the aeon. . . . ⁵ . . . A conflagration will | come upon the earth. . . . ¹⁰ . . . Because of this race | famines will occur and plagues. | But these things will happen because of the | great, incorruptible race. Because of | this race temptations will come, ¹⁵ a falsehood of false prophets. |

Cf. Gen 6:7, 17; 7:10-12; Matt 24:7, 11 = Mark 13:8 = Luke 21:10-11; Matt 24:24 = Mark 13:22; Matt 24:38-39 = Luke 17:26-27; 1 Pet 3:19-21; 2 Pet 2:1, 5-7; 3:6-7, 10; Wis 10:4

III,2 61.16-19 Then the great Seth saw the activity | of the devil, and his many | guises, and his schemes which will come | upon his incorruptible, immovable race, ²⁰

Cf. 2 Cor 2:11; Eph 6:11

III,2 63.25–64.1 through the incorruptible, **64** Logos-begotten one, even Jesus the living one,

Cf. John 1:14 (Logos-begotten one); Luke 24:5; John 6:51; Rev 1:18 (living Jesus)

III,2 64.3-4 And through him he nailed the powers | of the thirteen aeons, [see also III,2 65.17-18]

Col 2:14b-15 ^{14b} this he set aside, nailing it to the cross. ¹⁵ He disarmed the principalities and powers and made a public example of them, triumphing over them in him.

III,2 64.6-9 He armed them | with an armor of knowledge of this truth, | with an unconquerable power | of incorruptibility.

Cf. Eph 6:10-17; Wis 5:15-20

- III,2 64.10-12 Yesseus | Mazareus Yessedekus, the living | water,
[see also III,2 66.10-11]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38;
Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- III,2 65.17-18 who came | and crucified that which is in the law, | [see
also III,2 64.3-4]
Cf. Rom 7:4; Gal 3:13; Eph 2:15; Col 2:14
- III,2 65.23-26 | the fifth, Yoel, who presides over the name | of him
to whom it will be granted to baptize with ²⁵ the holy
baptism that surpasses the heaven, | the incorruptible
one.
Cf. Matt 3:11 = Mark 1:8 = Luke 3:16
- III,2 66.7-8 These | will by no means taste death.
John 8:51 Truly, truly, I say to you, if any one keeps my word, he
will never see death.”
John 8:52b ‘If any one keeps my word, he will never taste death.’
Cf. Matt 16:28 = Mark 9:1 = Luke 9:27; John 6:50; 11:26
- III,2 66.10-11 ¹⁰ O Yesseus Mazareus Yessedekus, | O living water,
[see also III,2 64.10-12]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38;
Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- III,2 66.22 Thou art what Thou art, Thou art who Thou art)!
Cf. Exod 3:14
- III,2 68.5-9 And since the days of the prophets, | and the apostles,
and the | preachers, the name has not at all risen |
upon their hearts, nor is it possible. | And their ear has
not heard it. ¹⁰
Isa 64:4 From of old no one has heard or perceived by the ear,
no eye has seen a God besides thee, who works for
those who wait for him.
Cf. 1 Cor 2:9
- III,2 68.25-26 his only begotten | Son,
Cf. John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; 1 John 4:9

EUGNOSTOS THE BLESSED (III,3 AND V,1)

- III,3 70.3-6 all men | born from the foundation ⁵ of the world until
 now are | dust.

 Cf. Gen 3:19; Job 34:15; Ps 90:3; 103:14; 104:29; Eccl 3:20; Sir 10:9;
 17:32; 41:10
- III,3 71.13-14 He Who | Is is ineffable. ¹⁵

 Cf. Exod 3:14
- III,3 78.2-3 “God of gods,” “King | of kings.”

 Cf. Deut 10:17; Ps 136:2-3; Dan 2:47; 1 Tim 6:15; Rev 17:14; 19:16
- V,1 9.5 ⁵ [Mother of the Universe],”

 Cf. Gen 3:20
- III,3 86.24–87.8 Therefore, the Assembly of [87] the [Eighth was]
 revealed | as [androgynous] and was named | partly as
 male and partly | as female. The male was called
 “Assembly,” ⁵ the female, “Life,” that | it might be
 shown that from | a female came the life | in all the
 aeons.

 Cf. Gen 1:27; 5:1-2 (androgynous); Gen 3:20 (the female, Life)
- III,3 89.6-7 | Thus were completed | the aeons with their heavens
 and firmaments |

 Cf. Gen 2:1

THE SOPHIA OF JESUS CHRIST (III,4 AND BG 8502,3)

- III,4 90.14–91.11 After ¹⁵ he rose from the | dead, his twelve | disciples and seven | women continued to be his followers and | went to Galilee onto the mountain **91** called “Divination | and Joy.” When they gathered together | and were perplexed about the underlying reality | of the universe and the plan and ⁵ the holy providence and | the power of the authorities and about | everything that the Savior is doing | with them in the secret | of the holy plan, ¹⁰ the Savior appeared, not in his | previous form,
- Matt 28:16-17a ¹⁶ now the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them. ^{17a} And when they saw him they worshiped him;
Cf. Matt 26:32 = Mark 14:28; Matt 28:7, 10 = Mark 16:7
- III,4 91.10-20 ¹⁰ the Savior appeared, not in his | previous form, but in the | invisible spirit. And his likeness | resembles a great angel of light. | But his resemblance I must not describe. ¹⁵ No mortal flesh | can endure it, but only | pure (and) perfect flesh, like | that which he taught us about on the mountain | called ²⁰ “Of Olives” in Galilee.
- Matt 17:1-2 ¹ And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James and John his brother, and led them up a high mountain apart. ² And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone like the sun, and his garments became white as light.
- = Mark 9:2-3 ² And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James and John, and led them up a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them, ³ and his garments became glistening, intensely white, as no fuller on earth could bleach them.
- = Luke 9:28-29 ²⁸ Now about eight days after these sayings he took with him Peter and John and James, and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹ And as he was praying, the appearance of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became dazzling white.

Cf. 2 Pet 1:16-18 (Savior appeared like angel of light on mountain); Acts 9:3, 7; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13 (angel of light); Matt 28:16-20 (he taught us on the mountain)

- III,4 91.20-24 And | he said: “Peace be to you (pl.)! My peace | I give | to you!” And they all marveled | and were afraid.
- Luke 24:36-37 ³⁶ As they were saying this, Jesus himself stood among them. [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add *and said to them, “Peace to you!”*] ³⁷ But they were startled and frightened, and supposed that they saw a spirit.
- John 14:27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your hearts be troubled, neither let them be afraid.
- Cf. John 20:19, 21, 26
- III,4 92.8-11 all men born | on earth from the foundation of ¹⁰ the world until now, being | dust.
- Cf. Gen 3:19; Job 34:15; Ps 90:3; 103:14; 104:29; Eccl 3:20; Sir 10:9; 17:32; 41:10
- III,4 93.16-24 But to you | it is given to know; | and whoever is worthy of knowledge | will receive (it), whoever has not been ²⁰ begotten by the sowing of | unclean rubbing but by First | Who Was Sent, for | he is an immortal in the midst of | mortal men.”
- Cf. Matt 13:3, 11 = Mark 4:2-3, 11 = Luke 8:4-5, 10
- III,4 94.4-13 The Savior said: ⁵ “He Who Is is ineffable. | No principle knew him, no authority, | no subjection, nor any creature | from the foundation of | the world until now, except ¹⁰ he alone and anyone to whom he wants | to make revelation through him | who is from First | Light.
- Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 6:46; 8:19; 14:7; 17:3; 1 John 5:20
- III,4 94.5 ⁵ “He Who Is is ineffable. |
- Cf. Exod 3:14
- III,4 97.20-22 “Whoever | has ears to hear about | the infinities, let him hear”; | [see also III,4 98.21-22; III,4 105.9-11; BG 8502,3 107.18–108.1]
- Matt 11:15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.
- Matt 13:9 He who has ears, let him hear.”

- III,4 102.18-19 'God of | gods,' 'King of kings.'
Cf. Deut 10:17; Ps 136:2-3; Dan 2:47; 1 Tim 6:15; Rev 17:14; 19:16
- III,4 104.17-18 'First | Begettress Sophia, Mother of the Universe.' |
[see also III,4 111.3-11; III,4 112.19; III,4 114.14-15]
Cf. Gen 3:20
- III,4 105.9-11 "Whoever has ¹⁰ ears to hear, let him | hear. [see also
III,4 97.20-22; III,4 98.21-22; BG 8502,3 107.18-108.1]
See at III,4 97.20-22 for citations
- III,4 107.18-20 | that it | might bear much fruit ²⁰ through me [see also
III,4 117.3]
Cf. John 15:2, 5, 8; Sir 24:17
- III,4 107.23-108.1 so that | Sophia might also be justified in regard to
that ²⁵ defect, that her 108 sons might not again
become defective
Cf. Matt 11:19 = Luke 7:35
- BG 8502,3 107.18-108.1 | "Whoever has | ears to hear, let him 108 hear. [see
also III,4 97.20-22; III,4 98.21-22; III,4 105.9-11]
See at III,4 97.20-22 for citations
- III,4 111.3-11 It appeared | as androgynous and was named ⁵ partly
as male and | partly as female. The male | is called
'Assembly,' while the | female is called 'Life,' | that it
might be shown that from ¹⁰ a female came the life for
| all the aeons. [see also III,4 104.17-18; III,4 112.19; III,4
114.14-15]
Cf. Gen 1:27; 5:1-2 (androgynous); Gen 3:20 (female called Life)
- III,4 112.19 the Mother of the Universe." [see also III,4 104.17-18; III,4
111.3-11; III,4 114.14-15]
Cf. Gen 3:20
- III,4 113.10-12 "Thus the aeons were completed | quickly with the
heavens | and the firmaments
Cf. Gen 2:1
- III,4 114.14-15 Sophia, ¹⁵ the Mother of the Universe [see also III,4
104.17-18; III,4 111.3-11; III,4 112.19]

Cf. Gen 3:20

BG 8502,3 119.7–120.1 | and Spirit came | down to the lower regions | of Almighty ¹⁰ in chaos, that | their molded forms might appear | from that drop, | for it is a judgment | on him, Arch-Begetter, ¹⁵ who is called | ‘Yaldabaoth.’ | That drop revealed | their molded forms | through the breath, as a 120 living soul. [see also BG 8502,3 120.11–121.5; BG 8502,3 122.7-9 + III,4 117.1-3]

Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

Cf. 1 Cor 15:45

BG 8502,3 120.6-11 and it took | thought, (then) | names were received by all who | are in the world of chaos ¹⁰ and all things that are in | it.

Gen 2:20a The man gave names to all cattle, and to the birds of the air, and to every beast of the field;

BG 8502,3 120.11–121.5 through that | Immortal One, when the breath | blew into him. | . . . 121 . . . <he> then welcomed the blowing ⁵ of that breath; | [see also BG 8502,3 119.7–120.1; BG 8502,3 122.7-9 + III,4 117.1-3]

Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

BG 8502,3 122.7-9 + III,4 117.1-3 | that they might be joined with | that Spirit and | Breath, III 117 that [. . .] and Breath, and might | from two become one, just as from | the first, [see also BG 8502,3 119.7–120.1; BG 8502,3 120.11–121.5]

Gen 2:7, 24 ⁷ then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

²⁴ Therefore a man leaves his father and his mother and cleaves to his wife, and they become one flesh.

III,4 117.3 that you might yield much fruit | [see also III,4 107.18-20]

Gen 1:28a And God blessed them, and God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth and subdue it;

Cf. John 15:2, 5, 8; Sir 24:17

- III,4 119.4-8 I have given ⁵ you authority over all things ¹ as Sons of Light, ¹ that you might tread upon their power with ¹ [your] feet.”
- Luke 10:19 Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall hurt you.
Cf. Ps 91:13; Mark 16:17-18
- III,4 119.8-15 These are the things [the] blessed ¹ Savior [said,] ¹⁰ [and he disappeared] from them. Then ¹ [all the disciples] were in ¹ [great, ineffable joy] in ¹ [the spirit from] that day on. ¹ [And his disciples] began to preach ¹⁵ [the] Gospel of God, ¹
- Mark 16:19-20 ¹⁹ So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. ²⁰ And they went forth and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the message by the signs that attended it. Amen.
- = Luke 24:51-52 ⁵¹ While he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven. [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven*] ⁵² And they [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add *worshiped him, and*] returned to Jerusalem with great joy,
Cf. Acts 1:9

THE DIALOGUE OF THE SAVIOR (III,5)

- (1) 120.4-6 for us to abandon ⁵ our labor and stand at † rest. [see also (65-66, 68) 141, 3-11]
Cf. Heb 4:10
- (1) 120.23–121.1 † But when I came, I † opened the path and I taught them about ²⁵ the passage which they will traverse, † the elect and solitary, 121 [who have known the Father, [see also (35) 134.14-15]
Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 14:4-7; 1 John 5:20
- (2) 121.6-7 only-begotten † son
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
- John 3:16 For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.
- John 3:18 He who believes in him is not condemned; he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God.
- 1 John 4:9 In this the love of God was made manifest among us, that God sent his only Son into the world, so that we might live through him.
- (8) 125.18–126.1 The Savior [said], “The lamp † [of the body] is the mind. As long as ²⁰ [the things inside] you are set in order, that is, † [. . .] . . . , your bodies are [luminous]. † As long as your hearts † are [dark], the luminosity you 126 anticipate [. . .] †
- Matt 6:22-23 ²² “The eye is the lamp of the body. So, if your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light; ²³ but if your eye is not sound, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!

- = Luke 11:34-35 ³⁴ Your eye is the lamp of your body; when your eye is sound, your whole body is full of light; but when it is not sound, your body is full of darkness. ³⁵ Therefore be careful lest the light in you be darkness.
- (14) 127.16-18 In that place | [there will] be the weeping and | [gnashing] of teeth over the end of [all] these things.” |
- Matt 8:12 while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.”
- Matt 13:42 and throw them into the furnace of fire; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.
- Matt 13:50 and throw them into the furnace of fire; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.
- Matt 22:13b and cast him into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.’
- Matt 24:51 and will punish him, and put him with the hypocrites; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.
- Matt 25:30 And cast the worthless servant into the outer darkness; there men will weep and gnash their teeth.’
- Luke 13:28a There you will weep and gnash your teeth,
- (16) 127.23–128.1 | “There was darkness and water and 128 spirit upon [water]. |
- Gen 1:2b and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
- (16) 128.2-5 | And I say [to you, . . . | what] you seek [after . . .] | inquire after . . . [. . .] ⁵ within you
- Cf. Luke 17:20-21
- (20) 129.14-16 And ¹⁵ [let] him who [. . .] seek and find and [re-joice].” |
- Cf. Matt 7:7-8 = Luke 11:9-10
- (22) 129.20–130.4 The Lord [said], “When the [Father | established] the cosmos, he | [. . .] water from it | [and His] Word came forth from it 130 . . . the [collected] water [. . .] ⁵
- Gen 1:6-7, 9 ⁶ And God said, “Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters.” ⁷ And God made the firmament and separated the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament. And it was so.

⁹ And God said, “Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear.” And it was so.

Cf. Gen 2:4-6

- (22) 130.14-19 [Then it] ¹⁵ cast forth from itself [fountains] | of milk and [fountains of] | honey and oil and [wine] | and [good] fruits | and sweet flavor,

Cf. Deut 8:7-8; 32:13-14; 2 Kgs 18:32

- (34) 133.18-21 | Even if it comes forth in | [the body] of the Father among men ²⁰ and is not received, still | it [. . .] return to its place.

Cf. John 1:11, 13-14 (in the body of the Father); John 14:2-3, 23 (return to its place)

- (35) 134.8-11 If one does not understand | how blowing wind ¹⁰ came into existence, he will blow away | with it.

Cf. John 3:8

- (35) 134.14-15 And how will someone who does [not] know [the Son] ¹⁵ know the [Father]? | [see also (1) 120.23–121.1]

Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 6:46; 8:19; 14:6-9; 17:3; 1 John 5:20

- (37) 135.16-20 And the Son | of Man greeted them and said to them, | “A seed from a power was | deficient and it went down to ²⁰ [the] abyss of the earth.

Cf. John 12:23-24

- (44) 137.22–138.2 truly, | the living God [. . .] . . . in you 138 . . . [. . .] . . . in | him.”

Cf. Josh 3:10; Hos 1:10; John 6:57; Rom 9:26; Add Esth 16:16; 3 Macc 6:28

- (53) 139.8-9 ‘the | wickedness of each day,’

Matt 6:34b

Let the day’s own trouble [Greek: κακία, “wickedness”] be sufficient for the day.

- (53) 139.9-10 ‘the laborer ¹⁰ is worthy of his food,’

Matt 10:10b

for the laborer deserves his food.

= Luke 10:7a

And remain in the same house, eating and drinking what they provide, for the laborer deserves his wages;

- 1 Tim 5:18b "The laborer deserves his wages."
- (53) 139.11 | 'the disciple resembles his teacher.' " |
 Matt 10:25a it is enough for the disciple to be like his teacher,
 = Luke 6:40 A disciple is not above his teacher, but every one when
 he is fully taught will be like his teacher.
- (57) 140.2-3 which | eye has not seen, [nor] have I heard it |
 1 Cor 2:9a But, as it is written, "What no eye has seen, nor ear
 heard,
 Cf. Isa 64:4; Matt 13:16-17 = Luke 10:23-24
- (65-66, 68) 141.3-11 Matthew said, "[Why] do we | not rest [at once]?" ⁵
 The Lord said, "When you lay down | these bur-
 dens!"
 . . . | "When you abandon ¹⁰ the works which will
 not be able | to follow you, then you will rest." | [see
 also (1) 120.4-6]
 Cf. Jer 6:16; Matt 11:28-30; Heb 4:1-11; Sir 6:28-31; 51:23-27
- (77) 142.16-17 They said to him, "What is the place | to which we are
 going?"
 Cf. John 14:4-5
- (88) 144.6-8 | "Of what] sort is that [mustard seed]? | Is it some-
 thing from heaven or | is it something from earth?"
 Cf. Matt 13:31-32 = Mark 4:30-32 = Luke 13:18-19
- (90) 144.12-15 Judas said, . . . When we pray, ¹⁵ how should we pray?"
 Luke 11:1b one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to
 pray, as John taught his disciples."
 Cf. Matt 6:6; Matt 6:9 = Luke 11:2
- (96) 145.10-14 A [true] Word | is coming forth from the Father | [to
 the abyss], in silence with a [flash of lightning], | giving
 birth. Do they see it or [overpower] | it?
 Cf. John 1:5, 13-14

THE APOCALYPSE OF PAUL (V,2)

18.3–19.20

And [he spoke to him], | saying, “[By which] ⁵ road [shall I go] up to [Jerusalem]?” | The little child [replied, saying], | “Say your name, so that [I may show] | you the road.” [The little child] | knew [who Paul was]. ¹⁰ He wished to make conversation with | him through his works [in order that] he | might find an excuse for speaking | with him.

The little child spoke, | saying, “I know ¹⁵ who you are, Paul. | You are he who was blessed from | his mother’s womb. For I have [come] | to you that you may [go up to Jerusalem] | to your fellow [apostles. And] ²⁰ for this reason [you were called. And] | I am the [Spirit who accompanies] | you. Let [your mind awaken, | Paul], with [. . .]. 19 . . .

And after he brought that speech | to an end, he spoke, saying ¹⁰ to me, “Let your mind awaken, | Paul, and see that this mountain | upon which you are standing is the mountain | of Jericho, so that you may know the | hidden things in those that are visible. ¹⁵ Now it is to the twelve apostles | that you shall go, | for they are elect spirits, and they will | greet you.” He raised | his eyes and saw them ²⁰ greeting him. [see also 18.17-19]

Cf. Acts 9:1-19, 26-27

18.4-5

“[By which] ⁵ road [shall I go] up to [Jerusalem]?” | [see also 18.17-19]

Gal 1:17-18

¹⁷ nor did I go up to Jerusalem to those who were apostles before me, but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned to Damascus.

¹⁸ Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas, and remained with him fifteen days.

Gal 2:1a

Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas,

18.14-17

“I know ¹⁵ who you are, Paul. | You are he who was blessed from | his mother’s womb. [see also 23.2-4]

Gal 1:15a

But when he who had set me apart before I was born

Cf. Jer 1:5

18.17-19

For I have [come] ¹ to you that you may [go up to Jerusalem] ¹ to your fellow [apostles. [see also 18.3–19.20; 18.4–5]

Gal 2:1-2

¹ Then after fourteen years I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus along with me. ² I went up by revelation; and I laid before them (but privately before those who were of repute) the gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, lest somehow I should be running or had run in vain.

Acts 9:26-27b

²⁶ And when he had come to Jerusalem he attempted to join the disciples; and they were all afraid of him, for they did not believe that he was a disciple. ^{27b} But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles,

Cf. Gal 1:17-18

19.3-4

¹ among the [principalities and] these authorities [and] ¹ archangels and powers ⁵ [see also 23.20-22]

Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; 6:12; Col 1:16; 2:15

19.22-24

caught him up ¹ on high to the third ¹ heaven,

2 Cor 12:2

I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven – whether in the body or out of the body I do not know, God knows.

22.2-5

¹ And I saw a great angel ¹ in the fifth heaven holding ¹ an iron rod in his ⁵ hand.

Cf. Rev 19:15

22.23–23.1

[Then ¹ we went] up to the seventh [heaven ²⁵ and I saw] an old man [. . .] ¹ light [and ¹ whose garment] was white. [His throne], ¹ which is in the seventh heaven, ¹ [was] brighter than the sun ³⁰ by [seven] times. ²³ The old man spoke, saying to [me], ¹

Dan 7:9, 13

⁹ As I looked, thrones were placed and one that was ancient of days took his seat; his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames, its wheels were burning fire. ¹³ I saw in the night visions, and behold, with the clouds of heaven there came one like a son of man, and he came to the Ancient of Days and was presented before him.

- 23.2-4 Paul, | O blessed one and the one who was | set apart from his mother's womb?" [see also 18.14-17]
- Gal 1:15a But when he who had set me apart before I was born,
Cf. Jer 1:5
- 23.13-16 | "I am going down to the world of | the dead in order to lead captive ¹⁵ the captivity | that was led captive |
- Eph 4:8b-10 ^{8b} "When he ascended on high he led a host of captives, and he gave gifts to men." ⁹ (In saying, "He ascended," what does it mean but that he had also descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is he who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.)
Cf. Ps 68:18
- 23.20-22 Look | and see the principalities and | authorities." [see also 19.3-4]
Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; 6:12; Col 1:16; 2:15

THE (FIRST) APOCALYPSE OF JAMES (V,3)

- 24.13-16 James, | my brother. For not without reason have I called ¹⁵ you my brother, although you are not my brother | materially.
Cf. Matt 13:55 = Mark 6:3; Gal 1:19
- 24.19-26 “Nothing existed except ²⁰ Him-who-is. He is unnameable | and ineffable. | I myself also am unnameable, | from Him-who-is, just as I have been | [given a] number of names – two ²⁵ from Him-who-is. And I, | [I] am before you. [see also 25.1; 25.3; 26.27; 26.29; 27.7; 27.10; 27.15; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:13-14
- 25.1 ²⁵ since I am an image of Him-who-is. | [see also 24.19-26; 25.3; 26.27; 26.29; 27.7; 27.10; 27.15; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. 2 Cor 4:4; Phil 2:6; Col 1:15; Heb 1:3; Wis 7:25-26 (image); Exod 3:14 (Him-who-is)
- 25.3 Him-who-is | [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 26.27; 26.29; 27.7; 27.10; 27.15; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 25.7-8 For they will seize | me the day after tomorrow.
Cf. Matt 26:2 = Mark 14:1; Luke 13:33
- 25.8-9 But my | redemption will be near.” ¹⁰
Cf. Luke 21:28
- 26.27 | Him-who-is, [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 25.3; 26.29; 27.7; 27.10; 27.15; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 26.29 | [. . .] Him-who-is ³⁰ [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 25.3; 26.27; 27.7; 27.10; 27.15; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:14

- 27.7 | Him-who-is. | [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 25.3; 26.27; 26.29; 27.10; 27.15; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 27.10 ¹⁰ the One-who-is. [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 25.3; 26.27; 26.29; 27.7; 27.15; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 27.15 ¹⁵ Him-who-is, [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 25.3; 26.27; 26.29; 27.7; 27.10; 29.18-19; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 27.29–28.2 [. . .] 28 I shall not rebuke them. But there shall | be within me a silence
Cf. Matt 26:63 = Mark 14:61; Matt 27:12, 14 = Mark 15:5 = Luke 23:9 = John 19:9
- 29.18-19 Him- | who-is.” [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 25.3; 26.27; 26.29; 27.7; 27.10; 27.15; 36.10-11]
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 30.18–31.2 And James | was walking upon the mountain, ²⁰ which is called “Gaugelan,” | with his disciples, | who listened to him | [because they had been distressed], and he was | [. . .] a comforter, ²⁵ . . . 31 . . .
 And the Lord appeared to him. |
Cf. Matt 17:1-2 = Mark 9:2-3 = Luke 9:28-29; Matt 28:16-20; 2 Pet 1:16-18
- 32.19-20 For the flesh is ²⁰ weak.
Cf. Matt 26:41 = Mark 14:38
- 34.15-18 When he also says to you, | “Where will you go?,’ you are to | say to him, ‘To the place from which I have come, | there shall I return.’ |
Cf. John 8:14; 13:3; 16:5, 28; 17:8, 13
- 36.10-11 Him-who- | is – [see also 24.19-26; 25.1; 25.3; 26.27; 26.29; 27.7; 27.10; 27.15; 29.18-19]
Cf. Exod 3:14

36.16-19 When you [depart], | immediately war will be [made] | with this land. [Weep], | then, for him who dwells in Jerusalem. ²⁰

Cf. Luke 19:41-44; 21:20-24

39.3-8 39³ a spirit [of . . .], | a [spirit] of thought, [a spirit] ⁵ of counsel of [a . . .], | a spirit [. . . , a] spirit | of knowledge [. . .] of their | fear.

Cf. Isa 11:2

43.15-21 | For [he is] not [worthy] of life.” | These, then, [were] afraid. They arose, | saying, “We | have no part in this blood, | for a just man ²⁰ will perish through | injustice.”

Cf. Matt 27:24-25

THE (SECOND) APOCALYPSE OF JAMES (V,4)

- 46.17-19 | he who was found in a | perishable (state), though he
was about to be brought | up into imperishability. – ²⁰
Cf. 1 Cor 15:42, 50-54
- 47.21-23 they have already proclaimed | through these [words]:
| “He shall be judged with the [unrighteous].” |
Luke 22:37 For I tell you that this scripture must be fulfilled in
me, ‘And he was reckoned with transgressors’; for
what is written about me has its fulfilment.”
Cf. Isa 53:12; Matt 27:38 = Mark 15:27; Luke 23:32
- 47.24-25 | He who lived [without] ²⁵ blasphemy died by means
of [blasphemy]. | [see also 62.5-7]
Cf. Matt 26:59-66 = Mark 14:55-64 = Luke 22:66-71
- 48.13-17 I do] | not bring blame against the ¹⁵ servants of his
[. . .] | I hasten | to make them free
Cf. John 3:17; 12:47
- 49.5-6 I [am the] first [son] | who was begotten. –
Cf. Ps 2:7; John 1:14, 18; 3:16, 18; Acts 13:33; Heb 1:5; 5:5; 1 John
4:9
- 49.6-7 He will destroy | the dominion of [them] all. – |
Cf. 1 Cor 15:24-25; Col 2:15; 2 Tim 1:10; Heb 2:14
- 49.8 I am the beloved. |
Cf. Matt 3:17 = Mark 1:11 = Luke 3:22; Matt 17:5 = Mark 9:7 =
Luke 9:35 (cf. RSV note); Mark 12:6 = Luke 20:13; Eph 1:6; Col
1:13; 2 Pet 1:17
- 49.9 I am the righteous one. ¹⁰ [see also 61.13-14]
Cf. Isa 53:11; (Luke 23:47; Acts 3:14; 7:52; 22:14; 1 Pet 3:18; 1 John
2:1; Greek: δίκαιος, “righteous” or “just”)
- 49.10-11 I am the son of | [the Father].

Cf. 1 John 1:3; 4:14; 2 John 3

49.11-15 I speak even as | [I] heard. I command | even as I [received] the order. I | show you (pl.) even as ¹⁵ I have [found].

Cf. John 8:26, 28, 40; 12:49; 14:10, 24, 31; 15:15; 17:8

50.5-23 “ ‘Once when I was sitting | deliberating, | [he] opened [the] door. | That one | whom you hated ¹⁰ and persecuted came in to me. | He said to me, “Hail, my | brother; my brother, hail.” | As I raised my [face] | to stare at him, ¹⁵ (my) mother said to me, “Do not | be frightened, my son, because | he said ‘My brother’ to you (sg.). | For you (pl.) were nourished with | this same milk. Because of ²⁰ this he calls | me ‘My mother.’ | For he is not a stranger to us. | He is your [step-brother . . .].”

Cf. Matt 13:55 = Mark 6:3; John 7:5; 1 Cor 15:7; Gal 1:19

51.14-19 “ ‘ “<You are> the one to whom I say: ¹⁵ Hear and understand – | for a multitude, when they | hear, will be slow witted. | But you, understand as I | shall be able to tell you. [see also 60.5-10]

Matt 13:13-16 ¹³ This is why I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. ¹⁴ With them indeed is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which says: ‘You shall indeed hear but never understand, and you shall indeed see but never perceive. ¹⁵ For this people’s heart has grown dull, and their ears are heavy of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn for me to heal them.’ ¹⁶ But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear.

= Mark 4:12 so that they may indeed see but not perceive, and may indeed hear but not understand; lest they should turn again, and be forgiven.”

= Luke 8:10 he said, “To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God; but for others they are in parables, so that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.

Cf. Isa 6:9-10; Mark 8:17-18; John 12:39-40; Acts 28:26-27

- 51.14-16 “ “ <You are> the one to whom I say: ¹⁵ Hear and understand – | for a multitude,
 Matt 15:10 And he called the people to him and said to them, “Hear and understand:
 Cf. = Mark 7:14
- 52.9-13 Your father, whom you ¹⁰ consider to be [rich], | shall grant that you inherit | all these (things) that you | see.
 Cf. Gen 13:2-15
- 52.15-18 When | you hear, therefore, | open your ears | and understand and walk (accordingly)! |
 Matt 11:15 He who has ears to hear, let him hear.
 Matt 13:9 He who has ears, let him hear.”
 = Mark 4:9 And he said, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”
 = Luke 8:8b “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”
 Matt 13:43b He who has ears, let him hear.
 Mark 4:23 If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.”
 Mark 7:16 [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add verse 16, “If any man has ears to hear, let him hear”]
 Luke 14:35b He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”
 Rev 2:7a He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
 Rev 2:11a He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
 Rev 2:17a He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
 Rev 2:29 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’
 Rev 3:6 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’
 Rev 3:13 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’
 Rev 3:22 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’ ”
 Rev 13:9 If any one has an ear, let him hear:
- 54.10-15 After he imprisoned | those from [the] Father, | he seized them | and fashioned them to resemble | himself. And it is ¹⁵ with him that they exist.
 Cf. Gen 1:27; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1

- 55.6-14 And | those who wish to enter, | and who seek to | walk in the way that is ¹⁰ before the door, | open the good door through you. And they | follow you; they enter | [and you] escort them inside, and give a reward | to each one who is ready for it. ¹⁵
- John 10:4, 7, 9, 11a ⁴ When he has brought out all his own, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice.
 ⁷ So Jesus again said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁹ I am the door; if any one enters by me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture. ^{11a} I am the good shepherd.
 Cf. Matt 7:7 = Luke 11:9; Matt 7:13-14 = Luke 13:23-24
- 56.25-57.1 | he who [boasted, '... ²⁶ there is no] 57 other except me.
- Exod 8:10b Moses said, "Be it as you say, that you may know that there is no one like the LORD our God.
- Exod 9:14b that you may know that there is none like me in all the earth.
- Deut 32:12 the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no foreign god with him.
- Deut 33:26a "There is none like God, O Jeshurun,
- 1 Sam 2:2 "There is none holy like the LORD, there is none besides thee; there is no rock like our God.
- 2 Sam 7:22a Therefore thou art great, O LORD God; for there is none like thee, and there is no God besides thee,
- 1 Kgs 8:23a and said, "O LORD, God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven above or on earth beneath,
- 2 Kgs 5:15b "Behold, I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel;
- 1 Chr 17:20a There is none like thee, O LORD, and there is no God besides thee,
- 2 Chr 6:14a and said, "O LORD, God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heaven or on earth,
- 2 Chr 14:11a And Asa cried to the LORD his God, "O LORD, there is none like thee to help,
- Isa 44:8b Is there a God besides me? There is no Rock; I know not any."
- Isa 45:14b 'God is with you only, and there is no other, no god besides him.' "
- Isa 45:21b And there is no other god besides me, a righteous God and a Savior; there is none besides me.

- Isa 64:4b no eye has seen a God besides thee, who works for those who wait for him.
- Jer 10:6-7 ⁶ There is none like thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. ⁷ Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? For this is thy due; for among all the wise ones of the nations and in all their kingdoms there is none like thee.
- Dan 3:29b for there is no other god who is able to deliver in this way."
- Wis 12:13a For neither is there any god besides thee,
- Sir 18:2 [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add *and there is no other beside him; . . .*]
- Sir 36:5 and let them know thee, as we have known that there is no God but thee, O Lord.
- Bel 41b "Thou art great, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is no other besides thee."
- 1 Cor 8:4b and that "there is no God but one."
- Cf. Deut 4:35, 39; 32:39; Isa 43:10-11; 44:6; 45:5, 6, 18, 22; 46:9; 47:8, 10; Hos 13:4; Joel 2:27; Mark 12:32; Sir 24:24 (cf. RSV note); Pr Azar 22
- 57.10-19 But now, stretch out your | [hand]. Now, take hold of me." | [And] then I stretched out my | hands and I did not find him | as I thought (he would be). But ¹⁵ afterward I heard him | saying, "Understand and | take hold of me." Then I understood, | and I was afraid. And | I was exceedingly joyful. ²⁰
- Cf. Luke 24:39; John 20:26-28; 1 John 1:1
- 58.3-5 he who created | the heaven and the earth, ⁵ and dwelled in it, |
- John 1:3, 10a, 11a, ³ all things were made through him, and without him
14a was not anything made that was made.
^{10a} He was in the world, and the world was made through him, ^{11a} He came to his own home,
^{14a} And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us,
- Gen 1:1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.
- Cf. Isa 42:5; 45:12, 18; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:2; Jdt 13:18; Sir 24:7-11
- 58.6 | did not see.

- John 1:10b, 11b ^{10b} yet the world knew him not. ^{11b} and his own people received him not.
- 58.6-8 He was [this one who] ¹ is the life.
He ¹ was the light.
- John 1:4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
- 58.8-9 He ¹ was that one who will come to be. ¹⁰
Cf. Isa 41:4; 44:6; 48:12; John 1:1-2, 9-10, 14-15; Heb 7:3; Rev 1:4, 8, 17; 2:8; 4:8; 11:17; 16:5; 21:6; 22:13 (He was/will come to be); John 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (He was that one)
- 60.5-10 The Lord has taken ¹ you captive ¹ from the Lord, having closed ¹ your ears, that ¹ they may not hear the sound of ¹⁰ my word. [see also 51.14-19]
Cf. Isa 6:10; Matt 13:15 = Mark 4:12 = John 12:39-40; Mark 8:17-18; Acts 28:27
- 60.14-22 Behold, I gave ¹⁵ you your house, which ¹ you say that God ¹ has made – that (house) in which ¹ he promised to give you ¹ an inheritance through it. ²⁰ This (house) I shall doom to ¹ destruction and derision of those ¹ who are in ignorance. ¹
Cf. Isa 6:11; Jer 22:5; Matt 23:38 = Luke 13:35; Matt 24:2 = Mark 13:2 = Luke 21:6; Matt 24:15 = Mark 13:14 = Luke 21:20; Matt 26:61 = Mark 14:58; Matt 27:40 = Mark 15:29; John 2:19; Acts 6:14; 2 Esdr 1:33
- 61.1-23 “[On] that day ¹ all the [people] and the crowd ¹ were disturbed, and they ¹ showed that they had not been persuaded. ⁵ And he arose and went ¹ forth speaking in this [manner]. ¹ And he entered (again) on that same day and ¹ spoke a few hours. ¹ And I was with the priests ¹⁰ and revealed nothing ¹ of the relationship, ¹ since all of them were saying ¹ with one voice, ‘Come, ¹ let us stone the Just One.’ ¹⁵ And they arose, ¹ saying, ‘Yes, let ¹ us kill this man, that ¹ he may be taken from our midst. ¹ For he will be of no use to us.’ ²⁰
“And they were there and found him ¹ standing beside the columns of ¹ the temple beside the mighty corner ¹ stone.
- John 10:19, 23-24, 30-31 ¹⁹ There was again a division among the Jews because of these words.
²³ it was winter, and Jesus was walking in the temple, in the portico of Solomon. ²⁴ So the Jews gathered

round him and said to him, "How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly." ³⁰ I and the Father are one."

³¹ The Jews took up stones again to stone him.

Cf. Matt 26:3-4 = Mark 14:1 = Luke 22:2; John 7:12, 32, 40-44; 8:59; 11:47-53

61.13-25

'Come, | let us stone the Just One.' ¹⁵ And they arose, | saying, 'Yes, let | us kill this man, that | he may be taken from our midst. | For he will be of no use to us.' ²⁰

"And they were there and found him | standing beside the columns of | the temple beside the mighty corner | stone. And they decided to throw | him down from ²⁵ the height,

Matt 21:35, 38-39,
42, 46

³⁵ and the tenants took his servants and beat one, killed another, and stoned another. ³⁸ But when the tenants saw the son, they said to themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him and have his inheritance.' ³⁹ And they took him and cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him.

⁴² Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the scriptures: 'The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner; this was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes'?"

⁴⁶ But when they tried to arrest him, they feared the multitudes, because they held him to be a prophet.

= Mark 12:3-4,
7-8, 10, 12

³ And they took him and beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ⁴ Again he sent to them another servant, and they wounded him in the head, and treated him shamefully. ⁷ But those tenants said to one another, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' ⁸ And they took him and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. ¹⁰ Have you not read this scripture: 'The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner;

¹² And they tried to arrest him, but feared the multitude, for they perceived that he had told the parable against them; so they left him and went away.

= Luke 20:10-11,
14-15, 17, 19

¹⁰ When the time came, he sent a servant to the tenants, that they should give him some of the fruit of the vineyard; but the tenants beat him, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹¹ And he sent another servant; him also they beat and treated shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed. ¹⁴ But when the tenants saw him, they said to themselves, 'This is the heir; let us

kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.’ ¹⁵ And they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them? ¹⁷ But he looked at them and said, “What then is this that is written: ‘The very stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner’?”

¹⁹ The scribes and the chief priests tried to lay hands on him at that very hour, but they feared the people; for they perceived that he had told this parable against them.

61.13-14

‘Come, | let us stone the Just One.’ ¹⁵ [see also 49.9]

Acts 3:14a

But you denied the Holy and Righteous One [Greek: δίκαιος, “righteous” or “just”],

Acts 7:52b

And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One [Greek: δίκαιος, “righteous” or “just”], whom you have now betrayed and murdered,

Cf. Isa 53:11; (Luke 23:47; Acts 22:14; 1 Pet 3:18; 1 John 2:1; Greek: δίκαιος, “righteous” or “just”)

61.20-26

“And they were there and found him | standing beside the columns of | the temple beside the mighty corner | stone. And they decided to throw | him down from ²⁵ the height, and they cast | him down.

Matt 4:5-6a

⁵ Then the devil took him to the holy city, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, ^{6a} and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down;

= Luke 4:9

And he took him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to him, “If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down from here;

Cf. Ps 118:22; Matt 21:42 = Mark 12:10 = Luke 20:17

61.23-26

And they decided to throw | him down from ²⁵ the height, and they cast | him down.

Cf. Ps 118:13

62.1–63.30

62 They seized him and [struck] | him as they dragged him upon the ground. | They stretched him out, and placed | a stone on his abdomen. ⁵ They all placed their feet on him, | saying, | ‘You have erred!’

“Again | they raised him up, since he was alive, and made him | dig a hole. They made him stand ¹⁰ in it. After having covered him | up to his abdomen, they stoned | him in this manner.

“And | he stretched out his hands | and said this prayer – ¹⁵ not that (one) which it is his custom to say: |

My God and my Father, | who saved me from | this dead hope, | who made me alive through a ²⁰ mystery of what he wills, | do not let these days of this world | be prolonged for me, | but the day of your (sg.) | [light . . .] remains ²⁵ in [. . .] ⁶³ salvation. Deliver me from this | [place of] sojourn! Do not let your grace be left behind | in me, but may | your grace become pure! ⁵ Save me from an | evil death! Bring me from | a tomb alive, because your grace – | love – is alive in me | to accomplish a work of fullness! ¹⁰ Save me from | sinful flesh, because I trusted | in you with all my strength! Because you | are the life of the life, save me | from a humiliating ¹⁵ enemy! Do not give me into the hand | of a judge who is severe | with sin! Forgive me | all my debts of the | days (of my life)! Because I am alive ²⁰ in you, your grace is alive in me. | I have renounced everyone, | but you I have confessed. | Save me from evil | affliction! But now is the [time] ²⁵ and the hour. O Holy | [Spirit], send [me] | salvation [. . .] the light [. . .] | the light [. . .] | in a power [. . .].’ ³⁰

“After he [spoke, he] fell silent [. . .] |

Acts 7:54, 57-60

⁵⁴ Now when they heard these things they were enraged, and they ground their teeth against him. ⁵⁷ But they cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears and rushed together upon him. ⁵⁸ Then they cast him out of the city and stoned him; and the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul. ⁵⁹ And as they were stoning Stephen, he prayed, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.” ⁶⁰ And he knelt down and cried with a loud voice, “Lord, do not hold this sin against them.” And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

62.5-7

⁵ They all placed their feet on him, | saying, | ‘You have erred!’ [see also 47.24-25]

Cf. Matt 26:65-66 = Mark 14:63-64 = Luke 22:71

62.12-15

“And | he stretched out his hands | and said this prayer – ¹⁵ not that (one) which it is his custom to say: |

Cf. Matt 6:9-13 = Luke 11:2-4

- 63.1-24 Deliver me from this | [place of] sojourn! . . . Save me
 from an | evil death! . . . Save me from | sinful flesh,
 . . . Save me from evil | affliction!
 Cf. Matt 6:13; John 17:15; 2 Thess 3:2
- 63.17-19 Forgive me | all my debts of the | days (of my life)!
 Cf. Matt 6:12 = Luke 11:4
- 63.23-27 Save me from evil | affliction! But now is the [time] ²⁵
 and the hour. O Holy | [Spirit], send [me] | salvation
 Cf. John 12:27

THE APOCALYPSE OF ADAM (V,5)

64.2-4

The revelation which Adam | taught his son Seth in | the seven hundredth year, [see also 64.6–65.25; 66.4-8; 85.19-21]

Gen 5:3-4a

³ When Adam had lived a hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. ^{4a} The days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years; [cf. LXX: seven hundred years]

Cf. Gen 4:25

64.6–65.25

When | god had created me out of | the earth along with Eve your mother, | I went about with her in a ¹⁰ glory which she had seen in | the aeon from which we had come | forth. She taught me a word | of knowledge of the eternal god. | And we resembled ¹⁵ the great eternal angels, | for we were higher than | the god who had created us and | the powers with him, whom | we did not know. ²⁰

“Then god, | the ruler of the aeons | and the powers, divided us in wrath. Then | we became two aeons. | And the glory in our heart(s) ²⁵ left us, | me and your mother Eve, | along with the first knowledge | that breathed within us. And | it (glory) fled from us; ³⁰ it entered into [. . .] great [. . .] which (fem.) ⁶⁵ [had come] forth, not from this aeon from which [we had] | come forth, I | and Eve your mother. But | it (knowledge) entered into the seed of ⁵ great aeons. For this reason | I myself have called you | by the name of that man | who is the seed of the great generation | or from whom (it comes). After ¹⁰ those days the eternal knowledge | of the God of truth | withdrew from me | and your mother Eve. | Since that time we ¹⁵ learned about dead things, | like men. Then | we recognized the god who had | created us. For we were not | strangers to his powers. And ²⁰ we served him in fear | and slavery. | And after these (events) we became | darkened in our heart(s). | Now I slept in the ²⁵

- thought of my heart. ¹ [see also 65.29-32; 66.14-23 (When god created me); 64.2-4; 66.4-8; 85.19-21 (your mother Eve)]
- Gen 2:7, 21-22 ⁷ then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
²¹ So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh; ²² and the rib which the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man.
- Gen 3:4-7a, 15, 23 ⁴ But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not die.
⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate. ^{7a} Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked;
¹⁵ I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel."
²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken.
- Gen 4:25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and called his name Seth, for she said, "God has appointed for me another child instead of Abel, for Cain slew him."
- Gen 5:3 When Adam had lived a hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth.
 Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 64.14-17 ¹ And we resembled ¹⁵ the great eternal angels, ¹ for we were higher than ¹ the god who had created us
- Ps 8:5 Yet thou hast made him little less than God, and dost crown him with glory and honor.
 Cf. Heb 2:7
- 65.22-23 ¹ And after these (events) we became ¹ darkened in our heart(s). ¹ [see also 66.24-67.9]
- Gen 3:5, 7 ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good

- and evil.” ⁷ Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.
Cf. Rom 1:21; 2 Cor 4:4; Eph 4:18; Wis 13:1
- 65.26-29 “And I saw three | men before me | whose likeness I was unable | to recognize,
Cf. Gen 18:2
- 65.29-32 since they ³⁰ were not the powers | of the god who had [created | us]. [see also 64.6–65.25; 66.14-23]
Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 66.4-8 the seed ⁵ of that man | to whom life has come, | who came from you and | from Eve, your wife.’ | [see also 64.2-4; 64.6–65.25; 85.19-21]
Cf. Gen 4:25; 5:3
- 66.14-23 And the Lord, the god ¹⁵ who had created us, stood | before us. He said to us, | ‘Adam, why were you (pl.) | sighing in your heart? | Do you not know that I ²⁰ am the god who created | you? And I breathed into | you a spirit of life | as a living soul.’ | [see also 64.6–65.25; 65.29-32 (god who created us)]
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
- Gen 3:8-9 ⁸ And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. ⁹ But the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?”
Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 66.24–67.9 | Then darkness came upon our ²⁵ eyes.
... 67... Then ⁵ the vigor of | our eternal knowledge | was destroyed in us, | and weakness | pursued us. ¹⁰ [see also 65.22-23]
- Gen 3:5, 7 ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” ⁷ Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.

Cf. Rom 1:21; 2 Cor 4:4; Eph 4:18; Wis 13:1

66.25–67.4 “Then the god, who | created us, created a | son from himself [and] Eve, | [your mother], for [. . . 67 in] the thought [of] | my [. . .]. I knew | a sweet desire | for your mother.

Gen 4:1 Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, “I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD.”

67.10-14 ¹⁰ Therefore the days of | our life became few. | For I knew that I had | come under the authority | of death. [see also 76.17-20; 84.2-3]

Gen 3:19b you are dust, and to dust you shall return.”

Gen 6:3 Then the LORD said, “My spirit shall not abide in man for ever, for he is flesh, but his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.”

Cf. Ps 90:10

69.2–70.6 “For rain-showers | of [god] the | almighty ⁵ will be poured forth [so that] he | might destroy [all] flesh {of | god the almighty, | so that he might destroy all flesh} | from the earth ¹⁰ . . . 70 . . . [Then] ⁵ the whole [multitude] of flesh | will be left behind in the [waters].

Gen 6:7, 13, 17 ⁷ So the LORD said, “I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the ground, man and beast and creeping things and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.”

¹³ And God said to Noah, “I have determined to make an end of all flesh; for the earth is filled with violence through them; behold, I will destroy them with the earth. ¹⁷ For behold, I will bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life from under heaven; everything that is on the earth shall die.

Gen 7:4, 11-12, 22 ⁴ For in seven days I will send rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living thing that I have made I will blot out from the face of the ground.”

¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah’s life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep burst forth, and the windows of the heavens were opened. ¹² And rain fell upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

²² everything on the dry land in whose nostrils was the breath of life died.

Cf. 2 Esdr 3:9-10; Wis 10:4

70.6-25

“Then god | will rest from | his wrath. And he will cast | his power upon the waters,¹⁰ and [he will] give power to his sons | and their wives by means of the ark | along with [the] animals, | whichever he pleased, and the | birds of heaven, which he¹⁵ called and released | upon the earth. And god | will say to Noah – | whom the generations will call | Deucalion – , ‘Behold,²⁰ I have protected <you> in the ark | along with your wife and your sons | and their wives and their | animals and the birds of | [heaven], which you called²⁵ [and released upon the earth].

Gen 8:1-3, 15-19

¹ But God remembered Noah and all the beasts and all the cattle that were with him in the ark. And God made a wind blow over the earth, and the waters subsided; ² the fountains of the deep and the windows of the heavens were closed, the rain from the heavens was restrained, ³ and the waters receded from the earth continually. At the end of a hundred and fifty days the waters had abated;

¹⁵ Then God said to Noah, ¹⁶ “Go forth from the ark, you and your wife, and your sons and your sons’ wives with you. ¹⁷ Bring forth with you every living thing that is with you of all flesh-birds and animals and every creeping thing that creeps on the earth – that they may breed abundantly on the earth, and be fruitful and multiply upon the earth.” ¹⁸ So Noah went forth, and his sons and his wife and his sons’ wives with him. ¹⁹ And every beast, every creeping thing, and every bird, everything that moves upon the earth, went forth by families out of the ark.

Gen 9:8-10

⁸ Then God said to Noah and to his sons with him, ⁹ “Behold, I establish my covenant with you and your descendants after you, ¹⁰ and with every living creature that is with you, the birds, the cattle, and every beast of the earth with you, as many as came out of the ark.

Cf. Gen 9:1-3; 2 Esdr 3:11; Wis 10:4

71.1-4

⁷¹ Therefore I will give the [earth] to you – | you and your sons. In | kingly fashion you will rule over it – you | and your sons.

Gen 9:1-3

¹ And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth. ²

The fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every bird of the air, upon everything that creeps on the ground and all the fish of the sea; into your hand they are delivered.³ Every moving thing that lives shall be food for you; and as I gave you the green plants, I give you everything.

72.5-9 And | they will be called by that | name and dwell there | six hundred years in a | knowledge of imperishability.¹⁰

Cf. Gen 7:6, 11; 11:10-11

72.15-17 “Then Noah will divide the | whole earth among his sons, | Ham and Japheth and Shem. |

Gen 9:18-19 ¹⁸ The sons of Noah who went forth from the ark were Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Ham was the father of Canaan. ¹⁹ These three were the sons of Noah; and from these the whole earth was peopled.

Cf. Gen 9:18–10:32; 2 Esdr 3:11-12

73.13-15 “Then others | from the seed of Ham and ¹⁵ Japheth will come,

Gen 10:1 These are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth; sons were born to them after the flood.

Cf. 2 Esdr 3:12

73.25-27 ²⁵ Then the seed of Ham and | Japheth will form twelve | kingdoms,

Cf. Gen 10:2-29; 49:28; 2 Esdr 3:12

75.9-11 | Then fire ¹⁰ and sulphur and asphalt will be cast upon | those men,

Gen 19:24 Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

Cf. Wis 10:6-7

76.17-20 For the whole creation | that came from | the dead earth will be ²⁰ under the authority of death. | [see also 67.10-14; 84.2-3]

Cf. Gen 3:19; Rom 8:20, 22

- 76.21-23 | But those who reflect upon the knowledge | of the eternal God | in their heart(s) will not perish. |
Cf. John 3:15-16; 5:24-25; 6:40; 11:25-26; 20:31; 1 John 5:13
- 76.24-25 | For they have not received spirit ²⁵ from this kingdom alone,
Cf. John 3:5
- 77.9-15 And ¹⁰ the glory will withdraw and | dwell in holy houses which | it has chosen for itself. And | the powers will not see it | with their eyes, nor will they ¹⁵ see the illuminator either.
Cf. Luke 23:34; Acts 3:15, 17; 13:27-28; 1 Cor 2:7-8
- 77.16-18 | Then they will punish the flesh | of the man upon whom the | holy spirit came. [see also 80.15-17 (holy spirit came)]
Cf. Matt 26:67 = Mark 14:65; Matt 27:26-50 = Mark 15:15-37 = Luke 23:24-46; Luke 22:63-66 ; John 18:22; 19:1-3, 16-37 (punish the flesh); Matt 3:16 = Mark 1:10 = Luke 3:22 = John 1:32-33 (holy spirit came)
- 78.9-13 | And a bird came, took ¹⁰ the child who was born and brought him | onto a high mountain. | And he was nourished by | the bird of heaven. [see also 78.22-24; 79.11-15; 80.5-6; 80.25-82.8]
- Rev 12:5-6, 14 ⁵ she brought forth a male child, one who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron, but her child was caught up to God and to his throne, ⁶ and the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, in which to be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.
¹⁴ But the woman was given the two wings of the great eagle that she might fly from the serpent into the wilderness, to the place where she is to be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time.
Cf. 1 Kgs 17:4-6 (nourished by the bird)
- 78.19-20 he came ²⁰ from a virgin womb. | [see also 78.28-29]
Cf. Isa 7:14 (cf. RSV note); Matt 1:18, 23, 25; Luke 1:27, 34
- 78.22-24 | he and his mother; he was brought | to a desert place. He was nourished | there. [see also 78.9-13; 79.11-15; 80.5-6; 80.25-82.8]

- Rev 12:6, 14 ⁶ and the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, in which to be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.
¹⁴ But the woman was given the two wings of the great eagle that she might fly from the serpent into the wilderness, to the place where she is to be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time.
 Cf. Matt 4:1-3, 11 = Mark 1:12-13 = Luke 4:1-3
- 78.28-29 [that] he came | [from a virgin. ³⁰ [see also 78.19-20]
 Cf. Isa 7:14 (cf. RSV note); Matt 1:18, 23, 25; Luke 1:27, 34
- 79.11-15 | The Virgin became pregnant and gave birth to | the child there. | She nourished him on a border | of the desert. When ¹⁵ he had been nourished, [see also 78.9-13; 78.22-24; 80.5-6; 80.25–82.8]
- Rev 12:5-6, 14 ⁵ she brought forth a male child, one who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron, but her child was caught up to God and to his throne, ⁶ and the woman fled into the wilderness, where she has a place prepared by God, in which to be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.
¹⁴ But the woman was given the two wings of the great eagle that she might fly from the serpent into the wilderness, to the place where she is to be nourished for a time, and times, and half a time.
- 80.5-6 The angels of the | flower garden nourished him [see also 78.9-13; 78.22-24; 79.11-15; 80.25–82.8]
 Cf. Matt 4:11 = Mark 1:13; Rev 12:6, 14
- 80.15-17 A spirit came upon him and | brought him on high to the place where the | drop had come forth. | [see also 77.16-18 (spirit came upon him)]
 Cf. Matt 3:16–4:1, 5-10 = Mark 1:9-13 = Luke 3:21-22; 4:1-2, 5-12
- 80.20-28 “And the | eighth kingdom says | of him that a cloud came | upon the earth and enveloped a | rock. He came ²⁵ from it. The angels | who were above the cloud | nourished him. He [received] glory | [and] power [there]. And [thus he] came to [the water].
 Cf. 1 Cor 10:1-4
- 80.25–82.8 The angels | who were above the cloud | nourished him. . . . ⁸¹ . . . The | angels who were over the desire

- nourished him. | . . . 82 . . . The angel | nourished him there. . . . He was | nourished there. [see also 78.9-13; 78.22-24; 79.11-15; 80.5-6]
Cf. Matt 4:11 = Mark 1:13; Rev 12:6, 14
- 82.12-16 every birth | of their ruler is a word. | And his word received ¹⁵ a mandate there. He | received glory and power. |
Cf. John 1:1, 14
- 84.2-3 For now we have known that | our souls will die the death.” | [see also 67.10-14; 76.17-20]
Cf. Gen 3:3-4, 19
- 84.8-18 the living water . . . | Having defiled the water of life, | [see also 85.30-31]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 85.19-21 These are the revelations which ²⁰ Adam made known to Seth his | son. [see also 64.2-4; 64.6–65.25; 66.4-8]
- Gen 5:3-4a ³ When Adam had lived a hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. ^{4a} The days of Adam after he became the father of Seth were eight hundred years;
Cf. Gen 4:25
- 85.30-31 ³⁰ Yesseus, Mazareus, | [Yesse]dekeus, [the Living] Water. | [see also 84.8-18]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17

THE ACTS OF PETER AND THE TWELVE APOSTLES (VI,1)

2.10-29

A man came out | wearing a cloth | bound around his waist, | and a gold belt girded [it]. | Also a napkin was tied over [his] ¹⁵ chest, extending over | his shoulders and covering his head | and his hands.

I was staring at the | man, because he was beautiful in his | form and stature. There were four ²⁰ parts of his body that | I saw: the soles of his | feet and a part of his | chest and the palms of his | hands and his visage. ²⁵ These things I was able to see. | A book cover like (those of) my | books was in his left hand. | A staff of styrax wood was in | his right hand.

Rev 1:13-16

¹³ and in the midst of the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed with a long robe and with a golden girdle round his breast; ¹⁴ his head and his hair were white as white wool, white as snow; his eyes were like a flame of fire, ¹⁵ his feet were like burnished bronze, refined as in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many waters; ¹⁶ in his right hand he held seven stars, from his mouth issued a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the sun shining in full strength.

Cf. Ezek 9:2, 11; Dan 10:5-6; Rev 15:6

2.29-32

His ³⁰ voice was resounding as he slowly spoke, | crying out in the city, | “Pearls! Pearls!”

Cf. Matt 13:45-46

3.11–5.1

And | having said these things, he cried out, | “Pearls! Pearls!” | The rich men of that ¹⁵ city heard his voice. | They came out of their hidden storerooms. | And some were | looking out from the storerooms | of their houses. Others ²⁰ looked out from their | upper windows. And they did not see (that they could gain) | anything from him, because | there was no pouch on his back nor | bundle inside his cloth ²⁵ and napkin. And because of their | disdain they did not | even acknowledge him. | He, for his part, did not reveal himself to them. | They returned to their ³⁰ storerooms, saying, | “This man is mocking us.” |

And the poor [of that city] heard ⁴ [his voice, | and they came to] the man [who sells | this pearl. They said,] | “Please take the trouble to [show us ⁵ the] pearl [so that we may], then, [see] | it with our (own) eyes. For we are [the poor]. | And we do not have this [. . .] price | to pay for it. But [show us] | that we might say to our friends that [we saw] ¹⁰ a pearl with our (own) eyes.” He | answered, saying to them, “If | it is possible, come to my city, | so that I may not only show it | before your (very) eyes, but give it to ¹⁵ you for nothing.”

And indeed they, | the poor of that city, heard | and said, “Since we | are beggars, we surely | know that a man does not give a pearl ²⁰ to a beggar, but (it is) bread | and money that is usually received. | Now then, the kindness which we want to receive | from you (is) that you show | us the pearl before our eyes. ²⁵ And we will say to our friends | proudly that we saw a | pearl with our (own) eyes” – because | it is not found among the poor, especially | such beggars (as these). He answered ³⁰ (and) said to them, “If it is | possible, you yourselves come | to my city, so that I may not only | show you it, but give it | to you for nothing.” ³⁵ The poor and the beggars rejoiced because of ⁵ the man [who gives for] nothing.

Cf. Matt 13:45-46 (pearls); Matt 22:2-10 = Luke 14:16-24; 16:19-31 (rich and poor)

3.23-24 | there was no pouch on his back nor | bundle inside his cloth ²⁵ [see also 10.25–11.1]

Cf. Matt 10:9-10 = Mark 6:8 = Luke 9:3; 10:4

5.15-18 “If you | seek my name, Lithargoel | is my name, the interpretation of which is, | the light, gazelle-like stone. |

Cf. Acts 9:36 (cf. RSV note); Rev 2:17

5.21-24 No man is able to go | on that road, except one | who has forsaken everything that | he has and has fasted ²⁵

Cf. Matt 16:24 = Mark 8:34 = Luke 9:23

6.18-19 | For I too believe in the Father | who sent him.”

Cf. Matt 10:40 = Luke 10:16 = John 13:20; Mark 9:37 = Luke 9:48; John 5:24; 12:44; 16:30; 17:8

- 7.8-19 because (by) everyone | [who] endures his trial, ¹⁰ cities are inhabited, | and a precious kingdom | comes from them, because | they endure in the midst of the | apostasies and the difficulties of the storms. ¹⁵ So that in this way, the city of everyone | who endures the burden of his yoke | of faith will be inhabited, | and he will be included in | the kingdom of heaven.”
- Cf. Matt 11:29-30; Eph 4:14; Jas 1:6, 12
- 7.24-26 we forsook ²⁵ everything as | he had said (to do). [see also 10.15-18]
- Cf. Matt 19:27 = Mark 10:28 = Luke 18:28; 14:33
- 9.8-13 | Lithargoel answered, “I | want to ask you who gave the ¹⁰ name Peter to you?” He | said to him, “It was Jesus Christ, the | son of the living God. He | gave this name to me.”
- Matt 16:16, 18 ¹⁶ Simon Peter replied, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.” ¹⁸ And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will build my church, and the powers of death shall not prevail against it.
- Cf. = Mark 8:29 = Luke 9:20; Matt 10:2 = Mark 3:16 = Luke 6:14; John 1:42; Matt 4:18 (the name Peter); Matt 26:63 (Christ, son of God)
- 9.19-21 We prostrated ourselves ²⁰ on the ground and worshipped him. We | comprised eleven disciples. | [see also 12.16-19]
- Matt 28:9, 16-17a ⁹ And behold, Jesus met them and said, “Hail!” And they came up and took hold of his feet and worshiped him.
- ¹⁶ Now the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them. ^{17a} And when they saw him they worshiped him;
- 9.24-29 Our heads were ²⁵ bowed down in unworthiness | as we said, “What you | wish we will do. But | give us power to do | what you wish at all times.” ³⁰
- Cf. Luke 24:47-49; John 20:21-22; Acts 1:8
- 10.1-6 “Go into [the] | city from which you came, | which is called Habitation. | Continue in endurance as you ⁵ teach all those who have believed | in my name, [see also 10.25–11.1]

Cf. Matt 10:5-14 = Mark 6:7-12 = Luke 9:1-6; Matt 28:19-20; Mark 16:15-16; Luke 10:1-11; 24:47-49

10.15-18 ¹⁵ “Lord, you have taught us to | forsake the world and | everything in it. We have renounced them | for your sake. [see also 7.24-26]

Cf. Matt 19:27 = Mark 10:28 = Luke 18:28; 14:33

10.18-19 What we are concerned about (now) | is the food for a single day. ²⁰

Cf. Matt 6:11 = Luke 11:3 with Matt 6:25 = Luke 12:22; Matt 6:31 = Luke 12:29; Matt 6:34

10.25–11.1 Do you not understand | that my name, which you teach, | surpasses all riches, | and the wisdom of God | surpasses gold, and silver ³⁰ and precious stone(s)?” |

He gave them the pouch | of medicine and said, | “Heal all the sick | of the city who believe 11 [in] my name.” [see also 10.1-6 (my name which you teach); 3.23-24 (pouch of medicine)]

Matt 10:7-10a ⁷ And preach as you go, saying, ‘The kingdom of heaven is at hand.’ ⁸ Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse lepers, cast out demons. You received without paying, give without pay. ⁹ Take no gold, nor silver, nor copper in your belts, ^{10a} no bag for your journey,

Cf. = Mark 6:8, 12-13 = Luke 9:2-3; Luke 10:4, 9 (heal the sick); 1 Cor 1:30 (wisdom of God); Acts 3:6; 1 Cor 3:12 (gold and silver)

10.25-30 Do you not understand | that my name, which you teach, | surpasses all riches, | and the wisdom of God | surpasses gold, and silver ³⁰ and precious stone(s)?” |

Prov 3:13-15a ¹³ Happy is the man who finds wisdom, and the man who gets understanding, ¹⁴ for the gain from it is better than gain from silver and its profit better than gold. ^{15a} She is more precious than jewels,

Prov 8:10-11a ¹⁰ Take my instruction instead of silver, and knowledge rather than choice gold; ^{11a} for wisdom is better than than jewels,

Cf. Prov 16:16

11.1-5 Peter was afraid | [to] reply to him for the second time. | He signaled to the one who was beside | him, who was John: “You ⁵ talk this time.” |

John 13:22-25 ²² The disciples looked at one another, uncertain of whom he spoke. ²³ One of his disciples, whom Jesus

loved, was lying close to the breast of Jesus; ²⁴ so Simon Peter beckoned to him and said, "Tell us who it is of whom he speaks." ²⁵ So lying thus, close to the breast of Jesus, he said to him, "Lord, who is it?"

11.26–12.13

"The | rich men of the city, however, those | who did not see fit | even to acknowledge me, but who ³⁰ reveled in their | wealth and pride – | with such as these, therefore, 12 do not dine in [their] houses | nor be friends with them, | lest their partiality | influence you. For many in the churches have ⁵ shown partiality to the rich, because | they also are sinful, | and they give occasion for | others to sin. But judge | them with uprightness, so ¹⁰ that your ministry may | be glorified, and that | my name also, may be glorified in the | churches."

Cf. 1 Cor 11:17-22; Jas 2:1-7; 5:1, 5-6

12.16-19

They prostrated themselves on the ground | and worshipped him. He caused them | to stand and departed from | them in peace. Amen. ²⁰ [see also 9.19-21]

Cf. Matt 28:9, 16-17; Mark 16:19; Luke 24:50-52; Acts 1:9

THE THUNDER, PERFECT MIND (VI,2)

- 13.4-5 and I have been found ⁵ among those who seek after me. ¹
Cf. Prov 8:17; Jer 29:13-14; Wis 6:12; Sir 6:27
- 13.16 For I am the first and the last.
Cf. Isa 41:4; 44:6; 48:12; Rev 1:17; 2:8; 22:13 (first/last); Heb 7:3; Rev 1:4, 8; 4:8; 11:17; 16:5; 21:6 (alpha/omega); John 1:1-2; 8:58; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (I am the first)
- 13.22-23 I am the barren one ¹ and many are her sons.
Cf. Isa 54:1; Gal 4:27
- 16.3-5 For I am the wisdom ¹ [of the] Greeks and the knowledge of [the] ⁵ barbarians.
Cf. 1 Cor 1:23-25
- 17.24-27 Come ²⁵ forward to childhood, ¹ and do not despise it ¹ because it is small and it is little. ¹
Cf. Matt 18:2-6 = Mark 9:36-37, 42 = Luke 9:47-48; 17:2; Matt 19:13-14 = Mark 10:13-15 = Luke 18:15-17
- 20.20-22 ²⁰ and the one who fashions you on the outside ¹ is the one who shaped ¹ the inside of you.
Cf. Luke 11:40

AUTHORITATIVE TEACHING (VI,3)

- 22.30-32 ³⁰ and learn about her root, | in order that she might
cling to her branch | from which she had first come
forth, |
Cf. Rom 11:16-21
- 24.10-13 For death | and life are set before | everyone. Which-
ever of these two they wish, then, | they will choose for
themselves.
Cf. Deut 30:15, 19; Jer 21:8; Sir 15:17
- 24.14-20 That one (fem.) then will fall ¹⁵ into drinking much
wine in | debauchery. For wine is | the debaucher.
Therefore she does not remember | her brothers and
her father, for | pleasure and sweet profits ²⁰ deceive
her.
Cf. Prov 20:1; 23:30-35; Eph 5:18
- 25.6-9 | For if a thought [of] lust | enters into | [a] virgin man,
he has | [already] become contaminated.
Cf. Matt 5:28
- 25.32-34 | or the world that is on | the earth, or principality, or |
authority, or the powers.
Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; 6:12; Col 1:16; 2:15
- 26.6-7 | And] nothing | came into being without his wish. |
Cf. Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; John 1:3; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb
1:2; 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38, 43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15;
43:26
- 26.8-10 He, then, the Father, wishing | to reveal his [wealth] ¹⁰
and his glory,
Cf. Rom 9:23; Eph 1:17-18; Col 1:27
- 27.30-33 ³⁰ For this reason she pursues | the word and applies it
to her eyes | as a medicine, <opening> | them,

Cf. Rev 3:18

28.11-13 to apply | it to her eyes as a medicine | in order that she may see, |

Cf. Rev 3:18

28.22-26 While her enemies look | at her in shame, she runs | upward into her treasure-house – ²⁵ the one in which her mind | is –

Cf. Matt 6:21 = Luke 12:34

29.3–30.10 For this reason, then, we do | not sleep, nor do we forget [the] ⁵ nets that are spread out in | hiding, lying in wait for us to catch | us. For if we are caught in | a single net, it will suck us | down into its mouth, while the water flows ¹⁰ over us, striking our face. And we will | be taken down into the dragnet, and we | will not be able to come up from | it because the waters are high | over us, flowing from above ¹⁵ downward, submerging our heart down | in the filthy mud. And we | will not be able to escape from them. | For man-eaters will seize | us and swallow us, rejoicing ²⁰ like a fisherman casting | a hook into the water. For | he casts many kinds of food | into the water because each one | of the fish has his own ²⁵ food. He smells it | and pursues its odor. | But when he eats it, | the hook | hidden within the food ³⁰ seizes him and brings him up by | force out of the deep waters. | No man is able, then, | to catch that fish | down in the deep waters, ³⁰ except for the trap | that the fisherman sets. | By the ruse of food he brought the fish | up on the hook.

In this very ⁵ way we exist in this world, | like fish. The adversary | spies on us, lying in wait | for us like a fisherman, | wishing to seize us, rejoicing ¹⁰ that he might swallow us.

Cf. Hab 1:13-17

30.26-27 Now these are the foods with which | the devil lies in wait for us. |

Cf. 1 Pet 5:8

32.10-11 ¹⁰ runs into her fold, while | her shepherd stands at the door. |

Cf. John 10:2-3

- 33.1-2 This | her true shepherd |
Cf. Ps 23:1; John 10:11, 14; Heb 13:20; 1 Pet 2:25; 5:4
- 33.21-25 | And if he does not stop asking, they | kill him by |
their cruelty, | thinking that they have done a ²⁵ good
thing for themselves.
Cf. John 16:2
- 33.25-26 Indeed | they are sons of the devil! |
Cf. Matt 13:38; John 8:44; Acts 13:10; 1 John 3:8, 10
- 33.27-32 | For even the pagans give | charity, and they know |
that God who is in the heavens ³⁰ exists, the Father of
the universe, | exalted over their idols, which | they
worship.
Cf. Matt 5:45-46; Luke 6:33 (pagans give charity); Rom 1:19-23, 25;
Wis 13:1-7 (idols they worship)
- 34.18-23 | But to this senseless man | the word has been
preached, ²⁰ teaching him, "Seek and | inquire about
the ways you should go, | since there is nothing else |
that is as good as this thing."
Cf. Jer 6:16
- 35.3-7 | She labored with inquiring, enduring | distress in the
body, wearing out ⁵ her feet after | the evangelists, |
learning about the Inscrutable One. |
Cf. Isa 52:7; Nah 1:15; Rom 10:15

THE CONCEPT OF OUR GREAT POWER (VI,4)

- 36.2 | The Concept (or: Thought) of the Great Power |
Cf. Acts 8:10
- 36.12 | up to one hundred and twenty years. | [see also 38.26-27;
43.17-20]
Cf. Gen 6:3
- 37.6-11 Discern what size | this water is, that it is immeasur-
able | (and) incomprehensible, both its beginning | and
its end. It supports the earth; it ¹⁰ blows in the air
where | the gods and the angels are. |
Cf. Gen 1:6-7
- 37.25-29 He gave himself to | men that they may receive life |
from him every day, | since he has his life within | him;
he gives to them all.
Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the
ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of
life; and man became a living being.
Cf. Isa 42:5; Acts 17:25, 28
- 37.35 ³⁵ After the spirits and the waters moved,
Gen 1:2b and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the
waters.
- 38.1-2 38 the remainder came also into being: | the whole
aeon of the creation |
Cf. Gen 1:3-25
- 38.5-9 the Power came in | the midst of the powers. And the |
powers desired to see my | image. And the soul
became | its (i.e., my image's) replica.
Gen 1:26a, 27 ^{26a} Then God said, "Let us make man in our image,
after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own
image, in the image of God he created him; male and
female he created them.

Cf. Gen 5:1-2; Wis 2:23 (image); Gen 2:7 (soul)

- 38.14 the flesh came to be in the great bodies. ¹⁵
- Gen 6:4 The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. These were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.
- 38.15-16 ¹⁵ And there were apportioned to them | long days in the creation. |
- Cf. Gen 5:1-32
- 38.17-18 | For when they had been polluted themselves | and had entered into the flesh, |
- Gen 6:2, 12 ² the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were fair; and they took to wife such of them as they chose. ¹² And God saw the earth, and behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted their way upon the earth.
- 38.19-21 | the father of the flesh, ²⁰ the water, avenged | himself. [see also 39.13-14]
- Cf. Gen 7:17-24; 2 Esdr 3:9-10; Wis 10:4
- 38.21-23 For when | he had found that Noah was pious | (and) worthy |
- Gen 6:8-9 ⁸ But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD. ⁹ These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his generation; Noah walked with God.
- Gen 7:1b for I have seen that you are righteous before me in this generation.
- 38.24-26 | – and it is the father of the flesh who holds ²⁵ the angels in subjection. | And he (i.e., Noah) preached piety | [see also 38.28-29]
- 2 Pet 2:4-5 ⁴ For if God did not spare the angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to pits of nether gloom to be kept until the judgment; ⁵ if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven other persons, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly;

- Jude 6 And the angels that did not keep their own position but left their proper dwelling have been kept by him in eternal chains in the nether gloom until the judgment of the great day;
Cf. 1 Pet 3:19-20
- 38.26-27 preached piety | for one hundred and twenty | years.
[see also 36.12; 43.17-20]
- Gen 6:3 Then the LORD said, "My spirit shall not abide in man for ever, for he is flesh, but his days shall be a hundred and twenty years."
- 38.28-29 And no one | listened to him. [see also 38.24-26]
Cf. Gen 6:3; 7:13, 16; Heb 11:7; 1 Pet 3:20; 2 Pet 2:5
- 38.29-30 And he ³⁰ made a wooden ark, |
Gen 6:14a, 22 ^{14a} Make yourself an ark of gopher wood; make rooms in the ark, and cover it inside and out with pitch. ²² Noah did this; he did all that God commanded him.
Cf. Wis 10:4
- 38.31-39.13 | and whom he had found entered | it. And the flood | took place. **39** And thus Noah was saved | with his sons. For if [indeed] | <the> ark had not been meant for man | to enter, then the water ⁵ of the flood would | not have come. In this way he intended | (and) planned to save <the> gods | and the angels, and the powers, | the greatness of all of these, ¹⁰ and the <nourishment> and the way of life. | And he moves them from | the aeon (and) nourishes them | in the permanent places.
- Gen 7:1, 7, 10-13, 23b; 8:18 ¹ Then the LORD said to Noah, "Go into the ark, you and all your household, for I have seen that you are righteous before me in this generation.
⁷ And Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him went into the ark, to escape the waters of the flood. ¹⁰ And after seven days the waters of the flood came upon the earth.
¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on that day all the fountains of the great deep burst forth, and the windows of the heavens were opened. ¹² And rain fell upon the earth forty days and forty nights. ¹³ On the very same day Noah and his sons,

Shem and Ham and Japheth, and Noah's wife and the three wives of his sons with them entered the ark,
^{23b} Only Noah was left, and those that were with him in the ark.

¹⁸ So Noah went forth, and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives with him.

Cf. 1 Pet 3:20; 2 Pet 2:5; Wis 10:4

39.13-14 And the judgment | of the flesh was unleashed. ¹⁵ [see also 38.19-21]

Gen 6:13 And God said to Noah, "I have determined to make an end of all flesh; for the earth is filled with violence through them; behold, I will destroy them with the earth.

Gen 7:23 He blotted out every living thing that was upon the face of the ground, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the air; they were blotted out from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those that were with him in the ark.

Cf. 2 Esdr 3:9-10; Wis 10:4

40.3-5 | taste and eat | the true food! Hand out the word ⁵ and the water of life!

Cf. John 6:27, 32, 48, 51, 53, 55 (true food); John 1:1, 14 (the word); Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 6:35, 7:37-38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17 (water of life)

40.30-32 He will speak | in parables; he will proclaim | the aeon that is to come,

Matt 13:11, 13a ¹¹ And he answered them, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. ^{13a} This is why I speak to them in parables,

= Mark 4:11 And he said to them, "To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, but for those outside everything is in parables;

= Luke 8:10a he said, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God; but for others they are in parables,

Cf. Matt 13:34-35

41.9-12 | And he put to shame the ¹⁰ ruler of Hades; he raised | the dead, and | he destroyed his dominion. |

Cf. Heb 2:14-15; 1 John 3:8

41.15-24 ¹⁵ The archons raised up their wrath against him. | They wanted to hand him over | to the ruler of Hades. | . . . He handed | him over, since no one knew | him. They acted and seized | him.

Cf. Luke 23:34; Acts 3:15, 17; 13:27-28; 1 Cor 2:8

41.18-24 | Then they recognized one of | his followers. ²⁰ A fire took hold of his (i.e., Judas') | soul. He handed | him over, since no one knew | him. They acted and seized | him. [see also 41.18-21; 41.28-30]

Matt 26:14-16,
48-50, 57

¹⁴ Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests ¹⁵ and said, "What will you give me if I deliver him to you?" And they paid him thirty pieces of silver. ¹⁶ And from that moment he sought an opportunity to betray him.

⁴⁸ Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I shall kiss is the man; seize him." ⁴⁹ And he came up to Jesus at once and said, "Hail, Master!" And he kissed him. ⁵⁰ Jesus said to him, "Friend, why are you here?" Then they came up and laid hands on Jesus and seized him.

⁵⁷ Then those who had seized Jesus led him to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had gathered.

= Mark 14:10-11,
44-46

¹⁰ Then Judas Iscariot, who was one of the twelve, went to the chief priests in order to betray him to them. ¹¹ And when they heard it they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought an opportunity to betray him.

⁴⁴ Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I shall kiss is the man; seize him and lead him away under guard." ⁴⁵ And when he came, he went up to him at once, and said, "Master!" And he kissed him. ⁴⁶ And they laid hands on him and seized him.

= Luke 22:3-6, 47,
54a

³ Then Satan entered into Judas called Iscariot, who was of the number of the twelve; ⁴ he went away and conferred with the chief priests and officers how he might betray him to them. ⁵ And they were glad, and engaged to give him money. ⁶ So he agreed, and sought an opportunity to betray him to them in the absence of the multitude.

⁴⁷ While he was still speaking, there came a crowd, and the man called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them. He drew near to Jesus to kiss him;

^{54a} Then they seized him and led him away, bringing him into the high priest's house.

- = John 18:2, 12 ² Now Judas, who betrayed him, also knew the place; for Jesus often met there with his disciples.
¹² So the band of soldiers and their captain and the officers of the Jews seized Jesus and bound him.
- 41.18-21 ¹ Then they recognized one of ¹ his followers. ²⁰ A fire took hold of his (i.e., Judas') ¹ soul. [see also 41.18-24; 41.28-30]
- Luke 22:3 Then Satan entered into Judas called Iscariot, who was of the number of the twelve;
- John 13:2, 27 ² And during supper, when the devil had already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him,
²⁷ Then after the morsel, Satan entered into him. Jesus said to him, "What you are going to do, do quickly."
Cf. John 6:70-71
- 41.24-26 They brought ²⁵ judgment upon themselves. ¹ And they delivered him up ¹
- Matt 27:25-26 ²⁵ And all the people answered, "His blood be on us and on our children!" ²⁶ Then he released for them Barabbas, and having scourged Jesus, delivered him to be crucified.
Cf. = Mark 15:15 = Luke 23:24-25
- 41.28-30 And they handed ¹ him over to Sasabek ³⁰ for nine bronze coins. [see also 41.18-24; 41.18-21]
- Matt 26:15 and said, "What will you give me if I deliver him to you!" And they paid him thirty pieces of silver.
Cf. = Mark 14:11 = Luke 22:5-6
- 42.5-6 His word has ¹ abolished the law of the aeon. ¹
Cf. Matt 5:17; Rom 7:4; 10:4; Gal 5:1; Eph 2:15; Col 2:14
- 42.15-17 The sun ¹ set during the day; that day ¹ became dark.
- Matt 27:45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.
- = Mark 15:33 And when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
- = Luke 23:44-45a ⁴⁴ It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour, ^{45a} while the sun's light failed;

- 42.17-18 The evil spirits were | troubled.
Cf. Matt 27:52-53; 1 Pet 3:19-20
- 42.18-19 And after these things he will appear | ascending. ²⁰
 Mark 16:19a So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them,
 was taken up into heaven,
 Luke 24:51 While he blessed them, he parted from them, and was
 carried up into heaven. [cf. RSV note: Other ancient
 authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven*]
 Acts 1:9 And when he had said this, as they were looking on, he
 was lifted up, and a cloud took him out of their sight.
- 42.20-21 ²⁰ And | the sign of the aeon that is to come will
 appear. |
 Matt 24:30a then will appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven,
- 43.17-20 going about | in it until it perished | while preaching
 one hundred and twenty ²⁰ years in number. | [see also
 36.12; 38.26-27]
- 2 Pet 2:5 if he did not spare the ancient world, but preserved
 Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven other per-
 sons, when he brought a flood upon the world of the
 ungodly;
 Gen 6:3 Then the LORD said, "My spirit shall not abide in man
 for ever, for he is flesh, but his days shall be a hundred
 and twenty years."
- 43.35–44.13 ³⁵ The archon came, with the 44 archons of the western
 regions, to | the East, i.e., that place | where the Logos
 appeared | at first. Then ⁵ the earth trembled, and the
 cities | were troubled. Moreover, the birds | ate and
 were filled | with their dead. The earth | mourned
 together with the inhabited world; ¹⁰ they became
 desolate.
 Then when the | times were completed, then wick-
 edness | arose mightily even until the final | end of the
 Logos.
- Luke 21:20, 24b-27 ²⁰ "But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies,
 then know that its desolation has come near. ^{24b} and
 Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles, until
 the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.
 ²⁵ "And there will be signs in sun and moon and
 stars, and upon the earth distress of nations in per-
 plexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves, ²⁶ men

fainting with fear and with foreboding of what is coming on the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. ²⁷ And then they will see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

= Matt 24:15, 29-30 ¹⁵ "So when you see the desolating sacrilege spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand),

²⁹ "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken; ³⁰ then will appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory;

= Mark 13:14, 24-26 ¹⁴ "But when you see the desolating sacrilege set up where it ought not to be (let the reader understand), then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains;

²⁴ "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, ²⁵ and the stars will be falling from heaven, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken. ²⁶ And then they will see the Son of man coming in clouds with great power and glory.

44.6-8 the birds | ate and were filled | with their dead.

Matt 24:28 Wherever the body is, there the eagles will be gathered together.

= Luke 17:37b "Where the body is, there the eagles will be gathered."
Rev 19:21b and all the birds were gorged with their flesh.

Cf. Ezek 39:17-20

44.8-10 The earth | mourned together with the inhabited world; ¹⁰ they became desolate.

Cf. Isa 24:4

44.18-31 | And he wants to nullify | all teaching, the words of true wisdom, ²⁰ while loving the lying wisdom. For | he attacked the old, wishing | to introduce wickedness |

...

Then ³⁰ the appointed time came and drew near. And | he changed the commands.

Cf. Dan 7:25

- 44.31-34 Then | the time came until | the child had grown up. |
When he had come to his maturity,
Cf. Luke 2:40, 52
- 45.1-7 45 then the archons sent | the imitator to | that man in
order that they might know | our great Power. And ⁵
they were expecting from | him that he would perform
for them a | sign.
- John 6:29b-30 29b “This is the work of God, that you believe in him
whom he has sent.” ³⁰ So they said to him, “Then what
sign do you do, that we may see, and believe you?
What work do you perform?
Cf. Matt 12:38 = Matt 16:1 = Mark 8:11 = Luke 11:16, 29; John
2:18
- 45.7-16 And he bore | great signs. And he | reigned over the
whole earth and ¹⁰ <over> all those who are under
heaven. | He placed his throne upon the end | of the
earth, for “I shall | <make> you (sg.) god of the
world.” | He will perform signs ¹⁵ and wonders. Then
they | will turn from me, and they will go astray. |
- Cf. Matt 24:23-24 = Mark 13:21-22; 2 Thess 2:4, 9-11; Rev 13:2-4,
8, 12-14; 16:14
- 45.13 god of the world.” |
- Cf. John 12:31; 2 Cor 4:4
- 47.27-33 the souls that | are being punished, | . . . And they will
| see the saints and | cry out to them, | “Have mercy
on us,
Cf. Isa 38:18; Luke 16:23-24; Wis 2:1; Sir 21:10; Bar 2:17; 3:19

PLATO, REPUBLIC 588A-589B (VI,5)

- 48.20-22 ‘Good is | he who has been done injustice completely.
| He is glorified justly.’ |
Cf. Matt 5:10-12 = Luke 6:22-23; Jas 1:12; 1 Pet 3:14; 4:14
- 48.23-24 | Is not this how he was | reproached?”
Cf. Isa 53:3-9; Matt 27:39-44 = Mark 15:29-32 = Luke 23:35, 39; 1
Pet 2:20-23
- 50.24-28 But ²⁵ what is profitable for him is this: that he | cast
down every image of the | evil beast and trample |
them along with the images of the lion. |
Cf. Rev 13:2, 14-15; 19:20

THE DISCOURSE ON THE EIGHTH AND NINTH (VI,6)

- 55.10-14 “My son, | what is fitting is to pray | to God with all our mind | and all our heart and our | soul, [see also 57.18-23]
- Deut 6:5 and you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.
- Matt 22:37b “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.
- Mark 12:30, 33a ³⁰ and you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ ^{33a} and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love one’s neighbor as oneself,
- Luke 10:27b “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.”
- Cf. Josh 22:5
- 55.30-33 He is the one whose will | begets life for the forms in | every place. His nature gives form | to substance.
- Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 56.8 | He created everything.
- Cf. John 1:3, 10; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:2
- 56.27-32 | We have already advanced to the seventh, | since we are pious and | walk in your law. ³⁰ And your will | we fulfill | always.
- Cf. Rom 8:4
- 57.5-9 ⁵ Allow us through the spirit to | see the form of the image | that has no deficiency, | and receive the reflection of the pleroma | from us through our praise. ¹⁰
- Cf. Rom 8:29; 2 Cor 3:17-18; Phil 3:21; 1 John 3:2
- 57.18-23 Receive | from us these spiritual sacrifices, ²⁰ which we send | to you with all our heart | and our soul and all | our strength. [see also 55.10-14]

- Deut 6:5 and you shall love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.
- Matt 22:37b “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.
- Mark 12:30, 33a ³⁰ and you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.’ ^{33a} and to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love one’s neighbor as oneself,
- Luke 10:27b “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.”
Cf. 1 Pet 2:5 (spiritual sacrifices); Josh 22:5 (all our heart and soul)
- 58.13-14 I see a fountain bubbling | with life.
Cf. Ps 36:8-9; Prov 14:27; Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; John 4:14; Rev 21:6
- 59.1-9 Therefore there is no | creature that will lack | your life. For you are the | lord of the citizens in ⁵ every place. Your providence protects. | I call you father, aeon | of the aeons, great divine spirit. | And by a spirit he gives | rain upon everyone.
Cf. Matt 5:45; Acts 14:16-17

THE PRAYER OF THANKSGIVING (VI,7)

64.18-19

I because while we were in (the) body, You have made
us I divine through Your knowledge. ²⁰

Cf. 2 Pet 1:3-4

ASCLEPIUS 21-29 (VI,8)

- 65.15-27 “And if you (sg.) wish to see the reality of | this mystery, then you should see the wonderful representation | of the intercourse | that takes place between | the male and the female. . . .
 “Therefore the mystery of intercourse | is performed in secret, |
 Cf. Eph 5:31-32
- 65.38–66.4 “Therefore 66 such people (the unbelievers) are blasphemers. | They are atheistic and impious. | But the others are not many; | rather, the pious who are counted are few.⁵
 Cf. 1 Pet 3:20; 2 Pet 2:5 (atheistic and impious); Matt 7:14 = Luke 13:23-24; Matt 22:14 (the pious are few)
- 66.35–67.2 God | and the Father, even the Lord, created | man subsequent to the gods, | and he took him from 67 the region of matter. [Since] matter | is involved in the creation of [man] | [see also 69.22-25]
- Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
 Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 67.21-22 | By necessity he (God) | set a boundary for man;
 Cf. Acts 17:26
- 68.6-12 | Therefore man has | become akin to the gods, | and they know the affairs | of each other with certainty. The ¹⁰ gods know the things of | men, and men | know the things of the gods. |
- Gen 3:5, 22a ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.”
^{22a} Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil;

- 69.22-25 Just as | God has willed that the inner man | be created according to ²⁵ his image, [see also 66.35–67.2]
- Gen 1:26a, 27 ^{26a} Then God said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.
Cf. Rom 8:29; 2 Cor 3:18; 4:16; Wis 2:23 (cf. RSV note) (inner man created in his image); Gen 5:1-2 (created in his image)
- 69.25-27 in the very same way | man on earth creates gods | according to his likeness.”
Cf. Rom 1:23, 25; Wis 13:1-9
- 71.15-19 And Egypt will be | made a desert . . . | And as for you, River, there | will be a day when you will flow | with blood more than water.
Cf. Exod 7:17-21; Isa 19:5-7
- 72.17-20 | Darkness will be preferred to light | and death will be preferred to | life. No one will gaze ²⁰ into heaven.
Cf. John 3:3, 5, 13, 19-20, 36
- 72.20-26 And the pious man | will be counted as insane, | and the impious man will be honored | as wise. The man who is afraid | will be considered as strong. And ²⁵ the good man will be punished | like a criminal. |
Cf. Isa 5:20-21
- 73.5-8 [The] wicked angels | will remain among | men, (and) be with them | (and) lead them into wicked things |
- Gen 6:1-5 ¹ When men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born to them, ² the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were fair; and they took to wife such of them as they chose. ³ Then the LORD said, “My spirit shall not abide in man for ever, for he is flesh, but his days shall be a hundred and twenty years.” ⁴ The Nephilim were on the earth in those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God came in to the daughters of men, and they bore children to them. These were the mighty men that were of old, the men of renown.
⁵ The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the

thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

73.24–74.6

‡ then the Lord, the Father and ²⁵ god from the only first (God), god ‡ the creator, when he looked upon ‡ the things that happened, established his design, ‡ which is good, ‡ against the disorder. He took away ³⁰ error, and cut off evil. ‡ Sometimes ‡ he submerged it in a great flood, ‡ at other times he burned it in a ‡ searing fire, and at still other times ³⁵ he crushed it in wars ‡ and plagues, until he brought 74 [. . .] ⁵ of the work. ‡ And this is the birth of the world. ‡

Gen 6:5-7

⁵ The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶ And the LORD was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. ⁷ So the LORD said, “I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the ground, man and beast and creeping things and birds of the air, for I am sorry that I have made them.”

Cf. Gen 7:13-24; 19:1-29; Matt 24:7-8 = Mark 13:8 = Luke 21:11; Matt 24:38-39 = Luke 17:26-27; 2 Esdr 3:9-10; Wis 10:4 (great flood); Wis 10:6-7 (searing fire)

75.24-25

but those of others ²⁵ are always from Him-who-is. ‡

Cf. Exod 3:14

76.21-28

“Listen, ‡ Asclepius! There is a great ‡ demon. The great God has ‡ appointed him to be overseer ²⁵ or judge over the souls ‡ of men. And God has placed him ‡ in the middle of the air between the earth ‡ and heaven.

Cf. Eph 2:2

THE PARAPHRASE OF SHEM (VII,1)

- 1.36–2.5 | And the Darkness was 2 wind in waters. | He possessed the mind | wrapped in a chaotic fire. | And the Spirit between them ⁵ was a gentle, humble light. | [see also 13.23-28]
- Gen 1:2 The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
Cf. Isa 45:18; Jer 4:23
- 2.10-23 But the Light, | since he possessed a great | power, knew the abasement | of the Darkness and his disorder, | namely that the root was not straight. ¹⁵ But the crookedness of the Darkness | was lack of perception, namely (the illusion that) there is no one | above him. And as long as he was able | to bear up under his evil, he was | covered with the water. And he ²⁰ stirred. And the Spirit was frightened | by the sound. He lifted himself | up to his station. And | he saw a great, dark water. [see also 2.29–3.6; 9.15-24; 20.20-29; 40.5-6]
- Gen 1:2-4 ² The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
³ And God said, “Let there be light”; and there was light. ⁴ And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness.
- 2.29–3.6 | And by the will of the great Light ³⁰ the dark water separated. | And the Darkness came up | wrapped in vile ignorance, | and (this was) in order that the mind | might separate from him because he prided ³⁵ himself in it.
And when he | stirred, ³ the light of the Spirit appeared to him. | When he saw it he was astonished. | He did not know that another | Power was above him. And when he ⁵ saw that his likeness was | dark compared with the Spirit, he felt hurt. | [see also 2.10-23; 9.15-24; 20.20-29; 40.5-6]

- Gen 1:2-4 ² The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
³ And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. ⁴ And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness.
- 3.30–4.6 And the exalted, infinite Light | appeared, | for he was | very joyful. He wished to reveal | himself to the Spirit. And the likeness ³⁵ of the exalted Light appeared | to the unbegotten Spirit. ⁴ I appeared. [I] | am the son of the | incorruptible, infinite Light. | I appeared in the likeness ⁵ of the Spirit, for I am the ray | of the universal Light. |
- Gen 1:3 And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.
- 8.24-35 | I am Derdekeas, the son ²⁵ of the incorruptible, infinite Light." |
The light of | the infinite Spirit | came down to a feeble nature for | a short time until ³⁰ all the impurity of nature | became void, and in order that | the darkness of Nature | might be blamed. I put on my | garment which is the garment of the light ³⁵ of the Majesty –
Cf. Isa 9:2; Matt 4:16; John 1:5, 9, 11, 14; Heb 1:3
- 9.15-24 And | the Spirit rejoiced because he was protected | from the frightful water. But | his light was not equal to | the Majesty. But <what> he was granted ²⁰ by the infinite Light, (he was granted it) | in order that in all his members | he might appear as | a single image of light. | And when the Spirit arose above the water, ²⁵ his black likeness became apparent. | [see also 2.10-23; 2.29–3.6; 20.20-29; 40.5-6]
- Gen 1:2-3 ² The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
³ And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light.
- 13.23-28 And when I prayed | to the Majesty, toward the ²⁵ infinite Light, that | the chaotic power | of the Spirit might go to and fro, and | the dark womb might be idle, | [see also 1.36–2.5]

- Gen 1:2 The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
Cf. Jer 4:23
- 20.7-10 she blew upon the water. | The heaven was created. And from | the foam of the heaven ¹⁰ the earth came into being.
- Gen 1:2, 6-10 ² The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.
⁶ And God said, "Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters." ⁷ And God made the firmament and separated the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament. And it was so. ⁸ And God called the firmament Heaven. And there was evening and there was morning, a second day.
⁹ And God said, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear." And it was so. ¹⁰ God called the dry land Earth, and the waters that were gathered together he called Seas. And God saw that it was good.
- 20.10-12 And at my wish it | brought forth all kinds of food in accordance with | the number of the beasts.
- Gen 1:11-12, 20-25 ¹¹ And God said, "Let the earth put forth vegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind, upon the earth." And it was so. ¹² The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed according to their own kinds, and trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.
²⁰ And God said, "Let the waters bring forth swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the firmament of the heavens." ²¹ So God created the great sea monsters and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarm, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good. ²² And God blessed them, saying, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth." ²³ And there was evening and there was morning, a fifth day.

²⁴ And God said, "Let the earth bring forth living creatures according to their kinds: cattle and creeping things and beasts of the earth according to their kinds." And it was so. ²⁵ And God made the beasts of the earth according to their kinds and the cattle according to their kinds, and everything that creeps upon the ground according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

20.12-14

And it | brought forth dew from | the winds

Gen 2:6

but a mist went up from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground –

20.19-20

| Therefore it brought forth ²⁰ every seed.

Gen 1:11-12, 29

¹¹ And God said, "Let the earth put forth vegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind, upon the earth." And it was so. ¹² The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed according to their own kinds, and trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind. And God saw that it was good.

²⁹ And God said, "Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit; you shall have them for food.

20.20-29

And when | the heaven and the earth were created, | my garment of fire arose in the midst | of the cloud of Nature (and) | shone upon the whole world ²⁵ until Nature became | dry. The Darkness which was | its (i.e., the earth's) garment was cast into the | harmful waters. | The middle region was cleansed from the Darkness. ³⁰ [see also 2.10-23; 2.29-3.6; 9.15-24; 40.5-6]

Gen 1:1-4, 9

¹ In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. ² The earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God was moving over the face of the waters.

³ And God said, "Let there be light"; and there was light. ⁴ And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness.

⁹ And God said, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear." And it was so.

- 25.7-11 And in order that | his plan might become idle, | he sent a demon ¹⁰ that the plan of | her wickedness might be proclaimed.
Cf. Gen 6:1-7
- 25.11-13 And he caused | a flood, and he destroyed | your (pl.) race,
Cf. Gen 7:13-24; 2 Esdr 3:9-10; Wis 10:4
- 25.17-33 a tower | come to be up to the particle of the light, | . . . ²⁵ . . . A tower | came to be through the demons. . . . And the demon ³⁰ who was going to enter the tower was protected | in order that the races might | continue and might acquire coherence | through him.
Gen 11:1, 4 ¹ Now the whole earth had one language and few words. ⁴ Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, and a tower with its top in the heavens, and let us make a name for ourselves, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth."
Cf. Wis 10:5
- 26.21-25 I shall reveal | to you completely that | you may reveal them to those who | will be upon the earth the ²⁵ second time. [see also 28.11-14]
Cf. Gen 10:1; 2 Esdr 3:12
- 27.15-21 And she did not | know that she had harmed herself. | When she cast forth the power, | the power which she possessed, | she cast it forth from the genitals. It was the demon, ²⁰ a deceiver, who | stirred up the womb in every form – . |
Cf. Gen 3:1-7
- 28.5-6 ⁵ For before the flood | came
Cf. Gen 6:1–7:24; Wis 10:4
- 28.8-10 in order that the power | which is in the tower might be brought forth, ¹⁰ and might rest upon the earth |
Cf. Gen 11:6
- 28.11-14 | Nature, which had been disturbed, | wanted to harm the seed | which will be upon the earth after | the flood. ¹⁵ [see also 26.21-25]

Cf. Gen 10:1; 2 Esdr 3:12

28.13-14 upon the earth after | the flood. ¹⁵

Cf. Gen 6:1–8:22; Wis 10:4

29.28-29 | Sodom will be burned unjustly | by a base nature. ³⁰

Gen 19:24

Then the LORD rained on Sodom and Gomorrah
brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven;

Cf. Wis 10:6-7

30.21-27 For at that time | the demon will also | appear upon
the river | to baptize with an ²⁵ imperfect baptism, |
and to trouble the world with a bondage | of water.

Cf. Matt 3:1-6, 11-12 = Mark 1:2-8 = Luke 3:1-6, 16-17 = John
1:26-27

32.5-17 Then I shall come | from the demon down to the
water. | And whirlpools of water | and flames of fire
will rise | up against me. Then I ¹⁰ shall come up from
the water, having put | on the light of Faith | and the
unquenchable fire, | in order that through my help |
the power of the Spirit may cross, ¹⁵ she who has been
cast in the world | by the winds and the demons | and
the stars.

Cf. Matt 3:11-17 = Mark 1:7-11 = Luke 3:16-17, 21-22 = John
1:26-27, 33-34

37.19-25 O Shem, they are deceived ²⁰ by manifold | demons,
thinking that through | baptism with the uncleanness |
of water, that which is dark, | feeble, idle, ²⁵ (and) dis-
turbing, he will take away the sins. |

Cf. Mark 16:16; Acts 2:38; 22:16; 1 Pet 3:21

40.5-6 ⁵ the light was about to separate | from the Darkness,
[see also 2.10-23; 2.29–3.6; 9.15-24; 20.20-29]

Gen 1:4

And God saw that the light was good; and God sepa-
rated the light from the darkness.

40.8-9 | “Blessed is the eye which has | seen thee,

Cf. Matt 13:16-17 = Luke 10:23-24; John 6:36; 8:56; 20:29

44.1–45.11 Evil times | will come. And when | the era of Nature is
approaching | destruction, darkness will ⁵ come upon

the earth. The number will | be small. And a demon | will come up from the power who | has a likeness of fire. | He will divide the heaven, (and) he will rest ¹⁰ in the depth of the east. | For the whole world will quake. | And the deceived world | will be thrown into confusion. Many | places will be flooded because of ¹⁵ envy of the winds . . . And they lead astray ²⁰ many hearts because of their | disorder and their unchastity. | Many places will be sprinkled | with blood. . . . 45 . . . [2] He will perform many wonders. Many | will loathe him. A | wind will come forth from his mouth with ⁵ a female likeness. Her name will | be called Abalphe. He will | reign over the world from the | east to the west.

Then | Nature will have ¹⁰ a final opportunity. And the stars | will cease from the sky.

Cf. Matt 24:1-31 = Mark 13:1-27 = Luke 21:5-28; 2 Thess 2:4, 9-11; Rev 13:2-4, 8, 12-14; 16:14

THE SECOND TREATISE OF THE GREAT SETH (VII,2)

- 49.20-25 I brought | forth a word to the glory | of our Father,
through | his goodness, as well as an | imperishable
thought; that is, the Word ²⁵ within him – | [see also
50.22-24]
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full
of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as
of the only Son from the Father.
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the
bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
- 49.26-27 | it is slavery that we shall die with | Christ –
Cf. Rom 6:3-9
- 49.32-35 It is I who am in | you (pl.) and you | are in me, just as
the ³⁵ Father is in you
- John 14:20 In that day you will know that I am in my Father, and
you in me, and I in you.
- John 17:21a that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in
me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us,
- John 17:23a I in them and thou in me, that they may become per-
fectly one,
Cf. John 17:11, 22
- 50.22-24 | I came forth to reveal | the glory to my kindred | and
my fellow spirits. ²⁵ [see also 49.20-25]
Cf. John 1:14; 17:4, 22, 24
- 50.27 our sister Sophia – |
Cf. Prov 7:4
- 51.20-24 I visited a | bodily dwelling. I cast | out the one who
was | in it first, and I | went in.
Cf. Matt 3:13, 16-17 = Mark 1:9-11 = Luke 3:21-22 = John 1:32-33
- 51.34–52.3 For he was an ⁵² earthly man, but I, | I am from above
| the heavens.

- John 3:31 He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth belongs to the earth, and of the earth he speaks; he who comes from heaven is above all.
- John 8:23 He said to them, "You are from below, I am from above; you are of this world, I am not of this world.
- 1 Cor 15:47 The first man was from the earth, a man of dust; the second man is from heaven.
- 52.10-28 There was a great | disturbance in | the whole earthly area with | confusion and flight, as well as (in) the plan | of the archons. . . . Others | also fled, as if | from the Cosmocrator | and those with them, |
Cf. Matt 26:56 = Mark 14:50
- 52.14-17 And some ¹⁵ were persuaded, when they saw | the wonders which were being accomplished by | me.
Cf. John 2:11; 11:47-48
- 52.29-30 | since they have brought every (kind of) punishment ³⁰ upon me. [see also 65.9-12]
Cf. Matt 26:67 = Mark 14:65; Matt 27:26-50 = Mark 15:15-37 = Luke 23:24-46; Luke 22:63-66; John 18:22; 19:1-3, 16-37
- 52.34-36 and ³⁵ speaking false witness, | moreover, against the Man
Cf. Matt 26:60-62 = Mark 14:56-60
- 53.9-19 Adam ¹⁰ whom they had made, . . . | For Adam, | whom they had formed,
Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.
Cf. Wis 10:1
- 53.30-31 "I am God and | there is no other beside me." [see also 64.19-22]
- Isa 45:5a I am the LORD, and there is no other, besides me there is no God;
- Isa 46:9b for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me,
- Deut 32:39a "See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me;
- Isa 43:10b-11 ^{10b} that you may know and believe me and understand that I am He. Before me no god was formed, nor shall

- there be any after me. ¹¹ I, I am the LORD, and besides me there is no savior.
- Isa 44:6b “I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god.
- Isa 45:6b that there is none besides me; I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:18b “I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:22b For I am God, and there is no other.
- Isa 47:8b “I am, and there is no one besides me;
- Isa 47:10b “I am, and there is no one besides me.”
- Hos 13:4 I am the LORD your God from the land of Egypt; you know no God but me, and besides me there is no savior.
- Joel 2:27a You shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I, the LORD, am your God and there is none else.
Cf. Deut 4:35, 39; Mark 12:32; Sir 24:24 (cf. RSV note); Pr Azar 22
- 53.35–54.4 “Who 54 is man?” And the entire host ¹ of his angels who had ¹ seen Adam and his dwelling were laughing ¹ at his smallness.
- Ps 8:4-5 ⁴ what is man that thou art mindful of him, and the son of man that thou dost care for him? ⁵ Yet thou hast made him little less than God, and dost crown him with glory and honor.
- Heb 2:6b-7 ^{6b} “What is man that thou art mindful of him, or the son of man, that thou carest for him? ⁷ Thou didst make him for a little while lower than the angels, thou hast crowned him with glory and honor,
Cf. Job 7:17; Ps 144:3-4
- 55.5 ⁵ “Let us seize him”;
Cf. Matt 21:46 = Mark 12:12 = Luke 20:19; Matt 26:4 = Mark 14:1 = Luke 22:2; Mark 11:18 = Luke 19:47; John 5:18; 7:1, 30, 32, 44; 8:20; 10:39; 11:53, 57
- 55.6 “The plan will certainly not materialize.”
Cf. Matt 16:22 = Mark 8:32
- 55.9-10 ¹ And I was ¹⁰ in the mouths of lions.
- Ps 22:13 they open wide their mouths at me, like a ravening and roaring lion.
- Ps 22:21a Save me from the mouth of the lion,
Cf. 2 Tim 4:17; 1 Pet 5:8

- 55.30–56.4 For my death | which they think happened, | (happened) to them in their | error and blindness, | since they nailed their ³⁵ man unto their death. | For their Ennoias did not see 56 me, for they were deaf | and blind. | But in doing these things, they condemn | themselves. [see also 56.14–19]
- 1 Cor 2:8 None of the rulers of this age understood this; for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
Cf. Luke 23:34; Acts 3:15, 17; 13:27–28
- 55.34–35 | since they nailed their ³⁵ man unto their death. | [see also 58.24–26; 65.9–12]
- Acts 2:23b you crucified [Greek: προσπήγνυμι, “to nail”] and killed by the hands of lawless men.
Cf. Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23; Acts 5:30; 10:39; Col 2:14
- 56.3–4 | But in doing these things, they condemn | themselves.
Cf. Matt 27:25
- 56.6–8 | It was another, their father, | who drank the gall and the vinegar; | it was not I.
- Matt 27:34 they offered him wine to drink, mingled with gall; but when he tasted it, he would not drink it.
- = Mark 15:23 And they offered him wine mingled with myrrh; but he did not take it.
- Matt 27:48 And one of them at once ran and took a sponge, filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave it to him to drink.
- = Mark 15:36a And one ran and, filling a sponge full of vinegar, put it on a reed and gave it to him to drink,
- = Luke 23:36 The soldiers also mocked him, coming up and offering him vinegar,
- = John 19:29 A bowl full of vinegar stood there; so they put a sponge full of the vinegar on hyssop and held it to his mouth.
- 56.8–9 They struck | me with the reed;
- Matt 27:30b and took the reed and struck him on the head.
- = Mark 15:19a And they struck his head with a reed,

- 56.9-11 it was another, Simon, ¹⁰ who bore the cross on | his shoulder. |
- Matt 27:32 As they went out, they came upon a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; this man they compelled to carry his cross.
- = Mark 15:21 And they compelled a passer-by, Simon of Cyrene, who was coming in from the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to carry his cross.
- = Luke 23:26 And as they led him away, they seized one Simon of Cyrene, who was coming in from the country, and laid on him the cross, to carry it behind Jesus.
- 56.12-13 | It was another upon whom they placed | the crown of thorns. |
- Matt 27:29a and plaiting a crown of thorns they put it on his head,
- = Mark 15:17b and plaiting a crown of thorns they put it on him.
- = John 19:2a ^{2a} And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head,
- 56.14-19 | But I was rejoicing in the height ¹⁵ over all the wealth | of the archons and the offspring | of their error, of their | empty glory. And I was | laughing at their ignorance. ²⁰ [see also 55.30–56.4]
- Cf. Luke 23:34; Acts 3:15, 17; 13:27-28; 1 Cor 2:8
- 56.18-19 And I was | laughing at their ignorance. ²⁰
- Cf. Ps 2:4; 37:13; 59:8
- 56.21-29 | For as I came | downward no one saw me. | For I was altering my shapes, | changing from ²⁵ form to form. And | therefore, when I was at their gates | I assumed their likeness. | For I passed them by | quietly, [see also 64.13-15]
- Cf. John 1:10; Eph 4:9
- 57.3-6 | And I was doing all these things | because of my desire ⁵ to accomplish what I desired | by the will of the Father above. | [see also 59.17-18]
- John 4:34 Jesus said to them, “My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to accomplish his work.
- John 5:30 “I can do nothing on my own authority; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me.

- John 6:38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me;
Cf. Matt 26:39 = Mark 14:36 = Luke 22:42; John 8:28-29; 17:4
- 58.20-21 ²⁰ the sun of the powers of | the archons set, darkness took them. |
- Matt 27:45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.
= Mark 15:33 And when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
= Luke 23:44 It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour,
- 58.22-24 | And the world became poor | when he was restrained with a multitude | of fetters.
Matt 27:2 and they bound him and led him away and delivered him to Pilate the governor.
= Mark 15:1b and they bound Jesus and led him away and delivered him to Pilate.
Matt 26:50b Then they came up and laid hands on Jesus and seized him.
= Mark 14:46 And they laid hands on him and seized him.
- 58.24-26 They nailed him ²⁵ to the tree, and they fixed him with | four nails of brass. [see also 55.34-35; 65.9-12]
Acts 2:23b you crucified [Greek: προσπήγνυμι, “to nail”] and killed by the hands of lawless men.
Cf. Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23; Acts 5:30; 10:39; Gal 3:13; Col 2:14
- 58.26–59.3 The | veil of his temple | he tore with his hands. It was a | trembling which seized ³⁰ the chaos of the earth, | for the souls which were | in the sleep below were released. | And they arose. They went about | boldly, having shed **59** zealous service of ignorance | and unlearnedness | beside the dead tombs, |
Matt 27:51-53 ⁵¹ And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom; and the earth shook, and the rocks were split; ⁵² the tombs also were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised, ⁵³ and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection they went into the holy city and appeared to many.

Cf. = Mark 15:38 = Luke 23:45

- 59.4-7 I having put on the new man,⁵ since they have come to know I that perfect Blessed One of I the eternal and incomprehensible Father I
- Col 3:10 and have put on the new nature, which is being renewed in knowledge after the image of its creator.
Cf. Eph 4:24
- 59.17-18 And therefore I did I the will of the Father, who is I. I
[see also 57.3-6]
- John 4:34 Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to accomplish his work.
- John 5:30 "I can do nothing on my own authority; as I hear, I judge; and my judgment is just, because I seek not my own will but the will of him who sent me.
- John 6:38 For I have come down from heaven, not to do my own will, but the will of him who sent me;
- = Matt 26:39 And going a little farther he fell on his face and prayed, "My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt."
- = Mark 14:36 And he said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible to thee; remove this cup from me; yet not what I will, but what thou wilt."
- = Luke 22:42 "Father, if thou art willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done."
- John 10:30 I and the Father are one."
- John 17:21 that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be in us, so that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.
Cf. John 8:28-29; 17:4 (will of the Father)
- 59.22–60.1 we were hated I and persecuted, not only I by those who are ignorant, but ²⁵ also by those who think that I they are advancing the name of Christ, I since they were unknowingly empty, I not knowing I who they are, like dumb animals.³⁰ They I persecuted those who have been liberated I by me, since they hate them – I those who, should they shut I their mouth, would weep with a ³⁵ profitless groaning because 60 they did not fully know me. I
- John 15:18-19 18 "If the world hates you, know that it has hated me before it hated you. 19 If you were of the world, the world would love its own; but because you are not of

the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.

Cf. John 16:2-3; Phil 1:15-17

60.2

they served two masters, |

Matt 6:24

“No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

= Luke 16:13

No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”

60.10-12

since we have a mind | of the Father in an | ineffable mystery. |

1 Cor 2:7, 16

⁷ But we impart a secret and hidden wisdom of God, which God decreed before the ages for our glorification.

¹⁶ “For who has known the mind of the Lord so as to instruct him?” But we have the mind of Christ.

Cf. Rom 11:34; 1 Cor 7:40; Wis 9:13

62.1

62 the living water,

Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17

62.3-5

| not only in word | of hearing but in deed ⁵ and fulfilled word. |

1 John 3:18

Little children, let us not love in word or speech but in deed and in truth.

Cf. Jas 1:22

62.27-29

For Adam was a laughingstock, | since he was made a counterfeit | type of man ³⁰

Cf. Rom 5:14

63.4-6

| David was a laughingstock ⁵ in that his son was named the Son | of Man,

Cf. 2 Sam 7:14; Matt 22:41-46 = Mark 12:35-37 = Luke 20:41-44; Luke 1:32; John 7:40-42

63.26-28

| Moses, | . . . | having been named “the Friend,” |

- Exod 33:11a Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend.
- 63.26-27 | Moses, | a faithful servant,
- Num 12:7 Not so with my servant Moses; he is entrusted with all my house.
- Heb 3:5a Now Moses was faithful in all God's house as a servant,
Cf. Heb 3:2; Sir 45:4
- 64.1-12 For they had a | doctrine of angels | to observe dietary laws and | bitter slavery, since they never ⁵ knew truth, | nor will they know it. | For there is a great deception | upon their soul making it impossible | for them ever to find a Nous of ¹⁰ freedom in order to know | him, until they come to know the Son | of Man.
- 2 Cor 3:14 But their minds were hardened; for to this day, when they read the old covenant, that same veil remains unlifted, because only through Christ is it taken away.
- 64.1-4 For they had a | doctrine of angels | to observe dietary laws and | bitter slavery,
Cf. Acts 7:38, 53; Gal 3:19; Heb 2:2
- 64.13-15 | I am he whom the world | did not know, and because of this, ¹⁵ it (the world) rose up against me and my brothers. | [see also 56.21-29]
- John 1:10-11 ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world knew him not. ¹¹ He came to his own home, and his own people received him not.
- 64.19-22 | "I am God, and ²⁰ there is none greater than I. I | alone am the Father, the Lord, and | there is no other beside me. [see also 53.30-31]
See at 53.30-31 for citations
- 64.22-26 I | am a jealous God, who | brings the sins of the fathers ²⁵ upon the children for three and | four generations."
- Exod 20:5 you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me,

- Deut 5:9 you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me,
Cf. Exod 34:7, 14; Num 14:18
- 65.9-12 | Therefore they proceeded ¹⁰ in a judgment of error, | and they raised their | defiled and murderous hands against him | [see also 52.29-30 (they punished him); 55, 34-35; 58, 24-26 (they nailed him)]
Cf. Matt 26:57-27:56 = Mark 14:53-15:41 = Luke 22:54-23:49 = John 18:12-19:37; Acts 2:22-36; 3:12-17; 5:30; 10:39
- 65.18-21 I am Christ, | . . . | I am despised for your sake,
Cf. Ps 22:6; Isa 49:7; 53:3; Mark 8:31 = Luke 9:22; Mark 9:12; Luke 17:25
- 69.14-17 not having understood ¹⁵ that light has fellowship | with light, and darkness | with darkness,
Cf. 2 Cor 6:14; 1 John 1:5-6
- 69.21-22 | I am Jesus Christ, the Son of | Man, who is exalted above the heavens – , |
- Heb 7:26 For it was fitting that we should have such a high priest, holy, blameless, unstained, separated from sinners, exalted above the heavens.
Cf. Dan 7:13; Matt 26:64 = Mark 14:62; Acts 2:32-33; 5:31; Eph 1:20-21; Phil 2:9; Col 3:1; Heb 1:3; 4:14; 8:1; 9:24; 1 Pet 3:21-22
- 70.5-6 ⁵ I have been in the bosom | of the father from the beginning,
- John 1:1-2 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² He was in the beginning with God;
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
Cf. John 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9

APOCALYPSE OF PETER (VII,3)

- 70.14-15 As the Savior was sitting in ¹⁵ the temple
Cf. Matt 26:55; John 8:2
- 70.20-27 ²⁰ he said to me, “Peter, | blessed are those | above
 belonging to the Father | who revealed life | to those
 who are from the life, through ²⁵ me, since I reminded
 (them), | they who are built | on what is strong, | [see
 also 71.15-21]
Cf. Matt 16:17-18
- 70.26-32 | they who are built | on what is strong, | that they may
 hear my word | and distinguish words ³⁰ of unrighteousness and | transgression of law | from righteousness,
Cf. Matt 7:24 = Luke 6:47-48
- 71.12-13 the Son of Man | who is exalted above the heavens
Heb 7:26 For it was fitting that we should have such a high
 priest, holy, blameless, unstained, separated from sinners, exalted above the heavens.
Cf. Dan 7:13; Matt 26:64 = Mark 14:62; Acts 2:32-33; 5:31; Eph 1:20-21; Phil 2:9; Col 3:1; Heb 1:3; 4:14; 8:1; 9:24; 1 Pet 3:21-22
- 71.15-21 ¹⁵ But you yourself, Peter, | become perfect | in
 accordance with your name with myself, | the one who
 chose you, because | from you I have established a
 base ²⁰ for the remnant whom I have | summoned to
 knowledge. | [see also 70.20-27 (from you I have established a base)]
- Matt 16:18 And I tell you, you are Peter, and on this rock I will
 build my church, and the powers of death shall not
 prevail against it.
Cf. Gal 2:7-8 (from you I have established a base); Rom 11:5 (remnant)
- 71.22–72.4 | Therefore be strong until the | imitation of righteousness – | ... 72 ... – as he was about to reprove |

- you three times | in this night.” [see also 80.31-33]
- Luke 22:31-34 ³¹ “Simon, Simon, behold, Satan demanded to have you, that he might sift you like wheat, ³² but I have prayed for you that your faith may not fail; and when you have turned again, strengthen your brethren.” ³³ And he said to him, “Lord, I am ready to go with you to prison and to death.” ³⁴ He said, “I tell you, Peter, the cock will not crow this day, until you three times deny that you know me.”
Cf. = Matt 26:33-34 = Mark 14:29-30 = John 13:37-38
- 71.26-29 | to know him in a way which is | worth doing because of the rejection | which happened to him, and the sinews | of his hands and his feet, ³⁰
Cf. Mark 8:31 = Luke 9:22; Mark 9:12; Luke 17:25 (rejection of him); Luke 24:39 (his hands and feet)
- 71.27-31 the rejection | which happened to him, . . . ³⁰ and the crowning | by those of the middle region, |
Cf. Matt 27:29 = Mark 15:17 = John 19:2, 5
- 72.4-8 And as he was saying ⁵ these things, I saw the priests | and the people running up | to us with stones, as if they | would kill us;
Cf. John 8:59; 10:31-33; 11:8
- 72.12-13 | they are blind ones who have | no guide. [see also 81.30]
Matt 15:14a Let them alone; they are blind guides.
Luke 6:39a He also told them a parable: “Can a blind man lead a blind man?”
Cf. Matt 9:36 = Mark 6:34; Matt 23:16, 24
- 72.21-26 And there came | in me fear with | joy, for I saw a | new light greater than the ²⁵ light of day. Then | it came down upon the Savior. |
Cf. Matt 17:2, 6 = Mark 9:3, 6 = Luke 9:29, 34 (fear, for light came down upon the Savior); Acts 9:3; 22:6, 9, 11; 26:13 (light greater than light of day)
- 73.11-16 the Savior said, | “I have told you that these (people) | are blind and | deaf. Now then, listen to ¹⁵ the things which they are telling you | in a mystery, [see also 82.17-20]

- Matt 13:11, 13-15 ¹¹ And he answered them, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given. ¹³ This is why I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand. ¹⁴ With them indeed is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah which says: 'You shall indeed hear but never understand, and you shall indeed see but never perceive. ¹⁵ For this people's heart has grown dull, and their ears are heavy of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should perceive with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and turn for me to heal them.'
- = Mark 4:11-12 ¹¹ And he said to them, "To you has been given the secret of the kingdom of God, but for those outside everything is in parables; ¹² so that they may indeed see but not perceive, and may indeed hear but not understand; lest they should turn again, and be forgiven."
- = Luke 8:10 he said, "To you it has been given to know the secrets of the kingdom of God; but for others they are in parables, so that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand.
Cf. Isa 6:9-10
- 73.18 | sons of this age. |
Cf. Luke 16:8; 20:34
- 73.31 | the servants of the Word. |
Cf. Luke 1:2
- 75.7-11 "For evil | cannot produce | good fruit. For ¹⁰ the place from which each of them is | produces that which is like itself; |
- Matt 7:16-18, 20 ¹⁶ You will know them by their fruits. Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles? ¹⁷ So, every sound tree bears good fruit, but the bad tree bears evil fruit. ¹⁸ A sound tree cannot bear evil fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit. ²⁰ Thus you will know them by their fruits.
- = Luke 6:43-44 ⁴³ "For no good tree bears bad fruit, nor again does a bad tree bear good fruit; ⁴⁴ for each tree is known by its own fruit. For figs are not gathered from thorns, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush.

Cf. = Matt 12:33; Rev 20:13; Sir 27:6

- 76.4-8 “For people do not gather ⁵ figs from thorns or from | thorn trees, if they | are wise, nor grapes | from thistles.
- Matt 7:16b Are grapes gathered from thorns, or figs from thistles?
= Luke 6:44b For figs are not gathered from thorns, nor are grapes picked from a bramble bush.
- 76.24-30 “But others shall change ²⁵ from evil words | and misleading | mysteries. Some | who do not understand mystery | speak of things which ³⁰ they do not understand, |
- Cf. 2 Pet 2:12; Jude 10
- 77.13 the Way
- Cf. Acts 9:2; 19:9, 23; 22:4; 24:14, 22
- 77.33–78.1 | They do business in 78 my word.
- Cf. 2 Cor 2:17
- 78.23-24 But those of this sort are the workers | who will be cast into the outer darkness, ²⁵
- Matt 8:12a while the sons of the kingdom will be thrown into the outer darkness;
- Matt 22:13a Then the king said to the attendants, ‘Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into the outer darkness;
- Matt 25:30a And cast the worthless servant into the outer darkness;
- 78.25-26 ²⁵ away from the sons | of light.
- Luke 16:8b for the sons of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own generation than the sons of light.
- John 12:36 While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light.”
- Cf. 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light); Eph 5:8 (children of light)
- 78.26-31 For neither will they | enter, | nor do they permit | those who are going up to ³⁰ their approval for | their release.
- Matt 23:13b for you neither enter yourselves, nor allow those who would enter to go in.

- = Luke 11:52b for you have taken away the key of knowledge; you did not enter yourselves, and you hindered those who were entering.”
- 79.22-29 “And there shall be others | of those who are outside our | number who name themselves ²⁵ bishop and also | deacons, as if they have received | their authority from God. | They bend themselves under the | judgment of leaders. ³⁰
- Cf. Matt 23:6-10
- 79.30-31 ³⁰ Those people are | dry canals.” |
- Cf. Prov 25:14; 2 Pet 2:17; Jude 12
- 80.23-29 “Come, | therefore, let us go on with the completion ²⁵ of the will of the | incorruptible Father. | For behold, those who will | bring them judgment are coming, and they | will put them to shame.
- Matt 26:39, 42, 45-46 ³⁹ And going a little farther he fell on his face and prayed, “My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.” ⁴² Again, for the second time, he went away and prayed, “My Father, if this cannot pass unless I drink it, thy will be done.” ⁴⁵ Then he came to the disciples and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. ⁴⁶ Rise, let us be going; see, my betrayer is at hand.”
- = Mark 14:36, 41-42 ³⁶ And he said, “Abba, Father, all things are possible to thee; remove this cup from me; yet not what I will, but what thou wilt.” ⁴¹ And he came the third time, and said to them, “Are you still sleeping and taking your rest? It is enough; the hour has come; the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners ⁴² Rise, let us be going; see, my betrayer is at hand.”
- = Luke 22:42, 46 ⁴² “Father, if thou art willing, remove this cup from me; nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.” ⁴⁶ and he said to them, “Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation.”
- 80.31-33 | And you, O Peter, shall | stand in their midst. Do not be | afraid because of your cowardice. [see also 71.22–72.4]
- Matt 26:33-34 ³³ Peter declared to him, “Though they all fall away because of you, I will never fall away.” ³⁴ Jesus said to

- him, "Truly, I say to you, this very night, before the cock crows, you will deny me three times."
- = Mark 14:29-30 ²⁹ Peter said to him, "Even though they all fall away, I will not." ³⁰ And Jesus said to him, "Truly, I say to you, this very night, before the cock crows twice, you will deny me three times."
- = Luke 22:33-34 ³³ And he said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you to prison and to death." ³⁴ He said, "I tell you, Peter, the cock will not crow this day, until you three times deny that you know me."
- = John 13:37-38 ³⁷ Peter said to him, "Lord, why cannot I follow you now? I will lay down my life for you." ³⁸ Jesus answered, "Will you lay down your life for me? Truly, truly, I say to you, the cock will not crow, till you have denied me three times."
- Cf. Matt 10:17-19 = Mark 13:9-11 = Luke 12:11-12 = Luke 21:12-15; Acts 4:7-8, 13
- 81.1-3 81 Their minds shall be closed, | for the invisible one | has opposed them."
- 2 Cor 4:4 In their case the god of this world has blinded the minds of unbelievers, to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the likeness of God.
- Cf. 2 Cor 3:14
- 81.4-6 I saw him ⁵ seemingly being seized | by them.
- Cf. Matt 26:50 = Mark 14:46; Matt 26:57 = Luke 22:54 = John 18:12
- 81.10-17 Or who is this one, | glad and laughing on the tree? |
... ¹⁵
The Savior said to me, "He whom you saw | on the tree, glad | and laughing, [see also 82.5-6; 83.1-2]
- Cf. Ps 2:4; 37:13; 59:8
- 81.12-20 | And is it another one | whose feet and | hands they are striking?" ¹⁵
... But this one | into whose hands and ²⁰ feet they drive the nails is his fleshly part, |
- Cf. Ps 22:16; Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23; Luke 24:39-40 = John 20:20, 25, 27; Acts 2:23; Col 2:14
- 81.25-28 But I, when I had looked, said, | "Lord, no one is looking at | you. Let us flee this | place."

Cf. Matt 26:56 = Mark 14:50

81.29–82.3 | “I have told you, ³⁰ ‘Leave the blind alone!’ | And you, see how | they do not know what they are saying. 82 For the son of | their glory instead of my servant | they have put to shame.” |

Cf. Luke 23:34; Acts 3:15, 17; 13:27-28; 1 Cor 2:8

81.30 ³⁰ ‘Leave the blind alone!’ | [see also 72.12-13]

Matt 15:14a Let them alone; they are blind guides.

82.5-6 even him | who was laughing on the tree. | [see also 81.10-17; 83.1-2]

Cf. Ps 2:4; 37:13; 59:8

82.7-9 | And he was <filled> with a | Holy Spirit, and he is the | Savior.

Cf. Matt 3:16 = Mark 1:10 = Luke 3:21-22 = John 1:32-33; Luke 4:18; Acts 10:38

82.17-20 And he said to me, | “Be strong, for you are the one to whom | these mysteries have been given, ²⁰ to know them through revelation, | [see also 73.11-16]

Cf. Matt 13:11 = Mark 4:11 = Luke 8:10

82.21-22 he whom they crucified is | the first-born,

Cf. Rom 8:29; Col 1:15, 18; Heb 1:6; Rev 1:5

82.25-26 ²⁵ of the cross | which is under the Law. |

Cf. Gal 3:13

83.1-2 83 Therefore he laughs | at their lack of perception, | [see also 81.10-17; 82.5-6]

Cf. Ps 2:4; 37:13; 59:8

83.26–84.6 Therefore | I said, ‘Every one | who has, it will be given to him, and | he will have plenty’. ³⁰ But he who does not have, . . . 84 . . . ⁵ it will be taken from him and | be added to the one who is.

Matt 25:28-29 ²⁸ So take the talent from him, and give it to him who has the ten talents. ²⁹ For to every one who has will more be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away.

- = Luke 19:24, 26 ²⁴ And he said to those who stood by, "Take the pound from him, and give it to him who has the ten pounds."
²⁶ 'I tell you, that to every one who has will more be given; but from him who has not, even what he has will be taken away.
 Cf. = Matt 13:12 = Mark 4:25 = Luke 8:18
- 84.6-11 You, | therefore, be courageous and do not | fear at all. For I shall be | with you in order that none ¹⁰ of your enemies may prevail over you. | Peace be to you. Be strong!" |
 Cf. Dan 10:19-20
- 84.6-10 You, | therefore, be courageous and do not | fear at all. For I shall be | with you in order that none ¹⁰ of your enemies may prevail over you. |
 Cf. Deut 31:6; Josh 10:25; 1 Chr 28:20; 2 Chr 32:7-8; Hag 2:4-7; Matt 28:20; John 16:33
- 84.11 | Peace be to you.
 Cf. Luke 24:36 (cf. RSV note); John 20:19, 21, 26
- 84.12-13 When he (Jesus) had said these things, he (Peter) came | to himself. |
 Cf. Acts 12:11

THE TEACHINGS OF SILVANUS (VII,4)

- 86.3-8 be a man, with you pursuing | the evil wild beasts, lest somehow ⁵ they become victorious over you and trample | upon you as on a dead man, | and you perish due to | their wickedness.
Cf. Matt 7:6
- 87.4-14 My son, ⁵ accept the education and the teaching. | Do not flee from the education and | the teaching, but when you are taught, | accept (it) with joy. And if | you are educated in ¹⁰ any matter, do what is good. | You will plait a crown of | education by your guiding principle. | Put on the holy teaching | like a robe. [see also 89.17-23]
Cf. Prov 1:8-9; 3:1-3; 4:1-2, 9; 6:20-21; 7:1-3; Sir 6:23, 28-29, 31
- 88.13-17 Accept the light | for your eyes, and cast ¹⁵ the darkness from you. Live | in Christ, and you will acquire | a treasure in heaven. [see also 99.16-20 (light for your eyes)]
- Matt 6:20-23 ²⁰ but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes and where thieves do not break in and steal. ²¹ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
 ²² "The eye is the lamp of the body. So, if your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light; ²³ but if your eye is not sound, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light in you is darkness, how great is the darkness!
- = Luke 12:33-34 ³³ Sell your possessions, and give alms; provide yourselves with purses that do not grow old, with a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches and no moth destroys. ³⁴ For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- Luke 11:34-35 ³⁴ Your eye is the lamp of your body; when your eye is sound, your whole body is full of light; but when it is not sound, your body is full of darkness. ³⁵ Therefore be careful lest the light in you be darkness.
Cf. Matt 19:21 = Mark 10:21 = Luke 18:22; Sir 29:10-12

- 88.35–89.10 ³⁵ Wisdom summons [you], **89** yet you desire folly. | . . .
 Wisdom summons you | in her goodness, saying, |
 “Come to me, all of you, | O foolish ones, that you
 may receive a | gift, the understanding which is ¹⁰ good
 and excellent.
 Cf. Prov 1:20-25; 8:1-5; 9:1-6; Sir 24:1, 19-22
- 89.2-4 | Not by your own desire do you do | these things, but
 it is the animal nature | within you that does them. ⁵
 Cf. Rom 7:15-24; Tob 4:15
- 89.16-17 Cast your anxiety | upon God alone.
 1 Pet 5:7 Cast all your anxieties on him, for he cares about you.
 Cf. Ps 55:22
- 89.17-23 Do not become | desirous of gold and silver | which
 are profitless, but ²⁰ clothe yourself with wisdom like |
 a robe, put knowledge | on yourself like | a crown, [see
 also 87.4-14]
 Cf. Prov 3:13-14; 8:10-11, 19; 16:16; Jas 5:2-3; Sir 6:18, 31
- 90.9-21 The ¹⁰ wretched man who goes | through all these
 things will die because | he does not have the mind, |
 the helmsman. But he is like | a ship which the wind
 tosses ¹⁵ to and fro, and like | a loose horse which has
 no rider. | For this (man) | needed the rider which is
 reason. | For the wretched one went astray ²⁰ because
 he did not want | advice.
 Jas 1:5-8 ⁵ If any of you lacks wisdom, let him ask God, who
 gives to all men generously and without reproaching,
 and it will be given him. ⁶ But let him ask in faith, with
 no doubting, for he who doubts is like a wave of the
 sea that is driven and tossed by the wind. ^{7, 8} For that
 person must not suppose that a double-minded man,
 unstable in all his ways, will receive anything from the
 Lord.
 Jas 3:3-4 ³ If we put bits into the mouths of horses that they may
 obey us, we guide their whole bodies. ⁴ Look at the
 ships also; though they are so great and are driven by
 strong winds, they are guided by a very small rudder
 wherever the will of the pilot directs.
 Cf. Eph 4:14 (wind tosses to and fro)

- 91.4-5 | For death did not exist, nor ⁵ will it exist at the end.
Cf. 1 Cor 15:54-55; Rev 21:4
- 91.14-17 But return, my son, to ¹⁵ your first Father, God, | and
Wisdom your mother, | from whom you came into
being |
Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23 (first Father, God); Wis 7:12;
Sir 15:2 (Wisdom your mother); Prov 8:30-31; Wis 7:22, 26; 8:4-6;
9:9; 10:1 (Wisdom from whom you came into being)
- 92.19-20 | The body has come into being from ²⁰ the earth with
an earthly substance, |
Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the
ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of
life; and man became a living being.
- 92.23-33 The created, however, is the mind, | which has come
into being in conformity with the image ²⁵ of God. . . .
³⁰ that it (the soul) exists as wife of that which | has
come into being in conformity with the image, | but
matter is the substance | of the body which has come
into being from the earth. |
Gen 1:26a, 27 ^{26a} Then God said, "Let us make man in our image,
after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own
image, in the image of God he created him; male and
female he created them.
Gen 2:7 then the LORD God formed man of dust from the
ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of
life; and man became a living being.
Cf. Gen 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 93.24-25 But I say that ²⁵ God is the spiritual one. |
Cf. John 4:24; 2 Cor 3:17
- 93.28-32 | The divine soul | shares partly in this One (God); fur
thermore, ³⁰ it shares partly in the flesh. | The base
soul | is wont to turn from side to side |
Cf. Rom 8:5-8; Gal 5:17
- 94.33-95.12 | Certainly you know [that] ⁹⁵ the schemes of the
Adversary | are not few and (that) | the tricks which he
has | are varied? Especially has the noetic ⁵ man been
robbed | of the intelligence | of the snake. For it is fit-
ting for you | to be in agreement with the | intelligence

of (these) two: with the ¹⁰ intelligence of the snake and with | the innocence of the dove – | lest he (the Adversary) come into you | [see also 96.6-15]

Gen 3:1a Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the LORD God had made.

Matt 10:16 “Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves; so be wise as serpents and innocent as doves.

2 Cor 2:11 to keep Satan from gaining the advantage over us; for we are not ignorant of his designs.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

1 Pet 5:8 Be sober, be watchful. Your adversary the devil prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking some one to devour.

95.12–96.19 (the Adversary) come into you | in the guise of a flatterer, | as a true friend, saying, ¹⁵ “I advise | good things for you.” |

But you did not recognize the | deceitfulness of this one when | you received him as a true friend. ²⁰ For he casts into your heart | evil thoughts | as good ones, and | hypocrisy in the guise of | true wisdom, ²⁵ avidity in the guise | of conservative frugality, | love of glory | in the guise of that which is beautiful, | boastfulness and ³⁰ pride in the guise | of great austerity, and | godlessness as | [great] godliness. 96 For he who says, “I have | many gods,” is godless. | And he casts spurious knowledge | into your ⁵ heart in the guise of mysterious words. | Who | will be able to comprehend his thoughts and | devices which are varied since he is | a Great Mind for those who wish ¹⁰ to accept him as king?

My | son, how will you be able | to comprehend the schemes of this one or his | soul-killing counsel? | For his devices and the ¹⁵ schemes of his wickedness are many. And | think about his entrances, that is, how | he will enter your | soul and in what garment | he will enter you.

Gen 3:1-6 ¹ Now the serpent was more subtle than any other wild creature that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, “Did God say, ‘You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?’” ² And the woman said to the serpent, “We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden; ³ but God said, ‘You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you

touch it, lest you die.’ ” ⁴ But the serpent said to the woman, “You will not die. ⁵ For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil.” ⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate.

96.6-15 | Who | will be able to comprehend his thoughts and | devices, which are varied, . . .

My | son, how will you be able | to comprehend the schemes of this one or his | soul-killing counsel? | For his devices and the ¹⁵ schemes of his wickedness are many. [see also 94.33–95.12]

2 Cor 2:11 to keep Satan from gaining the advantage over us; for we are not ignorant of his designs.

Eph 6:11 Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

96.20-21 ²⁰ Christ, who is able | to set you free,

John 8:36 So if the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed.

Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has set me free from the law of sin and death.

Cf. John 8:32; Rom 6:18, 22; Gal 5:1

96.21-25 who has | taken on the devices of that one | so that through these he | might destroy him by ²⁵ deceit.

Cf. Heb 2:14; 1 John 3:8

96.32–97.1 | The divine teacher is with [you] ⁹⁷ always. He is a helper, |

John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he will give you another Counselor [Greek: παράκλητος, “helper”], to be with you for ever,

John 14:26 But the Counselor [Greek: παράκλητος, “helper”], the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you.

John 15:26 But when the Counselor [Greek: παράκλητος, “helper”] comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness to me;

Cf. John 16:7 (Greek: παράκλητος, “helper”)

97.18-22 Have a great number of friends, | but not counselors.
²⁰ First, examine your | counselor, for do not | honor
 anyone who flatters. | [see also 98.3-5]

Cf. Sir 6:6-8

97.23-30 | Their word, to be sure, is sweet as | honey, but their
 heart is full ²⁵ of hellebore. For whenever | they think
 that they have become | a reliable friend, | then they
 will deceitfully turn | against you, and they will cast
 you down ³⁰ into the mire.

Cf. Sir 12:16-18

98.3-5 | There is no one, not even a brother, (who is
 trustworthy), | since each one is seeking ⁵ his own
 advantage. [see also 97.18-22]

Cf. Sir 6:8; 37:7-8

98.22-27 For he is the true light | . . . Christ | illuminates every
 mind | [see also 106.26; 112.33-37]

John 1:9

The true light that enlightens every man was coming
 into the world.

Cf. Isa 9:2; Matt 4:16; John 1:4; 8:12; 9:5; Eph 5:14

99.5-12 For everything which is visible | is a copy of that which
 | is hidden. For as a fire which | burns in a place with-
 out being confined | to it, so it is with ¹⁰ the sun which
 is in the sky, all of whose rays | extend to places | on
 the earth. [see also 99.16-20]

Cf. Matt 5:15 = Mark 4:21-22 = Luke 8:16-17 = Luke 11:33-36

99.16-20 This | is also the way in which he speaks of our | mind,
 as if it were a lamp | which burns and lights up the
 place. | (Being) in a part of the soul, ²⁰ it gives light to
 all the parts. | [see also 88.13-17 (our mind, a lamp); 99.5-12
 (gives light to all parts)]

Matt 5:15

Nor do men light a lamp and put it under a bushel, but
 on a stand, and it gives light to all in the house.

= Mark 4:21

And he said to them, “Is a lamp brought in to be put
 under a bushel, or under a bed, and not on a stand?”

= Luke 8:16

“No one after lighting a lamp covers it with a vessel, or
 puts it under a bed, but puts it on a stand, that those
 who enter may see the light.

- = Luke 11:33 “No one after lighting a lamp puts it in a cellar or under a bushel, but on a stand, that those who enter may see the light.
- Matt 6:22 “The eye is the lamp of the body. So, if your eye is sound, your whole body will be full of light;
- = Luke 11:34 Your eye is the lamp of your body; when your eye is sound, your whole body is full of light; but when it is not sound, your body is full of darkness.
- 100.23-25 | You cannot | know God through ²⁵ anyone except Christ | [see also 100.25-29; 111.15-16 (know God); 103.19-26 (know God through Christ)]
- Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 6:46; 14:6-7; 1 John 5:20 (know God); Acts 4:12; 1 Tim 2:5 (know God through Christ)
- 100.25-29 Christ | who has | the image of the Father, | for this image reveals the true likeness | in correspondence to that which is revealed. ³⁰ [see also 112.37–113.6; 115.19 (image of the Father); 100.23-25; 111.15-16 (Christ reveals the true likeness)]
- 2 Cor 4:4b to keep them from seeing the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the likeness of God.
- Col 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation;
- Heb 1:3a He reflects the glory of God and bears the very stamp of his nature,
- Cf. Phil 2:6; Wis 7:25-26 (image of the Father); Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18 (Christ reveals the true likeness)
- 100.30-31 ³⁰ A king is not usually known apart from | an image.
- Cf. Wis 14:17
- 102.21-22 you will be judged | on the basis of everything that you say. |
- Matt 12:36-37 ³⁶ I tell you, on the day of judgment men will render account for every careless word they utter; ³⁷ for by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.”
- Cf. Matt 5:22; Jas 3:1-5; Jude 15
- 102.34–103.11 My 103 son, do not allow your mind to stare | downward, but rather let | it look by means of the light | at things above. ⁵ For the light will always come from above. | Even if it (the mind) is upon the earth, | let it

seek to pursue the | things above. Enlighten your | mind with the light of heaven ¹⁰ so that you may turn to | the light of heaven.

Cf. Col 3:1-2

103.19-26

For also those who walk ²⁰ in the broad way | will go down at their end | to the perdition of the mire. | For the Underworld is open wide for the soul, | and the place of perdition is broad. ²⁵ Accept Christ, | the narrow way. [see also 100.23-25 (Christ the narrow way)]

Matt 7:13-14

¹³ "Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way is easy, that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are many. ¹⁴ For the gate is narrow and the way is hard, that leads to life, and those who find it are few.

Cf. = Luke 13:23-24; John 14:6

103.26-28

For he is oppressed | and bears affliction for your | sin.

Isa 53:5a

But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities;

Isa 53:7a

He was oppressed, and he was afflicted,

Isa 53:8b

that he was cut off out of the land of the living, stricken for the transgression of my people?

Cf. Isa 53:12; 1 Pet 2:24

103.28–104.14

O soul, persistent one, | in what ignorance you exist! ³⁰ For who | is your guide | into the darkness? How many likenesses | did Christ take on because of you? | Although he was God, he [was found] ¹⁰⁴ among men as a man. | He descended to the Underworld. He released | the children of death. They were | in travail, as ⁵ the scripture of God has said. And | he sealed up the (very) heart | of it (the Underworld). And he broke its (the Underworld's) strong bows | completely. And | when all the powers had seen ¹⁰ him, they fled so that he might | bring you, wretched one, | up from the Abyss, and might die for you | as a ransom for your sin.

Cf. Deut 30:12-13; Rom 10:6-7

103.28-32

O soul, persistent one, | in what ignorance you exist! ³⁰ For who | is your guide | into the darkness?

Cf. Matt 15:14

- 103.32-33 How many likenesses | did Christ take on because of you? | [see also 103.34–104.1; 108.25-32; 110.18-19; 110.35–111.13]
Cf. John 1:14; Rom 8:3; Phil 2:7-8; Heb 2:14, 17
- 103.34–104.1 | Although he was God, he [was found] **104** among men as a man. | [see also 103.32-33; 108.25-32; 110.18-19; 110.35–111.13]
Phil 2:6, 8a ⁶ who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped, ^{8a} And being found in human form
- 104.2-13 | He descended to the Underworld. He released | the children of death. They were | in travail, as ⁵ the scripture of God has said. And | he sealed up the (very) heart | of it (the Underworld). And he broke its (the Underworld's) strong bows | completely. And | when all the powers had seen ¹⁰ him, they fled so that he might | bring you, wretched one, | up from the Abyss, and might die for you | as a ransom for your sin. [see also 110.19-34]
Cf. Ps 107:10-16; Eph 4:8-10; 1 Pet 3:18-19, 22; 4:6
- 104.12-13 might die for you | as a ransom for your sin.
Matt 20:28b and to give his life as a ransom for many.”
= Mark 10:45b and to give his life as a ransom for many.”
1 Tim 2:6a who gave himself as a ransom for all,
- 104.18-24 Now the fundamental choice, | which is humility of heart, is the gift of Christ. ²⁰ . . . | If you humble yourself, you will be greatly exalted; | and if you exalt yourself, | you will be exceedingly humbled.
Prov 3:34 Toward the scorers he is scornful, but to the humble he shows favor.
Jas 4:6, 10 ⁶ But he gives more grace; therefore it says, “God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble.” ¹⁰ Humble yourselves before the Lord and he will exalt you.
1 Pet 5:5-6 ⁵ Likewise you that are younger be subject to the elders. Clothe yourselves, all of you, with humility toward one another, for “God opposes the proud, but gives grace to the humble.”
⁶ Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that in due time he may exalt you.

Cf. Matt 23:12; Luke 14:11; 18:14

- 104.20 ²⁰ A contrite heart is the acceptable sacrifice. †
 Ps 51:17 The sacrifice acceptable to God is a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.
- 106.21-23 For the Tree of † Life is Christ. He is † Wisdom. For he is Wisdom; †
 Prov 3:18a She is a tree of life to those who lay hold of her;
 Cf. 2 Esdr 8:52; 4 Macc 18:16
- 106.21-22 For the Tree of † Life is Christ.
 Gen 3:22 Then the LORD God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever" –
 Rev 2:7b To him who conquers I will grant to eat of the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.
 Rev 22:2b also, on either side of the river, the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit each month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.
 Cf. Gen 2:9; 3:24; Rev 22:14, 19; 2 Esdr 2:12
- 106.22-23 He is † Wisdom. For he is Wisdom; † [see also 107.3-12; 111.29-32; 112.33-35; 113.14]
 1 Cor 1:24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
 1 Cor 1:30 He is the source of your life in Christ Jesus, whom God made our wisdom, our righteousness and sanctification and redemption;
- 106.24 † he is also the Word. [see also 112.31-32; 113.13]
 John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
 John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
 1 John 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and touched with our hands, concerning the word of life –

- 106.24-25 He ²⁵ is the Life, [see also 113.14-15]
 John 1:4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
 John 11:25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life;
 he who believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live,
 John 14:6a Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the
 life;
 Cf. 1 John 1:1-2; 5:20
- 106.24-25 He ²⁵ is . . . the Power, |
 1 Cor 1:24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks,
 Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 106.24-26 He ²⁵ is . . . the Door.
 John 10:7, 9a ⁷ So Jesus again said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to
 you, I am the door of the sheep. ^{9a} I am the door;
- 106.26 He is the Light, | [see also 98.22-27; 112.33-37]
 John 8:12a Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of
 the world;
 John 9:5b I am the light of the world."
 Cf. John 1:4-9; 3:19-21; 11:9-10; 12:35-36, 46
- 106.26-28 He is . . . | the Good Shepherd.
 John 10:11a I am the good shepherd.
 John 10:14a I am the good shepherd;
 Cf. Ps 23:1; Heb 13:20; 1 Pet 2:25; 5:4
- 107.3-12 For since he (Christ) is Wisdom, | he makes the
 foolish man wise. ⁵ . . . | The Wisdom of God ¹⁰
 became a type of fool for you | so that it might take
 you up, | O foolish one, and make you a wise man. |
 [see also 106.22-23; 111.29-32; 112.33-35; 113.14]
 1 Cor 1:18, 21, ¹⁸ For the word of the cross is folly to those who are
 24-25, 27, 30 perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power
 of God. ²¹ For since, in the wisdom of God, the world
 did not know God through wisdom, it pleased God
 through the folly of what we preach to save those who
 believe. ²⁴ but to those who are called, both Jews and
 Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of
 God. ²⁵ For the foolishness of God is wiser than men,
 and the weakness of God is stronger than men.
 ²⁷ but God chose what is foolish in the world to shame
 the wise, God chose what is weak in the world to

- shame the strong, ³⁰ He is the source of your life in Christ Jesus, whom God made our wisdom, our righteousness and sanctification and redemption;
 1 Cor 3:18 Let no one deceive himself. If any one among you thinks that he is wise in this age, let him become a fool that he may become wise.
- 107.15-16 ¹⁵ so that through his death | he might give life to you who have died. |
 Cf. Rom 6:4; Col 2:12; 1 Pet 3:18
- 107.26–108.3 Give yourself gladness from the true | vine of Christ. | Satisfy yourself with the true wine | in which there is no drunkenness ³⁰ nor error. | For it (the true wine) marks | the end of drinking since there | is usually in it what gives joy | to the soul and ³⁵ the mind through the Spirit of God. 108 But first, nurture your reasoning powers | before you drink | of it (the true wine).
- Eph 5:17-18 ¹⁷ Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸ And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit,
- John 15:1a “I am the true vine,
 Cf. Ps 104:15; Sir 31:27 (wine)
- 108.11-16 | For they are as lions | which roar very loudly. Be not | dead lest they | trample upon you. You shall be man!
¹⁵ It is possible for you through reasoning | to conquer them. |
 Cf. 1 Pet 5:8-9
- 108.25-32 ²⁵ Although he is a man who exists | on earth, he makes himself like | God.
 But he who makes himself like | God is one who does | nothing unworthy of God, ³⁰ according to the statement of Paul | who has become like | Christ. [see also 103.32-33; 103.34–104.1; 110.18-19; 110.35–111.13]
- Phil 2:5-6 ⁵ Have this mind among yourselves, which is yours in Christ Jesus, ⁶ who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped,
- 109.4-8 The soul which is ⁵ a member of God’s household is one which | is kept pure, | and the soul which has put on Christ | is one which is pure.

Cf. Gal 6:10; Eph 2:19; 1 Tim 3:15; 1 Pet 2:5; 4:17

- 109.7-8 | and the soul which has put on Christ | is one which is pure.
- Rom 13:14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its desires.
- Gal 3:27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- 109.9 | It is impossible for it to sin. ¹⁰
- Cf. 1 John 3:9
- 109.15-17 ¹⁵ Let him enter the temple which is | within you so that he may cast | out all the merchants.
- Matt 21:12-13 ¹² And Jesus entered the temple of God and drove out all who sold and bought in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those who sold pigeons. ¹³ He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer'; but you make it a den of robbers."
- = Mark 11:15-17 ¹⁵ And they came to Jerusalem. And he entered the temple and began to drive out those who sold and those who bought in the temple, and he overturned the tables of the money-changers and the seats of those who sold pigeons; ¹⁶ and he would not allow any one to carry anything through the temple. ¹⁷ And he taught, and said to them, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations'? But you have made it a den of robbers."
- = Luke 19:45-46 ⁴⁵ And he entered the temple and began to drive out those who sold, ⁴⁶ saying to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be a house of prayer'; but you have made it a den of robbers."
- = John 2:13b-16 ^{13b} and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ In the temple he found those who were selling oxen and sheep and pigeons, and the money-changers at their business. ¹⁵ And making a whip of cords, he drove them all, with the sheep and oxen, out of the temple; and he poured out the coins of the money-changers and overturned their tables. ¹⁶ And he told those who sold the pigeons, "Take these things away; you shall not make my Father's house a house of trade."
- Cf. John 2:21 (the temple within you); Zech 14:21 (merchants)

ters the doors of bronze, and cuts in two the bars of iron.

Cf. Eph 4:8-10; 1 Pet 3:18-19, 22; Sir 10:14

110.19-21 It is this one who ²⁰ broke the iron bars | of the Underworld and the bronze bolts. |

Cf. Isa 45:2

110.35–111.13 ³⁵ he who in his contempt scorned that which is 111 considered an honor | so that | humility for God's sake might be highly exalted; | (and) he who has put on humanity. ⁵

And yet, the divine Word is God, | he who bears patiently with man always. | He wished to produce | humility in the exalted. He (Christ) who has | exalted man became like ¹⁰ God, not in order that he | might bring God down to | man, but that man might become | like God. [see also 103.32-33; 103.34–104.1; 108.25-32; 110.18-19]

Phil 2:6-9 ⁶ who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped, ⁷ but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. ⁸ And being found in human form he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even death on a cross. ⁹ Therefore God has highly exalted him and bestowed on him the name which is above every name,

111.5 the divine Word is God, | [see also 110.17]

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Cf. Matt 1:23; John 1:18 (cf. RSV note); 20:28; 1 Tim 1:1; Titus 1:3-4; 2:10, 13; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 John 5:20

111.15-16 ¹⁵ O Christ, King who has revealed | to men the Great Divinity, | [see also 100.23-25; 100.25-29]

Matt 11:27 All things have been delivered to me by my Father; and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and any one to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.

= Luke 10:22 All things have been delivered to me by my Father; and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, or who the Father is except the Son and any one to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.”

- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
Cf. John 6:46; 8:19; 14:6-9; 17:3; 1 John 5:20
- 111.18 King of ages
- Tob 13:6b Praise the Lord of righteousness, and exalt the King of the ages.
- Tob 13:10a Give thanks worthily to the Lord, and praise the King of the ages,
- 1 Tim 1:17 To the King of ages, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
- Rev 15:3b O Lord God the Almighty! Just and true are thy ways, O King of the ages!
Cf. Sir 36:17
- 111.22-25 Where is a man (who is) wise ¹ or powerful in intelligence, ¹ or a man whose devices are many ²⁵ because he knows wisdom? ¹
- 1 Cor 1:20a Where is the wise man? Where is the scribe? Where is the debater of this age?
- 111.29-32 For he (Christ) confounded the ³⁰ counsels of guileful people, and ¹ he prevailed over those wise in their own ¹ understanding. [see also 106.22-23; 107.3-12; 112.33-35; 113.14]
- 1 Cor 1:19b, 20b ^{19b} "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and the cleverness of the clever I will thwart." ^{20b} Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world?
Cf. Isa 29:14
- 111.32–112.10 Who will be able ¹ to discover the counsel of the ¹ Almighty, or to speak of the ³⁵ Divinity, or to proclaim it correctly? ¹¹² If we have not even been able to ¹ understand the counsels of our companions, ¹ who will be able to comprehend the Divinity ¹ or the divinities of ⁵ the heavens? If ¹ we scarcely find things on earth, ¹ who will search for the things of ¹ heaven? A Great Power ¹ and Great Glory has made the world ¹⁰ known. [see also 116.19-23]
- Wis 9:13-14, 16-17 ¹³ For what man can learn the counsel of God? Or who can discern what the Lord wills? ¹⁴ For the reasoning of mortals is worthless, and our designs are likely to fail. ¹⁶ We can hardly guess at what is on earth, and what is at hand we find with labor; but who

has traced out what is in the heavens? ¹⁷ Who has learned thy counsel, unless thou hast given wisdom and sent they holy Spirit from on high?

Cf. Rom 11:34; 1 Cor 2:10-14

112.17-25 that he (Christ) may | crown those wishing to contend | well. Christ, being judge of the contest, ²⁰ is he who crowned every one, | teaching every one | to contend. This one who contended | first received the crown, gained dominion, | and appeared, giving light ²⁵ to everyone. [see also 114.1-10]

2 Tim 4:7-8 ⁷ I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. ⁸ Henceforth there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, will award to me on that Day, and not only to me but also to all who have loved his appearing.

1 Cor 9:24-25 ²⁴ Do you not know that in a race all the runners compete, but only one receives the prize? So run that you may obtain it. ²⁵ Every athlete exercises self-control in all things. They do it to receive a perishable wreath, but we an imperishable.

112.31-32 | It is Thou who hast given glory | to Thy Word [see also 106.24; 113.13 (Thy Word)]

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.

1 John 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and touched with our hands, concerning the word of life –

Cf. John 17:4-5, 22, 24 (Thou hast given glory to Thy Word)

112.33-34 (It is) he who | has come from Thy mouth

Cf. Prov 2:6; Sir 24:3

112.33-35 (It is) he . . . the First-born,

Cf. Rom 8:29; Col 1:15, 18; Heb 1:6; Rev 1:5

112.33-35 (It is) he . . . the Wisdom, | [see also 106.22-23; 107.3-12; 111.29-32; 113.14]

- 1 Cor 1:24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 1 Cor 1:30 He is the source of your life in Christ Jesus, whom God made our wisdom, our righteousness and sanctification and redemption;
- 112.33-37 (It is) he . . . the First | Light. [see also 98.22-27; 106.26]
- John 8:12a Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world;
- John 9:5b I am the light of the world."
- Cf. John 1:4-9; 3:19-21; 11:9-10; 12:35-36, 46
- 112.37-113.6 For he is light from 113 the power of God, and | he is an emanation of the pure glory | of the Almighty. | He is the spotless mirror of the working | of God, and he is the image of his | goodness. [see also 100.25-29; 115.19]
- Wis 7:25-26 ²⁵ For she is a breath of the power of God, and a pure emanation of the glory of the Almighty; therefore nothing defiled gains entrance into her. ²⁶ For she is a reflection of eternal light, a spotless mirror of the working of God, and an image of his goodness.
- Cf. 2 Cor 4:4; Col 1:15; Heb 1:3
- 113.7-9 He is the eye | which looks at the invisible | Father,
- Cf. John 1:18; 5:37; 6:46; 14:7-9
- 113.11-12 He | alone was begotten by the Father's good pleasure. |
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
- Col 1:19 for in him all the fullness of God was pleased to dwell,
- Cf. John 1:18; 3:16, 18; 1 John 4:9
- 113.13 | For he is an incomprehensible Word, | [see also 106.24; 112.31-32]
- John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
- 1 John 1:1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we

have looked upon and touched with our hands, concerning the word of life –

- 113.14 he is Wisdom ¹⁵ [see also 106.22-23; 107.3-12; 111.29-32; 112.33-35]
- 1 Cor 1:24 but to those who are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.
- 1 Cor 1:30 He is the source of your life in Christ Jesus, whom God made our wisdom, our righteousness and sanctification and redemption;
- 113.14-15 he is . . . Life [see also 106.24-25]
- John 1:4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
- John 11:25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live,
- John 14:6a Jesus said to him, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life;
- Cf. 1 John 1:1-2; 5:20
- 113.15-16 He gives life to and ¹ nourishes all living things and powers. ¹
- Cf. Isa 42:5; Acts 17:25, 28
- 113.21-22 ¹ For he is the beginning and ¹ the end of everyone,
- Heb 7:3 He is without father or mother or genealogy, and has neither beginning of days nor end of life, but resembling the Son of God he continues a priest for ever.
- Rev 21:6a And he said to me, "It is done! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end.
- Rev 22:13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end."
- Cf. John 1:1-2; 8:58; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (he is the beginning); Isa 41:4; 44:6; 48:12; Rev 1:4, 8, 17; 2:8; 4:8 (beginning and end)
- 113.31-33 Then beware, ¹ lest somehow you fall into the hands of the ¹ robbers.
- Cf. Luke 10:30
- 113.33–114.1 Do not allow sleep ¹ to your eyes nor ³⁵ drowsiness to your eyelids that ¹ you may be saved like a gazelle ¹ from nets and like a ¹¹⁴ bird from a trap.

- Prov 6:4-5 ⁴ Give your eyes no sleep and your eyelids no slumber;
⁵ save yourself like a gazelle from the hunter, like a bird from the hand of the fowler.
 Cf. Ps 132:4
- 114.1-10 Fight the | great fight as long as the fight lasts, | while all the powers are | staring after you – not only the holy ones, ⁵ but also all the powers | of the Adversary. Woe | to you if you are vanquished in the midst | of every one who is watching you! | If you fight the fight and ¹⁰ are victorious over the powers which fight against you, | [see also 112.17-25]
- Eph 6:10-12 ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 1 Tim 1:18b that inspired by them you may wage the good warfare,
 1 Tim 6:12a Fight the good fight of the faith;
 2 Tim 4:7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.
- 114.26-30 O this patience | of God, which bears with | every one, which desires that | every one who has become ³⁰ subject to sin be saved!
- 1 Tim 2:4 who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.
- 2 Pet 3:9 The Lord is not slow about his promise as some count slowness, but is forbearing toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance.
 Cf. Rom 2:4
- 114.33-36 To be sure, | it is he who touches the earth, ³⁵ causing it to tremble and also causing | the mountains to smoke.
- Ps 104:32 who looks on the earth and it trembles, who touches the mountains and they smoke!
 Cf. Ps 144:5
- 114.36–115.4 (It is) he who has | gathered together such a great sea 115 as in a leather bag and | has weighed all the water

- on his scales. | Only the hand of the Lord | has created all these things. ⁵
- Isa 40:12 Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand and marked off the heavens with a span, enclosed the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance?
Cf. Ps 33:7
- 115.5-18 ⁵ For this hand of the Father is Christ, | and it forms all. | Through it, all has come into being | . . .
 . . . the things which have come into being | through the Word,
- John 1:1-3 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² He was in the beginning with God; ³ all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.
- John 1:10a He was in the world, and the world was made through him,
- 1 Cor 8:6 yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things and through whom we exist.
- Col 1:16 for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him.
- Heb 1:2 but in these last days he has spoken to us by a Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world.
- 115.19 | the Son as the image of the Father. ²⁰ [see also 100.25-29; 112.37–113.6]
- Col 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation;
- 2 Cor 4:4b Christ, who is the likeness of God.
Cf. Heb 1:3; Wis 7:25-26
- 115.20-21 For God is nearby; he | is not far off.
- Jer 23:23 “Am I a God at hand, says the LORD, and not a God afar off?
- Acts 17:27b Yet he is not far from each one of us,

- 115.30-35 ³⁰ This is what God has | given to the human race | so that for this reason every man | might be chosen | before all the angels ³⁵ and the archangels. |
Cf. Ps 8:5; Heb 2:7, 16
- 115.36-37 For God does not need | to put any man to the test.
Cf. Jas 1:13; Sir 15:11-12
- 116.1-5 116 He knows all things | before they happen, and | he knows the hidden things of the heart. | They are all revealed and ⁵ found wanting in his presence.
Cf. Ps 139:4 (knows all before it happens); Jer 20:12; Heb 4:12-13; Wis 1:6; Sir 42:18-19 (knows the heart)
- 116.19-23 Now he is hidden because ²⁰ no one perceives the things of God. | For it is incomprehensible and | unfathomable to know | the counsel of God. [see also 111.32–112.10]
Cf. Rom 11:34; 1 Cor 2:7-16; Wis 9:13, 17
- 117.5-9 Open | the door for yourself that you may know | the One who is. Knock on | yourself that the Word | may open for you. [see also 117.17-22]
- Rev 3:20 Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if any one hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him and eat with him, and he with me.
Cf. Matt 7:7-8 = Luke 11:9-10
- 117.8-11 the Word | may open for you. For he ¹⁰ is . . . | the Sharp Sword,
Heb 4:12a For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword,
Cf. Eph 6:17; Rev 1:16; 2:12, 16; 19:15, 21; Wis 18:15-16
- 117.9-10 For he ¹⁰ is the Ruler of Faith
Heb 12:2a looking to Jesus the pioneer and perfecter of our faith,
- 117.14-16 | prepare yourself to escape from the ¹⁵ world-rulers of darkness and of | this kind of air which is full of powers. |
Eph 6:12 For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against

the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

Cf. Col 1:13 (world-rulers of darkness); Eph 2:2 (air full of powers)

117.17-22

‡ But if you have ‡ Christ, you will conquer this entire world. ‡ That which you will open ²⁰ for yourself, you will open. ‡ That which you will knock upon for yourself, you will ‡ knock upon, benefiting yourself. ‡ [see also 117.5-9]

Cf. Matt 7:7-8 = Luke 11:9-10; Rev 3:20

117.28-30

And ‡ be not as the merchants ³⁰ of the Word of God.

2 Cor 2:17a

For we are not, like so many, peddlers of God's word;

117.30-32

Put ‡ all words to the test first ‡ before you utter them. ‡

Cf. 1 Thess 5:20-21; 1 John 4:1

118.2-4

Accept ‡ the wisdom of Christ (who is) patient ‡ and mild,

Cf. Matt 11:19, 29-30; Heb 12:2-3

THE THREE STELES OF SETH (VII,5)

- 118.25-31 I bless | thee, Father, Geradama(s), I, | as thine (own) Son, | Emmacha Seth, whom thou didst beget | without begetting, as a blessing ³⁰ of our God; for I am | thine (own) Son.
Cf. John 1:13-14
- 119.25 ²⁵ Thou art he who is.
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 121.11 | Thou didst continue being one.
Cf. John 10:30; 17:11, 21-22
- 121.11-14 And | those whom thou hast willed, thou hast saved. | But thou dost will to be saved | all who are worthy. [see also 126.24-32]
Cf. John 1:12-13; 6:37-40, 44, 65; Eph 1:4-5; 1 Tim 2:4; 2 Pet 3:9
- 123.18-19 On account of thee is | life; from thee is life. ²⁰
- John 5:21 For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so also the Son gives life to whom he will.
- John 5:26 For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself,
- John 6:53 So Jesus said to them, "Truly, truly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of man and drink his blood, you have no life in you;
- John 6:57 As the living Father sent me, and I live because of the Father, so he who eats me will live because of me.
- John 11:25-26 ²⁵ Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life; he who believes in me, though he die, yet shall he live, ²⁶ and whoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this?"
- Rom 4:17 as it is written, "I have made you the father of many nations" – in the presence of the God in whom he believed, who gives life to the dead and calls into existence the things that do not exist.

- 126.24-32 | We bless thee because we were saved. ²⁵ Always we glorify | thee. For this reason we shall | glorify thee, that we may be | saved to eternal salvation. | We have blessed thee, for we are ³⁰ empowered. We have been saved, for thou | hast willed always | that we all do this. [see also 121.11-14]
- Cf. John 1:12-13; 6:37-40, 44, 65; Eph 1:3-6; 1 Tim 2:4; 2 Pet 3:9
- 127.20-21 ²⁰ The way of ascent is the way | of descent.
- Cf. John 1:51; 3:13, 31; 6:62; 20:17; Eph 4:8-10

ZOSTRIANOS (VIII,1)

- 2.5-7 I having done [. . .] | grow strong in a holy spirit | higher than god.
Cf. Luke 24:49
- 2.9-13 | I saw the perfect child [. . .] ¹⁰ [. . .]. With him who [. . .] | many times and many ways [he] | appeared to me as a | loving father,
Cf. Heb 1:1-3
- 4.20-25 When he had said this [to me], | I very quickly and very | gladly went up with him | to a great light-cloud. I cast | my body upon the earth ²⁵ to be guarded by glories.
Cf. 2 Cor 12:2; Rev 4:1-2
- 5.19-21 after ²⁰ washing there seven times | [in] living [water],
Cf. 2 Kgs 5:10, 14
- 5.21 | [in] living [water], [see also 6.10; 15.4; 48.5; 55.16]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 6.10 ¹⁰ living waters, [see also 5.21; 15.4; 48.5; 55.16]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 6.25-27 Seth Emm[acha Seth], | the son of Adamas, the [father of] | the [immovable race . . .] [see also 30.9-10; 51.14-16]
- Gen 4:25a And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and called his name Seth,
- Gen 5:3 When Adam had lived a hundred and thirty years, he became the father of a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth.
- 7.8-9 the sons of | Seth

Cf. Gen 4:26; 5:7

- 9.2-4 ‘The ^l airy-earth came into being by a ^l word,
Cf. Gen 1:3-31; Ps 33:6, 9; 148:5; Heb 11:3; 2 Pet 3:5; 2 Esdr 6:38,
43; Jdt 16:14; Wis 9:1; Sir 42:15; 43:26
- 10.3 he created the world. ^l
Cf. Gen 1:31–2:22
- 15.4 ^l It is the water of life [see also 5.21; 6.10; 48.5; 55.16]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38;
Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 17.4-5 ^l But the name in which they wash ^s is a word of the
water.
Cf. Eph 5:26
- 30.4-5 Since Adamas, the perfect ^s man, is an eye of Auto-
genes, ^l
Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 30.9-10 The son of ¹⁰ Adam, Seth, [see also 6.25-27; 51.14-16]
Gen 4:25a And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son
and called his name Seth,
Gen 5:3 When Adam had lived a hundred and thirty years, he
became the father of a son in his own likeness, after
his image, and named him Seth.
- 48.5 ^s living water, [see also 5.21; 6.10; 15.4; 55.16]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38;
Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 51.14-16 ^l [the son] of Adam, Se[th] ¹⁵ [Emma]cha Seth, the
father of ^l [the] immovable [race . . .] [see also 6.25-27;
30.9-10]
Gen 4:25a And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son
and called his name Seth,
Gen 5:3 When Adam had lived a hundred and thirty years, he
became the father of a son in his own likeness, after
his image, and named him Seth.
- 55.16 ^l [living] water, [see also 5.21; 6.10; 15.4; 48.5]

Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17

58.23-25

ⲓ when he gives a ⲓ holy spirit he might ²⁵ seal him with the crown,

Cf. 2 Cor 1:22; Eph 1:13-14; 4:30

130.5-6

⁵ Then I came down to the perceptible ⲓ world and put on ⲓ my image.

Cf. John 1:11, 14; Phil 2:6-8; Sir 24:7-11 (I came down); Phil 2:6-8; Col 1:15; Heb 1:2-3; Wis 7:25-26 (image)

130.8-13

ⲓ I strengthened it (and) went about ⲓ preaching the truth to everyone. ¹⁰ Neither the angelic beings of ⲓ the world nor the archons ⲓ saw me, for I negated a multitude ⲓ of [judgments] which brought me near death. ⲓ

Cf. John 1:10-11; 1 Cor 2:8

THE LETTER OF PETER TO PHILIP (VIII,2)

- 132.12–133.2 “Peter the apostle of Jesus | Christ, to Philip our beloved | brother and our fellow apostle ¹⁵ and (to) the brethren who are with you: greetings! | Now I want you to know, our brother [that] | we received orders from | our Lord and the Savior of | the whole world that [we] should come [together] ²⁰ to give instruction and | preach in the salvation | which was promised us by 133 our Lord Jesus Christ. But as for you, | you were separate from us,
Cf. Acts 8:5, 14-15
- 132.12-13 “Peter the apostle of Jesus | Christ, to
Cf. 1 Pet 1:1; 2 Pet 1:1
- 132.13-14 Philip our beloved | brother and our fellow apostle ¹⁵
Cf. Matt 10:2-3 = Mark 3:14 (cf. RSV note), 18 = Luke 6:13-14
- 132.16-18 | Now I want you to know, our brother, [that] | we received orders from | our Lord and the Savior
Cf. Gal 1:11-12
- 132.17–133.1 | we received orders from | our Lord and the Savior of | the whole world that [we] should come [together] ²⁰ to give instruction and | preach in the salvation | which was promised us by 133 our Lord Jesus Christ. [see also 134.17-18; 137.23-27; 138.1; 140.21-23]
Cf. Matt 28:19-20; Mark 16:15; Luke 24:49; Acts 1:4, 8
- 132.18-19 the Savior of | the whole world
Cf. John 4:42; 1 John 4:14
- 133.7-8 our | God Jesus?”
Cf. Matt 1:23; John 1:1, 18 (cf. RSV note); 20:28; 1 Tim 1:1; Titus 1:3-4; 2:10, 13; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 John 5:20

- 133.13-17 They went upon | the mountain which is called ¹⁵ “the (mount) olives,” the place where they used | to gather with the blessed | Christ when he was in the body.
- Luke 22:39 And he came out, and went, as was his custom, to the Mount of Olives; and the disciples followed him.
Cf. = Matt 26:39 = Mark 14:32; Matt 24:3 = Mark 13:3; Matt 26:30 = Mark 14:26; Luke 21:37; Acts 1:6, 12
- 133.21-22 “Father, Father, | Father of the light,
Cf. Jas 1:17; 1 John 1:5
- 133.25-26 thy holy | child Jesus Christ.
- Acts 4:27a for truly in this city there were gathered together against thy holy servant [cf. RSV note: Or *child*] Jesus, and signs and wonders are performed through the name of thy holy servant [cf. RSV note: Or *child*] Jesus.”
- Acts 4:30b and signs and wonders are performed through the name of thy holy servant [cf. RSV note: Or *child*] Jesus.”
- Acts 3:13a, 14a ^{13a} The God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified his servant [cf. RSV note: Or *child*] Jesus, ^{14a} But you denied the Holy and Righteous One,
Cf. Acts 3:26 (cf. RSV note)
- 133.26–134.1 For he | became for us an illuminator **134** in the darkness. [see also 139.15]
Cf. John 1:4-5, 9; 3:19-20; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35-36, 46; Eph 5:14
- 134.2-9 And they prayed again another time | saying, “Son | of life, Son of ⁵ immortality who is in | the light, Son, Christ of | immortality, our Redeemer, | give us power, for they | seek to kill us.”
Cf. Acts 5:29, 33
- 134.4-6 Son of ⁵ immortality who is in | the light, Son, Christ of | immortality,
Cf. 1 Tim 6:16
- 134.9-14 Then ¹⁰ a great light appeared | so that the mountain shone | from the sight of him who had | appeared. And a voice called | out to them, saying, ¹⁵
- Matt 17:1b-2, 5a ^{1b} and led them up a high mountain apart. ² And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone like the sun, and his garments became white as light. ^{5a} He

- was still speaking, when lo, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice from the cloud said,
- = Mark 9:2b-3, 7a ^{2b} and led them up a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them, ³ and his garments became glistening, intensely white, as no fuller on earth could bleach them. ^{7a} And a cloud overshadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud,
- = Luke 9:28b-29, ^{28b} and went up on the mountain to pray. ²⁹ And as he was praying, the appearance of his countenance was altered, and his raiment became dazzling white. ^{35a} And a voice came out of the cloud, saying,
- Acts 9:3-4a ³ Now as he journeyed he approached Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven flashed about him. ^{4a} And he fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to him,
- Acts 22:6-7a ⁶ "As I made my journey and drew near to Damascus, about noon a great light from heaven suddenly shone about me. ^{7a} And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me,
- Acts 26:13-14a ¹³ At midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, shining round me and those who journeyed with me. ^{14a} And when we had all fallen to the ground, I heard a voice saying to me in the Hebrew language,
- 134.15-16 ¹⁵ "Listen to my words that I may speak | to you.
- Matt 17:5b "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to him."
- = Mark 9:7b "This is my beloved Son; listen to him."
- = Luke 9:35b "This is my Son, my Chosen; listen to him!"
- 134.16-18 Why are you asking | me? I am Jesus Christ who | is with you forever."
- Acts 9:4b-5 ^{4b} "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?" ⁵ And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And he said, "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting;
- Acts 22:7b-8 ^{7b} 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?' ⁸ And I answered, 'Who are you, Lord?' And he said to me, 'I am Jesus of Nazareth whom you are persecuting.'
- Acts 26:14b-15 ^{14b} 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It hurts you to kick against the goads.' ¹⁵ And I said, 'Who are you, Lord?' And the Lord said, 'I am Jesus whom you are persecuting.

- 134.17-18 I am Jesus Christ who | is with you forever.” [see also 132.17–133.1; 137.23-27; 138.1; 140.21-23]
 Matt 28:20b and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age.”
- 135.2 | [And]: “Why do the powers fight against us?” | [see also 137.10-17; 137.22-29]
 Eph 6:12 For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.
- 135.3-6 Then a voice came to them out | of the light saying, ⁵ “It is you yourselves who are witnesses | that I spoke all these things to you. |
 Cf. Luke 24:45-48
- 135.10-14 when the disobedience | and the foolishness | of the mother appeared | without the commandment of the majesty | of the Father, [see also 139.22-23]
 Cf. Gen 3:1-6; 1 Tim 2:14
- 136.7-13 He became | an envier and he wanted to | make an image in the place [of an image] ¹⁰ and a form in the place of a form. | And he commissioned the powers within | his authority to mold | mortal bodies.
 Gen 1:26a, 27 ^{26a} Then God said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.
 Cf. Gen 2:7; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 136.16-28 I am the one who | was sent down in the body | because of the seed which had fallen away. | And I came down into their mortal mold. ²⁰ But they did not | recognize me; . . . ^[26] And I gave him authority in order that | he might enter into the inheritance | of his fatherhood.
 John 1:1, 9-14 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
⁹ The true light that enlightens every man was coming into the world. ¹⁰ He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world knew him not. ¹¹ He came to his own home, and his own people received him not. ¹² But to all who received him, who

believed in his name, he gave power to become children of God; ¹³ who were born, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man, but of God.

¹⁴ And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.

Cf. Sir 24:7-11 (I was sent down); Luke 24:39; Rom 8:3; Phil 2:7; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7 (I came into their mortal mold)

137.6-9 When you strip off | from yourselves what is corrupted, then | you will become illuminators | in the midst of mortal men. ¹⁰

Cf. Eph 4:22-24; Col 3:8-10

137.10-17 And this (is the reason) that you will fight against the powers, | . . .

. . . In what | way shall we fight against the archons, since | [the] archons are above us?" [see also 135.2; 137.22-29]

Eph 6:10-12 ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. ¹¹ Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹² For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of the wickedness in the heavenly places.

Cf. Eph 6:13-18 (fight against the powers); Eph 2:2 (archons are above us)

137.21-22 the archons are | fighting against the inner man.

Eph 3:16b he may grant you to be strengthened with might through his Spirit in the inner man,

Cf. Rom 7:22-23

137.22-29 And you | are to fight against them in this way: . . . gird yourselves with the power | of my Father, and let | your prayer be known. And he, the | Father, will help you [see also 135.2; 137.10-17]

Eph 6:10, 12, 14, 18 ¹⁰ Finally, be strong in the Lord and in the strength of his might. ¹² For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present dark-

ness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places. ¹⁴ Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, ¹⁸ Pray at all times in the Spirit, with all prayer and supplication. To that end keep alert with all perseverance, making supplication for all the saints,

137.23-27

Come | together and teach in the world ²⁵ the salvation with a promise. And | you, gird yourselves with the power | of my Father, [see also 132.17–133.1; 134.17-18; 138.1; 140.21-23]

Cf. Matt 28:19-20; Mark 16:15; Luke 24:47-49; John 20:21-22; Acts 1:4, 8

137.28–138.3

And he, the | Father, will help you as he has ³⁰ helped you by sending me. 138 Be not afraid, [I am with you forever,] | as I previously [said to] | you when I was in the body.”

Cf. John 14:16-19, 25-28

138.1

138 Be not afraid, [I am with you forever,] | [see also 132.17–133.1; 134.17-18; 137.23-27; 140.21-23]

Matt 28:10a, 20b

^{10a} Then Jesus said to them, “Do not be afraid;
^{20b} and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age.”

138.6-10

| what appeared to them in that place was taken | up to heaven.

. . . And ¹⁰ they returned to Jerusalem. |

Luke 24:51-52a

⁵¹ While he blessed them, he parted from them, and was carried up into heaven. [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities omit *and was carried up into heaven*] ^{52a} And they returned to Jerusalem

Acts 1:9, 12a

⁹ And when he had said this, as they were looking on, he was lifted up, and a cloud took him out of their sight.

^{12a} Then they returned to Jerusalem

Cf. Mark 16:19

138.14-20

It was ¹⁵ said, “If he, our Lord, | suffered, then how much (must) we (suffer)?” |

Peter answered saying, | “He suffered on [our] behalf, | and it is necessary for us too ²⁰ to suffer because of our smallness.” |

Cf. John 15:18-21; Col 1:24; 1 Pet 2:21

- 138.23-27 It is necessary for you | to suffer. It is ²⁵ necessary that they bring you to synagogues | and governors, | so that you will suffer.
- Matt 10:17-18 ¹⁷ Beware of men; for they will deliver you up to councils, and flog you in their synagogues, ¹⁸ and you will be dragged before governors and kings for my sake, to bear testimony before them and the Gentiles.
- = Mark 13:9 “But take heed to yourselves; for they will deliver you up to councils; and you will be beaten in synagogues; and you will stand before governors and kings for my sake, to bear testimony before them.
- = Luke 12:11 And when they bring you before the synagogues and the rulers and the authorities, do not be anxious how or what you are to answer or what you are to say;
- = Luke 21:12 But before all this they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and governors for my name’s sake.
- John 16:2 They will put you out of the synagogues; indeed, the hour is coming when whoever kills you will think he is offering service to God.
- 139.4-6 And the apostles ⁵ rejoiced [greatly] and came up | to Jerusalem. And they came up to the temple
- Luke 24:52-53 ⁵² And they returned to Jerusalem with great joy, ⁵³ and were continually in the temple blessing God.
- Acts 3:1 Now Peter and John were going up to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour.
Cf. Acts 5:20-21
- 139.6-8 and gave | instruction in salvation in the name of | [the] Lord Jesus Christ.
- Acts 4:12 And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.”
Cf. Acts 3:11-26; 5:20-21
- 139.8-9 And they healed | [a] multitude. [see also 140.10-11]
- Acts 3:6b-7 ^{6b} in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk.” ⁷ And he took him by the right hand and raised him up; and immediately his feet and ankles were made strong.

- Acts 5:14-16 ¹⁴ And more than ever believers were added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women, ¹⁵ so that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and pallets, that as Peter came by at least his shadow might fall on some of them. ¹⁶ The people also gathered from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all healed.
- 139.11-21 ¹ “[Did] our Lord Jesus, when he was in the body, ¹ show us everything? For he ¹ came down. My brothers, listen to my voice.” ¹ And he was filled with a holy spirit. ¹⁵ He spoke thus: “Our illuminator, Jesus, ¹ [came] down and was crucified. And he bore ¹ a crown of thorns. And he put on ¹ a purple garment. And he was ¹ [crucified] on a tree and he was buried in ²⁰ a tomb. And he rose from the ¹ dead. [see also 139.18-19]
- Acts 2:22-24, 36 ²² “Men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, a man attested to you by God with mighty works and wonders and signs which God did through him in your midst, as you yourselves know – ²³ this Jesus, delivered up according to the definite plan and foreknowledge of God, you crucified and killed by the hands of lawless men. ²⁴ But God raised him up, having loosed the pangs of death, because it was not possible for him to be held by it.
³⁶ Let all the house of Israel therefore know assuredly that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified.”
- Acts 4:8, 10 ⁸ Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “Rulers of the people and elders, ¹⁰ be it known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by him this man is standing before you well.
Cf. Acts 3:12-15; 5:29-31; 10:34, 38-40; 1 Cor 15:3-4; 1 Thess 4:14
- 139.15 ¹⁵ He spoke thus: “Our illuminator, Jesus, ¹ [see also 133.26–134.1]
Cf. John 1:4-5, 9; 3:19-20; 8:12; 9:5; 12:35-36, 46; Eph 5:14
- 139.16-17 And he bore ¹ a crown of thorns.
- Matt 27:29a and plaiting a crown of thorns they put it on his head,
= Mark 15:17b and plaiting a crown of thorns they put it on him.

- = John 19:2a, 5a 2a And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, 5a So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns
- 139.17-18 And he put on | a purple garment.
- Mark 15:17a And they clothed him in a purple cloak,
= John 19:2b, 5a 2b and arrayed him in a purple robe; 5a So Jesus came out, wearing . . . the purple robe.
= Matt 27:28 And they stripped him and put a scarlet robe upon him,
- 139.18-19 And he was | [crucified] on a tree [see also 139.11-21]
- Acts 2:23b you crucified and killed by the hands of lawless men.
Acts 5:30 The God of our fathers raised Jesus whom you killed by hanging him on a tree.
Acts 10:39 And we are witnesses to all that he did both in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They put him to death by hanging him on a tree;
Cf. Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23
- 139.19-20 he was buried in ²⁰ a tomb.
- Acts 13:29b and laid him in a tomb.
Cf. Matt 27:60 = Mark 15:46 = Luke 23:53 = John 19:42
- 139.22-23 But we are | the ones who have suffered through the transgression of the mother. | [see also 135.10-14]
- Cf. Rom 5:12; 1 Cor 15:21-22 (we have suffered); Gen 3:1-6; 1 Tim 2:14 (transgression of the mother)
- 139.26-27 | For the Lord Jesus, the Son of the immeasurable glory of the | Father,
- Cf. Matt 3:17 = Mark 1:11 = Luke 3:22; Matt 17:4-5 = Mark 9:5-7 = Luke 9:32-35; John 1:14; Rom 1:3-4; 2 Pet 1:16-17
- 139.27-28 he is the author | of our life.
- Acts 3:15a and killed the Author of life, whom God raised from the dead.
Cf. Heb 2:10; 12:2
- 139.28–140.3 My brothers, let | us therefore not obey these lawless ones ³⁰ and walk in 140 [. . . Then] | Peter [gathered together the others also] | saying,

- Acts 5:29 But Peter and the apostles answered, "We must obey God rather than men.
- Acts 4:19-20 ¹⁹ But Peter and John answered them, "Whether it is right in the sight of God to listen to you rather than to God, you must judge; ²⁰ for we cannot but speak of what we have seen and heard."
- 140.7-9 Then Peter | and the other apostles saw [him] | and they were filled with a holy spirit. ¹⁰
- Acts 2:4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
- Acts 4:31 And when they had prayed, the place in which they were gathered together was shaken; and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God with boldness.
- 140.10-11 ¹⁰ And each one | performed healings. [see also 139.8-9]
Cf. Acts 2:43; 5:12, 15-16
- 140.11-13 And they parted | in order to preach the Lord | Jesus.
Cf. Acts 8:4
- 140.15-17 Then | Jesus appeared saying | to them, "Peace to you
- Luke 24:36 As they were saying this, Jesus himself stood among them. [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add *and said to them, "Peace to you!"*]
- John 20:19b, 21a, ^{19b} Jesus came and stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you." ^{21a} Jesus said to them again, "Peace be with you.
26b ^{26b} Jesus came and stood among them, and said, "Peace be with you."
Cf. John 14:27
- 140.21-23 And be not | afraid; behold, I am with you | forever."
[see also 132.17–133.1; 134.17-18; 137.23-27; 138.1]
- Matt 28:10a, 20b ^{10a} Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid;
^{20b} and lo, I am with you always, to the close of the age."

MELCHIZEDEK (IX,1)

- 1.1-2 Melchizedek | Jesus Christ, the Son [of God |
Cf. Heb 4:14; 7:3
- 1.20–2.5 | And he will [reveal | to them] the truth [...] in [...] ²⁵
proverb(s) [...] 2 at first] in parables | [and riddles . . .]
proclaim ⁵ them.
- Matt 13:34-35 ³⁴ All this Jesus said to the crowds in parables; indeed
he said nothing to them without a parable. ³⁵ This was
to fulfil what was spoken by the prophet: “I will open
my mouth in parables, I will utter what has been hid-
den since the foundation of the world.”
- = Mark 4:33-34 ³³ With many such parables he spoke the word to
them, as they were able to hear it; ³⁴ he did not speak
to them without a parable, but privately to his own dis-
ciples he explained everything.
Cf. Ps 78:2; John 10:6; 16:25, 29
- 2.8-11 | world-ruling archons [and] | the principalities and the
authorities, . . . | together with the archangels.
- Eph 6:12 For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but
against the principalities, against the powers, against
the world rulers of this present darkness, against the
spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.
Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; Col 1:16; 2:15
- 3.4-11 They will ⁵ [...] this the [lawyers] | will [bury] him
quickly. | [They will] call him, | “impious man, lawless
| [(and) impure].” And [on] the ¹⁰ [third] day he [will
rise | from the] dead
- Matt 20:18-19 ¹⁸ “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; and the Son
of man will be delivered to the chief priests and
scribes, and they will condemn him to death, ¹⁹ and
deliver him to the Gentiles to be mocked and scourged
and crucified, and he will be raised on the third day.”
- = Mark 10:33-34 ³³ saying, “Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem; and
the Son of man will be delivered to the chief priests

- and the scribes, and they will condemn him to death, and deliver him to the Gentiles; ³⁴ and they will mock him, and spit upon him, and scourge him, and kill him; and after three days he will rise.”
- = Luke 18:32-33 ³² For he will be delivered to the Gentiles, and will be mocked and shamefully treated and spit upon; ³³ they will scourge him and kill him, and on the third day he will rise.”
- Matt 16:21 From that time Jesus began to show his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised.
- = Mark 8:31 And he began to teach them that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and the chief priests and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
- = Luke 9:22 saying, “The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and on the third day be raised.”
- Matt 17:22b-23a ^{22b} Jesus said to them, “The Son of man is to be delivered into the hands of men, ^{23a} and they will kill him, and he will be raised on the third day.”
- = Mark 9:31 for he was teaching his disciples, saying to them, “The Son of man will be delivered into the hands of men, and they will kill him; and when he is killed, after three days he will rise.”
- Luke 24:7 that the Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and on the third day rise.”
- Cf. Matt 27:63
- 3.7-9 | [They will] call him, | “impious man, lawless | [(and) impure].” [see also 5.2-5]
- Matt 11:19a the Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’
- = Luke 7:34 The Son of man has come eating and drinking; and you say, ‘Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!’
- 4.7-10 [But] those in the heavens spoke [many] | words, together with | those on the earth [and those] ¹⁰ under the earth. [see also 9.8-10; 13.12-15]
- Cf. Exod 20:4; Phil 2:10; Rev 5:3, 13

- 5.2-3 they will say of him that he is | unbegotten though he has been begotten,
Cf. Ps 2:7; Acts 13:33; Heb 1:5; 5:5
- 5.2-5 they will say of him . . . (that) he does | not eat even though he eats, (that) he does not drink ⁵ even though he drinks, [see also 3.7-9]
Cf. Matt 11:19 = Luke 7:34; 24:39-43
- 5.2-6 they will say of him . . . (that) he is uncircumcised | though he has been circumcised,
Cf. Luke 2:21
- 5.2-7 they will say of him . . . (that) he is unfleshly | though he has come in flesh,
Cf. Luke 24:39; John 1:14; Rom 8:3; Phil 2:7; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7
- 5.2-11 they will say of him . . . (that) he did not | come to suffering <though> he came to suffering, | (that) he did not rise from the dead ¹⁰ <though> he arose from [the] | dead.
Cf. Matt 27:27-28:15 = Mark 15:16-16:8 = Luke 22:63-24:12; Luke 24:46; John 19:1-10; 1 Cor 15:12-20
- 5.14-15 O [Melchizedek], ¹⁵ Holy One, [High-Priest], | [see also 12.10-11; 15.9-10; 15.12-13; 19.13-14; 26.2-4]
- Heb 5:10 being designated by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.
- Heb 6:20 where Jesus has gone as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.
Cf. Gen 14:18; Ps 110:4; Heb 5:6; 7:1, 11, 15, 17
- 5.16-17 | the perfect hope [and] | the [gifts of] life.
Cf. Heb 7:15-19
- 5.20-22 who are above | [thousands of] thousands and [myriads] | of myriads [of the] aeons [. . .] |
Cf. Dan 7:10; Rev 5:11
- 6.18-19 | [which is] above [thousands of thousands] and | [myriads] of myriads of the aeons.

Cf. Dan 7:10; Rev 5:11

- 6.19-24 The ²⁰ adverse [spirits are] | ignorant of him and (of) their (own) | destruction. Not only (that, but) I have come to | [reveal] to you [the] truth | [which is] within the [brethren.]

Cf. Luke 23:34; Acts 3:15, 17; 13:27-28; 1 Cor 2:8-11

- 6.24–7.5 He included ²⁵ himself [in the] living | [offering] together with your [offspring.] He | [offered] them up as an [offering to | the] All. [For it is not] cattle | [that] you will offer up [for sin(s)] 7 of unbelief [and for] | the ignorances [and all the] wicked | [deeds] which they [will do . . .]. | And they do [not] reach | [the] Father of the All [see also 15.26–16.9]

Cf. Heb 7:27; 9:1–10:18

- 6.26 together with your [offspring.] [see also 16.8]

Cf. Heb 2:11-13

- 9.8-10 those in [the heavens and] | those upon the earth and [those] ¹⁰ under [the earth] [see also 4.7-10; 13.12-15]

Cf. Exod 20:4; Phil 2:10; Rev 5:3, 13

- 10.1-5 [For | when they ate] of the tree [of | knowledge] they trampled [the | Cherubim] and the Seraphim ⁵ [with the flaming sword].

Gen 3:6, 24

⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate.

²⁴ He drove out the man; and at the east of the garden of Eden he placed the cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.

- 12.10-11 Melchizedek, [the Priest] | of God [Most High] [see also 5.14-15; 15.9-10; 15.12-13; 19.13-14; 26.2-4]

Gen 14:18

And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was priest of God Most High.

Heb 7:1a

For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God,

Cf. Ps 110:4; Heb 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:11, 15, 17

13.12-15 together with those | [that dwell] in the heavens and those that are | [upon] the earth and those that are under ¹⁵ the earth. [see also 4.7-10; 9.8-10]

Cf. Exod 20:4; Phil 2:10; Rev 5:3, 13

14.8-9 He will| | destroy Death.

Cf. 1 Cor 15:26; 2 Tim 1:10; Heb 2:14

15.9-10 | I am Melchizedek, the Priest ¹⁰ of [God] Most High; [see also 5.14-15; 12.10-11; 15.12-13; 19.13-14; 26.2-4]

Gen 14:18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was priest of God Most High.

Heb 7:1a For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God,

Cf. Ps 110:4; Heb 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:11, 15, 17

15.12-13 High-Priest | [of] God Most High, [see also 5.14-15; 12.10-11; 15.9-10; 19.13-14; 26.2-4]

Gen 14:18b he was priest of God Most High.

Heb 7:1a For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God,

Cf. Ps 110:4; Heb 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:11, 15, 17

15.26-16.9 | Yet he offered up 16 offerings [. . .] | cattle [. . .] | I gave them to [Death | and the angels] and the [. . .] ⁵ demons [. . .] | living offering [. . .] | I have offered up myself to you as an | offering, together with those that are mine, to | you yourself, (O) Father of the All, [see also 6.24-7.5]

Cf. Heb 7:27; 9:1-10:18

16.8 together with those that are mine, [see also 6.26]

Cf. Heb 2:11-13

16.16-18.4 [Holy are you], | Holy are [you], Holy are you, O [Father | of the All], . . . [etc.] . . . 17 . . . 18 . . . | Holy are] you, [Holy are you, Holy are you, ⁵ Commander-in-chief [of the] | All, Jesus Christ, [for ever and ever], | Amen.

- Isa 6:3 And one called to another and said: "Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory."
- Rev 4:8 And the four living creatures, each of them with six wings, are full of eyes all round and within, and day and night they never cease to sing, "Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come!"
- 19.13-14 | [. . . Melchizedek, | Priest] of God [Most High . . . [see also 5.14-15; 12.10-11; 15.9-10; 15.12-13; 26.2-4]
- Gen 14:18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was priest of God Most High.
- Heb 7:1a For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God,
Cf. Ps 110:4; Heb 5:6, 10; 6:20; 7:11, 15, 17
- 25.2 you (pl.) struck me, |
- Matt 26:67 Then they spat in his face, and struck him; and some slapped him,
- = Mark 14:65a And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to strike him,
- = Luke 22:63 Now the men who were holding Jesus mocked him and beat him;
- Matt 27:30 And they spat upon him, and took the reed and struck him on the head.
- = Mark 15:19a And they struck his head with a reed, and spat upon him,
- = John 19:3 they came up to him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and struck him with their hands.
- John 18:22a When he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus with his hand,
- 25.3 | [. . .] you threw me, |
- Cf. Matt 21:39 = Mark 12:8 = Luke 20:15
- 25.4-7 And ⁵ [you crucified me] from the third hour | [of the Sabbath-eve] until | [the ninth hour].
- Mark 15:25, 33, 42 ²⁵ And it was the third hour, when they crucified him.
³³ And when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.
⁴² And when evening had come, since it was the day of Preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

- = Matt 27:45, 62 ⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.
⁶² Next day, that is, after the day of Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered before Pilate
- = Luke 23:44, 54 ⁴⁴ It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour,
⁵⁴ It was the day of Preparation, and the sabbath was beginning.
 Cf. John 19:14, 42
- 25.7-12 And after ¹ [these things I arose] from the ¹ [dead. . .] came out of ¹⁰ [. . .] into me. [. . .] ¹ my eyes [saw . . . ¹² they did not] find anyone
- Matt 28:1, 6-7a ¹ Now after the sabbath, toward the dawn of the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary went to see the sepulchre. ⁶ He is not here; for he has risen, as he said. Come, see the place where he lay. ^{7a} Then go quickly and tell his disciples that he has risen from the dead,
- = Mark 16:2, 6a ² And very early on the first day of the week they went to the tomb when the sun had risen. ^{6a} And he said to them, "Do not be amazed; you seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He has risen,
- = Luke 24:1, 3, 5 ¹ But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they went to the tomb, taking the spices which they had prepared. ³ but when they went in they did not find the body. ⁵ and as they were frightened and bowed their faces to the ground, the men said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add *He is not here, but has risen*]
- = John 20:1-3, 9 ¹ Now on the first day of the week Mary Magdalene came to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been taken away from the tomb. ² So she ran, and went to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one whom Jesus loved, and said to them, "They have taken the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him." ³ Peter then came out with the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. ⁹ for as yet they did not know the scripture, that he must rise from the dead.
- 26.2-4 O Melchizedek], ¹ great [High-priest] ¹ of God [Most High, [see also 5.14-15; 12.10-11; 15.9-10; 15.12-13; 19.13-14]

- Heb 5:10 being designated by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.
- Heb 6:20 where Jesus has gone as a forerunner on our behalf, having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek
- Heb 7:1a For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God,
- Gen 14:18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought out bread and wine; he was priest of God Most High.
Cf. Ps 110:4; Heb 5:6; 7:11, 15, 17
- 26.6-11 you have [prevailed over them, and] | they did not prevail over you, [and you] | endured, and [you] | destroyed your enemies [. . .] ¹⁰ of their [. . .] | will rest,
Cf. Heb 2:14; 12:2-3

THE THOUGHT OF NOREA (IX,2)

28.29–29.3

the Father of ³⁰ the All, Adamas. He it is **29** who is within all of the Adams, | possessing the | thought of Norea,

Cf. Rom 11:36; 1 Cor 8:6; Eph 4:6; Col 1:16 (Father of the all)

THE TESTIMONY OF TRUTH (IX,3)

- 29.6-9 I will speak to those who know | to hear not with the ears | of the body but with the ears | of the mind. [see also 48.8-13]
- Cf. Matt 11:15; 13:9 = Mark 4:9 = Luke 8:8; Matt 13:43; Mark 4:23; 7:16; Luke 14:35; Rev 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22; 13:9 (ears of the body); Isa 6:9-10; Matt 13:14-15 = Mark 4:12 = Luke 8:10 = John 12:39-40; Mark 8:17-18; Acts 28:26-27 (hear with ears of the mind)
- 29.9-11 For many have sought ¹⁰ after the truth and have not | been able to find it; [see also 31.22-28]
- Cf. Matt 7:14 = Luke 13:24; Matt 22:14; 2 Tim 3:7
- 29.12-13 [the] | old leaven of the Pharisees |
- Matt 16:6b “Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”
- = Mark 8:15b “Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and leaven of Herod.”
- = Luke 12:1b “Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
- Matt 16:11b Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.”
- 29.15-18 And the leaven is [the] | errant desire of | the angels and the demons | and the stars. [see also 34.8-9]
- Cf. Gen 6:1-4; 2 Pet 2:4; Jude 6, 13
- 29.22-25 For no one who is under | the Law will be able to look | up to the truth for they will not be ²⁵ able to serve two masters. |
- Gal 3:23-25 ²³ Now before faith came, we were confined under the law, kept under restraint until faith should be revealed. ²⁴ So that the law was our custodian until Christ came, that we might be justified by faith. ²⁵ But now that faith has come, we are no longer under a custodian;
- 29.24-25 they will not be ²⁵ able to serve two masters. |

- Matt 6:24a "No one can serve two masters;
= Luke 16:13a No servant can serve two masters;
- 30.2-11 The Law commands | (one) to take a husband (or) to take a wife, and | to beget, to multiply like the sand ⁵ of the sea. But passion which | is a delight to them constrains | the souls of those who are begotten | in this place, those who defile | and those who are defiled, ¹⁰ in order that the Law might | be fulfilled through them.
Cf. Rom 7:1-7
- 30.2-4 The Law commands | (one) to take a husband (or) to take a wife, and | to beget, to multiply
Gen 1:28a And God blessed them, and God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply,
Gen 9:1 And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply, and fill the earth.
- 30.4-5 | to beget, to multiply like the sand ⁵ of the sea.
Cf. Gen 22:17; 32:12
- 30.17 | until they pay the last [penny]. |
Cf. Matt 5:26 = Luke 12:59; Matt 18:34
- 30.18–31.5 But the Son of Man | [came] forth from Imperishability, ²⁰ [being] alien to defilement. He came | [to the] world by the Jordan | river, and immediately the Jordan | [turned] back. | And John bore witness to the ²⁵ [descent] of Jesus. For it is he | who saw the [power] | which came down upon | the Jordan river; for he knew | that the dominion of ³⁰ carnal procreation had come to an end. The Jordan | river is the power | of the body, that is, the senses ³¹ of pleasures. The water | of the Jordan is the desire | for sexual intercourse. John | is the archon of ⁵ the womb. [see also 39.23-28; 74.20-21]
- John 1:28-29, 32-34 ²⁸ This took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.
²⁹ The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold, the lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! ³² And John bore witness, "I saw the Spirit descend as a dove from heaven, and it remained on him. ³³ I myself did not know him; but he

- John 3:13 who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'He on whom you see the Spirit descend and remain, this is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.' ³⁴ And I have seen and have borne witness that this is the Son of God."
No one has ascended into heaven but he who descended from heaven, the Son of man.
Cf. Matt 3:13-17 = Mark 1:9-11 = Luke 3:21-22; John 3:31
- 30.20-23 He came | [to the] world by the Jordan | river, and immediately the Jordan | [turned] back. |
Cf. Josh 3:13-17; Ps 114:3, 5
- 30.28-30 for he knew | that the dominion of ³⁰ carnal procreation had come to an end.
Cf. John 1:13; 3:6
- 31.7-8 | It is fitting for you (pl.) | to receive the word of truth.
Cf. Eph 1:13; Col 1:5-6; 2 Tim 2:15; Jas 1:18
- 31.18-20 "Do not build [nor] | gather for yourselves in the [place] ²⁰ where the brigands break open, |
Matt 6:19-20 ¹⁹ "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust consume and where thieves break in and steal, ²⁰ but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust consumes and where thieves do not break in and steal.
Cf. = Luke 12:33
- 31.21-22 | but bring forth fruit | to the Father."
Cf. Matt 3:8 = Luke 3:8; Matt 21:43; John 15:5, 8, 16; Rom 7:4
- 31.22-28 The foolish – thinking [in] | their heart [that] | if they confess, "We ²⁵ are Christians," in | word only (but) not with power, while | giving themselves over to | ignorance, [see also 29.9-11]
Cf. 2 Tim 3:5, 7
- 32.4-5 principalities ⁵ and the authorities. [see also 32.27-28; 59.9-10]
Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; 6:12; Col 1:16; 2:15
- 32.5-8 They fall | into their clutches because of the | ignorance that is in | them.

- Eph 4:18 they are darkened in their understanding, alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, due to their hardness of heart;
- 32.24–33.3 he went down to ²⁵ Hades and performed many mighty works. | He raised the dead | therein; and the | world-rulers of darkness became envious ³³ of him, for they did not find | sin in him. But | he also destroyed their works |
- 1 Pet 3:18b-20, 22 ^{18b} being put to death in the flesh but made alive in the spirit; ¹⁹ in which he went and preached to the spirits in prison, ²⁰ who formerly did not obey, when God's patience waited in the days of Noah, during the building of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were saved through water. ²² who has gone into heaven and is at the right hand of God, with angels, authorities, and powers subject to him.
- 1 Pet 4:6 For this is why the gospel was preached even to the dead, that though judged in the flesh like men, they might live in the spirit like God.
- Eph 4:8-10 ⁸ Therefore it is said, "When he ascended on high he led a host of captives, and he gave gifts to men." ⁹ (In saying, "He ascended," what does it mean but that he had also descended into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰ He who descended is he who also ascended far above all the heavens, that he might fill all things.)
- 32.26-27 | He raised the dead | therein;
- Matt 27:52-53 ⁵² the tombs also were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised, ⁵³ and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection they went into the holy city and appeared to many.
- 32.27-28 the | world-rulers of darkness [see also 32.4-5; 59.9-10]
- Eph 6:12 For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.
Cf. Col 1:13
- 33.1-2 they did not find | sin in him.
- John 8:46a Which of you convicts me of sin?
Cf. Luke 23:4 = John 18:38; 19:4, 6

- 33.3 | he also destroyed their works | [see also 35.6-9]
 1 John 3:8b The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the works of the devil.
 Cf. Heb 2:14
- 33.5-8 ⁵ the lame, the blind, | the paralytic, the dumb, (and) the | demon-possessed were granted | healing.
 Cf. Matt 4:24; 11:5 = Luke 7:21-22; Matt 15:30
- 33.8-9 And he walked | upon the waters of the sea. ¹⁰ [see also 33.22-24]
 Cf. Matt 14:22-33 = Mark 6:45-52 = John 6:16-21
- 33.20-21 They are] | blind [guides, like the disciples]. |
 Matt 15:14a Let them alone; they are blind guides.
 Matt 23:16a "Woe to you, blind guides,
 Matt 23:24a you are blind guides,
- 33.22-24 | They boarded [the ship, (and) at about thirty] | stades, they [saw Jesus | walking] on the [sea. [see also 33.8-9]
 John 6:16-17, 19 ¹⁶ When evening came, his disciples went down to the sea, ¹⁷ got into a boat, and started across the sea to Capernaum. It was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. ¹⁹ When they had rowed about three or four miles [cf. RSV note: Greek *twenty-five or thirty stadia*], they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near to the boat. They were frightened,
 = Matt 14:22, 24-26 ²² Then he made the disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, while he dismissed the crowds. ²⁴ but the boat by this time was many furlongs distant from the land, beaten by the waves; for the wind was against them. ²⁵ And in the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea. ²⁶ But when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were terrified, saying, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out for fear.
 = Mark 6:45, 48-49 ⁴⁵ Immediately he made his disciples get into the boat and go before him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while he dismissed the crowd. ⁴⁸ And he saw that they were making headway painfully, for the wind was against them. And about the fourth watch of the night he came to them, walking on the sea. He meant to

pass by them, ⁴⁹ but when they saw him walking on the sea they thought it was a ghost, and cried out;

33.26-27 | since they bear witness only [to] | themselves.

Cf. John 5:31; 8:13-14, 18

34.1-6 But when they are | “perfected“ with a (martyr’s) death, this | is the thought that they have | within them: “If we ⁵ deliver ourselves over to death | for the sake of the Name we will be saved.”

2 Cor 4:8-11 ⁸ We are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not driven to despair; ⁹ persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; ¹⁰ always carrying in the body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be manifested in our bodies. ¹¹ For while we live we are always being given up to death for Jesus’ sake, so that the life of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh.

Matt 24:9, 13 ⁹ “Then they will deliver you up to tribulation, and put you to death; and you will be hated by all nations for my name’s sake. ¹³ But he who endures to the end will be saved.

= Mark 13:9, 13 ⁹ “But take heed to yourselves; for they will deliver you up to councils; and you will be beaten in synagogues; and you will stand before governors and kings for my sake, to bear testimony before them. ¹³ and you will be hated by all for my name’s sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved.

= Luke 21:12, 19 ¹² But before all this they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and governors for my name’s sake. ¹⁹ By your endurance you will gain your lives.

= Matt 10:17-18, 22 ¹⁷ Beware of men; for they will deliver you up to councils, and flog you in their synagogues, ¹⁸ and you will be dragged before governors and kings for my sake, to bear testimony before them and the Gentiles. ²² and you will be hated by all for my name’s sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved.

Cf. 2 Tim 2:9-12; 1 Pet 4:12-19

34.8-9 wandering | stars [see also 29.15-18]

Jude 13b wandering stars for whom the nether gloom of darkness has been reserved for ever.

- 34.9-11 they say ¹⁰ that they have “completed“ their [futile] | “course,”
Cf. 2 Tim 4:7
- 34.24-26 They do not have ²⁵ the word which gives | [life]. [see also 37.23-25]
Cf. John 5:24, 38-40; 6:63, 68
- 34.26–35.2 [And] some say, | “On the last day | [we will] certainly arise ³⁵ [in the] resurrection.” But they do not | [know what] they are saying, |
John 6:39-40, 44, 54 ³⁹ and this is the will of him who sent me, that I should lose nothing of all that he has given me, but raise it up at the last day. ⁴⁰ For this is the will of my Father, that every one who sees the Son and believes in him should have eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.”
⁴⁴ No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.
⁵⁴ he who eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.
- John 11:24 Martha said to him, “I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day.”
- 35.6-9 When the [time] | was fulfilled, he destroyed | [their archon] of | [darkness . . .] [see also 33.3]
Cf. Gal 4:4 (time was fulfilled); John 12:31; 16:11; Heb 2:14; 1 John 3:8 (he destroyed their archon of darkness)
- 36.26-28 | This] is the perfect life, | [that] man know | [himself] by means of the All. |
Cf. John 17:3; 1 John 5:20
- 36.29–37.8 [Do not] expect, therefore, ³⁰ [the] carnal resurrection, ³⁷ which [is] destruction, [and they are not | stripped] of [it (the flesh) who] | err in [expecting] | a [resurrection] ⁵ that is empty. [They do] not [know] | the power [of God], | nor do they [understand the interpretation] | of the scriptures
Matt 22:29-30 ²⁹ But Jesus answered them, “You are wrong, because you know neither the scriptures nor the power of God. ³⁰ for in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.

- = Mark 12:24-25 ²⁴ Jesus said to them, "Is not this why you are wrong, that you know neither the scriptures nor the power of God? ²⁵ For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven.
- = Luke 20:34-36 ³⁴ And Jesus said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage; ³⁵ but those who are accounted worthy to attain to that age and to the resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage, ³⁶ for they cannot die any more, because they are equal to angels and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.
- 37.8-9 [on account of their] | double-mindedness.
Cf. Jas 1:7-8; 4:8
- 37.9-11 [The ¹⁰ mystery] which [the Son of Man | spoke about . . .] |
Cf. Matt 13:11 = Mark 4:11 = Luke 8:10
- 37.21-23 they] | dwell before [God under the | light yoke.
Matt 11:30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."
Cf. Gal 5:1; Sir 6:28-31; 51:26-27
- 37.23-25 Those who do not] | have [the life-giving word] ²⁵ in their [heart will die]; | [see also 34.24-26]
Cf. John 5:24, 38-40; 6:63, 68
- 38.3-5 and they [do not] understand | [that the Son] of Man ⁵ is coming from him. |
Cf. John 16:25-30
- 38.22-27 | [Those who receive him] to themselves | [with uprightness] and | [power] and every knowledge ²⁵ [are the ones whom] he will transfer | [to the] heights, unto | [life] eternal.
Cf. John 1:12
- 39.2-6 | It is those people who used to [say], | "God created [members] | for our use, for us to [grow in] ⁵ defilement, in order that [we might] | enjoy [ourselves]." |
Cf. 1 Tim 4:3-4

- 39.23-28 | upon [the Jordan river] | when he came [to John at]
²⁵ the time he [was baptized]. | The [Holy] Spirit
 [came] | down upon him [as a] | dove [. . .] | [see also
 30.18–31.5; 74.20–21]
- Luke 3:21–22a ²¹ Now when all the people were baptized, and when
 Jesus also had been baptized and was praying, the
 heaven was opened, ^{22a} and the Holy Spirit descended
 upon him in bodily form, as a dove,
- = Matt 3:13, 16 ¹³ Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to
 John, to be baptized by him. ¹⁶ And when Jesus was
 baptized, he went up immediately from the water, and
 behold, the heavens were opened and he saw the Spirit
 of God descending like a dove, and alighting on him;
- = Mark 1:9–10 ⁹ In those days Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee
 and was baptized by John in the Jordan. ¹⁰ And when
 he came up out of the water, immediately he saw the
 heavens opened and the Spirit descending upon him
 like a dove;
- = John 1:28, 32 ²⁸ This took place in Bethany beyond the Jordan,
 where John was baptizing.
³² And John bore witness, “I saw the Spirit descend as
 a dove from heaven, and it remained on him.
- 39.29–30 [he] was born ³⁰ of a virgin [see also 45.9–11; 45.14–18]
- Matt 1:23a “Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son,
 Luke 1:27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was
 Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin’s name
 was Mary.
 Cf. Isa 7:14 (cf. RSV note); Matt 1:18, 25; Luke 1:34
- 39.31 | he took flesh;
 John 1:14a And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us,
 Cf. Luke 24:39; Rom 8:3; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John
 7
- 39.31–40.1 he [. . . 40 having] received power. |
 Cf. Luke 4:1, 14
- 40.5–6 we have been born] again by | [the word].
- 1 Pet 1:23 You have been born anew, not of perishable seed but
 of imperishable, through the living and abiding word
 of God;
- Jas 1:18a Of his own will he brought us forth by the word of
 truth

Cf. John 3:3-8

- 40.20–41.4 [. . . ²¹ like Isaiah, who was sawed | with a saw, (and)] he became two. | [So also the Son of Man | divides] us by ²⁵ [the word of the] cross. . . . ³⁰ But [Isaiah] is the type 41 of the body. The saw | is the word of the Son of | Man which separates us from the | error of the angels.
- Matt 10:34 “Do not think that I have come to bring peace on earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword.
- = Luke 12:51 Do you think that I have come to give peace on earth? No, I tell you, but rather division;
- 1 Cor 1:18 For the word of the cross is folly to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God.
- Heb 4:12 For the word of God is living and active, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing to the division of soul and spirit, of joints and marrow, and discerning the thoughts and intentions of the heart.
- Cf. Heb 11:37; Sus 1:59 (sawn in two); Eph 6:17 (divides us by the word of the cross)
- 40.25-27 It | [divides the day from] the night and | [the light from the] darkness
- Gen 1:4-5 ⁴ And God saw that the light was good; and God separated the light from the darkness. ⁵ God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And there was evening and there was morning, one day.
- 41.4-9 No one ⁵ knows the God of truth | except solely the man who | will forsake all of the | things of the world, having renounced | the whole place,
- Cf. Matt 19:27 = Mark 10:28 = Luke 18:28; 14:33
- 41.9-10 having ¹⁰ grasped the fringe of his garment. |
- Cf. Matt 9:20 = Mark 5:27 = Luke 8:44; Matt 14:36 = Mark 6:56
- 41.27-28 | And who is the one who has bound him? | And who is the one who will loose him? |
- Cf. Matt 16:19; 18:18
- 44.23–45.1 He] bore witness to the truth | . . .
This, therefore, is 45 the true testimony:

Cf. John 1:7; 5:32-33; 18:37

- 45.4-6 he ⁵ will crown himself with the crown | unfading.
 1 Pet 5:4 And when the chief Shepherd is manifested you will obtain the unfading crown of glory.
 Cf. 1 Cor 9:25
- 45.6-8 John | was begotten by the Word through | a woman, Elizabeth; |
 Luke 1:57, 60 ⁵⁷ Now the time came for Elizabeth to be delivered, and she gave birth to a son. ⁶⁰ but his mother said, "Not so; he shall be called John."
- 45.9-11 Christ was begotten by ¹⁰ the word through a virgin, | Mary. [see also 39.29-30; 45.14-18]
 Matt 1:23a "Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son,
 Luke 1:27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.
 John 1:1, 14a ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.
^{14a} And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth;
 Cf. Isa 7:14 (cf. RSV note); Matt 1:18, 25; Luke 1:34
- 45.12-14 | John was | begotten by means of a womb | worn with age,
 Luke 1:7, 18, 36 ⁷ But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and both were advanced in years.
¹⁸ And Zechariah said to the angel, "How shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife is advanced in years."
³⁶ And behold, your kinswoman Elizabeth in her old age has also conceived a son; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren.
- 45.14-18 Christ ¹⁵ passed through a virgin's womb. | . . . Furthermore she | was found to be a virgin again. | [see also 39.29-30; 45.9-11]
 Matt 1:23a "Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son,
 Luke 1:27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

Cf. Isa 7:14 (cf. RSV note); Matt 1:18, 25; Luke 1:34

- 45.16-17 she gave birth to | the Savior.
- Luke 2:11 for to you is born this day in the city of David a Savior,
who is Christ the Lord.
- Matt 1:21 she will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus,
for he will save his people from their sins.”
- 45.23-31 It is written in the Law concerning this, | when God
gave a command ²⁵ to Adam, “From every [tree] | you
may eat, [but] from | the tree which is in the midst of |
Paradise do not eat, | for on the day that you eat ³⁰
from it you will surely | die.”
- Gen 2:16-17 ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying,
“You may freely eat of every tree of the garden; ¹⁷ but
of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall
not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall die.”
Cf. Rev 2:7
- 45.31-47.6 But the serpent was wiser ⁴⁶ than all the animals that |
were in Paradise, and | he persuaded Eve, saying, |
“On the day when you eat ⁵ from the tree which is in
the midst | of Paradise | the eyes of your mind will be
opened.” | And Eve obeyed, | and she stretched forth
her hand; ¹⁰ she took from the tree and | ate; she also
gave to her husband with | her. And immediately they
knew | that they were naked, | and they took some fig
leaves ¹⁵ (and) put them on as girdles. |
- But [God] came at the time of | [evening] walking
in the midst | [of] Paradise. When | Adam saw him he
hid himself. ²⁰ And he said, “Adam, where are you?” |
He answered (and) said, | “[I] have come under the fig
tree.” | And at that very moment | God [knew] that he
had ²⁵ eaten from the tree of | which he had com-
manded him, “Do not | eat of it.” And | he said to him,
“Who is it ⁴⁷ who has instructed you?” And Adam
answered, | “The woman whom you have | given me.”
And the woman said, | “It is the serpent who in-
structed me.” ⁵ And he cursed the serpent, and | called
him “devil.” | [see also 47.18-23 (Adam, where are you?)]
- Gen 3:1a, 4-15 ^{1a} Now the serpent was more subtle that any other wild
creature that the LORD God had made. ⁴ But the ser-
pent said to the woman, “You will not die. ⁵ For God
knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be
opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and

evil.”⁶ So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, and he ate.⁷ Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.

⁸ And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. ⁹ But the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?” ¹⁰ And he said, “I heard the sound of thee in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.” ¹¹ He said, “Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?” ¹² The man said, “The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate.” ¹³ Then the LORD God said to the woman, “What is this that you have done?” The woman said, “The serpent beguiled me, and I ate.” ¹⁴ The LORD God said to the serpent, “Because you have done this, cursed are you above all cattle, and above all wild animals; upon your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. ¹⁵ I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your seed and her seed; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel.”

- 46.9 | and she stretched forth her hand;¹⁰
 Gen 3:22b and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever” –
- 47.5-6 and | called him “devil.” | [see also 48.15-17]
 Cf. Rev 12:9
- 47.7-14 And he said, “Behold, Adam has | become like one of us, | knowing evil and ¹⁰ good.” Then he said, “Let us | cast him out of Paradise | lest he take from the tree | of life and eat and live for | ever.” [see also 47.24-27]
- Gen 3:22-24a ²² Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever” – ²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of

Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. ^{24a}
He drove out the man;

47.14–48.7

But of what sort is ¹⁵ this God? First [he] | maliciously refused Adam from | eating of the tree of knowledge. | And secondly | he said, “Adam, where are you?” ²⁰ God does not have | foreknowledge; (otherwise), | would he not know from the | beginning? [And] afterwards | he said, “Let us cast him [out] ²⁵ of this place, lest he | eat of the tree of | life and live for ever.” | Surely he has shown | himself to be a malicious ³⁰ grudger. And 48 what kind of a God is this? | For great is the blindness | of those who read, and they did not | know him. And he said, “I am ⁵ the jealous God; I will bring | the sins of the fathers upon | the children until three (and) four generations.” |

Exod 20:5

you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me,

Deut 5:9

you shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me.

Cf. Exod 34:7, 14; Num 14:18

47.18–23

| And secondly | he said, “Adam, where are you?” ²⁰ God does not have | foreknowledge; (otherwise), | would he not know from the | beginning? [see also 45.31–47.6]

Gen 3:9

But the LORD God called to the man, and said to him, “Where are you?”

47.24–27

| he said, “Let us cast him [out] ²⁵ of this place, lest he | eat of the tree of | life and live for ever.” | [see also 47.7–14]

Gen 3:22–24a

²² Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of us, knowing good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever” – ²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. ^{24a} He drove out the man;

48.8–13

| And he said, “I will make | their heart thick, and I will ¹⁰ cause their mind to become blind, that | they

- might not know nor | comprehend the things that | are said.” [see also 29.6-9]
- Isa 6:10 Make the heart of this people fat, and their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and turn and be healed.”
- 48.15-17 And | [in one] place Moses writes, | “[He] made the devil a serpent | [see also 47.5-6]
- Cf. Gen 3:1, 14; Rev 12:9; Wis 2:24
- 48.19-26 | Also in the book which is ²⁰ called “Exodus,” | it is written thus: “He contended against the | [magicians], when the place was full | [of serpents] according to their [wickedness; and | the rod] which was in the hand of Moses ²⁵ became a serpent, (and) it swallowed | the serpents of the magicians.”
- Exod 7:9-12 ⁹ “When Pharaoh says to you, ‘Prove yourselves by working a miracle,’ then you shall say to Aaron, ‘Take your rod and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it may become a serpent.’ ” ¹⁰ So Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and did as the LORD commanded; Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and his servants, and it became a serpent. ¹¹ Then Pharaoh summoned the wise men and the sorcerers; and they also, the magicians of Egypt, did the same by their secret arts. ¹² For every man cast down his rod, and they became serpents. But Aaron’s rod swallowed up their rods.
- Exod 4:2-3 ² The LORD said to him, “What is that in your hand?” He said, “A rod.” ³ And he said, “Cast it on the ground.” So he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from it.
- Cf. Wis 10:16
- 48.26–49.10 Again | it is written, “He made a serpent of | bronze (and) hung it upon a pole 49 [. . .] which [. . .] ³ for the [one who will gaze] upon | [this] bronze [serpent], none ⁵ [will destroy] him, and the one who will | [believe in] this bronze serpent | [will be saved].”
- For this is Christ; | [those who] believed in him | [have received life]. Those who did not believe ¹⁰ [will die].
- Num 21:9 So Moses made a bronze serpent, and set it on a pole; and if a serpent bit any man, he would look at the bronze serpent and live.

- John 3:14-16, 18 ¹⁴ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of man be lifted up, ¹⁵ that whoever believes in him may have eternal life.”
 ¹⁶ For God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. ¹⁸ He who believes in him is not condemned; he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God.
 Cf. Wis 16:5-7 (serpent); Mark 16:16 (believe, be saved)
- 50.1-5 50 and] you [do not understand Christ | spiritually when you say], | “We [believe] in Christ.” For [this] | is the [way] Moses [writes] ⁵ in every book.
 Cf. 1 Cor 10:1-5
- 50.5-6 The [book of | the] generation of Adam
 Gen 5:1a This is the book of the generations of Adam.
- 59.9-10 world-rulers] of darkness [. . .] ¹¹ [see also 32.4-5; 32.27-28]
 Eph 6:12 For we are not contending against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world rulers of this present darkness, against the spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.
 Cf. Col 1:13
- 60.3-4 | in a fire [unquenchable . . .] | they are punished.
 Mark 9:43b it is better for you to enter life maimed than with two hands to go to hell, to the unquenchable fire.
 = Matt 18:8b it is better for you to enter life maimed or lame than with two hands or two feet to be thrown into the eternal fire.
 Cf. Isa 66:24; Mark 9:47-48
- 67.9-13 But [those that are] from ¹⁰ the seed [of Adam] are manifest | by their [deeds which are] their [work]. | They have not ceased [from desire which is | wicked . . .]. |
 Cf. Matt 13:38-39; John 8:39-47; Acts 13:10; 1 John 3:8, 10
- 68.3-4 they are gratified | by unrighteous Mammon.
 Luke 16:11 If then you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will entrust to you the true riches?

Cf. Luke 16:9

68.5

⁵ They lend money [at interest];

Cf. Exod 22:25; Lev 25:36-37; Deut 23:19-20; Luke 6:34-35

68.5

they [waste time]; †

Cf. Eph 5:16; Col 4:5

68.6

† and they do not work.

Cf. Eph 4:28; 1 Thess 4:11 (work); 2 Thess 3:6-7, 11; 1 Tim 5:13 (idleness)

69.7-11

There are some who, upon entering † the faith, receive a baptism † on the ground that they have [it] as a hope¹⁰ of salvation, which they call † “the [seal,]”

Eph 1:13

In him you also, who have heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, and have believed in him, were sealed with the promised Holy Spirit,

Eph 4:30

And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, in whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

2 Cor 1:22

he has put his seal upon us and given us his Spirit in our hearts as a guarantee.

69.15-17

¹⁵ For [the Son] of [Man] † did not baptize any of his † disciples.

John 4:2

(although Jesus himself did not baptize, but only his disciples),

70.1-4

[Others] † have † [demons] dwelling with them [as did] † David the king.

1 Chr 21:1

Satan stood up against Israel, and incited David to number Israel.

70.4-5

† David the king. He is the one who ⁵ laid the foundation of Jerusalem;

2 Sam 5:9

And David dwelt in the stronghold, and called it the city of David. And David built the city round about from the Millo inward.

70.5-8

his son † Solomon, . . . is the one who † built Jerusalem

1 Kgs 3:1b

and brought her into the city of David, until he had finished building his own house and the house of the LORD and the wall around Jerusalem.

- 1 Kgs 9:15 And this is the account of the forced labor which King Solomon levied to build the house of the LORD and his own house and the Millo and the wall of Jerusalem and Hazor and Megiddo and Gezer
- 70.5-7 his son | Solomon, whom he begat | in [adultery],
- 2 Sam 11:4a, 5 ^{4a} So David sent messengers, and took her; and she came to him, and he lay with her. ⁵ And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, "I am with child."
- 2 Sam 12:24a Then David comforted his wife, Bathsheba, and went in to her, and lay with her; and she bore a son, and he called his name Solomon.
- 72.25-27 ²⁵ [the Son] of Man [. . .] | and [he has become] manifest through | the bubbling fountain of [immortality. 73 [see also 74.8-12]
- John 4:14b the water that I shall give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life."
- John 7:38b 'Out of his heart shall flow rivers of living water.' "
- Cf. Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1
- 73.17-22 "[Even if] an [angel] | comes from heaven, and preaches ²⁰ to you beyond that which we preached | to you, may he be | anathema,"
- Gal 1:8 But even if we, or an angel from heaven, should preach to you a gospel contrary to that which we preached to you, let him be accursed.
- 73.25-27 ²⁵ For they are still immature [. . .] | they are not able to [keep] | this law which works |
- Cf. 1 Cor 3:1-2; Heb 5:11-6:2; 1 Pet 2:2
- 74.8-12 | [. . .] the fountain of | [immortality . . .] ¹³ [see also 72.25-27]
- John 4:14b the water that I shall give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life."
- John 7:38b 'Out of his heart shall flow rivers of living water.' "
- Cf. Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1
- 74.20-21 ²⁰ He baptized himself, and the | [. . .] he became divine; [see also 30.18-31.5; 39.23-28]
- Cf. Matt 3:13-17 = Mark 1:9-11 = Luke 3:21-22

74.21-25

he flew | [up], (and) they did not grasp him. | [. . .]
there the [enemies | . . .] since it was not possible ²⁵
[for them to bring him] down again. |

Cf. John 20:17; Rom 10:6; Eph 4:9

MARSANES (X,1)

- 1.19-25 [But] let none ²⁰ of us be distressed [and] | think [in] his | heart that the great | Father [. . .]. | For he looks upon the All [and] ²⁵ takes care of them all. |
- Matt 6:31-33 ³¹ Therefore do not be anxious, saying, ‘What shall we eat?’ or ‘What shall we drink?’ or ‘What shall we wear?’ ³² For the Gentiles seek all these things; and your heavenly Father knows that you need them all. ³³ But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things shall be yours as well.
- = Luke 12:29-31 ²⁹ And do not seek what you are to eat and what you are to drink, nor be of anxious mind. ³⁰ For all the nations of the world seek these things; and your Father knows that you need them. ³¹ Instead, seek his kingdom, and these things shall be yours as well.
- 6.17-19 But after all of these things | I am seeking the kingdom | of the Three-Powered One, ²⁰
- Cf. Matt 6:33 = Luke 12:31
- 9.1-3 For this reason the | Virgin became male, | because she had been divided from the male.
- Cf. Gen 2:22
- 26.13-14 receive [the] | imperishable seed, ¹⁵
- Cf. 1 Pet 1:23
- 26.15 ¹⁵ bear fruit,
- Cf. Matt 3:8 = Luke 3:8; Matt 21:43; John 15:2, 5, 8, 16; Sir 24:17
- 26.16-17 | do not become | attached to your possessions. |
- Cf. Luke 12:15
- 27.21-23 Do not keep on [sinning], | and do not dare to | make use of sin.
- Cf. John 5:14; 8:11; Rom 6:1-2; 1 John 3:9

42.17-19

whether [those in heaven] ¹ or those upon the earth, ¹
together with those that are under the [earth], ²⁰

Cf. Exod 20:4; Phil 2:10; Rev 5:3, 13

THE INTERPRETATION OF KNOWLEDGE (XI,1)

- 1.14-15 ¹⁴ they came to] believe by means of [signs | and] wonders [and fabrications. |
- Matt 24:23-24 ²³ Then if any one says to you, 'Lo, here is the Christ!' or 'There he is!' do not believe it. ²⁴ For false Christs and false prophets will arise and show great signs and wonders, so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect.
- = Mark 13:21-22 ²¹ And then if any one says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'Look, there he is!' do not believe it. ²² False Christs and false prophets will arise and show signs and wonders, to lead astray, if possible, the elect.
- 2 Thess 2:9, 11 ⁹ The coming of the lawless one by the activity of Satan will be with all power and with pretended signs and wonders, ¹¹ Therefore God sends upon them a strong delusion, to make them believe what is false,
-
- 1.19-21 [they fled ²⁰ without having] heard [that the Christ] | had been crucified. |
- Matt 26:56b Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.
- = Mark 14:50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
-
- 2.33-34 [He knew | them] before they were begotten,
- Cf. Ps 139:13, 15-16; Jer 1:5
-
- 2.35-37 And the one who [begot | each] one from [the first will | indwell] them.
- Cf. 1 John 3:9
-
- 4.26-27 | He was [first to fix] our eye [upon this] | virgin [who is fixed] to the [cross] |
- Heb 12:2 looking to Jesus the pioneer and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God.

- 5.16-19 [Some fell] † in the path. Others [fell in the rocks]. † Yet still others he [sowed in the thorns]. † And still others [he gave to drink] †
- Matt 13:4a, 5a, 7a, 8a ^{4a} And as he sowed, some seeds fell along the path, ^{5a} Other seeds fell on rocky ground, ^{7a} Other seeds fell upon thorns, ^{8a} Other seeds fell on good soil
- = Mark 4:4a, 5a, 7a, 8a ^{4a} And as he sowed, some seed fell along the path, ^{5a} Other seed fell on rocky ground, ^{7a} Other seed fell among thorns ^{8a} And other seeds fell into good soil
- = Luke 8:5a, 6a, 7a, 8a ^{5a} "A sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell along the path, ^{6a} And some fell on the rock; ^{7a} And some fell among thorns; ^{8a} And some fell into good soil
- 5.30-31 And he was crucified † and he died –
- Cf. Matt 27:35, 50 = Mark 15:24, 37 = Luke 23:33, 46 = John 19:18, 30
- 5.32 † for] he did [not at all] deserve to die
- Cf. Luke 23:15, 22
- 5.33-34 [And he was † nailed] [see also 12.26-30; 13.36–14.33]
- Acts 2:23b you crucified [Greek: προσπήγνυμι, "to nail"] and killed by the hands of lawless men.
- Cf. Matt 27:35 = Mark 15:24 = Luke 23:33 = John 19:18, 23; Acts 5:30; 10:39; Gal 3:13; Col 2:14
- 5.35-37 [He answered] her † [with] humiliations, since [in this] way he had [borne] the suffering † which he had [suffered]. † [see also 12.15-19]
- Cf. Luke 24:26, 46; Heb 2:18; 5:8; 13:12; 1 Pet 2:21, 23; 4:1
- 6.19-22 † [. . .] by thieves ²⁰ [. . .] the [slaves † . . . down] to Jericho † [. . .]
- Cf. Luke 10:30
- 6.32 † the rulers and [authorities] [see also 20.22-23]
- Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; 6:12; Col 1:16; 2:15
- 9.28-29 † Do not call to a father upon † the earth. Your Father, who is in heaven, is one. ³⁰
- Matt 23:9 And call no man your father on earth, for you have one Father, who is in heaven.

Cf. Matt 6:9 (call to a father); Deut 6:4; Matt 19:17 = Mark 10:18
= Luke 18:19; Mark 12:29 (your Father is one)

- 9.30-31 ³⁰ You are the light of | the world.
 Matt 5:14a "You are the light of the world.
- 9.31-33 They are my brothers and my fellow | companions who
 do the will | of [the] Father.
- Matt 12:50 For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is
 my brother, and sister, and mother."
 = Mark 3:35 Whoever does the will of God is my brother, and
 sister, and mother."
 = Luke 8:21 But he said to them, "My mother and my brothers are
 those who hear the word of God and do it."
 Cf. Matt 7:21
- 9.33-35 For what use is it if you | gain the world and you for-
 feit your ³⁵ soul?
- Matt 16:26a For what will it profit a man, if he gains the whole
 world and forfeits his life?
 = Mark 8:36 For what does it profit a man, to gain the whole world
 and forfeit his life?
 = Luke 9:25 For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole
 world and loses or forfeits himself?
- 10.15-16 [darkness of the ignorant eye?] |
 Cf. Matt 6:22-23 = Luke 11:34-35
- 10.23-24 It is the] shape | [that] exists in the presence [of the
 Father], the word ²⁵
 Cf. John 1:1
- 10.27-30 Likewise I became very small | so that through my
 humility I | might take you up to the great height,
 whence ³⁰ you had fallen.
 Cf. Phil 2:6-11
- 10.30-34 You were taken | to this pit. If now you believe | in
 me, it is I who shall take you | above through this
 shape that you see. | It is I who shall bear you upon my
 shoulders.
 Cf. Matt 12:11

- 10.34-36 Enter ³⁵ through the rib whence you came | and hide yourself from the beasts. |
- Gen 2:22a and the rib which the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman
Cf. Gen 2:19-20, 25
- 11.24-27 Therefore [he] ²⁵ that is lost [has been reckoned to the] crafty one, and [that one] | is from [the beasts] that came forth. | They put upon [him a] garment of condemnation, |
- Cf. Gen 3:1-20
- 11.27-29 | They put upon [him a] garment of condemnation, | for the female [had no] other | garment [for clothing] her seed ³⁰
- Gen 3:21 And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins, and clothed them.
- 11.32-34 For the Father does not | keep the Sabbath but actuates the Son, | and through the Son he continued ³⁵
- Cf. John 5:9-10, 16-18
- 12.15-19 the [reproached one. The one | who] was reproached changed (his) name | and, [along with that which would be] like the reproach | he [appeared] as flesh. And | [the humiliated one [see also 5.35-37]
- Cf. Isa 53:3-9; Matt 27:39-44 = Mark 15:29-32 = Luke 23:35, 39; 1 Pet 2:20-23
- 12.18 | he [appeared] as flesh.
- 1 Tim 3:16a Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of our religion: He was manifested in the flesh,
- John 1:14a And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us,
- 1 John 4:2b every spirit which confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God,
- 2 John 7a For many deceivers have gone out into the world, men who will not acknowledge the coming of Jesus Christ in the flesh;
- Cf. Luke 24:39; Rom 8:3; Heb 2:14
- 12.19-22 He has [no] need ²⁰ of the [glory that] is [not his]; he has | his own [glory] with the | [name], which is the

- [Son].
- John 17:5-6a ⁵ and now, Father, glorify thou me in thy own presence with the glory which I had with thee before the world was made.
 ^{6a} "I have manifested thy name to the men whom thou gavest me out of the world;
 Cf. John 8:50
- 12.26-30 | we receive the [forgiveness] of sins. | And through the one [who] was reproached | and the one who [was redeemed] we receive | grace.
 But who [is it] that redeemed ³⁰ the one who was reproached? [see also 5.33-34; 13.36-14.33]
 Cf. Acts 5:30-31
- 13.20-36 But [what is the way and manner (in) which] | it (fem.) became [their Head]? | Well, it (fem.) made the [dwelling place to bring forth] | the light [to those] who dwell within | him so that [they might] see the [ascending] Church. ²⁵ For the Head drew | itself up from the pit; it | was bent over the cross and [it] | looked down to Tartaros so that | those below might look above. ³⁰ Hence, for example, when someone | looks at [someone], then the face of the one | who looked down looks up; | so also once the Head looked | from the [height] to its members, our ³⁵ members [went] above, where the Head | was. [see also 16.28-31; 17.30-31; 18.28-19.1; 21.33-34]
 Cf. 1 Cor 11:3; Eph 1:10, 22; 4:15; 5:23; Col 1:18; 2:10, 19
- 13.25-29 ²⁵ For the Head drew | itself up from the pit; it | was bent over the cross and [it] | looked down to Tartaros so that | those below might look above.
 Cf. John 19:26-27
- 13.36-14.33 the cross, | was [undergoing] nailing for the members, | ... 14 ...
 And thus the decree | will be fulfilled, ...
 Moreover, when the great Son was sent | after his small brothers, he spread ³⁰ abroad the edict of the Father and proclaimed | it, opposing the All. And he | removed the old bond of debt, the one of | condemnation. [see also 5.33-34; 12.26-30]

- Col 2:14 having canceled the bond which stood against us with its legal demands; this he set aside, nailing it to the cross.
- 14.33–15.9 And this [is the] edict | that was: Those who made themselves ³⁵ enslaved have become condemned | in Adam. They have been [brought] from | death, received forgiveness for their | sins and been redeemed by 15 [. . .] ¹⁰ [see also 17.21-25]
- Rom 5:14-21 ¹⁴ Yet death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over those whose sins were not like the transgression of Adam, who was a type of the one who was to come.
 ¹⁵ But the free gift is not like the trespass. For if many died through one man's trespass, much more have the grace of God and the free gift in the grace of that one man Jesus Christ abounded for many. ¹⁶ And the free gift is not like the effect of that one man's sin. For the judgment following one trespass brought condemnation, but the free gift following many trespasses brings justification. ¹⁷ If, because of one man's trespass, death reigned through that one man, much more will those who receive the abundance of grace and the free gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man Jesus Christ.
 ¹⁸ Then as one man's trespass led to condemnation for all men, so one man's act of righteousness leads to acquittal and life for all men. ¹⁹ For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by one man's obedience many will be made righteous. ²⁰ Law came in, to increase the trespass; but where sin increased, grace abounded all the more, ²¹ so that, as sin reigned in death, grace also might reign through righteousness to eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.
- 1 Cor 15:21-22 ²¹ For as by a man came death, by a man has come also the resurrection of the dead. ²² For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.
 Cf. Rom 6:5-23; 7:14; 8:2, 15
- 15.23–16.19 [By having a] | brother [who] regards us [as he] ²⁵ also is, one glorifies the [one who gives us] | grace. Moreover, it is fitting for [each] | of us to [enjoy] the gift | that he has received from [God, and] | that we not be jealous, since we know that ³⁰ he who is jealous is an obstacle in his (own) [path], | since he destroys only himself | with the gift and he is ignorant | of God. He

- ought to rejoice [and] | be glad and partake of grace and ³⁵ bounty. Does someone have a | prophetic gift? Share it without | hesitation. . . . 16 . . . [Now] your brother | [also has his] grace: ²⁰ [see also 16.28-31; 17.25-29; 17.36-38]
- Rom 12:3-6 ³ For by the grace given to me I bid every one among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith which God has assigned him. ⁴ For as in one body we have many members, and all the members do not have the same function, ⁵ so we, though many, are one body in Christ, and individually members one of another. ⁶ Having gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, let us use them: if prophecy, in proportion to our faith;
Cf. 1 Cor 12:6-7, 10; Eph 4:7-8
- 16.20-24 ²⁰ [Do not] belittle yourself, but | [rejoice and give] thanks spiritually | [and] pray for that | [one in order that] you might share the grace | [that dwells] within him. [see also 16.24-27; 17.14-21; 17.25-29; 18.17-22; 18.28-19.1]
- Rom 12:3 For by the grace given to me I bid every one among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith which God has assigned him.
- 1 Cor 12:23 and those parts of the body which we think less honorable we invest with the greater honor, and our unpresentable parts are treated with greater modesty,
- 16.24-27 So do not consider [him ²⁵ foreign] to you, rather, (as) one | who is yours, whom each | [of] your <fellow> members received. | [see also 16.20-24; 17.14-21; 17.25-29; 18.17-22; 18.28-19.1]
- 1 Cor 12:13-14 ¹³ For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body – Jews or Greeks, slaves or free – and all were made to drink of one Spirit.
¹⁴ For the body does not consist of one member but of many.
- 16.28-31 | By [loving] the Head who possesses them, | you also possess the one from whom it is that ³⁰ these outpourings of gifts exist | among your brethren. [see also 13.20-36; 17.30-31; 18.28-19.1; 21.33-34 (Head); 15.23-16.19; 17.25-29; 17.36-38 (gifts)]

Cf. 1 Cor 11:3; Eph 1:10, 15-16, 22; 4:15; 5:23; Col 1:18; 2:10, 19 (Head); Eph 4:7-8 (gifts)

16.31-38 But is someone | making progress in the Word? Do not | be hindered by this; do not say: | “Why does he speak ³⁵ while I do not?”, for what he | says is (also) yours, | and that which discerns the Word and | that which speaks is the same power.

1 Cor 12:8 To one is given through the Spirit the utterance of wisdom, and to another the utterance of knowledge according to the same Spirit,

1 Cor 12:30 Do all possess gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret?

Cf. 1 Cor 14:1-19

17.14-21 ¹⁴ eye] or a [hand only, although they are] | a [single] body. [Those who belong to us] | all serve [the Head] together. | And] each one [of the members reckons] | it as a member.

[They can] not | all become [entirely a foot] ²⁰ or entirely an eye [or entirely a hand since] | these members will not [live alone]; | [see also 16.20-24; 16.24-27; 17.25-29; 18.17-22; 18.28–19.1]

1 Cor 12:14-21, 27 ¹⁴ For the body does not consist of one member but of many. ¹⁵ If the foot should say, “Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body,” that would not make it any less a part of the body. ¹⁶ And if the ear should say, “Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body,” that would not make it any less a part of the body. ¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole body were an ear, where would be the sense of smell? ¹⁸ But as it is, God arranged the organs in the body, each one of them, as he chose. ¹⁹ If all were a single organ, where would the body be? ²⁰ As it is, there are many parts, yet one body. ²¹ The eye cannot say to the hand, “I have no need of you,” nor again the head to the feet, “I have no need of you.”

²⁷ Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it.

17.21-25 | these members will not [live alone]; | rather they are dead. We [know that they are being put to | death. So] why [do you love] | the members that are still dead, [instead of those that] ²⁵ live? [see also 14.33–15.9]

- Rom 6:12-13 ¹² Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal bodies, to make you obey their passions. ¹³ Do not yield your members to sin as instruments of wickedness, but yield yourselves to God as men who have been brought from death to life, and your members to God as instruments of righteousness.
- Rom 8:5, 13 ⁵ For those who live according to the flesh set their minds on the things of the flesh, but those who live according to the Spirit set their minds on the things of the Spirit.
¹³ for if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body you will live.
- 17.25-29 How do you know [that someone] | is ignorant of the [brethren]? | For [you] are ignorant when you [hate them] | and are jealous of them, since [you will not receive] | the grace that dwells within [them], ³⁰ [see also 16.20-24; 16.24-27; 17.14-21; 18.17-22; 18.28-19.1 (the body); 15.23-16.19; 16.28-31; 17.36-38 (grace that dwells within)]
- 1 Cor 12:1, 21-22 ¹ Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I do not want you to be uninformed.
²¹ The eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you," nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you." ²² On the contrary, the parts of the body which seem to be weaker are indispensable,
- Rom 12:3, 6a ³ For by the grace given to me I bid every one among you not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think with sober judgment, each according to the measure of faith which God has assigned him. ^{6a} Having gifts that differ according to the grace given to us, let us use them:
Cf. Eph 4:7-8 (grace that dwells within)
- 17.30-31 ³⁰ being unwilling to reconcile them to [the] | bounty of the Head. [see also 13.20-36; 16.28-31; 18.28-19.1; 21.33-34]
Cf. 1 Cor 11:3; Eph 1:10, 22; 4:15; 5:23; Col 1:18; 2:10, 19
- 17.36-18.11 Here he | gives away gifts to | his men without jealousy according to 18 [. . .] ¹² [see also 15.23-16.19; 16.28-31; 17.25-29]
- 1 Cor 12:11 All these are inspired by one and the same Spirit, who apportions to each one individually as he wills.
- Eph 4:7-8 ⁷ But grace was given to each of us according to the measure of Christ's gift. ⁸ Therefore it is said, "When

he ascended on high he led a host of captives, and he gave gifts to men.”

18.17-22 | [Rather] by laboring with | [one another they will] work with one another, | [and if] one of them ²⁰ [suffers, they will] suffer with him, and | [when each one] is saved, they are saved | [together]. [see also 16.20-24; 16.24-27; 17.14-21; 17.25-29; 18.28–19.1]

1 Cor 12:26 If one member suffers, all suffer together; if one member is honored, all rejoice together.

Cf. Jas 5:19-20 (they are saved together)

18.24-28 If they are fit to share ²⁵ [in] the (true) harmony, how much the more | [those who] derive from the [single] unity? | They ought to be reconciled with one | another.

Cf. Matt 5:24

18.28–19.1 Do not accuse your Head | because it has not appointed you as an eye but rather as ³⁰ a finger. And do not | [be] jealous of that which has been put in the | class of an eye or a hand or a foot, | but be thankful that you do not exist | outside the body. On the contrary, you have ³⁵ the same Head on | whose account the eye exists as well as the hand | and the foot and the rest of the | parts. Why do you despise ¹⁹ the one that is appointed as [. . .] | [see also 13.20-36; 16.28-31; 17.30-31; 21.33-34 (Head); 16.20-24; 16.24-27; 17.14-21; 17.25-29; 18.17-22 (the body)]

1 Cor 12:14-21, 27 ¹⁴ For the body does not consist of one member but of many. ¹⁵ If the foot should say, “Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body,” that would not make it any less a part of the body. ¹⁶ And if the ear should say, “Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body,” that would not make it any less a part of the body. ¹⁷ If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole body were an ear, where would be the sense of smell? ¹⁸ But as it is, God arranged the organs in the body, each one of them, as he chose. ¹⁹ If all were a single organ, where would the body be? ²⁰ As it is, there are many parts, yet one body. ²¹ The eye cannot say to the hand, “I have no need of you,” nor again the head to the feet, “I have no need of you.”

²⁷ Now you are the body of Christ and individually members of it.

- Cf. 1 Cor 11:3; Eph 1:10, 22; 4:15; 5:23; Col 1:18; 2:10, 19 (Head)
- 19.27-29 And | each of the rest [endures] | by his own root. ³⁰
 Cf. Matt 13:21 = Mark 4:17 = Luke 8:13
- 19.30-37 ³⁰ He puts forth fruit | that is like him, since the roots [have] | a connection with one | another and their fruits are undivided, | the best of each. ³⁵ They possess them, existing for them | and for one another. So let us become | like the roots since we are equal
 Cf. Matt 7:16-20 = Matt 12:33-35 = Luke 6:43-44; Rev 20:13; Sir 27:6 (puts forth fruit like him); Eph 3:14-19; 4:15-16; Col 2:6-7, 19 (roots have a connection)
- 20.22-23 the rulers and | [authorities]. [see also 6.32]
 Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; 6:12; Col 1:16; 2:15
- 20.29-34 | For every place is [excluded] from them by ³⁰ [the] men of God so long as they | exist in the flesh. And when they | cannot see them, since they (the men of God) live by | the spirit, | they tear apart what appears ³⁵
 Cf. Matt 10:28; Rom 8:12-14
- 21.31-33 | But if we surmount every sin, | we shall receive the crown of | victory,
 Cf. 1 Cor 9:25; 2 Tim 4:7-8; Jas 1:12; 1 Pet 5:4; Rev 2:10; Wis 5:15-16
- 21.33-34 our Head was | glorified by the Father. ³⁵ [see also 13.20-36; 16.28-31; 17.30-31; 18.28-19.1 (Head)]
 Cf. 1 Cor 11:3; Eph 1:10, 22; 4:15; 5:23; Col 1:18; 2:10, 19 (Head); John 8:54; 13:32; 17:1, 5 (glorified by the Father)

A VALENTINIAN EXPOSITION (XI,2),
with
ON THE ANOINTING, ON BAPTISM A AND B,
and
ON THE EUCHARIST A AND B

A VALENTINIAN EXPOSITION

- 24.22-25 For he is the projector | [of] the All and the [very] hypostasis | of the Father, that is, [he is] the [Thought] ²⁵ and his descent below.
- Heb 1:2-3a ² but in these last days he has spoken to us by a Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world. ^{3a} He reflects the glory of God and bears the very stamp of his nature, upholding the universe by his word of power.
Cf. John 1:14, 18; Phil 2:6-8; Wis 7:25-26
- 24.26–25.22 When he willed, | the First Father revealed himself | in him. . . . ^[33] I for my part call the thought “Monogenes.” | . . . Thus it is he who | revealed himself in Monogenes, | and in him | he revealed the Ineffable One 25 . . . [He] ^[21] first brought forth [Monogenes | and Limit]. [see also 40.33-34]
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son, who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
Cf. John 1:14; 3:16, 18; 1 John 4:9 (Monogenes)
- 25.30-36 ³⁰ the Son. [He is] . . . | the [true] High Priest, | [the one who has] ³⁵ the authority to enter | the Holies of Holies,
- Heb 9:11a, 12a ^{11a} But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater

- and more perfect tent ^{12a} he entered once for all into the Holy Place,
- 32.34-35 the Word [. . .] his ³⁵ flesh.
Cf. Luke 24:39; John 1:14; Rom 8:3; 1 Tim 3:16; Heb 2:14; 1 John 4:2; 2 John 7
- 33.17-19 | Christ [. . .] and the seeds | [. . .] of the cross | since [. . . the imprints] of the nail ²⁰
Cf. John 20:25
- 33.30-32 Son, | whose alone is the fullness | of divinity.
Col 2:9 For in him the whole fulness of deity dwells bodily,
Col 1:19 For in him all the fulness of God was pleased to dwell,
Cf. Matt 16:13, 16 = Mark 8:27, 29 = Luke 9:18, 20; John 1:34, 49; 6:68-69; 11:27; 20:28
- 33.32-34 He willed | within himself bodily | to leave the powers and he descended. ³⁵
Cf. John 10:17-18; 13:1-3; 19:6-11; Rom 5:19; Phil 2:6-8; Heb 10:10
- 36.32-34 | Again, the will of the Father is: | always produce | and bear fruit.
John 15:1-2, 8, 16a ¹ "I am the true vine, and my Father is the vinedresser. ² Every branch of mine that bears no fruit, he takes away, and every branch that does bear fruit he prunes, that it may bear more fruit. ⁸ By this my Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit, and so prove to be my disciples.
^{16a} You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit and that your fruit should abide;
- 37.25-28 ²⁵ Indeed they are [spiritual] | and carnal, | the heavenly and the | earthly.
1 Cor 15:40, 46-49 ⁴⁰ There are celestial bodies and there are terrestrial bodies; but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.
⁴⁶ But it is not the spiritual which is first but the physical, and then the spiritual. ⁴⁷ The first man was from the earth, a man of dust; the second man is from heaven. ⁴⁸ As was the man of dust, so are those who are of the dust; and as is the man of heaven, so are those who are of heaven. ⁴⁹ Just as we have borne the

image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the man of heaven.

37.32-34 this Demiurge | began to create a | man according to his image

Gen 1:26a, 27

^{26a} Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; ²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

Cf. Gen 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1

38.13-25 | [since] indeed [the Devil] is one | [of] the divine beings. He removed himself ¹⁵ and seized the entire [plaza] | of the gates and he | [expelled] his [own] root | from [that] place | [in the body] and ²⁰ [carcasses of flesh], for [he is enveloped] by | [the man] of God. And [Adam | sowed] him. Therefore [he acquired] | sons who [angered | one another. And] Cain [killed] ²⁵ Abel his brother,

Gen 3:21, 23-24

²¹ And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins, and clothed them.

²³ therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from which he was taken. ²⁴ He drove out the man; and at the east of the garden of Eden he placed the cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life.

Gen 4:1-2, 5, 8

¹ Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, "I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD." ² And again, she bore his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain a tiller of the ground. ⁵ but for Cain and his offering he had no regard. So Cain was very angry, and his countenance fell.

⁸ Cain said to Abel his brother, "Let us go out to the field." And when they were in the field, Cain rose up against his brother Abel, and killed him.

Cf. Wis 10:3

38.25-27 for [the Demiurge] | breathed into [them] | his spirit.

Gen 2:7

then the LORD God formed man of dust from the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living being.

38.27-39

And there [took place] | the struggle with the apostasy
 | of the angels and mankind, ³⁰ those of the right with
 those of the left, | those in heaven with those on earth
 | the spirits with the carnal, | and the Devil against
 God. | Therefore the angels lusted ³⁵ after the
 daughters of men | and came down to flesh so that |
 God would cause a flood. | And he almost | regretted
 that he had created the world

Gen 6:1-4, 6, 17

¹ When men began to multiply on the face of the
 ground, and daughters were born to them, ² the sons of
 God saw that the daughters of men were fair; and they
 took to wife such of them as they chose. ³ Then the
 LORD said, "My spirit shall not abide in man for ever,
 for he is flesh, but his days shall be a hundred and
 twenty years." ⁴ The Nephilim were on the earth in
 those days, and also afterward, when the sons of God
 came in to the daughters of men, and they bore chil-
 dren to them. These were the mighty men that were of
 old, the men of renown.

⁶ And the LORD was sorry that he had made man on
 the earth, and it grieved him to his heart.

¹⁷ For behold, I will bring a flood of waters upon the
 earth, to destroy all flesh in which is the breath of life
 from under heaven; everything that is on the earth
 shall die.

Cf. 2 Esdr 3:9-10; Wis 10:4

38.30

³⁰ those of the right with those of the left, |

Cf. Matt 25:33

ON THE ANOINTING

40.12-17

send thy Son | [Jesus] Christ and anoint | us so that we
 might be able ¹⁵ to trample [upon] the | [snakes] and
 [the heads] of the scorpions | and [all] the power of the
 Devil |

Luke 10:19

Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon ser-
 pents and scorpions, and over all the power of the
 enemy; and nothing shall hurt you.

Cf. Gen 3:15; Ps 91:13; Mark 16:17-18

40.18-20

he is the shepherd of [the | seed]. Through him we
 [have ²⁰ known] thee.

- John 10:2, 14 ² but he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
¹⁴ I am the good shepherd; I know my own and my own know me,
 Cf. Ps 23:1; Heb 13:20; 1 Pet 2:25; 5:4 (shepherd of the seed)
- 40.19-20 Through him we [have ²⁰ known] thee.
 Cf. Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:18; 8:19; 14:6-7; 17:3; 1 John 5:20
- 40.21-24 | [Glory] be to thee, the Father . . . and in the] | holy [angels]!
 Cf. Matt 16:27 = Mark 8:38 = Luke 9:26

ON BAPTISM A

- 40.33-34 Lord Jesus Christ, | the Monogenes. [see also 24.26–25.22]
- John 1:14b glory as of the only [Greek: μονογενής, “only”] Son from the Father.
- John 1:18b the only [Greek: μονογενής, “only”] Son,
- John 3:16a For God so loved the world that he gave his only [Greek: μονογενής, “only”] Son,
- John 3:18b because he has not believed in the name of the only [Greek: μονογενής, “only”] Son of God.
- 1 John 4:9a In this the love of God was made manifest among us, that God sent his only [Greek: μονογενής, “only”] Son into the world,
- 40.36-37 | so that we may walk | in them.
 Cf. Eph 2:10
- 41.10-38 ¹⁰ The first] | baptism [is the forgiveness] | of sins [. . .] | <who> said, [. . .] | you to the [. . .] ¹⁵ your sins . . . the first [baptism] | is the forgiveness [of | sins. We] are brought [from | those] by [it ²⁵ into] those of the right, [that | is] into the [imperishability | which is] the Jo[rдан. | But] that place is [of] | the world. So, we have [been sent] ³⁰ out [of the world] | into the Aeon. For [the] | interpretation of John | is the Aeon, while the interpretation | of that which [is] the Jord[an] ³⁵ is the descent which is [the upward progression], | that

- [is, our exodus] | from the world [into] | the Aeon. [see also 42.39]
- Mark 1:4 John the baptizer appeared in the wilderness, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.
 = Luke 3:3 and he went into all the region about the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

ON BAPTISM B

- 42.34 | [fellowship] of his Spirit.
 Cf. 2 Cor 13:14; Phil 2:1
- 42.39 | [by the first] baptism [see also 41.10-38]
 Cf. Matt 3:6 = Mark 1:5; Mark 1:4 = Luke 3:3

ON THE EUCHARIST A

- 43.20-22 [We give] thanks [to you and we | celebrate the eucharist], O Father, [remembering | for the sake of] thy Son [Jesus Christ |
 Cf. Luke 22:19; 1 Cor 11:23-25
- 43.34-35 They are complete ³⁵ [in] every spiritual gift
 1 Cor 1:7a so that you are not lacking in any spiritual gift,

ON THE EUCHARIST B

- 44.18-35 [. . .] ¹⁹ food and | [drink . . .] . . . food and [drink]. |
 John 6:55 For my flesh is food indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

ALLOGENES (XI,3)

- 47.11-14 He | contains them all within [himself], | for [they] all
exist because of | [him].
Cf. Acts 17:28
- 54.31-32 He Who | Is! Thou art He Who Is, |
Cf. Exod 3:14
- 57.7-15 | if it [apprehends] | anything, it is [apprehended by] |
that one and by ¹⁰ the very one who is comprehended. |
And then he | becomes greater | who comprehends
and knows than | he who is comprehended and ¹⁵
known.
Cf. 1 Cor 13:12; Phil 3:12
- 58.27-37 When <I> was taken by the | eternal Light out of |
the garment that was upon ³⁰ me, and taken up to | a
holy place whose | likeness can not be | revealed in the
world, | then by means of a ³⁵ great blessedness I | saw
all those about whom I had | heard.
Cf. 2 Cor 12:2-4

THE SENTENCES OF SEXTUS (XII,1)

- (161/162) 15.5-7 [Speak] when it is not proper | [to be silent], but
[speak concerning] the things you know | (only) then
[when] it is fitting. |
Cf. Sir 4:23
- (175) 16.18-20 Those on account of whom [the name of God] is
blasphemed | [are dead] ²⁰ before God.
Cf. Lev 24:16; Isa 52:5; Ezek 36:20-22; Rom 2:24; Jas 2:7; Rev 13:6
- (316) 27.17-20 Where | your thought is, | there is your ²⁰ goodness.
[see also (325/326a) 28.20-22]
Cf. Matt 6:21 = Luke 12:34
- (321) 28.4-5 | Do not be [angry at him] who will take you [out of] ⁵
(the) body and kill you. |
Cf. Matt 10:28 = Luke 12:4-5
- (325/326a) 28.20-22 as | your heart is, (so) will be | your life. [see also (316)
27.17-20]
Cf. Matt 6:21 = Luke 12:34
- (336) 29.17-19 It is better to serve | others than to make others | serve
you.
Cf. Matt 20:26-28 = Mark 10:43-45 = Luke 22:26-27; Mark 9:35;
Acts 20:35
- (340) 29.26–30.1 If you take on the | [guardianship of] orphans, you will
be | [the] father of many children (and) you will be ³⁰
beloved of God.
Cf. Sir 4:10
- (346) 30.11-14 Say with [your] | mind that the body [is] the garment of
| your soul; keep it, therefore, | pure since it is
innocent.
Cf. 2 Cor 5:1-4 with 1 Cor 6:13, 18-20; 2 Cor 7:1; 1 Thess 4:3-4

- (350) 30.22-23 Do not give the word of | God to everyone.
Cf. Matt 7:6
- (357) 31.7-8 [The] true [word] about God | is [the] word of God.
Cf. John 1:1, 14, 18
- (370) 32.14-16 A man who ¹⁵ does evil to someone will not be able to worship | God.
Cf. Matt 5:23-24; Mark 11:25
- (373/374) 32.20-21 It is God's business | to save whom he wants; |
Cf. Exod 33:19; Rom 9:15-16, 18
- (373/374) 32.22-24 it is the business of the pious man | to beseech God to save | everyone.
Cf. 1 Tim 2:1-4; Jas 5:15; 1 John 5:16

TRIMORPHIC PROTENNOIA (XIII,1)

- 35.1-6 [I] am [Protennoia, the] Thought that | [dwells] in [the Light. I] am the movement | that dwells in the [All, she in whom the] All takes | its stand, [the first]-born ⁵ among those who [came to be, she who exists] before | the All.
Cf. John 1:1-2, 4
- 35.4-9 [the first]-born ⁵ among those who [came to be, she who exists] before | the All. . . . I am | invisible within the Thought of the Invisible | One. [see also 35.30-32; 46.5-16 (exists before the All); 35.24; 38.11-12 (Invisible One)]
- Col 1:15, 17a, 18b ¹⁵ He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation; ^{17a} He is before all things, ^{18b} he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent.
Cf. John 1:18; Rom 8:29; Heb 1:6; Rev 1:5 (first-born); John 1:1-2; 8:58; 17:5, 24; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (exists before the All); 1 Tim 1:17; Heb 11:27 (Invisible One)
- 35.10-12 I am incomprehensible, | dwelling in the incomprehensible. I | move in every creature. [see also 35.30-32]
Cf. Acts 17:28
- 35.12-18 I am the life | of my Epinoia that dwells . . . ¹⁵ . . . (in) invisible Lights . . . (in) every material soul. |
Cf. John 1:4; 11:25; 14:6; 1 John 1:1-2; 5:20
- 35.24 I am the Invisible One within the All. ²⁵ [see also 35.4-9; 38.11-12]
- Col 1:15a He is the image of the invisible God,
Cf. 1 Tim 1:17; Heb 11:27
- 35.30-32 I [am the head of] the All. I exist | before the [All, and] I am the All, | since I [exist in] everyone. [see also 35.4-9; 46.5-16 (I exist before the All); 35.10-12 (I exist in everyone)]

- Col 1:17-18 ¹⁷ He is before all things, and in him all things hold together. ¹⁸ He is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent.
Cf. 1 Cor 11:3; Eph 1:10, 22; 4:15; 5:23; Col 2:10, 19 (head); John 1:1-2; 8:58; 17:5, 24; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9 (I exist before the All); Acts 17:28 (I exist in everyone)
- 36.4-6 I [descended to the] midst of the underworld ⁵ and I shone [down upon the] darkness. It is I who | poured forth the [water]. [see also 37.3-9; 37.14-15; 46.30-32; 47.28-31]
- John 1:5, 9 ⁵ The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it
⁹ The true light that enlightens every man was coming into the world.
Cf. Gen 1:2
- 36.15-16 ¹⁵ I cry out in everyone, and they recognize | it (the voice), [see also 42.14-16; 44.6-8; 45.10-12]
Cf. John 10:3-4, 14, 16
- 36.35-36 ³⁵ since we [are saved by the] | hidden [wisdom]
Cf. 1 Cor 1:30; 2:7; Col 2:3
- 37.3 Water of Life. [see also 37.35; 41.23; 46.17-19; 48.7; 48.20-21]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 37.3-9 Then | the Son who is perfect in every respect – that is, ⁵ the Word who originated through that | Voice; who proceeded from the height; . . . who is | a Light – he (the Son) revealed the everlasting things and | all the unknowns were known. ¹⁰ [see also 36.4-6; 37.14-15; 46.30-32; 47.28-31]
Cf. John 1:1, 9, 14; 3:19; 9:5; 12:35-36, 46 (Light – the Son); Matt 11:27 = Luke 10:22; John 1:17-18; 17:3; 1 John 5:20 (Son revealed everlasting things)
- 37.14-15 | he revealed himself to those who dwell in darkness, and ¹⁵ he showed himself to those who dwell in the abyss, | [see also 36.4-6; 37.3-9; 46.30-32; 47.28-31]
Cf. John 1:5, 18

- 37.18-20 he taught unrepeatable doctrines | to all those who became Sons of ²⁰ the Light. [see also 40.36–41.1; 41.15-16; 42.15-16; 45.32-33; 49.25]
Cf. Luke 16:8; John 12:36; 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light); Eph 5:8 (children of light)
- 37.30-33 [It is he] alone who came to be, | that [is, the Christ. And] as for me I anointed him | as the glory [of the] Invisible [Spirit] with | [goodness]. [see also 41.20-22; 47.31-33]
Cf. Matt 3:16 = Mark 1:10 = Luke 3:22 = John 1:32-33; Luke 4:18; Acts 10:38
- 37.35 Living [Water], [see also 37.3; 41.23; 46.17-19; 48.7; 48.20-21]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 38.11-12 | I am the Image of the Invisible Spirit | and it is through me that the All took shape, | [see also 46.19-32 (Image); 35.4-9; 35.24 (Invisible Spirit); 38.16-19; 45.23-24; 46.20-25 (through me the All took shape)]
- Col 1:15a, 16 ^{15a} He is the image of the invisible God, ¹⁶ for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him.
- John 1:3 all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.
- 1 Cor 8:6 yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things and through whom we exist.
Cf. 2 Cor 4:4; Heb 1:2-3; Wis 7:25-26 (Image of the Invisible Spirit); 1 Tim 1:17; Heb 11:27 (Invisible Spirit); John 1:10; Heb 1:2 (through me the All took shape)
- 38.16-19 Then | the Perfect Son revealed himself to his | Aeons who originated through him, | and he revealed them and glorified them [see also 38.11-12; 45.23-24; 46.20-25]
Cf. John 1:3, 10; 1 Cor 8:6; Col 1:16; Heb 1:2
- 38.22-26 | They blessed the Perfect Son, the Christ, the | only-begotten God. And they gave glory, saying, “He is! He is! The Son ²⁵ of God! The Son of God! It is he who | is!

Cf. Matt 16:13, 16 = Mark 8:27, 29 = Luke 9:18, 20; John 1:34, 49; 6:68-69; 11:27; 20:28; Phil 2:10-11; Col 1:19; 2:9

- 38.22-23 | They blessed the Perfect Son, the Christ, the | only-begotten God.
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities read *God*], who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
- Cf. Matt 1:23; John 1:1; 20:28; 1 Tim 1:1; Titus 1:3-4; 2:10, 13; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 John 5:20 (the Christ, the God); John 1:14; 3:16, 18; 1 John 4:9 (only-begotten)
- 39.6-7 | by the God who was begotten – the | Christ
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities read *God*], who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
- Cf. Matt 1:23; John 1:1; 20:28; 1 Tim 1:1; Titus 1:3-4; 2:10, 13; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 John 5:20 (God – the Christ); Ps 2:7; Acts 13:33; Heb 1:5; 5:5 (begotten)
- 39.12-13 the Perfect | Son, the God who was begotten.
- John 1:18 No one has ever seen God; the only Son [cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities read *God*], who is in the bosom of the Father, he has made him known.
- Cf. Matt 1:23; John 1:1; 20:28; 1 Tim 1:1; Titus 1:3-4; 2:10, 13; 2 Pet 1:1; 1 John 5:20 (Son, the God); Ps 2:7; Acts 13:33; Heb 1:5; 5:5 (begotten)
- 40.22-25 And | the Archigenetor of ignorance | reigned over Chaos and the underworld and ²⁵ produced a man in my likeness.
- Cf. Gen 1:26-27; 5:1-2; Wis 2:23; 10:1
- 40.29-32 But now I have come down ³⁰ and reached down to Chaos. And | I was [with] my own who | were in that place. [see also 47.31-33]
- Cf. John 1:9, 11, 14; Sir 24:7-11
- 40.36–41.1 I will reveal myself to] | those who have [heard my mysteries], 41 that is, the [Sons] of [the] Light. [see also 37.18-20; 41.15-16; 42.15-16; 45.32-33; 49.25]
- Cf. Luke 16:8; John 12:36; 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light); Eph 5:8 (children of light)

- 41.4-11 Every bond ⁵ I loosed from you, and the | chains of the Demons of the underworld, I broke, | these things which are bound on my members, restraining them. And | the high walls of darkness I overthrew, | and the secure gates of ¹⁰ those pitiless ones I broke, and I smashed | their bars.
Cf. Ps 107:10-16; Col 2:13-15
- 41.15-16 all these I explained to those | who are mine, who are the Sons of the Light, | [see also 37.18-20; 40.36–41.1; 42.15-16; 45.32-33; 49.25]
Cf. Luke 16:8; John 12:36; 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light); Eph 5:8 (children of light)
- 41.20-22 I am the first one who descended | on account of my portion which remains, that is, | the Spirit that (now) dwells in the soul, [see also 37.30-33; 47.31-33]
Cf. Matt 3:16 = Mark 1:10 = Luke 3:22 = John 1:32-33
- 41.23 Water of Life. [see also 37.3; 37.35; 46.17-19; 48.7; 48.20-21]
Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17
- 41.25 Archons and Authorities. | [see also 47.20-21]
Cf. Rom 8:38; 1 Cor 15:24; Eph 1:21; 6:12; Col 1:16; 2:15
- 41.27-29 I spoke my mysteries to | my own – a hidden mystery – and | the bonds and eternal oblivion were nullified. ³⁰ [see also 44.31-33; 46.33–47.6; 48.33-35]
Cf. Rom 11:25; 16:25; Eph 1:9-10; 2:14–3:5; Col 1:26-27 with Col 2:2-3, 14
- 41.30 ³⁰ And I bore fruit in them, [see also 46.16-17]
Cf. John 15:5, 8; Sir 24:17
- 42.14-16 It is I who lift up ¹⁵ the Speech of the Voice to the ears of those who | have known me, [see also 36.15-16; 44.6-8; 45.10-12]
Cf. John 10:14-16
- 42.15-16 to the ears of those who | have known me, that is, the Sons of the Light. | [see also 37.18-20; 40.36–41.1; 41.15-16; 45.32-33; 49.25]

Cf. Luke 16:8; John 12:36; 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light); Eph 5:8 (children of light)

- 42.18-28 And I shall tell them of the coming end of the Aeon²⁰ and teach them of the beginning of the Aeon I to come, the one without change, I the one in which our appearance will be changed. I . . .
 For I shall tell you a I mystery [of] this particular Aeon
 Cf. 1 Cor 15:51-52
- 43.5 ⁵ that the time of fulfillment had appeared – I
 Matt 24:3b “Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the close of the age?”
 = Mark 13:4 “Tell us, when will this be, and what will be the sign when these things are all to be accomplished?”
 = Luke 21:7 And they asked him, “Teacher, when will this be, and what will be the sign when this is about to take place?”
- 43.6-7 I just as in the pangs of the parturient it (the time) had drawn near, I
 Matt 24:8, 33 ⁸ all this is but the beginning of the birth-pangs.
 ³³ So also, when you see all these things, you will know that he is near, at the very gates.
 = Mark 13:8b, 30 ^{8b} this is but the beginning of the birth-pangs.
 ³⁰ Truly, I say to you, this generation will not pass away before all these things take place.
 Cf. 1 Thess 5:3
- 43.7-12 I so also had I the destruction approached – all together the elements I trembled, and the foundations of the underworld and the ceilings¹⁰ of Chaos shook and a great fire shone I within their midst, and the rocks and the earth I were shaken
 Matt 24:29b and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken;
 = Mark 13:25 and the stars will be falling from heaven, and the powers in the heavens will be shaken.
 = Luke 21:26 men fainting with fear and with foreboding of what is coming on the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.
 Cf. 2 Pet 3:7, 10

- 43.12 shaken like a reed shaken by the wind. ¹
- Matt 11:7b “What did you go out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken by the wind?”
- = Luke 7:24b “What did you go out into the wilderness to behold? A reed shaken by the wind?”
- 43.35–44.2 ‘I ¹ am God [and I am] your Father 44 and it is I who [begot] you and there is no [other] ¹ beside me’?
- Isa 45:5a I am the LORD, and there is no other, besides me there is no God;
- Isa 46:9b for I am God, and there is no other; I am God, and there is none like me,
- Deut 32:39a “ ‘See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me;
- Isa 43:10b–11 ^{10b} that you may know and believe me and understand that I am He. Before me no god was formed, nor shall there be any after me. ¹¹ I, I am the LORD, and besides me there is no savior.
- Isa 44:6b “I am the first and I am the last; besides me there is no god.
- Isa 45:6b that there is none besides me; I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:18b “I am the LORD, and there is no other.
- Isa 45:22b For I am God, and there is no other.
- Isa 47:8b “I am, and there is no one besides me;
- Isa 47:10b “I am, and there is no one besides me.”
- Hos 13:4 I am the LORD your God from the land of Egypt; you know no God but me, and besides me there is no savior.
- Joel 2:27a You shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I, the LORD, am your God and there is none else.
Cf. Deut 4:35, 39; Mark 12:32; Sir 24:24 (cf. RSV note); Pr Azar 22
- 44.6-8 for that Voice which we listened to ¹ is foreign to us, and we do not recognize ¹ it; [see also 36.15-16; 42.14-16; 45.10-12]
- Cf. John 10:5, 8
- 44.12-17 ¹ As for the future, . . . the times are cut short and the days have shortened ¹ and our time has been fulfilled,
Cf. 2 Esdr 2:13

- 44.12-13 | As for the future, let us make our entire flight | before we are imprisoned
- Matt 24:16, 20 ¹⁶ then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains; ²⁰ Pray that your flight may not be in winter or on a sabbath.
- = Mark 13:14b then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains;
- = Luke 21:21a Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains,
- 44.16 the times are cut short and the days have shortened |
- Matt 24:22 And if those days had not been shortened, no human being would be saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened.
- = Mark 13:20 And if the Lord had not shortened the days, no human being would be saved; but for the sake of the elect, whom he chose, he shortened the days.
- 44.17 | and our time has been fulfilled,
- Luke 21:24b until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.
- 44.17-18 the weeping | of our destruction has approached us
- Luke 19:41, 43-44 ⁴¹ And when he drew near and saw the city he wept over it, ⁴³ For the days shall come upon you, when your enemies will cast up a bank about you and surround you, and hem you in on every side, ⁴⁴ and dash you to the ground, you and your children within you, and they will not leave one stone upon another in you; because you did not know the time of your visitation.”
- Luke 23:28 But Jesus turning to them said, “Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.
- Cf. Rev 18:9-20
- 44.20-24 ²⁰ For as for our tree from which we grew, a fruit | of ignorance is what it has; and | also its leaves, it is death that dwells in them, | and darkness dwells under the shadow of its | boughs.
- Cf. Matt 24:32-33 = Mark 13:28-29 = Luke 21:29-31 (leaves of the tree); Gen 2:17; 3:3, 19 (death dwells in them); Mark 4:32 (shadow of its boughs)
- 44.31-33 for you have | become worthy of the mystery hidden from (the beginning of) | the Aeons, so that [you might receive] it. [see also 41.27-29; 46.33-47.6; 48.33-35]

Cf. Rom 16:25; Eph 3:2-5, 9-10; Col 1:26

45.10-12 I cast [voiced] Speech | into the ears of those who know | me. [see also 36.15-16; 42.14-16; 44.6-8]

Cf. John 10:14-16

45.12-16 And I am inviting you into the exalted, perfect Light. | Moreover (as for) this (Light), when you enter | it you will be glorified by those [who] ¹⁵ give glory, and those who enthrone will | enthrone you.

Cf. Col 1:12-13

45.16-17 You will accept robes from | those who give robes [see also 48.16-17]

Cf. Rev 6:11

45.23-24 for it is I | who gave shape to the All when it had no form. ²⁵ [see also 38.11-12; 38.16-19; 46.20-25]

Gen 1:2a

The earth was without form and void,

John 1:3

all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.

1 Cor 8:6

yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom are all things and through whom we exist.

Col 1:16

for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him.

Cf. John 1:10; Heb 1:2 (I gave shape to the All); Isa 45:18; Jer 4:23 (shape to the formless)

45.32-33 | [I went up] upon my branch and | sat [there among the] Sons of the [holy] Light. | [see also 37.18-20; 40.36–41.1; 41.15-16; 42.15-16; 49.25]

Cf. Luke 16:8; John 12:36; 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light); Eph 5:8 (children of light)

46.5-16 I am [the Word] who dwells [in the] ineffable [Voice]. | I dwell in undefiled [Light] | . . . ¹⁰ . . . And it (the Speech) exists from the beginning | in the foundations of the All.

But there is a Light [that] | dwells hidden in Silence and it was first to [come] | forth. . . . ^[14] I alone

- am the Word, . . . | It (the Word) is a hidden Light, [see also 35.4-9; 35.30-32]
- John 1:1-2, 4 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² He was in the beginning with God; ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
Cf. John 8:58; 17:5, 24; Col 1:17-18; 1 John 1:1-2; 2:13-14; Sir 24:9
- 46.16-17 bearing a Fruit of | Life, [see also 41.30]
Cf. John 4:36; 15:1-6, 8; Sir 24:17
- 46.17-19 pouring forth a Living Water from | the invisible, unpolluted, immeasurable | Spring, [see also 37.3; 37.35; 41.23; 48.7; 48.20-21]
Cf. John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1
- 46.19-32 the unreproducible Voice of the glory ²⁰ of the Mother, the glory of the offspring | of God; a male Virgin by | virtue of a hidden Intellect, that is, | the Silence hidden from the All, being unreproducible, | an immeasurable Light, the source of the All, ²⁵ the Root of the entire Aeon. It is the Foundation that supports | every movement of the Aeons that | belong to the mighty Glory. It is the Foundation of every foundation. | It is the Breath of the Powers. It is the Eye of the | Three Permanences, which exist as Voice ³⁰ by virtue of Thought. And it is a Word | by virtue of Speech; it was sent | to illumine those who dwell in the [darkness]. | [see also 38.11-12]
Cf. Col 1:15; Heb 1:2-3; Wis 7:25-26
- 46.20-25 the glory of the offspring | of God; a male Virgin . . . the source of the All, ²⁵ the Root of the entire Aeon. [see also 38.11-12; 38.16-19; 45.23-24]
- John 1:1-3 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ² He was in the beginning with God; ³ all things were made through him, and without him was not anything made that was made.
- John 1:10a He was in the world, and the world was made through him,
- 1 Cor 8:6 yet for us there is one God, the Father, from whom are all things and for whom we exist, and one Lord, Jesus

- Christ, through whom are all things and through whom we exist.
- Col 1:16 for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities – all things were created through him and for him.
- Heb 1:2 but in these last days he has spoken to us by a Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world.
- 46.20-21 the glory of the offspring ¹ of God;
Cf. John 1:14
- 46.30-32 And it is a Word ¹ by virtue of Speech; it was sent ¹ to illumine those who dwell in the [darkness]. ¹ [see also 36.4-6; 37.3-9; 37.14-15; 47.28-31]
- John 1:1, 4-5, 9 ¹ In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ⁴ In him was life, and the life was the light of men. ⁵ The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it.
⁹ The true light that enlightens every man was coming into the world.
Cf. Isa 9:2; Matt 4:16; John 8:12; 12:35-36, 46; Eph 5:14
- 46.33–47.6 [I will reveal] ¹ to you [my mysteries] since ³⁵ you are my fellow [brethren, and you shall] know ¹ them all [. . .]. ^{47⁵} I [told all of them about ¹ my mysteries] [see also 41.27-29; 44.31-33; 48.33-35]
Cf. Rom 11:25; 16:25; Eph 1:9-10; 3:2-6, 9-10; 6:19; Col 1:25-27; 4:3
- 47.14-17 I revealed myself to them [in] ¹⁵ their tents as Word and I ¹ revealed myself in the likeness of their shape. And ¹ I wore everyone's garment
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt [Greek: σκηνόω, “to dwell in a tent”] among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
- Phil 2:7 but emptied himself, taking the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men.
Cf. Rom 8:3; Heb 2:14; Sir 24:7-11
- 47.18-24 ¹ I hid myself within them, and [they] did not ¹ know the one who empowers me. For I dwell within ²⁰ all the Sovereignities and Powers and within ¹ the Angels and

- in every movement [that] exists | in all matter. And I hid myself within | them until I revealed myself to my [brethren]. | And none of them (the Powers) knew me, [see also 50.12-16]
- Cf. John 1:10-11; 1 Cor 2:8
- 47.20-21 ²⁰ all the Sovereignities and Powers and within | the Angels [see also 41.25]
- Cf. Rom 8:38
- 47.24-28 | And none of them (the Powers) knew me, [although]
²⁵ it is I who work in them. Rather [they thought] | that the All was created [by them] | since they are ignorant, not knowing [their] | root, the place in which they grew.
- Cf. Rom 1:19-23; Wis 13:1-3
- 47.28-31 [I] | am the Light that illumines the All. I ³⁰ am the Light that rejoices [in my] | brethren, [see also 36.4-6; 37.3-9; 37.14-15; 46.30-32]
- John 8:12 Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."
- John 9:5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."
- Cf. John 1:4, 9; 12:35-36, 46; Eph 5:14
- 47.31-33 I came down to the world [of] | mortals on account of the Spirit that remains [in] | that which [descended] (and) came forth [see also 40.29-32 (I came down to the world of mortals); 37.30-33; 41.20-22 (Spirit in that which descended)]
- John 1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, full of grace and truth; we have beheld his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father.
- John 1:32b-33 ^{32b} "I saw the Spirit descend as a dove from heaven, and it remained on him. ³³ I myself did not know him; but he who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'He on whom you see the Spirit descend and remain, this is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.'
- Cf. = Matt 3:16 = Mark 1:10 = Luke 3:22; Sir 24:7-11
- 48.7 | I gave to him] from the Water [of Life, [see also 37.3; 37.35; 41.23; 46.17-19; 48.20-21]

Cf. Cant 4:15; Jer 2:13; 17:13; Zech 14:8; John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1, 17

- 48.11-14 All these I | put on. And I stripped him of it | and I put upon him a shining Light, that | is, the knowledge of the Thought of the Fatherhood. ¹⁵ [see also 49.28-32]
- Col 3:9b-10 ^{9b} seeing that you have put off the old nature with its practices ¹⁰ and have put on the new nature, which is being renewed in knowledge after the image of its creator.
Cf. Eph 4:21-24
- 48.16-17 they [covered] | him with a robe from the robes of the Light; | [see also 45.16-17]
Cf. Rev 6:11
- 48.20-21 they immersed him in the spring of the [Water] | of Life. [see also 37.3; 37.35; 41.23; 46.17-19; 48.7]
Cf. John 4:10-11, 14; 7:38; Rev 7:17; 21:6; 22:1
- 48.33-35 | it was [granted] him [to] partake of [the mystery] of | knowledge, and [he became a Light] in ³⁵ Light. [see also 41.27-29; 44.31-33; 46.33-47.6]
Cf. Eph 6:19; Col 1:9, 12, 24-27; 4:3
- 49.25 Sons of the Light | [see also 37.18-20; 40.36-41.1; 41.15-16; 42.15-16; 45.32-33]
Cf. Luke 16:8; John 12:36; 1 Thess 5:5 (sons of light); Eph 5:8 (children of light)
- 49.28-32 He | . . . has stripped off <the> garments | of ignorance and put on | a shining Light. [see also 48.11-14]
- Col 3:9b-10a ^{9b} seeing that you have put off the old nature with its practices ^{10a} and have put on the new nature,
Cf. Eph 4:21-24
- 50.10-12 in order that | I might] abide in them and they also | might abide in me.
John 6:56 He who eats my flesh and drinks my blood abides in me, and I in him.
Cf. John 15:4-5; 1 John 3:24; 4:13, 15-16

- 50.12-16 As for me, I . . . established him in the dwelling places¹⁵ of his Father. And those who watch over | their dwelling places did not recognize me. | [see also 47.18-24]
Cf. John 1:10-11
- 50.12-15 As for me, I . . . established him in the dwelling places¹⁵ of his Father.
John 14:2 In my Father's house are many rooms [Greek: μοναί, "dwelling places"]; if it were not so, would I have told you that I go to prepare a place for you?
Cf. Eph 1:20
- 50.12-13 As for me, I put on | Jesus.
Rom 13:14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provision for the flesh, to gratify its desires.
Gal 3:27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ.
- 50.13-14 I bore him from the cursed | wood,
Deut 21:23a his body shall not remain all night upon the tree [cf. LXX, Greek: ξύλου, "wood"], but you shall bury him the same day, for a hanged man is accursed by God;
Cf. Gal 3:13 (Greek: ξύλου, "wood")

THE GOSPEL OF MARY (BG 8502,1)

7.8-9	He who has ears to hear, let him hear.” ¹⁰ [see also 8.1-2; 8.10-11]
Matt 11:15	He who has ears to hear, let him hear.
Matt 13:9	He who has ears, let him hear.”
= Mark 4:9	And he said, “He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”
= Luke 8:8b	“He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”
Matt 13:43b	He who has ears, let him hear.
Mark 4:23	If any man has ears to hear, let him hear.”
Mark 7:16	[cf. RSV note: Other ancient authorities add verse 16, “If any man has ears to hear, let him hear”]
Luke 14:35b	He who has ears to hear, let him hear.”
Rev 2:7a	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
Rev 2:11a	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
Rev 2:17a	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.
Rev 2:29	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’
Rev 3:6	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’
Rev 3:13	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’
Rev 3:22	He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’ ”
Rev 13:9	If any one has an ear, let him hear:
7.12-20	What is the sin of the world?” The Savior said, “There is no sin, but it is you who make sin when ¹⁵ you do the things that are like the nature of adultery, which is called ‘sin.’ That is why the Good came into your midst, to the (essence) of every nature, in order to restore it ²⁰ to its root.”
John 1:29	The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, “Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!

- 8.14-15 | "Peace be with you. Receive ¹⁵ my peace to yourselves.
 John 14:27a Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you;
- 8.15-18 Beware that no one | lead you astray, saying, | 'Lo here!' or 'Lo | there!'
 Matt 24:4-5, 23 ⁴ And Jesus answered them, "Take heed that no one leads you astray. ⁵ For many will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will lead many astray.
 ²³ Then if any one says to you, 'Lo, here is the Christ!' or 'There he is!' do not believe it.
 = Mark 13:5-6, 21 ⁵ And Jesus began to say to them, "Take heed that no one leads you astray. ⁶ Many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he!' and they will lead many astray.
 ²¹ And then if any one says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or 'Look, there he is!' do not believe it.
 = Luke 21:8 And he said, "Take heed that you are not led astray; for many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he!' and, 'The time is at hand!' Do not go after them.
- 8.17-19 | 'Lo here!' or 'Lo | there!' For the Son of Man | is within you.
 Luke 17:21 nor will they say, 'Lo, here it is!' or 'There!' for behold, the kingdom of God is in the midst of you." [cf. RSV note: Or *within you*]
 Cf. Luke 17:23
- 8.18-19 For the Son of Man | is within you.
 Cf. Rom 8:10; Col 1:27
- 8.19-20 Follow ²⁰ after him!
 Cf. Matt 16:24 = Mark 8:34 = Luke 9:23
- 8.20-21 Those who seek him will | find him.
 Cf. Matt 7:7-8 = Luke 11:9-10; 2 Esdr 2:13
- 8.21-22 Go then and preach | the gospel of the kingdom. [see also 9.7-10]
 Matt 24:14a And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached throughout the whole world,
 Mark 16:15 And he said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

Cf. Matt 4:23; 9:35 = Luke 8:1; 4:43; 16:16; Acts 8:12

8.22–9.2

Do not 9 lay down any rules beyond what I appointed for you, [see also 18.15–19.2]

Cf. Acts 15:28

9.2-4

and do not give I a law like the lawgiver lest I you be constrained by it.”⁵ [see also 15.16-18]

Cf. Matt 7:1 = Luke 6:37

9.7-10

“How shall we go I to the gentiles and preach I the gospel of the kingdom of the Son¹⁰ of Man? [see also 8.21-22]

Matt 24:14a

And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached throughout the whole world,

Mark 16:15

And he said to them, “Go into all the world and preach the gospel to the whole creation.

Cf. Matt 4:23; 9:35 = Luke 8:1; 4:43; 16:16; Acts 8:12

9.10-12

If they did I not spare him, how will I they spare us?”

Cf. John 15:20

10.1-3

Peter said to Mary, “Sister, I we know that the Savior loved you I more than the rest of women. I [see also 18.12-15]

Cf. John 11:1-2, 5

10.8

I “What is hidden from you I will proclaim to you.” I

Cf. Matt 10:26 = Mark 4:22 = Luke 8:17 = Luke 12:2; Matt 11:25-27 = Luke 10:21-22

10.9-11

I And she began to speak to them¹⁰ these words: “I,” she said, “I I saw the Lord in a vision

Cf. John 20:18

10.14-15

‘Blessed are you, that you did not waver¹⁵ at the sight of me.

Matt 11:6

And blessed is he who takes no offense at me.”

= Luke 7:23

And blessed is he who takes no offense at me.”

10.15-16

For where the mind I is, there is the treasure.’

- Matt 6:21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- = Luke 12:34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
- 15.2-3 | 'I did not see you descending, | but now I see you ascending. |
- Cf. John 1:51; 3:13, 31; 6:62; 20:17; Eph 4:8-10
- 15.16-18 | But you are bound; do not judge!' And | the soul said, 'why do you judge | me although I have not judged? [see also 9.2-4]
- Matt 7:1 "Judge not, that you be not judged.
- = Luke 6:37 "Judge not, and you will not be judged; condemn not, and you will not be condemned; forgive, and you will be forgiven;
- 15.20–16.1 But I have recognized that | the All is being dissolved, both the | earthly (things) 16 and the heavenly.'
- 2 Pet 3:10, 12 ¹⁰ But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a loud noise, and the elements will be dissolved with fire, and the earth and the works that are upon it will be burned up.
¹² waiting for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be kindled and dissolved, and the elements will melt with fire!
- 17.17-19 He | questioned them about the Savior: "Did he really | speak with a woman without our ²⁰ knowledge (and) not openly?
- Cf. John 4:27
- 18.12-15 Surely | the Savior knows her | very well. That is why he loved her more ¹⁵ than us. [see also 10.1-3]
- Cf. John 11:1-2, 5
- 18.15–19.2 Rather let us be ashamed and | put on the perfect man | and acquire him for ourselves as he | commanded us, and preach | the gospel, not laying down ²⁰ any other rule or other law | beyond what the Savior said." When 19 [. . .] and they began to | go forth [to] proclaim and to preach. | [see also 8.22–9.2 (not laying down a rule)]

- Mark 16:20a And they went forth and preached everywhere,
Cf. Matt 28:18-20; Acts 1:8 (preach the gospel); Acts 15:28 (not
laying down a rule)
- 18.16 I put on the perfect man, I
- Rom 13:14 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make no provi-
sion for the flesh, to gratify its desires.
- Gal 3:27 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have
put on Christ.
- Eph 4:13b, 24a ^{13b} to mature manhood, to the measure of the stature
of the fulness of Christ;
^{24a} and put on the new nature,
- Col 3:10 and have put on the new nature, which is being
renewed in knowledge after the image of its creator.

THE ACT OF PETER (BG 8502,4)

128.1-2 Now on the first (day) of the week, | which is the Lord's day, |

Cf. Matt 28:1 = Mark 16:2 = Luke 24:1 = John 20:1, 19; Acts 20:7; 1 Cor 16:2; Rev 1:10

128.3-17 | a crowd gathered and | brought to Peter ⁵ many who were | sick, in order that he might | heal them. And a person | from the crowd made bold | to say to Peter, ¹⁰ "Peter, behold, in | our presence you have caused many | blind to see, and you have | caused the deaf to hear, | and you have caused the lame to ¹⁵ walk. And you have helped | the weak and have given them | strength.

Acts 5:14-16 ¹⁴ And more than ever believers were added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women, ¹⁵ so that they even carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and pallets, that as Peter came by at least his shadow might fall on some of them. ¹⁶ The people also gathered from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing the sick and those afflicted with unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

130.1-18 **130** Then he looked at | his daughter and said to her, | "Arise from your place! Let | nobody help you except Jesus ⁵ alone, and walk restored in | the presence of all these (people)! | Come to | me!" And she arose | and went over to him. ¹⁰ The crowd rejoiced on account of | what happened. | Peter said to them, "Behold, | your hearts have been persuaded | that God is not powerless ¹⁵ regarding anything | we ask of him." Then | they rejoiced even more and praised | God.

Acts 3:4, 6b-12 ⁴ And Peter directed his gaze at him, with John, and said, "Look at us." ^{6b} in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." ⁷ And he took him by the right hand and raised him up; and immediately his feet and ankles were made strong. ⁸ And leaping up he stood and walked and entered the temple with them, walking

and leaping and praising God. ⁹ And all the people saw him walking and praising God, ¹⁰ and recognized him as the one who sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

¹¹ While he clung to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the portico called Solomon's, astounded. ¹² And when Peter saw it he addressed the people, "Men of Israel, why do you wonder at this, or why do you stare at us, as though by our own power or piety we had made him walk?

132.11-17

And a man rich | in property, Ptolemy, | after he had seen the | girl bathing ¹⁵ with her mother, sent | for her so that he might take her for his | wife.

2 Sam 11:2-3a, 27a

² It happened, late one afternoon, when David arose from his couch and was walking upon the roof of the king's house, that he saw from the roof a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful. ^{3a} And David sent and inquired about the woman.

^{27a} And when the mourning was over, David sent and brought her to his house, and she became his wife,

136.10-137.4

And behold | in the ninth hour | of that day, | and when he was alone | in his bedroom, [he] ¹⁵ saw a great light | shining in the whole house, | and heard | a voice saying 137 to him, 'Ptolemy, | God did not | give his vessels for | corruption and pollution. ⁵

Acts 10:9-11, 13-15

⁹ The next day, as they were on their journey and coming near the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour. ¹⁰ And he became hungry and desired something to eat; but while they were preparing it, he fell into a trance ¹¹ and saw the heaven opened, and something descending, like a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth. ¹³ And there came a voice to him, "Rise, Peter; kill and eat." ¹⁴ But Peter said, "No, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean." ¹⁵ And the voice came to him again a second time, "What God has cleansed, you must not call common."

Cf. Acts 10:3

137.2-4

| God did not | give his vessels for | corruption and pollution. ⁵

Cf. Rom 9:23; 1 Thess 4:4; 2 Tim 2:21

- 137.5-9 ⁵ But it was necessary | for you, since you believed | in me, that you not defile | my virgin, whom | you should have recognized as your sister, ¹⁰
Cf. 2 Sam 13:1-14; 1 Cor 7:36-38; 1 Tim 5:2
- 137.10-11 ¹⁰ since I have become | one Spirit for you both. |
Cf. Gen 2:7, 22-24; Acts 10:44-47; 11:15-17; 15:8; 1 Cor 12:13; Eph 2:18; 4:4
- 137.12–138.2 | But arise | and go quickly to | the house of Peter the ¹⁵ apostle and you will see | my glory. He will explain | the matter to you.
“And Ptolemy | did not hesitate. He | commanded his men-servants 138 to lead him | and to bring him to me. |
- Acts 10:5, 7-8 ⁵ And now send men to Joppa, and bring one Simon who is called Peter; ⁷ When the angel who spoke to him had departed, he called two of his servants and a devout soldier from among those that waited on him, ⁸ and having related everything to them, he sent them to Joppa.
- 137.15-16 and you will see | my glory.
Cf. John 1:14; 17:24
- 138.3-7 | And when he had come | to me he narrated everything that ⁵ had happened to him | in the power of Jesus | Christ our Lord.
Cf. Acts 10:30-33
- 138.7-15 Then he | saw with the eyes | of his flesh and the ¹⁰ eyes of his soul. And | many hoped | in Christ. He did | good things for them | and he gave them ¹⁵ the gift of God. |
- Acts 10:44-48a ⁴⁴ While Peter was still saying this, the Holy Spirit fell on all who heard the word. ⁴⁵ And the believers from among the circumcised who came with Peter were amazed, because the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out even on the Gentiles. ⁴⁶ For they heard them speaking in tongues and extolling God. Then Peter declared, ⁴⁷ “Can any one forbid water for baptizing these people who have received the Holy Spirit just as we have?” ^{48a} And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.

Cf. Acts 10:2, 4

138.14-15 | and he gave them ¹⁵ the gift of God. |

Cf. Luke 11:13; John 4:10; Acts 8:20; 11:17; Rom 5:15-17; 6:23; 1 Cor 2:12; Eph 2:8; 3:7; 2 Tim 1:6

139.9-17 | I sold ¹⁰ the land. And | God alone | knows, neither I, nor | my daughter, {I sold the land} | kept anything ¹⁵ back from the price of the land. | But I sent the | entire sum of money to the poor. |

Acts 4:34-35; 5:1-2 ³⁴ There was not a needy person among them, for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the proceeds of what was sold ³⁵ and laid it at the apostles' feet; and distribution was made to each as any had need.

¹ But a man named Ananias with his wife Sapphira sold a piece of property, ² and with his wife's knowledge he kept back some of the proceeds, and brought only a part and laid it at the apostles' feet.

140.7-9 | Now then, brothers, let | us be penitent and | watchful, and pray. ¹⁰

Cf. Matt 26:41 = Mark 14:38 = Luke 22:46; Luke 21:36

BIBLIOGRAPHY

General Items

- Aland, B., ed. *Gnosis: Festschrift für Hans Jonas*. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978. [4418]
- Arthur, R. H. *The Wisdom Goddess: Feminine Motifs in Eight Nag Hammadi Documents: with Critical Translations of On the Origin of the World and The Thunder*. Lanham, MD: University Press of America, 1984. [5759]
- Barc, B., ed. *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978)*. BCNHE 1. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981. [5246]
- Beltz, W. "Gnosis und Altes Testament.—Überlegungen zur Frage nach dem jüdischen Ursprung der Gnosis." *ZRGG* 28 (1976): 353-57. [3535]
- . "Zur Rolle der Arbeit in gnostischen Lehrsystemen." In *Studien zum Menschenbild in Gnosis und Manichäismus*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1979/39 (K5). Ed. by P. Nagel. Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1979, 107-10. [5532]
- . "Elia redivivus: Ein Beitrag zum Problem der Verbindung von Gnosis und Altem Testament." In *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Ed. by K.-W. Tröger. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980, 137-41. [4909]
- Bethge, H.-G. "Die Ambivalenz alttestamentlicher Geschichtstraditionen in der Gnosis." In *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Ed. by K.-W. Tröger. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980, 89-109. [4911]
- Bianchi, U., ed. *Le origini dello gnosticismo: Colloquio di Messina 13-18 Aprile 1966: Testi e discussioni*. NumenSup 12. Leiden: Brill, 1967. [9]
- Blomberg, C. L. "The Nag Hammadi Library." In *The Historical Reliability of the Gospels*. Leicester: Inter-Varsity, 1987, 208-15. [6424]
- Böhlig, A. *Mysterion und Wahrheit: Gesammelte Beiträge zur spätantiken Religionsgeschichte*. AGSJU 6. Leiden: Brill, 1968. [19]
- Borsch, F. H. *The Christian and Gnostic Son of Man*. SBT 14. London: SCM, 1970. [2429]
- Broek, R. van den and M. J. Vermaseren. *Studies in Gnosticism and Hellenistic Religions Presented to Gilles Quispel on the Occasion of His 65th Birthday*. EPRO 91. Leiden: Brill, 1981. [4870]
- Bruns, J. E. *The Forbidden Gospel*. New York: Harper & Row, 1976. [3705]
- Buckley, J. J. "The Scope of Female Figures in Gnostic Texts." In *Female Fault and Fulfilment in Gnosticism*. StudRel. Ed. by J. J. Buckley. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1986, 126-42. [6139]
- Cozby, J. A. "Gnosis and the Cross: The Passion of Christ in Gnostic Soteriology as Reflected in the Nag Hammadi Tractates." Ph.D. dissertation, Duke University, 1985. [6438]
- Cross, F. L., ed. *The Jung Codex: A Newly Recovered Gnostic Papyrus: Three Studies by H. C. Puech, G. Quispel and W. C. van Unnik*. London: Mowbray, 1955. [1515]
- Crossan, J. D., ed. *Sayings Parallels: A Workbook for the Jesus Tradition*. FFNT. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1986.

- Dahl, N. A. "The Arrogant Archon and the Lewd Sophia: Jewish Traditions in Gnostic Revolt." In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 2, *Sethian Gnosticism*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 689-712. [4920]
- Dart, J. *The Laughing Savior: The Discovery and Significance of the Nag Hammadi Gnostic Library*. New York: Harper & Row, 1976. [3707]
- . *The Jesus of Heresy and History: The Discovery and Meaning of the Nag Hammadi Gnostic Library*. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1988. [6617]
- Donahue, J. R. *The Gospel in Parable: Metaphor, Narrative, and Theology in the Synoptic Gospels*. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1988.
- Eltester, W., ed. *Christentum und Gnosis*. BZNW 37. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1969. [54]
- Evans, C. A. "Current Issues in Coptic Gnosticism for New Testament Study." *StBibTh* 9 (1979): 95-129. [5040]
- . "Jesus in Gnostic Literature." *Bib* 62 (1981): 406-12. [5041]
- . "The Meaning of πλήρωμα in Nag Hammadi." *Bib* 65 (1984): 259-65. [5783]
- . *To See and Not Perceive: Isaiah 6.9-10 in Early Jewish and Christian Interpretation*. JSOTSup 64. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1989, 160-61.
- Fallon, F. T. "The Gnostic Apocalypses." *Semeia* 14 (1979): 123-58. [4595]
- Foerster, W. *Gnosis: A Selection of Gnostic Texts*. Vol. 2, *Coptic and Mandaean Sources*. Tr. by R. McL. Wilson. Oxford: Clarendon, 1974. [3404]
- Fossum, J. "Gen. 1,26 and 2,7 in Judaism, Samaritanism, and Gnosticism." *JSJ* 16 (1985): 202-39. [5914A]
- Frickel, J. "Naassener oder Valentinianer?" In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd-8th 1979)*. NHS 17. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 95-119. [5231]
- Grant, R. M., ed. *Gnosticism: A Source Book of Heretical Writings from the Early Christian Period*. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961. [60]
- . *Gnosticism and Early Christianity*. 2nd ed. New York: Columbia University Press, 1966. [74]
- Haardt, R. *Gnosis: Character and Testimony*. Tr. by J. F. Hendry. Leiden: Brill, 1971. [2627]
- Haenchen, E. "Neutestamentliche und gnostische Evangelien." In *Christentum und Gnosis*. BZNW 37. Ed. by W. Eltester. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1969, 19-45. [434]
- Hedrick, C. W. and R. Hodgson, eds. *Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, & Early Christianity*. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1986. [6182]
- Helmbold, A. K. *The Nag Hammadi Gnostic Texts and the Bible*. Baker Studies in Biblical Archaeology 5. Grand Rapids: Baker, 1967. [1309]
- . "Nag Hammadi Gnostic Texts." *The Biblical World: A Dictionary of Biblical Archaeology*. Ed. by C. F. Pfeiffer. Grand Rapids: Baker, 1966, 402-10. [1429]
- Janssens, Y. "Apocalypses de Nag Hammadi." In *L'Apocalypse johannique et l'Apocalyptique dans le Nouveau Testament*. BETL 53. Ed. by J. Lambrecht. Gembloux: Editions J. Duculot, 1980, 69-75. [5043]
- Keck, L. E. "John the Baptist in Christianized Gnosticism." In *Initiation: Contributions to the Theme of the Study-Conference of the International Association for the History of Religions held at Strasburg, September 17th to 22nd 1964*. NumenSup 10. Ed. by C. J. Bleeker. Leiden: Brill, 1965, 184-94. [653]
- Koester, H. "Apocryphal and Canonical Gospels." *HTR* 73 (1980): 105-30. [4818]
- . "Egyptian Gnosticism." In *Introduction to the New Testament*. Vol. 2, *History and Literature of Early Christianity*. HFF. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1982, 225-33. [5182]
- . "Jesus as the Teacher of Wisdom." In *Introduction to the New Testament*. Vol. 2, *History and Literature of Early Christianity*. HFF. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1982, 150-55. [5182]

- . "Syria, the Country of Origin of Christian Gnosticism." In *Introduction to the New Testament*. Vol. 2, *History and Literature of Early Christianity*. HFF. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1982, 207-18. [5182]
- Koschorke, K. "Paulus in den Nag-Hammadi-Texten: Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Paulusrezeption im frühen Christentum." *ZTK* 78 (1981): 177-205. [5030]
- Krause, M., ed. *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Alexander Böhlig*. NHS 3. Leiden: Brill, 1972. [2916]
- , ed. *Essays on The Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Pahor Labib*. NHS 6. Leiden: Brill, 1975. [3733]
- , ed. *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Seventh International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 8th-13th 1975)*. NHS 8. Leiden: Brill, 1977. [3945]
- . "Christlich-gnostische Texte als Quellen für die Auseinandersetzung von Gnosis und Christentum." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd-8th 1979)*. NHS 17. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 47-65. [5265]
- , ed. *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd-8th 1979)*. NHS 17. Leiden: Brill, 1981. [5152]
- . "Die literarischen Gattungen der Apokalypsen von Nag Hammadi." In *Apocalypticism in the Mediterranean World and the Near East: Proceedings of the International Colloquium on Apocalypticism, Uppsala, August 12-17, 1979*. Ed. by D. Hellholm. Tübingen: Mohr, 1983, 621-37. [5539]
- Krause, M. and P. Labib. *Gnostische und hermetische Schriften aus Codex II und Codex VI*. Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 2. Glückstadt: J. J. Augustin, 1971. [2989]
- Kuntzmann, R. and J.-D. Dubois. *Nag Hammadi, Evangelio según Tomás: Textos gnosticos de los orígenes del cristianismo*. Documentos en torno a la biblia 16. Estella (Navarra): Editorial Verbo Divino, 1988. [6903]
- Layton, B., ed. *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 1, *The School of Valentinus*. NumenSup 41. Leiden: Brill, 1980. [4786]
- , ed. *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 2, *Sethian Gnosticism*. NumenSup 41. Leiden: Brill, 1981. [4997]
- Leipoldt, J. and H.-M. Schenke. *Koptisch-gnostische Schriften aus den Papyrus-Codices von Nag-Hammadi*. TF 20. Hamburg-Bergstedt: Herbert Reich-Evangelischer Verlag, 1960. [1317]
- Logan, A. H. B. "The Meaning of the Term, 'the All', in Gnostic Thought." In *Studia Patristica*. Vol. 14, *Papers Presented to the Sixth International Conference on Patristic Studies Held in Oxford 1971*. Part 3, *Tertullian, Origenism, Gnostica, Cappadocian Fathers, Augustiniana*. TU 117. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Berlin: Akademie, 1976, 203-8. [3564]
- . "The Jealousy of God: Exod. 20:5 in Gnostic and Rabbinic Theology." In *Studia Biblica 1978*. Vol. 1, *Papers on Old Testament and Related Themes: Sixth International Congress on Biblical Studies, Oxford 3-7 April 1978*. JSOTSup 11. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1979, 197-203. [4769]
- . "The Epistle of Eugnostos and Valentinianism." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd-8th 1979)*. NHS 17. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 66-75. [5314]
- Logan, A. H. B. and A. J. M. Wedderburn, eds. *The New Testament and Gnosis: Essays in Honour of Robert McL. Wilson*. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1983. [5369]
- MacRae, G. W. "Nag Hammadi and the New Testament." In *Gnosis: Festschrift für Hans Jonas*. Ed. by B. Aland. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978, 144-57. [4560]

- . "Apocalyptic Eschatology in Gnosticism." In *Studies in the New Testament and Gnosticism*. GNS 26. Ed. by D. J. Harrington and S. B. Marrow. Wilmington, DE: M. Glazier, 1987, 237-50. [6338]
- Magne, J. "Ouverture des yeux, connaissance et nudité dans les récits gnostiques du Paradis." *VC* 34 (1980): 288-301. [4851]
- . "L'exégèse du récit du Paradis dans les écrits juifs, gnostiques et chrétiens." *Aug* 22 (1982): 263-70. [5185]
- Ménard, J.-É. "La littérature gnostique copte de Chénoboskion." *SMR* 1 (1958): 31-54. [1445]
- , ed. *Les textes de Nag Hammadi: Colloque du Centre d'Histoire des Religions (Strasbourg, 23-25 octobre 1974)*. NHS 7. Leiden: Brill, 1975. [3734]
- Metzger, B. M. "Gnosticism." In *The Canon of the New Testament: Its Origin, Development, and Significance*. Oxford: Clarendon, 1987, 75-90. [6345]
- Meyer, M. W. "Jesus in the Nag Hammadi Library: New Light on Early Christian Belief." *Reformed Journal* 29.6 (June 1979): 14-18. [4603]
- Moraldi, L. *Testi gnostici*. Classici delle Religioni, Sezione quinta: Le altre confessioni cristiane. Torinese: Unione Tipografico-Editrice, 1982. [5772]
- Nagel, P., ed. *Studien zum Menschenbild in Gnosis und Manichäismus*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1979/39 (K5). Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1979. [5371]
- Nock, A. D. "A Coptic Library of Gnostic Writings." *JTS* 9 (1958): 314-24. [1462]
- Pagels, E. H. *The Gnostic Paul: Gnostic Exegesis of the Pauline Letters*. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1975. [3670]
- . "Gnostic and Orthodox Views of Christ's Passion: Paradigms for the Christian's Response to Persecution?" In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 1, *The School of Valentinus*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1980, 262-88. [4822]
- Pearson, B. A. *The Pneumatikos-Psychikos Terminology in I Corinthians: A Study in the Theology of the Corinthian Opponents of Paul and Its Relation to Gnosticism*. SBLDS 12. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1973. [3104]
- . "The Figure of Seth in Gnostic Literature." In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 2, *Sethian Gnosticism*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 472-504. [5017]
- . "Jewish Sources in Gnostic Literature." In *Jewish Writings of the Second Temple Period: Apocrypha, Pseudepigrapha, Qumran Sectarian Writings, Philo, Josephus*. CRINT 2.2. Ed. by M. E. Stone. Assen: Van Gorcum; Philadelphia: Fortress, 1984, 443-81. [5790]
- . "Use, Authority and Exegesis of Mikra in Gnostic Literature." In *Mikra: Text, Translation, Reading and Interpretation of the Hebrew Bible in Ancient Judaism and Early Christianity*. CRINT 2.1. Ed. by M. J. Mulder. Assen: Van Gorcum; Philadelphia: Fortress, 1988, 635-52. [6652]
- Perkins, P. *The Gnostic Dialogue: The Early Church and the Crisis of Gnosticism*. TI. New York: Paulist, 1980. [4743]
- . "Logos Christologies in the Nag Hammadi Codices." *VC* 35 (1981): 379-96. [5051]
- . "Pauline Anthropology in Light of Nag Hammadi." *CBQ* 48 (1986): 512-22. [6175]
- Puech, H.-C. "Gnostic Gospels and Related Documents." In *New Testament Apocrypha*. Vol. 1, *Gospels and Related Writings*. Ed. by E. Hennecke and W. Schneemelcher. Tr. by R. McL. Wilson. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1963, 231-362. [1471]

- Quispel, G. *Gnostic Studies II*. Uitgaven van het Nederlands Historisch-Archaeologisch Instituut te Istanbul 34, 2. Istanbul: Nederlands Historisch-Archaeologisch Instituut, 1975. [3514]
- Ries, J. and J.-M. Sevrin, eds. *Gnosticisme et monde hellénistique: Les objectifs du Colloque de Louvain-la-Neuve (11-14 mars 1980)*. Louvain-la-Neuve: Institut Orientaliste, 1980. [4899]
- Ries, J., Y. Janssens, and J.-M. Sevrin. *Gnosticisme et monde hellénistique: Actes du Colloque de Louvain-la-Neuve (11-14 mars 1980)*. Publications de l'Institut Orientaliste de Louvain 27. Louvain-la-Neuve: Institut Orientaliste, 1982. [5380]
- Robinson, J. M. "Gnosticism and the New Testament." In *Gnosis: Festschrift für Hans Jonas*. Ed. by B. Aland. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978, 125-43. [4561]
- . *The Problem of History in Mark and Other Marcan Studies*. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1982. [5241]
- , ed. *The Nag Hammadi Library in English*. 3rd ed. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1988. [6626]
- Rudolph, K. *Gnosis: The Nature and History of Gnosticism*. Tr. by R. McL. Wilson. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1983. [5382]
- Schenk, W. "Textverarbeitung in Frühjudentum, Frühkirche und Gnosis." In *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Ed. by K.-W. Tröger. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980, 299-313. [4972]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Die Tendenz der Weisheit zur Gnosis." In *Gnosis: Festschrift für Hans Jonas*. Ed. by B. Aland. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978, 351-72. [4490]
- Schierse, F. J. "Nag-Hamadi und das Neue Testament." *StZ* 168 (1960–61): 47-62. [1486]
- Schmithals, W. *Gnosticism in Corinth: An Investigation of the Letters to the Corinthians*. Tr. by J. E. Steely. Nashville: Abingdon, 1971. [2740]
- Schoedel, W. R. "The Rediscovery of Gnosis: A Study of the Background to the New Testament." *Int* 16 (1962): 387-401. [579]
- Scholer, D. M. *Nag Hammadi Bibliography: 1948-1969*. NHS 1. Leiden: Brill, 1971. [2747]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum I." *NovT* 13 (1971): 322-36. [2756]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum II." *NovT* 14 (1972): 312-31. [2939]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum III." *NovT* 15 (1973): 327-45. [3139]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum IV." *NovT* 16 (1974): 316-36. [3428]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum V." *NovT* 17 (1975): 305-36. [3776]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum VI." *NovT* 19 (1977): 293-336. [4079]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum VII." *NovT* 20 (1978): 300-31. [4349]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum VIII." *NovT* 21 (1979): 357-82. [4610]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum IX." *NovT* 22 (1980): 352-84. [4825]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum X." *NovT* 23 (1981): 361-80. [5057]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XI." *NovT* 24 (1982): 340-68. [5272]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XII." *NovT* 25 (1983): 356-81. [5549]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XIII." *NovT* 26 (1984): 341-73. [5791]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XIV." *NovT* 27 (1985): 349-78. [5992]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XV." *NovT* 28 (1986): 356-80. [6200]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XVI." *NovT* 29 (1987): 353-81. [6431]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XVII." *NovT* 30 (1988): 339-72. [6657]
- . "Bibliographia Gnostica: Supplementum XVIII." *NovT* 31 (1989): 344-78. [6879]
- Segal, A. F. "Judaism, Christianity, and Gnosticism." In *Anti-Judaism in Early Christianity*. Vol. 2, *Separation and Polemic*. SCJ 2. Ed. by S. G. Wilson. Waterloo: Wilfrid Laurier University Press, 1986, 133-61. [6153]
- Sevrin, J.-M. "Paroles et paraboles de Jésus dans des écrits gnostiques coptes." In *Logia: Les paroles de Jésus—The Sayings of Jesus: Méorial Joseph Coppens*. BETL 59. Ed. by J. Delobel. Leuven: Peeters, 1982, 517-28. [5273]

- . *Le dossier baptismal séthien: Études sur la sacramentaire gnostique*. BCNHE 2. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1986. [6186]
- Siebert, F. *Nag-Hammadi-Register: Wörterbuch zur Erfassung der Begriffe in den koptisch-agnostischen Schriften von Nag-Hammadi mit einem deutschen Index-Einführung von Alexander Böhlig*. WUNT 26. Tübingen: Mohr, 1982. [5526]
- Stroker, W. D. *Extracanonical Sayings of Jesus*. SBLBS 18. Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1989.
- Strouma, G. A. G. *Another Seed: Studies in Gnostic Mythology*. NHS 24. Leiden: Brill, 1984. [5901]
- Szabó, A. "Die Engelvorstellungen vom Alten Testament bis zur Gnosis." In *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Ed. by K.-W. Tröger. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980, 143-52. [4982]
- Tröger, K.-W., ed. *Gnosis und Neues Testament: Studien aus Religionswissenschaft und Theologie*. Gerd Mohn: Gütersloher Verlagshaus, 1973. [3110]
- , ed. *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980. [4906]
- Tuckett, C. M. "Synoptic Tradition in Some Nag Hammadi and Related Texts." *VC* 36 (1982): 173-90. [5274]
- . *Nag Hammadi and the Gospel Tradition: Synoptic Tradition in the Nag Hammadi Library*. SNTW. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1986. [6188]
- Unnik, W. C. van. *Newly Discovered Gnostic Writings: A Preliminary Survey of the Nag-Hammadi Find*. SBT 30. Tr. by H. H. Hoskins. London: SCM, 1960. [1327]
- . "Der Neid in der Paradeisgeschichte nach einigen gnostischen Texten." In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Alexander Böhlig*. NHS 3. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1972, 120-32. [2860]
- Vouga, F. "The Johannine School: A Gnostic Tradition in Primitive Christianity?" *Bib* 69 (1988): 371-85.
- Weiss, H.-F. "Das Gesetz in der Gnosis." In *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Ed. by K.-W. Tröger. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980, 71-88. [4986]
- Widengren, G., ed. *Proceedings of the International Colloquium on Gnosticism: Stockholm, August 20-25, 1973*. Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademiens, Handlingar, Filologisk-filosofiska serien 17. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell, 1977. [3963]
- Williams, M. A. *The Immovable Race: A Gnostic Designation and the Theme of Stability in Late Antiquity*. NHS 29. Leiden: Brill, 1985. [5981]
- Wilson, R. McL. *The Gnostic Problem: A Study of the Relations between Hellenistic Judaism and the Gnostic Heresy*. London: Mowbray, 1958. [277]
- . *Gnosis and the New Testament*. Oxford: Blackwell, 1968. [263]
- . "The Gnostics and the Old Testament." In *Proceedings of the International Colloquium on Gnosticism: Stockholm, August 20-25, 1973*. Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademiens, Handlingar, Filologisk-filosofiska serien 17. Ed. by G. Widengren. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell, 1977, 164-68. [3988]
- , ed. *Nag Hammadi and Gnosis: Papers Read at the First International Congress of Coptology (Cairo, December 1976)*. NHS 14. Leiden: Brill, 1978. [4332]
- . "Gnosis at Corinth." In *Paul and Paulinism: Essays in Honour of C. K. Barrett*. Ed. by M. D. Hooker and S. G. Wilson. London: SPCK, 1982, 102-14. [5244]
- Wintermute, O. "A Study of Gnostic Exegesis of the Old Testament." In *The Use of the Old Testament in the New and Other Essays: Studies in Honor of William Franklin Stinespring*. Ed. by J. M. Efrid. Durham, NC: Duke University Press, 1972, 241-70. [2948]
- Wisse, F. "Stalking those Elusive Sethians." In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March*

- 28-31, 1978. Vol. 2, *Sethian Gnosticism*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 563-76. [5024]
- . "The 'Opponents' in the New Testament in Light of the Nag Hammadi Writings." In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978)*. BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 99-120. [5245]
- Yamauchi, E. M. "Some Alleged Evidences for Pre-Christian Gnosticism." In *New Dimensions in New Testament Study*. Ed. by R. N. Longenecker and M. C. Tenney. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1974, 46-70. [3296]
- . "The Word from Nag Hammadi." *ChrTod* 22 (1977-78): 467-70. [4353]
- . "The Crucifixion and Docetic Christology." *CTQ* 46 (1982): 1-20. [5199]
- . *Pre-Christian Gnosticism: A Survey of the Proposed Evidences*. 2nd ed. Grand Rapids: Baker, 1983. [5404]
- Zandee, J. " 'Die Lehren des Silvanus' und drei andere Schriften von Nag Hammadi (*Nag Hammadi-Codices* VII,4 und II,6; II,7; VI,3)." *Mitteilungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts, Abteilung Kairo* 37 (1981): 515-31. [5115]

Codex I

- Puech, H.-C. and G. Quispel. "Les écrits gnostiques du Codex Jung." *VC* 8 (1954): 1-51. [1547]

The Prayer of the Apostle Paul (I,1)

- Kasser, R., et al., eds. *Tractatus Tripartitus. Pars II, De creatione hominis. Pars III, De generibus tribus. Codex Jung f. LIIv – f. LXXv (p. 104-140)/Oratio Pauli Apostoli. Codex Jung f. LXXII (?) (p. 143?-144?)/Evangelium Veritatis: Supplementum Photographicum*. Bern: Francke, 1975. [3806]
- MacRae, G. W. "Prayer and Knowledge of Self in Gnosticism." In *Studies in the New Testament and Gnosticism*. GNS 26. Ed. by D. J. Harrington and S. B. Marrow. Wilmington, DE: M. Glazier, 1987, 218-36. [6340]
- Mueller, D. "Prayer of the Apostle Paul: I,1:A.1–B.10." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Introductions, Texts, Translations, Indices*. NHS 22. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 5-11. [5998]
- . "The Prayer of the Apostle Paul: I,1:A.1–B.10." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Notes*. NHS 23. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 1-5. [5998]

The Apocryphon of James (I,2)

- Brown, S. K. "James: A Religio-Historical Study of the Relations between Jewish, Gnostic, and Catholic Christianity in the Early Period through an Investigation of the Traditions about James the Lord's Brother." Ph.D. dissertation, Brown University, 1972. [2983]
- Cameron, R. *Sayings Traditions in the 'Apocryphon of James'*. HTS 34. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1984. [5793]
- Dehandschutter, B. "L'Epistula Jacobi apocrypha de Nag Hammadi (CG I,2) comme apocryphe néotestamentaire." In *ANRW* 2:25.6. Ed. by W. Haase and H. Temporini. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1988, 4529-50. [6665]
- Funk, R. W. "Apocryphon of James." In *New Gospel Parallels*. Vol. 2, *John and the Other Gospels*. FFNT 6. Ed. by R. W. Funk. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1985, 189-92, 218-31. [6000]

- Hedrick, C. W. "Kingdom Sayings and Parables of Jesus in *The Apocryphon of James*: Tradition and Redaction." *NTS* 29 (1983): 1-24. [5554]
- Janssens, Y. "Traits de la passion dans l'*Epistula Iacobi Apocrypha*.'" *Mus* 88 (1975): 97-101. [3779]
- Kirchner, D. "Brief des Jakobus." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 234-44. [6666]
- . *Epistula Jacobi apocrypha: Die zweite Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex I: neu herausgegeben, übersetzt und kommentiert*. TU 136. Berlin: Akademie, 1989. [6884]
- Koester, H. "Egyptian Jewish Christianity." In *Introduction to the New Testament*. Vol. 2, *History and Literature of Early Christianity*. HFF. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1982, 223-25. [5182]
- Magne, J. "Thèmes anti-gnostiques dans l'iconographie." In *Studia Patristica*, Vol. XVII in *Three Parts*. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Oxford: Pergamon, 1982, 1:223-30. [5186]
- Malinine, M., et al. *Epistula Iacobi Apocrypha: Codex Jung f. Ir - f. VIIIv (p. 1-16)*. Zürich: Rascher, 1968. [1556]
- Perkins, P. "Johannine Traditions in *Ap. Jas.* (NHC I, 2)." *JBL* 101 (1982): 403-14. [5279]
- Rouleau, D. "Les paraboles du royaume des cieux dans l'*Épître apocryphe de Jacques* (NH I,2)." In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi* (Québec, 22-25 août 1978). BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 181-89. [5280]
- . "L'*Épître apocryphe de Jacques* (NH I,2): Introduction, texte, traduction et commentaire." Ph.D. dissertation, l'Université Laval, 1986.
- Rouleau, D. and L. Roy. *L'épître apocryphe de Jacques (NH I,2)/L'Acte de Pierre (BG 4)*. BCNHT 18. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1987. [6442]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Der Jakobusbrief aus dem Codex Jung." *OLZ* 66 (1971): 117-30. [2760]
- Unnik, W. C. van. "The Origin of the Recently Discovered *Apocryphon Jacobi*." In *Sparsa Collecta: The Collected Essays of W. C. van Unnik*. Part 3, *Patristica, Gnostica, Liturgica*. NovTSup 31. Leiden: Brill, 1983, 192-98. [5557]
- Williams, F. E. "The Apocryphon of James: I,2:1.1–16.30." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Introductions, Texts, Translations, Indices*. NHS 22. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 13-53. [6001]
- . "The Apocryphon of James: I,2:1.1–16.30." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Notes*. NHS 23. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 7-37. [6001]
- Zandee, J. "Gnostische trekken in een apocryphe brief van Jakobus." *NedTTs* 17 (1962–63): 401-22. [1562]

The Gospel of Truth (I,3 and XII,2)

- Arai, S. *Die Christologie des Evangelium Veritatis: Eine religionsgeschichtliche Untersuchung*. Leiden: Brill, 1964. [1563]
- Attridge, H. W. "The Gospel of Truth as an Exoteric Text." In *Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, & Early Christianity*. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick and R. Hodgson. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1986, 239-55. [6208]
- Attridge, H. W. and G. W. MacRae. "The Gospel of Truth: I,3:16.31–43.24." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Introductions, Texts, Translations, Indices*. NHS 22. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 55-117. [6004]
- . "The Gospel of Truth: I,3:16.31–43.24." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Notes*. NHS 23. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 39-135. [6004]
- Barrett, C. K. "The Theological Vocabulary of the Fourth Gospel and of the Gospel of Truth." In *Essays on John*. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1982, 50-64. [5281]

- Cerfaux, L. "De Saint Paul à 'L'Évangile de la Vérité'." *NTS* 5 (1958–59): 103–12. [1656]
- Christensen, C. R. "John's Christology and the 'Gospel of Truth'." *GR* 10 (1966): 23–31. [1657]
- Colpe, C. "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi VII." *JAC* 21 (1978): 125–46. [4354]
- Drummond, R. H. "Comment on Cullen I K Story's 'Ultimate Reality and "Gospel of Truth" '." *URM* 4 (1981): 311–13. [5064]
- Erbetta, M. "Il Vangelo della verità." *Euntes Docete* 20 (1967): 419–43. [1661]
- Fecht, G. "Der erste 'Teil' des sogenannten Evangelium Veritatis (S. 16,31–22,20). III: Kapitel⁴ 2, Str. VIII–Kapitel⁴ 3, Str. IX." *Or* 3 (1963): 298–335. [1662]
- Gärtner, B. "Evangelium Veritatis och Nya Testamentet." *RelBib* 16 (1958): 54–70. [1663]
- Giversen, S. *Sandhedens Evangelium: De gnostiske håndskrifter fra Nildalen*. Teologiske studier 2.2. Copenhagen: G. E. C. Gads Forlag, 1957. [1571]
- . "Evangelium Veritatis and the Epistle to the Hebrews." *ST* 13 (1959): 87–96. [1665]
- Grobel, K. *The Gospel of Truth: A Valentinian Meditation on the Gospel: Translation from the Coptic and Commentary*. London: Black, 1960. [1576]
- Groff, K. I. "The Death of Jesus in the Gospel of Truth." *Dimension* 4 (1967): 44–51. [2540]
- Helderman, J. "Isis as Plane in the Gospel of Truth?" In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd–8th 1979)*. NHS 17. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 26–46. [5282]
- . *Die Anapausis im Evangelium Veritatis: Eine vergleichende Untersuchung des valentinianisch-gnostischen Heilsgutes der Ruhe im Evangelium Veritatis und in anderen Schriften der Nag Hammadi-Bibliothek*. NHS 18. Leiden: Brill, 1984. [5795]
- Hemphfling, R. J. "The Gospel of Truth and Its Affinity with the Hermetic Corpus and the Fourth Gospel." Ph.D. dissertation, Iliff School of Theology, 1961. [1709]
- Isenberg, W. W. "The Gospel of Truth." In *Gnosticism: A Source Book of Heretical Writings from the Early Christian Period*. Ed. by R. M. Grant. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961, 146–61. [1668]
- Ludin Jansen, H. *Sannhetens evangelium: Det nyfunne koptiske skrift, innledet, oversatt og forsynt med anmerkninger*. Oslo: Aschehoug (Nygaard), 1961. [1588]
- MacRae, G. W. "Truth, Gospel of." *IDBSup*. Ed. by K. Crim. Nashville: Abingdon, 1976, 923–26. [3789]
- Malinine, M., H.-C. Puech, and G. Quispel, eds. *Evangelium Veritatis: Codex Jung f. VIIIv – XVIv (p. 16–32)/f. XIXr – XXIIr (p. 37–43)*. Studien aus dem C. G. Jung-Institut 6. Zürich: Rascher, 1956. [1590]
- Malinine, M., et al., eds. *Evangelium Veritatis: [Supplementum] Codex Jung f. XVIIr – f. XVIIIv (p. 33–36)*. Studien aus dem C. G. Jung-Institut 6. Zürich: Rascher, 1961. [1607]
- McCaughy, J. D. "The Gnostic Gospel of Truth and the New Testament." *AusBR* 6 (1958): 87–108. [1677]
- McGuire, A. "Conversion and Gnosis in the *Gospel of Truth*." *NovT* 28 (1986): 338–55. [6209]
- Ménard, J.-É. *L'Évangile de Vérité: Rétroversion grecque et commentaire*. Paris: Letouzey et Ané, 1962. [1615]
- . "La 'Connaissance' dans l'Évangile de Vérité." *RevScRel* 41 (1967): 1–28. [1679]
- . *L'Évangile de Vérité*. NHS 2. Leiden: Brill, 1972. [2942]
- Moraldi, L. *I Vangeli gnostici: Vangeli di Tomaso, Maria, Verità, Filippo*. BibAdel 139. Milan: Adelphi Edizioni, 1984. [5976]
- Nelson, W. R. "The Interpretation of the Gospel of John in the Gnostic 'Gospel of Truth': A Study in the Development of Early Christian Theology." Th.D. dissertation, Princeton Theological Seminary, 1963. [1710]

- Piper, O. A. "Change of Perspective: Gnostic and Canonical Gospels." *Int* 16 (1962): 402-17. [1468]
- Robison, A. C. "The *Evangelium Veritatis*: Its Doctrine, Character and Origin." *JR* 43 (1963): 234-43. [1695]
- Sanders, J. T. "The Coptic Gnostic Literature from Nag Hammadi." In *The New Testament Christological Hymns: Their Historical Religious Background*. SNTSMS 15. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1971, 121-32. [2765]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Die fehlenden Seiten des sog. Evangeliums der Wahrheit." *TLZ* 83 (1958): 497-500. [1701]
- . *Die Herkunft des sogenannten Evangelium Veritatis*. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1959. [1635]
- Standaert, B. " 'L'Évangile de Vérité': Critique et Lecture." *NTS* 22 (1975-76): 243-75. [3793]
- Story, C. I. K. *The Nature of Truth in 'The Gospel of Truth' and in the Writings of Justin Martyr: A Study of the Pattern of Orthodoxy in the Middle of the Second Christian Century*. NovTSup 25. Leiden: Brill, 1970. [2537]
- . "Ultimate Reality and 'The Gospel of Truth'." *URM* 4 (1981): 279-96. [5066]
- Thalassinus, T. N. "The Gospel of Truth: Valentinus and His Gospel Poem." Ph.D. dissertation, University of Chicago, 1967. [2542]
- Till, W. C. "Das Evangelium der Wahrheit: Neue Übersetzung des vollständigen Textes." *ZNW* 50 (1959): 165-85. [1704]
- Tuckett, C. M. "Synoptic Tradition in the Gospel of Truth and the Testimony of Truth." *JTS* 35 (1984): 131-45. [5797]
- Unnik, W. C. van. "The 'Gospel of Truth' and the New Testament." In *The Jung Codex: A Newly Recovered Gnostic Papyrus: Three Studies by H. C. Puech, G. Quispel and W. C. van Unnik*. Ed. by F. L. Cross. London: Mowbray, 1955, 79-129. [1515]
- Wiles, M. F. "The Fourth Gospel and the Gnostics." In *The Spiritual Gospel: The Interpretation of the Fourth Gospel in the Early Church*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1960, 96-111. [2744]
- Williams, J. A. "The Gospel of Truth: Witness to Second-Century Exegetical Traditions." In *Society of Biblical Literature 1984 Seminar Papers*. SBLSP 23. Ed. by K. H. Richards. Chico: Scholars Press, 1984, 1-10. [5799]
- . *Biblical Interpretation in the Gnostic Gospel of Truth from Nag Hammadi*. SBLDS 79. Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1988. [6671]
- Yates, R. "Colossians and Gnosis." *JSNT* 27 (1986): 49-68. [6177]

The Treatise on the Resurrection (I,4)

- Colpe, C. "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi VIII." *JAC* 22 (1979): 98-122. [4620]
- Dehandschutter, B. "L'Épître à Rhéginos (CG I,3): Quelques problèmes critiques." *OLP* 4 (1973): 101-11. [3142]
- Erbetta, M. "Epistola a Rhéginos." *Euntes Docete* 24 (1971): 272-81. [3143]
- Frid, B. *De Resurrectione: Epistula ad Rheginum: Inledning och översättning från koptiskan*. SymbU Supplementhäften till SEÅ 19. Lund: Berlingska Boktryckeriet, 1967. [1712]
- Gaffron, H.-G. "Eine gnostische Apologie des Auferstehungsglaubens: Bemerkungen zur 'Epistula ad Rheginum'." In *Die Zeit Jesu: Festschrift für Heinrich Schlier*. Ed. by G. Bornkamm and K. Rahner. Freiburg: Herder, 1970, 218-27. [2549]
- Layton, B. *The Gnostic Treatise on Resurrection from Nag Hammadi: Edited with Translation and Commentary*. HDR 12. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1979. [4627]

- . "Vision and Revision: A Gnostic View of Resurrection." In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978)*. BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 190-217. [5286]
- Malinine, M., et al. *De Resurrectione (Epistula ad Rheginum): Codex Jung f. XXIIr – f. XXVv* (p. 43-50). Zürich: Rascher, 1963. [1713]
- Martin, L. H. "The Epistle to Rheginos: Translation, Commentary, and Analysis." Ph.D. dissertation, Claremont Graduate School, 1971. [2771]
- . "'The Treatise on the Resurrection' (CG I,3) and Diatribe Style." *VC* 27 (1973): 277-80. [3146]
- Ménard, J.-É. "L'Épître à Rhèginos et la résurrection." In *Proceedings of the XIIth International Congress of the International Association for the History of Religions . . . Stockholm, Sweden, August 16-22, 1970*. NumenSup 31. Ed. by C. J. Bleeker, G. Widengren, and E. J. Sharpe. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 189-99. [3799]
- . "La bibliothèque de Nag Hammadi et la connaissance de la gnose." *LTP* 31 (1975): 3-10. [3762]
- . "La Notion de Résurrection dans l'Épître à Rhèginos." In *Proceedings of the International Colloquium on Gnosticism: Stockholm, August 20-25, 1973*. Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademiens, Handlingar, Filologisk-filosofiska serien 17. Ed. by G. Widengren. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell, 1977, 123-31. [4097]
- . *Le Traité sur la Résurrection (NH I, 4): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 12. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5564]
- Peel, M. L. *The Epistle to Rheginos: A Valentinian Letter of the Resurrection: Introduction, Translation, Analysis and Exposition*. NTL. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1969. [1727]
- . "Resurrection, The Treatise on." *IDBSup*. Ed. by K. Crim. Nashville: Abingdon, 1976, 741-42. [3801]
- . "The Treatise on the Resurrection: I,4:43.25–50.18." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Introductions, Texts, Translations, Indices*. NHS 22. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 123-57. [6011]
- . "The Treatise on the Resurrection: I,4:43.25–50.18." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Notes*. NHS 23. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 137-215. [6011]
- Peretto, E. "L'Epistola a Rheginos: il posto del corpo nella risurrezione." *Aug* 18 (1978): 63-74. [4358]
- Unnik, W. C. van. "The Newly Discovered Gnostic *Epistle to Rheginos* on the Resurrection." In *Sparsa Collecta: The Collected Essays of W. C. van Unnik*. Part 3, *Patristica, Gnostica, Liturgica*. NovTSup 31. Leiden: Brill, 1983, 244-72. [5565]
- Weiss, H.-F. "Paulus und die Häretiker: Zum Paulusverständnis in der Gnosis." In *Christentum und Gnosis*. BZNW 37. Ed. by W. Eltester. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1969, 116-28. [1233]
- Zandee, J. "De opstanding in de brief aan Rheginos en in het evangelie van Philippus." *NedTTs* 16 (1962–63): 361-77. [1731]

The Tripartite Tractate (I,5)

- Attridge, H. W. and E. H. Pagels. "The Tripartite Tractate: I,5:51.1–138.27." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Introductions, Texts, Translations, Indices*. NHS 22. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 159-337. [6012]
- . "The Tripartite Tractate: I,5:51.1–138.27." In *Nag Hammadi Codex I (The Jung Codex): Notes*. NHS 23. Ed. by H. W. Attridge. Leiden: Brill, 1985, 217-497. [6012]
- Böhlig, A. "Zum Gottesbegriff des Tractatus tripartitus: *Nag Hammadi C. I,5*." In *Kerygma und Logos: Beiträge zu den geistesgeschichtlichen Beziehungen zwischen Antike und*

- Christentum: Festschrift für Carl Andresen zum 70. Geburtstag*. Ed. by A. M. Ritter. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1979, 49-67. [4833]
- Dehandschutter, B. "Tractatus tripartitus II, III: Notitie." *Bijdr* 37 (1976): 320-24. [4105]
- Kasser, R., et al., eds. *Tractatus Tripartitus. Pars I, De supernis. Codex Jung f. XXVIr - f. LIIV* (p. 51-104). Bern: Francke, 1973. [3441]
- . *Tractatus Tripartitus. Pars II, De creatione hominis. Pars III, De generibus tribus. Codex Jung f. LIIV - f. LXXv* (p. 104-140)/*Oratio Pauli Apostoli. Codex Jung f. LXXII (?)* (p. 143?-144?)/*Evangelium Veritatis: Supplementum Photographicum*. Bern: Francke, 1975. [3806]
- Luz, U. "Der dreiteilige Traktat von Nag Hammadi." *TLZ* 33 (1977): 384-92. [4106]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Zum sogenannten Tractatus Tripartitus des Codex Jung." *ZAS* 105 (1978): 133-41. [4361]
- . "Der sogenannte Tractatus Tripartitus und die in den Himmel projizierte gnostische Anthropologie." In *Studien zum Menschenbild in Gnosis und Manichäismus*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1979/39 (K5). Ed. by P. Nagel. Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1979, 147-60. [5565A]
- Thomassen, E. "The Tripartite Tractate from Nag Hammadi: A New Translation with Introduction and Commentary." Ph.D. dissertation, University of St. Andrews, 1982. [5804]

Codex II

- Colpe, C. "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi IV." *JAC* 18 (1975): 144-65. [3807]
- Filoramo, G. and C. Gianotto. "L'interpretazione gnostica dell'Antico Testamento: Posizioni ermeneutiche e tecniche esegetiche." *Aug* 22 (1982): 53-74. [5175]
- Layton, B. *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2-7 together with XIII, 2**, *Brit. Lib. Or.4926(1), and P. Oxy. I, 654, 655*. NHS 20-21. Leiden: Brill, 1989. [6895, 6896]
- Ullmann, W. "Bild- und Menschenbildterminologie in koptisch-gnostischen Texten." In *Studien zum Menschenbild in Gnosis und Manichäismus*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1979/39 (K5). Ed. by P. Nagel. Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1979, 45-54. [5551]

The Apocryphon of John (II,1, III,1, IV,1, and BG 8502,2)

- [Anonymous]. *The Gospel According to Thomas: With Complementary Texts*. Santa Barbara: Concord Grove: 1983. [5810]
- Bream, H. N. *The Apocryphon of John and Other Coptic Translations*. Baltimore: Halgo, 1987. [6680]
- Broek, R. van den. "Autogenes and Adamas: The Mythological Structure of the Apocryphon of John." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd-8th 1979)*. NHS 17. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 16-25. [5287]
- Buckley, J. J. "*The Apocryphon of John*: Sophia, Adam, and Yaltabaoth." In *Female Fault and Fulfilment in Gnosticism*. StudRel. Ed. by J. J. Buckley. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1986, 39-60. [6215]
- Erbetta, M. "Apocryphon Johannis: Il libro segreto di Giovanni (AJ) (*) :100-150 (testo d'Ireneo)." *Euntes Docete* 22 (1969): 611-57. [692]
- Filoramo, G. *Aspetti del mito della creazione dell'uomo nello gnosticismo del II secolo*. Memorie dell'Accademia delle Scienze di Torino, Classe di Scienze Morali, Storiche e Filologiche Serie 4a, n. 35. Torino: Accademia delle Scienze, 1977. [5566]

- Gilhus, I. S. "Male and Female Symbolism in the Gnostic *Apocryphon of John*." *Temenos* 19 (1983): 33-43. [5567]
- Giversen, S. *Apocryphon Johannis: The Coptic Text of the Apocryphon Johannis in the Nag Hammadi Codex II with Translation, Introduction and Commentary*. ATDan 5. Copenhagen: Prostant apud Munksgaard, 1963. [1746]
- . "The Apocryphon of John and Genesis." *ST* 17 (1963): 60-76. [1769]
- Gold, V. R. "The Gnostic Library of Chenoboskion." In *The Biblical Archaeologist Reader*. Ed. by D. N. Freedman and G. E. Wright. New York: Doubleday, 1961, 299-329. [1420]
- Grant, R. M. "Gnostics and the Inspiration of the Old Testament." In *Scripture in History & Theology: Essays in Honor of J. Coert Rylaarsdam*. PTMS 17. Ed. by A. L. Merrill and T. W. Overholt. Pittsburgh: Pickwick, 1977, 269-77. [3978]
- Hardy, E. R. "The Secret Book of John." In *Gnosticism: A Source Book of Heretical Writings from the Early Christian Period*. Ed. by R. M. Grant. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961, 69-85. [693]
- Helmbold, A. K. "The Apocryphon of John: A Text Edition, Translation, and Biblical and Religious Commentary." Ph.D. dissertation, Dropsie College, 1961. [1787]
- . "The *Apocryphon of John*: A Case Study in Literary Criticism." *JETS* 13 (1970): 173-79. [2551]
- Janssens, Y. "L'Apocryphon de Jean." *Mus* 83 (1970): 157-65. [2506]
- . "L'Apocryphon de Jean." *Mus* 84 (1971): 43-64.
- Kasser, R. "Textes gnostiques: Remarques à propos des éditions récentes du Livre secret de Jean et des Apocalypses de Paul, Jacques et Adam." *Mus* 78 (1965): 71-98. [1778]
- . "Bibliothèque gnostique III: Le Livre secret de Jean (versets 125-394)." *RTP* 16 (1966): 163-81. [1775]
- . "Bibliothèque gnostique IV: Le Livre secret de Jean (versets 395-580 : fin)." *RTP* 17 (1967): 1-30. [1776]
- Krause, M. and P. Labib. *Die drei Versionen des Apokryphon des Johannes im koptischen Museum zu Alt-Kairo*. Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 1. Wiesbaden: O. Harrassowitz, 1962. [1754]
- MacRae, G. W. "Seth in Gnostic Texts and Traditions." In *Society of Biblical Literature 1977 Seminar Papers*. SBLSP 11. Ed. by P. J. Achtemeier. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1977, 17-24. [4017]
- . "The Ego-Proclamation in Gnostic Sources." In *Studies in the New Testament and Gnosticism*. GNS 26. Ed. by D. J. Harrington and S. B. Marrow. Wilmington, DE: M. Glazier, 1987, 203-17. [6430]
- Pearson, B. A. "Biblical Exegesis in Gnostic Literature." In *Armenian and Biblical Studies (Supplementary Volume I to Sion)*. Ed. by M. E. Stone. Jerusalem: St. James, 1975, 70-80. [3809]
- . "Egyptian Seth and Gnostic Seth." In *Society of Biblical Literature 1977 Seminar Papers*. SBLSP 11. Ed. by P. J. Achtemeier. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1977, 25-43. [4023]
- . "The Problem of 'Jewish Gnostic' Literature." In *Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, & Early Christianity*. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick and R. Hodgson. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1986, 15-35. [6216]
- Strousma, G. G. "Polymorphie divine et transformations d'un mythologème: l'*Apocryphon de Jean* et ses sources." *VC* 35 (1981): 412-34. [5075]
- Till, W. C. "The Gnostic Apocryphon of John." *JEH* 3 (1952): 14-22. [1784]
- . *Die gnostische Schriften des koptischen Papyrus Berolinensis 8502*. TU 60. 2nd ed. Berlin: Akademie, 1972. [3631]
- Unnik, W. C. van. "A Formula Describing Prophecy." *NTS* 9 (1962-63): 86-94. [1785]

- . “Die jüdische Komponente in der Entstehung der Gnosis.” In *Sparsa Collecta: The Collected Essays of W. C. van Unnik*. Part 3, *Patristica, Gnostica, Liturgica*. NovTSup 31. Leiden: Brill, 1983, 199-213. [5465]
- Wilson, R. McL. “The Spirit in Gnostic Literature.” In *Christ and Spirit in the New Testament: Studies in Honour of C. Francis Digby Moule*. Ed. by B. Lindars and S. S. Smalley. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1973, 345-55. [3069]

The Gospel of Thomas (II,2)

- [Anonymous]. *The Gospel According to Thomas*. Eugene, OR: Messianic Brotherhood, 1981. [5079]
- Akagi, T. “The Literary Development of the Coptic Gospel of Thomas.” Ph.D. dissertation, Western Reserve University, 1965. [2236]
- Aland, K., ed. *Synopsis Quattuor Evangeliorum: Locus parallelus evangeliorum apocryphorum et patrum adhibitis*. 3rd ed. Stuttgart: Deutsche Bibelgesellschaft, 1985.
- Arthur, R. L. “The Gospel of Thomas and the Coptic New Testament.” Th.D. dissertation, Graduate Theological Union, 1976. [3841]
- Baarda, T. “Thomas and Tatian.” In *Early Transmission of Words of Jesus: Thomas, Tatian and the Text of the New Testament*. Ed. by J. Helderman and S. J. Noorda. Amsterdam: VU Boekhandel Uitgeverij, 1983, 37-49. [5576]
- . “Jesus Said: Be Passers-by: On the Meaning and Origin of Logion 42 of the Gospel of Thomas.” In *Early Transmission of Words of Jesus: Thomas, Tatian and the Text of the New Testament*. Ed. by J. Helderman and S. J. Noorda. Amsterdam: VU Boekhandel Uitgeverij, 1983, 179-205. [5573]
- . “‘If You Do Not Sabbathize the Sabbath . . .’: The Sabbath as God or World in Gnostic Understanding (Ev. Thom., Log. 27).” In *Knowledge of God in the Graeco-Roman World*. EPRO 112. Ed. by R. van den Broek, T. Baarda, and J. Mansfeld. Leiden: Brill, 1988, 178-201. [6694]
- Baker, A. “The *Gospel of Thomas* and the Diatessaron.” *JTS* 16 (1965): 449-54. [2015]
- . “The ‘Gospel of Thomas’ and the Syriac ‘Liber Graduum’.” *NTS* 12 (1965-66): 49-55. [2016]
- Bammel, E. “Rest and Rule.” *VC* 23 (1969): 88-90. [2018]
- Bartsch, H.-W. “Das Thomas-Evangelium und die synoptischen Evangelien: Zu G. Quispels Bemerkungen zum Thomas-Evangelium.” *NTS* 6 (1959-60): 249-61. [2019]
- Bauer, J. B. “Das Jesuswort ‘Wer mir nahe ist’.” *TZ* 15 (1959): 446-50. [2027]
- . “Studien zum koptischen Thomasevangelium.” Dr. Theol. dissertation, Karl-Franzensuniversität, 1961. [2237]
- . “The Synoptic Tradition in the Gospel of Thomas.” In *SE III: Papers Presented to the Second International Congress on New Testament Studies Held at Christ Church, Oxford, 1961*. Part 2, *The New Testament Message*. TU 88. Ed. by F. L. Cross. Berlin: Akademie, 1964, 314-17. [2028]
- Beardslee, W. A. “Proverbs in the Gospel of Thomas.” In *Studies in the New Testament and Early Christian Literature: Essays in Honor of Allen P. Wikgren*. NovTSup 33. Ed. by D. E. Aune. Leiden: Brill, 1972, 92-103. [2954]
- Beare, F. W. “The Gospel According to Thomas: A Gnostic Manual.” *CJT* 6 (1960): 102-12. [2032]
- Bellet, P. “El Logion 50 del Evangelio de Tomás.” *SPap* 8 (1969): 119-24. [2559]
- Best, E. “The Gospel of Thomas.” *BibTh* 10 (1960): 1-10. [2033]
- Birdsall, J. N. “Luke XII. 16ff. and the Gospel of Thomas.” *JTS* 13 (1962): 332-36. [2034]
- Bishop, E. F. F. “Passers-by: Sayings of Jesus.” *Muslim World* 50 (1960): 337. [2035]

- Blatz, B. "Das koptische Thomasevangelium." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 93-113. [6696]
- Blomberg, C. L. "The Tendencies of the Tradition in the Parables of the Gospel of Thomas." M.A. thesis, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 1979. [5301]
- . "Tradition and Redaction in the Parables of the Gospel of Thomas." In *The Jesus Tradition Outside the Gospels*. GP 5. Ed. by D. Wenham. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1985, 177-205. [6019]
- Boring, M. E. "The Historical-Critical Method's 'Criteria of Authenticity': The Beatitudes in Q and Thomas as a Test Case." *Semeia* 44 (1988): 9-44. [6697]
- Briscoe, H. L. "A Comparison of the Parables in the Gospel According to Thomas and the Synoptic Gospels." Ph.D. dissertation, Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary, 1965. [2238]
- Brown, R. E. "The Gospel of Thomas and St John's Gospel." *NTS* 9 (1962-63): 155-77. [2036]
- Bruce, F. F. "The Gospel of Thomas." In *Jesus and Christian Origins Outside the New Testament*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1974, 110-58. [3450]
- Buckley, J. J. "An Interpretation of Logion 114 in *The Gospel of Thomas*." *NovT* 27 (1985): 245-72. [6020]
- Butts, J. R. and R. Cameron. "Sayings of Jesus: Classification by Source and Authenticity." *Forum* 3.2 (1987): 96-116. [6463]
- Cameron, R. "Parable and Interpretation in the Gospel of Thomas." *Forum* 2.2 (1986): 3-39. [6224]
- Carruth, S. "Ears to Hear." *BTod* 21 (1983): 89-95. [5578]
- Charlesworth, J. H. "Research on the Historical Jesus Today: Jesus and the Pseudepigrapha, the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Nag Hammadi Codices, Josephus and Archaeology." *PrincSB* 6 (1985): 98-115. [5983]
- . "Jesus, the Nag Hammadi Codices, and Josephus." In *Jesus Within Judaism: New Light from Exciting Archaeological Discoveries*. ABRL. New York: Doubleday, 1988, 77-102. [6640]
- . "Jesus' Concept of God and His Self-Understanding." In *Jesus Within Judaism: New Light from Exciting Archaeological Discoveries*. ABRL. New York: Doubleday, 1988, 131-64.
- Charlesworth, J. H. and J. R. Mueller. "Thomas, Gospel of." In *The New Testament Apocrypha and Pseudepigrapha: A Guide to Publications, with Excursuses on Apocalypses*. ATLA 17. Metuchen, NJ: American Theological Library Association and Scarecrow Press, 1987, 374-402.
- Chilton, B. D. "'Not to Taste Death': A Jewish, Christian and Gnostic Usage." In *Studia Biblica 1978*. Vol. 2, *Papers on The Gospels: Sixth International Congress on Biblical Studies, Oxford, 3-7 April 1978*. JSNTSup 2. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1980, 29-36. [4760]
- . "The Gospel According to Thomas as a Source of Jesus' Teaching." In *The Jesus Tradition Outside the Gospels*. GP 5. Ed. by D. Wenham. Sheffield: JSOT Press, 1985, 155-75. [6021]
- Crossan, J. D. "The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen." *JBL* 90 (1971): 451-65.
- . "The Gospel of Thomas." In *Four Other Gospels: Shadows on the Contours of Canon*. Minneapolis: Winston, 1985, 13-62. [6022]
- . "Divine Immediacy and Human Immediacy: Towards a New First Principle in Historical Jesus Research." *Semeia* 44 (1988): 121-40. [6698]
- Cullmann, O. "Das Thomasevangelium und die Frage nach dem Alter der in ihm enthaltenen Tradition." *TLZ* 85 (1960): 321-34. [2052]

- . "The Gospel of Thomas." *TD* 9 (1961): 175-80. [2048]
- Dart, J. "Fragments from an Earthen Jar: James Robinson and the Nag Hammadi Library." *ChrCent* 95 (1978): 213-16. [4338]
- . "The Two Shall Become One." *TToday* 35 (1978): 321-25. [4368]
- Davies, S. L. *The Gospel of Thomas and Christian Wisdom*. New York: Seabury, 1983. [5571]
- . "A Cycle of Jesus's Parables." *BA* 46 (1983): 15-17. [5581]
- . "Thomas: The Fourth Synoptic Gospel." *BA* 46 (1983): 6-9, 12-14. [5582]
- Dehandschutter, B. "Les paraboles de l'Évangile selon Thomas: La Parole du Trésor caché (log. 109)." *ETL* 47 (1971): 199-219. [2782]
- . "La parabole de la perle (Mt 13, 45-46) et l'Évangile selon Thomas." *ETL* 55 (1979): 243-65. [4637]
- . "L'Évangile de Thomas comme collection de paroles de Jésus." In *Logia: Les paroles de Jésus—The Sayings of Jesus: Méorial Joseph Coppens*. BETL 59. Ed. by J. Delobel. Leuven: Peeters, 1982, 507-15. [5295]
- . "The Gospel of Thomas and the Synoptics: The Status Quaestionis." In *SE VII: Papers Presented to the Fifth International Congress on Biblical Studies Held at Oxford, 1973*. TU 126. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Berlin: Akademie, 1982, 157-60. [5296]
- DeLamotte, R. C. *The Alien Christ*. Lanham, MD: University Press of America, 1980. [4837]
- Doran, R. "A Complex of Parables: GTh 96-98." *NovT* 29 (1987): 347-52. [6464]
- Doresse, J. *The Secret Books of the Egyptian Gnostics: An Introduction to the Gnostic Coptic Manuscripts Discovered at Chenoboskion with an English Translation and Critical Evaluation of the Gospel According to Thomas*. Tr. by P. Märet. New York: Viking, 1960. [1259]
- . *L'Évangile selon Thomas: Les Paroles Secrètes de Jésus*. 2nd ed. Monaco: Le Rocher, 1988. [7184]
- Durso, M. H. "The Gospel According to Thomas." *BTod* 16 (1965): 1067-74. [2060]
- Englezakis, B. "Thomas, Logion 30." *NTS* 25 (1978-79): 262-72. [4639]
- Fallon, F. T. and R. Cameron. "The Gospel of Thomas: A Forschungsbericht and Analysis." In *ANRW* 2:25.6. Ed. by W. Haase and H. Temporini. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1988, 4195-4251. [6700]
- Fitzmyer, J. A. "The Oxyrhynchus *Logoi* of Jesus and the Coptic Gospel According to Thomas." *TS* 20 (1959): 505-60. [2063]
- Freund, W. H. C. "The Gospel of Thomas: Is Rehabilitation Possible?" *JTS* 18 (1967): 13-26. [2064]
- Funk, R. W. "Gospel of Thomas." In *New Gospel Parallels*. Vol. 2, *John and the Other Gospels*. FFNT 6. Ed. by R. W. Funk. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1985, 93-187. [6023]
- Garrite, G. and L. Cerfaux. "Les Paraboles du Royaume dans l'Évangile de Thomas." In *Recueil Lucien Cerfaux: Études d'exégèse et d'histoire religieuse*. 2nd ed. BETL 71. Leuven: Peeters, 1985, 3:61-80. [6466]
- Gärtner, B. *The Theology of the Gospel of Thomas*. Tr. by E. J. Sharpe. London: Collins, 1961. [1790]
- Gillibert, É., P. Bourgeois, and Y. Haas. *Évangile selon Thomas: Présentation, Traduction et Commentaires*. Paris: Dervy-Livres, 1985. [6458]
- Giversen, S. *Thomas Evangeliet: Indledning, oversættelse og kommentarer*. København: G. E. C. Gads Forlag, 1959. [1813]
- Glasson, T. F. "The Gospel of Thomas, Saying 3, and Deuteronomy XXX 11-14." *ExpTim* 78 (1966-67): 151-52. [2078]
- Grant, R. M. "Notes on the Gospel of Thomas." *VC* 13 (1959): 170-80. [2079]
- . "Two Gnostic Gospels." *JBL* 79 (1960): 1-11. [2080]
- Grant, R. M. and D. N. Freedman. *The Secret Sayings of Jesus: With an English Translation of the Gospel of Thomas by W. R. Schoedel*. Garden City: Doubleday, 1960. [1819]

- Grobel, K. "How Gnostic is the Gospel of Thomas?" *NTS* 8 (1961–62): 367-73. [2082]
- Guillaumont, A., et al. *The Gospel According to Thomas: Coptic Text Established and Translated*. Leiden: Brill, 1959. [1856]
- Haenchen, E. *Die Botschaft des Thomas-Evangeliums*. Theologische Bibliothek Töpelmann 6. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1961. [1882]
- . "Spruch 68 des Thomasevangeliums." *Mus* 75 (1962): 19-29. [2091]
- . "Die Anthropologie des Thomas-Evangeliums." In *Neues Testament und christliche Existenz: Festschrift für Herbert Braun zum 70. Geburtstag am 4. Mai 1973*. Ed. by H. D. Betz and L. Schottroff. Tübingen: Mohr, 1973, 207-27. [3156]
- Hedrick, C. W. "The Treasure Parable in Matthew and Thomas." *Forum* 2.2 (1986): 41-56. [6225]
- . "Parables and the Kingdom: The Vision of Jesus in Fiction and Faith." In *Society of Biblical Literature 1987 Seminar Papers*. SBLSP 26. Ed. by K. H. Richards. Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1987, 368-93.
- . "Thomas and the Synoptics: Aiming at a Consensus." *SecCent* 7 (1989–90): 39-56. [7197]
- Helmhold, A. K. "The Coptic Gnostic Texts from Nag Hammadi." *BETS* 2.2 (1959): 15-19. [1428]
- Hoberman, B. "How Did the Gospel of Thomas Get Its Name?" *BA* 46 (1983): 10-11. [5584]
- Horman, J. "The Source of the Version of the Parable of the Sower in the Gospel of Thomas." *NovT* 21 (1979): 326-43. [4640]
- Hunzinger, C.-H. "Außersynoptisches Traditionsgut im Thomas-Evangelium." *TLZ* 85 (1960): 843-46. [2101]
- Jackson, H. M. *The Lion Becomes Man: The Gnostic Leontomorphic Creator and the Platonic Tradition*. SBLDS 81. Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1985. [6016]
- Janssens, Y. "L'Évangile selon Thomas et son caractère gnostique." *Mus* 75 (1962): 301-25. [2105]
- Jeremias, J. *Unknown Sayings of Jesus*. Tr. by R. H. Fuller. London: SPCK, 1964.
- Jones, G. V. "The Parables of the Gospel of Thomas." In *The Art and Truth of the Parables: A Study in their Literary Form and Modern Interpretation*. London: SPCK, 1964, 230-40. [2562]
- Kaestli, J.-D. "L'Évangile de Thomas: Son importance pour l'étude des paroles de Jésus et du gnosticisme chrétien." *ETR* 54 (1979): 375-96. [4642]
- Kasser, R. *L'Évangile selon Thomas: Présentation et commentaire théologique*. Bibliothèque théologique. Neuchâtel: Delachaux et Niestlé, 1961. [1910]
- Kee, H. C. "'Becoming a Child' in the Gospel of Thomas." *JBL* 82 (1963): 307-14. [2108]
- King, K. "Kingdom in the Gospel of Thomas." *Forum* 3.1 (1987): 48-97. [6467]
- Kloppenborg, J. S. "Blessing and Marginality: The 'Persecution Beatitude' in Q, Thomas & Early Christianity." *Forum* 2.3 (1986): 36-56. [6226]
- Koester, H. "Gnostic Writings as Witnesses for the Development of the Sayings Tradition." In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 1, *The School of Valentinus*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1980, 238-61. [4819]
- . "Gnostic Sayings and Controversy Traditions in John 8:12-59." In *Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, & Early Christianity*. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick and R. Hodgson. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1986, 97-110. [6172]
- . "Introduction." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2-7 together with XIII, 2**, *Brit. Lib. Or. 4926(1), and P. Oxy. 1, 654, 655*. Vol. 1, *Gospel According to Thomas, Gospel According to Philip, Hypostasis of the Archons, and Indexes*. NHS 20. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 38-49. [6910]
- Kuhn, K. H. "Some Observations on the Coptic Gospel According to Thomas." *Mus* 73 (1960): 317-23. [2120]

- Laurentin, R. "L'Évangile selon saint Thomas: Situation et mystifications." *Études* 343 (1975): 733-51. [3819]
- Layton, B. "The Gospel According to Thomas." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2-7 together with XIII, 2**, *Brit. Lib. Or. 4926(1)*, and *P. Oxy. I*, 654, 655. Vol. 1, *Gospel According to Thomas, Gospel According to Philip, Hypostasis of the Archons, and Indexes*. NHS 20. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 52-92. [6910]
- Leipoldt, J. "Thomas-evangelium: übersetzt und besprochen." In *Koptisch-gnostische Schriften aus den Papyrus-Codices von Nag-Hamadi*. TF 20. Hamburg-Bergstedt: Herbert Reich-Evangelischer Verlag, 1960, 7-30. [1317]
- . *Das Evangelium nach Thomas: Koptisch und Deutsch*. TU 101. Berlin: Akademie, 1967. [1928]
- Leloup, J.-Y. *Évangile selon Thomas*. Spiritualités vivantes 61. Paris: Albin Michel, 1986. [6691]
- Lelyveld, M. *Les logia de la vie dans l'Évangile selon Thomas: A la recherche d'une tradition et d'une rédaction*. NHS 34. Leiden: Brill, 1987. [6460]
- MacDonald, D. R. *There is no Male and Female: The Fate of a Dominical Saying in Paul and Gnosticism*. HDR 20. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1987. [6409]
- MacRae, G. W. "The Gospel of Thomas—*Logia Iesou*?" *CBQ* 22 (1960): 56-71. [2129]
- Marcovich, M. "Textual Criticism on the *Gospel of Thomas*." *JTS* 20 (1969): 53-74. [2130]
- McArthur, H. K. "The Dependence of the Gospel of Thomas on the Synoptics." *ExpTim* 71 (1959-60): 286-87. [2127]
- . "The Gospel According to Thomas." In *New Testament Sidelights: Essays in Honor of Alexander Converse Purdy*. Ed. by H. K. McArthur. Hartford: Hartford Seminary Foundation Press, 1960, 43-77. [2126]
- Meer, B. van der. *Commentaar op het Thomas-evangelie*. Wassenaar: Mirananda, 1984. [6461]
- Meerburg, P. P. *De structuur van het koptische Evangelie naar Thomas*. Maastricht: Boosten & Stols, 1964. [1930]
- Ménard, J.-É. "L'Évangile selon Thomas et le Nouveau Testament." *SMR* 9 (1966): 147-53. [2134]
- . "La Sagesse et le logion 3 de l'Évangile selon Thomas." In *Studia Patristica*. Vol. 10, *Papers Presented to the Fifth International Conference on Patristic Studies Held in Oxford, 1967*. Part 1, *Editiones, Critica, Philologica, Biblica, Historica, Liturgica et Asctica*. TU 107. Ed. by F. L. Cross. Berlin: Akademie, 1970, 137-40. [2564]
- . "Les problèmes de l'Évangile selon Thomas." In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Alexander Böhlig*. NHS 3. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1972, 59-73. [2958]
- . "Littérature apocalyptique juive et littérature gnostique." In *Exégèse biblique et judaïsme*. Ed. by J.-É. Ménard. Strasbourg: Palais Universitaire, 1973, 149-69. [3135]
- . "L'Évangile selon Thomas: Deuxième partie: commentaire." *LTP* 30 (1974): 133-71. [3453]
- . *L'Évangile selon Thomas*. NHS 5. Leiden: Brill, 1975. [3811]
- . "Thomas, Gospel of." *IDBSup*. Ed. by K. Crim. Nashville: Abingdon, 1976, 902-5. [3821]
- . "Les problèmes de l'Évangile selon Thomas." In *Studia Patristica*. Vol. 14, *Papers Presented to the Sixth International Conference on Patristic Studies Held in Oxford 1971*. Part 3, *Tertullian, Origenism, Gnostica, Cappadocian Fathers, Augustiniana*. TU 117. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Berlin: Akademie, 1976, 209-28. [3820]
- . "Connaissance de Dieu et quête du salut dans le logion 3 de l'Évangile selon Thomas." In *Gnosticisme et monde hellénistique: Les objectifs du Colloque de Louvain-la-Neuve (11-14 mars 1980)*. Ed. by J. Ries and J.-M. Sevrin. Louvain-la-Neuve: Institut Orientaliste, 1980, 131-32. [5085]

- . "La Gnose et les textes de Nag Hammadi." In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978)*. BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 3-17. [5266]
- . "La tradition synoptique et l'Évangile selon Thomas." In *Überlieferungsgeschichtliche Untersuchungen*. TU 125. Ed. by F. Paschke. Berlin: Akademie, 1981, 411-26. [5586]
- . "Les logia de l'Évangile selon Thomas." *RevScRel* 62 (1988): 10-13. [6705]
- Meyer, M. W. "Jesus in the Nag Hammadi Library: New Light on Early Christian Belief." *Reformed Journal* 29.6 (June 1979): 14-18. [4603]
- . *The Secret Teachings of Jesus: Four Gnostic Gospels*. New York: Random House, 1984. [5771]
- . "Making Mary Male: The Categories 'Male' and 'Female' in the Gospel of Thomas." *NTS* 31 (1985): 554-70. [6024]
- Michaelis, W. *Das Thomas-Evangelium*. Calwer Hefte 34. Stuttgart: Calwer, 1960. [1931]
- Miller, B. F. "A Study of the Theme 'Kingdom': The Gospel According to Thomas: Logion 18." *NovT* 9 (1967): 52-60. [2139]
- Moraldi, L. *I Vangeli gnostici: Vangeli di Tomaso, Maria, Verità, Filippo*. BibAdel 139. Milan: Adelphi Edizioni, 1984. [5976]
- Morrice, W. G. "The Parable of the Dragnet and the Gospel of Thomas." *ExpTim* 95 (1983-84): 269-73. [5816]
- . "The Parable of the Tenants and the Gospel of Thomas." *ExpTim* 98 (1986-87): 104-7. [6471]
- Mowery, R. L. "Variations between the Synoptic Great Sermon and Its Parallels in the Coptic Gospel According to Thomas." M.A. thesis, Northwestern University, 1961. [5303]
- Munck, J. "Bemerkungen zum koptischen Thomasevangelium." *ST* 14 (1960): 130-47. [2144]
- Nations, A. L. "A Critical Study of the Coptic Gospel According to Thomas." Ph.D. dissertation, Vanderbilt University, 1960. [2240]
- Neller, K. V. "Diversity in the Gospel of Thomas: Clues for a New Direction?" *SecCent* 7 (1989-90): 1-18. [7204]
- North, R. "Chenoboskion and Q." *CBQ* 24 (1962): 154-70. [1463]
- Perkins, P. "The Rejected Jesus and the Kingdom Sayings." *Semeia* 44 (1988): 79-94. [6706]
- Petersen, W. L. "The Parable of the Lost Sheep in the Gospel of Thomas and the Synoptics." *NovT* 23 (1981): 128-47. [5087]
- Piper, O. A. "The Gospel of Thomas." *PrincSB* 53.2 (1959): 18-24. [2149]
- . "A New Gospel? Does the Gospel of Thomas, not long ago discovered in Egypt, warrant inclusion in the New Testament canon?" *ChrCent* 77 (1960): 96-99. [2150]
- Puech, H.-C. *En quête de la Gnose II: Sur l'Évangile selon Thomas: Esquisse d'une interprétation systématique*. Paris: Gallimard, 1978. [4365]
- Quéré, F. "L'évangile de Thomas ou les paroles secrètes de Jésus le vivant." In *Évangiles apocryphes: Réunis et présentés*. Collection Points, Série Sagesse Sa 34. Paris: Éditions du Seuil, 1983. [5587]
- Quispel, G. "Some Remarks on the Gospel of Thomas." *NTS* 5 (1958-59): 276-90. [2179]
- . "Das Thomasevangelium und das Alte Testament." In *Neotestamentica et Patristica: Eine Freundesgabe, Herrn Professor Dr. Oscar Cullmann zu seinem 60. Geburtstag überreicht*. NovTSup 6. Ed. by W. C. van Unnik. Leiden: Brill, 1962, 243-48. [2182]
- . "'The Gospel of Thomas' and the 'Gospel of the Hebrews'." *NTS* 12 (1965-66): 371-82. [2172]
- . *Makarius, das Thomasevangelium und das Lied von der Perle*. NovTSup 15. Leiden: Brill, 1967. [1932]
- . *Het Evangelie van Thomas en de Nederlanden*. Amsterdam: Elsevier, 1971. [2952]
- . *Tatian and the Gospel of Thomas: Studies in the History of the Western Diatessaron*. Leiden: Brill, 1975. [3813]

- . “L’Évangile selon Thomas et le Diatessaron.” In *Gnostic Studies II*. Uitgaven van het Nederlands Historisch-Archaeologisch Instituut te Istanbul 34, 2. Ed. by G. Quispel. Istanbul: Nederlands Historisch-Archaeologisch Instituut, 1975, 31-55. [3826]
- . “The ‘Gospel of Thomas’ Revisited.” In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978)*. BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l’Université Laval, 1981, 218-66. [5298]
- Rengstorff, K. H. “Urchristliches Kerygma und ‘gnostische’ Interpretation in einigen Sprüchen des Thomasevangeliums.” In *Le origini dello gnosticismo: Colloquio di Messina 13-18 Aprile 1966: Testi e discussioni*. NumenSup 12. Ed. by U. Bianchi. Leiden: Brill, 1967, 563-74. [2186]
- Richard, E. “The (Coptic) Gospel of Thomas.” In *Jesus: One and Many: the Christological Concept of New Testament Authors*. Ed. by E. Richard. Wilmington, DE: M. Glazier, 1988, 516-19. [6708]
- Roberts, C. H. “The Gospel of Thomas: Logion 30^A.” *JTS* 21 (1970): 91-92. [2568]
- Robinson, J. M. “On Bridging the Gulf from Q to the Gospel of Thomas (or Vice Versa).” In *Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, & Early Christianity*. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick and R. Hodgson. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1986, 127-75. [6228]
- . “The Study of the Historical Jesus after Nag Hammadi.” *Semeia* 44 (1988): 45-55. [6656]
- Robinson, J. M. and H. Koester. *Trajectories through Early Christianity*. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1971. [2788]
- Roques, R. “L’Évangile selon Thomas’: son édition critique et son identification.” *RHR* 157 (1960): 187-218. [2187]
- Saunders, E. W. “A Trio of Thomas Logia.” *BR* 8 (1963): 43-59. [2192]
- Säve-Söderbergh, T. *Evangelium Veritatis och Thomasevangeliet*. SymbU Supplementhäften till SEÅ 16. Uppsala: Wretmans Boktryckeri, 1959. [1634]
- Schippers, R. *Het Evangelie van Thomas: Apocriefe woorden van Jezus: Vertaling, inleiding en kommentaar . . . met medewerking van T. Baarda*. Kampen: J. H. Kok, 1960. [1940]
- Schmidt, K. O. *Die geheimen Herrn-Worte des Thomas-Evangeliums: Wegweisungen Christi zur Selbstvollendung*. Pfullingen/Württ: Baum, 1966. [1944]
- Schneemelcher, W. and J. Jeremias. “Sayings-Collections on Papyrus.” In *New Testament Apocrypha*. Vol. 1, *Gospels and Related Writings*. Ed. by E. Hennecke and W. Schneemelcher. Tr. by R. McL. Wilson. Philadelphia: Westminster, 1963, 97-113. [2200]
- Schoedel, W. R. “The Gospel in the New Gospels.” *Dialog* 6 (1967): 115-22. [1488]
- . “Parables in the Gospel of Thomas: Oral Tradition or Gnostic Exegesis?” *CTM* 43 (1972): 548-60. [2962]
- Schrage, W. *Das Verhältnis des Thomas-Evangeliums zur synoptischen Tradition und zu den koptischen Evangelienübersetzungen: Zugleich ein Beitrag zur gnostischen Synoptikerdeutung*. BZNW 29. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1964. [1945]
- . “Evangelienzitate in den Oxyrhynchus-Logien und im koptischen Thomas-Evangelium.” In *Apophoreta: Festschrift für Ernst Haenchen zu seinem siebzigsten Geburtstag am 10. Dezember 1964*. BZNW 30. Ed. by W. Eltester and F. H. Kettler. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1964, 251-68. [2204]
- Schürmann, H. “Das Thomasevangelium und das lukanische Sondergut.” *BZ* 7 (1963): 236-60. [2205]
- Scott, B. B. “The Empty Jar.” *Forum* 3.2 (1987): 77-80. [6472]
- Sell, J. “Johannine Traditions in Logion 61 of The Gospel of Thomas.” *PerRelSt* 7 (1980): 24-37. [4842]
- Sevenster, J. N. “Het evangelie naar Thomas en de synoptische evangeliën.” *VoxT* 32 (1961-62): 9-17. [2208]
- Sevrin, J.-M. “L’Évangile selon Thomas: Paroles de Jésus et révélation gnostique.” *RTL* 8 (1977): 265-92. [4121]

- . “L’Évangile apocryphe de Thomas: un enseignement gnostique.” *FoiVie* 81.4 (1982): 62-80. [5299]
- Sheppard, J. B. “A Study of the Parables Common to the Synoptic Gospels and the Coptic Gospel of Thomas.” Ph.D. dissertation, Emory University, 1965. [2242]
- Sieber, J. H. “A Redactional Analysis of the Synoptic Gospels with regard to the Question of the Sources of the Gospel According to Thomas.” Ph.D. dissertation, Claremont Graduate School, 1965. [2243]
- Snodgrass, K. R. “The Gospel of Thomas: A Secondary Gospel.” *SecCent* 7 (1989–90): 19-38. [7213]
- Solages, B. de. “L’Évangile de Thomas et les évangiles canoniques: l’ordre des péripécopes.” *BLE* 80 (1979): 102-8. [5589]
- Stead, G. C. “New Gospel Discoveries.” *Theology* 62 (1959): 321-27. [1495]
- . “Some Reflections on the Gospel of Thomas.” In *SE III: Papers Presented to the Second International Congress on New Testament Studies Held at Christ Church, Oxford, 1961. Part 2, The New Testament Message*. TU 88. Ed. by F. L. Cross. Berlin: Akademie, 1964, 390-402. [2213]
- Stroker, W. D. “Extracanonical Parables and the Historical Jesus.” *Semeia* 44 (1988): 95-120. [6709]
- Suarez, P. de. *L’Évangile selon Thomas: Traduction, Présentation et Commentaires*. 2nd ed. Marsanne: Éditions Métanoia, 1975. [3816]
- Summers, R. *The Secret Sayings of the Living Jesus: Studies in the Coptic Gospel According to Thomas*. Waco: Word, 1968. [1967]
- Till, W. C. “New Sayings of Jesus in the Recently Discovered Coptic ‘Gospel of Thomas’.” *BJRL* 41 (1959): 446-58. [2218]
- Trevijano Etcheverría, R. “Gnosticismo y hermenéutica (Evangelio de Tomás, logion 1).” *Salmanticensis* 26 (1979): 51-74. [4643]
- . “La escatología del Evangelio de Tomás (logion 3).” *Salmanticensis* 28 (1981): 415-41. [5088]
- . “La incompreensión de los discípulos en el Evangelio de Tomás.” In *Studia Patristica, Vol. XVII in Three Parts*. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Oxford: Pergamon, 1982, 1:243-50. [5300]
- . “Las prácticas de piedad en el Evangelio de Tomás (logion 6, 14, 27 y 104).” *Salmanticensis* 31 (1984): 295-319. [5818]
- Tuckett, C. M. “Thomas and the Synoptics.” *NovT* 30 (1988): 132-57. [6710]
- Turner, H. E. W. and H. Montefiore. *Thomas and the Evangelists*. SBT 35. London: SCM, 1962. [1970]
- Tyson, J. B. “The ‘Coptic Gospel of Thomas’.” In *The New Testament and Early Christianity*. New York: Macmillan, 1984, 205-9. [5819]
- Vielhauer, P. “ΑΝΑΠΑΥΣΙΣ: zum gnostischen Hintergrund des Thomas-Evangeliums.” In *Apophoreta: Festschrift für Ernst Haenchen zu seinem siebenzigsten Geburtstag am 10. Dezember 1964*. BZNW 30. Ed. by W. Eltester and F. H. Kettler. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1964, 281-99. [2222]
- . “Das Thomasevangelium.” In *Geschichte der urchristlichen Literatur: Einleitung in das Neue Testament, die Apokryphen und die Apostolischen Väter*. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1975, 618-35. [3839]
- Wautier, A. “L’Évangile selon Thomas: Introduction, version française et notes.” *Cahiers du Cercle Ernest-Renan* 21.79 (1973): 1-24. [3161]
- Wilson, R. McL. “Further ‘Unknown Sayings of Jesus’.” *ExpTim* 69 (1957–58): 182. [2228]
- . “The Gospel of Thomas.” *ExpTim* 70 (1958–59): 324-25. [2230]
- . “‘Thomas’ and the Growth of the Gospels.” *HTR* 53 (1960): 231-50. [2234]
- . *Studies in the Gospel of Thomas*. London: Mowbray, 1960. [1984]

- . "Thomas and the Synoptic Gospels." *ExpTim* 72 (1960–61): 36–39. [2235]
- . "The Gospel of Thomas." In *SE III: Papers Presented to the Second International Congress on New Testament Studies Held at Christ Church, Oxford, 1961*. Part 2, *The New Testament Message*. TU 88. Ed. by F. L. Cross. Berlin: Akademie, 1964, 447–59. [2231]
- Winterhalter, R. *The Fifth Gospel: A Verse-by-Verse New Age Commentary on the Gospel of Thomas*. San Francisco: Harper & Row, 1988. [6693]

The Gospel of Philip (II,3)

- Bauer, J. B. "Zum Philippus-Evangelium Spr. 109 und 110." *TLZ* 86 (1961): 551–54. [2336]
- Beare, F. W. "The Gnostic Gospels of Nag-Hammadi." *UTQ* 31 (1962): 362–77. [1369]
- Borchert, G. L. "An Analysis of the Literary Arrangement and Theological Views in the Coptic Gnostic Gospel of Philip." Ph.D. dissertation, Princeton Theological Seminary, 1967. [2355]
- Buckley, J. J. "'The Holy Spirit' is a Double Name." In *Female Fault and Fulfilment in Gnosticism*. StudRel. Ed. by J. J. Buckley. Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1986, 105–25. [6230]
- . "Conceptual Models and Polemical Issues in the Gospel of Philip." In *ANRW* 2:25.5. Ed. by W. Haase and H. Temporini. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1988, 4167–94. [6711]
- . "'The Holy Spirit is a Double Name': Holy Spirit, Mary, and Sophia in the *Gospel of Philip*." In *Images of the Feminine in Gnosticism*. SAC. Ed. by K. L. King. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1988, 211–27. [6712]
- Cantanzaro, C. J. de. "The Gospel According to Philip." *JTS* 13 (1962): 35–71. [2337]
- Cartlidge, D. R. and E. H. Pagels. "The Gospel of Philip." In *Sourcebook of Texts for the Comparative Study of the Gospels: Literature of the Hellenistic and Roman Period Illuminating the Milieu and Character of the Gospels*. SBLBS 1. 4th ed. Ed. by D. L. Dungan and D. R. Cartlidge. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1974, 195–228. [5591]
- Erbetta, M. "Il Vangelo di Filippo (*CG II 3: sec. III?*).” *Euntes Docete* 23 (1970): 317–70. [2800]
- Frid, B. *Filippusevangeliet: Inledning och översättning från koptiskan*. SymBU Supplementhäften till SEÅ 17. Lund: Berlingska Boktryckeriet, 1966. [2245]
- Gaffron, H.-G. *Studien zum koptischen Philippusevangelium unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Sakramente: Inaugural-Dissertation zur Erlangung der Doktorwürde der Evangelisch-Theologischen Fakultät der Rheinischen Friedrich-Wilhelms-Universität*. Bonn: Rheinische-Friedrich-Wilhelms-Universität, 1969. [2356]
- Gasparro, G. S. "Il personaggio di Sophia nel Vangelo secondo Filippo." *VC* 31 (1977): 244–81. [4123]
- Gero, S. "The Lamb and the King: 'Saying' 27 of the Gospel of Philip Reconsidered." *OrChr* 63 (1969): 177–82. [4645]
- Giversen, S. *Filips evangeliet: Indledning, studier, oversættelse og noter*. Copenhagen: G. E. C. Gads Forlag, 1966. [2246]
- Grant, R. M. "Two Gnostic Gospels." *JBL* 79 (1960): 1–11. [2080]
- . "The Mystery of Marriage in the Gospel of Philip." *VC* 15 (1961): 129–40. [2339]
- Helmbold, A. K. "Translation Problems in the Gospel of Philip." *NTS* 11 (1964–65): 90–93. [2340]
- Isenberg, W. W. "The Coptic Gospel According to Philip." Ph.D. dissertation, University of Chicago, 1968. [2580]
- . "The Gospel According to Philip." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2–7 together with XIII, 2**, *Brit. Lib. Or.4926(1)*, and *P. Oxy. 1, 654, 655*. Vol. 1, *Gospel According to Thomas, Gospel According to Philip, Hypostasis of the Archons, and Indexes*. NHS 20. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 143–215. [6920]

- Janssens, Y. "L'Évangile selon Philippe." *Mus* 81 (1968): 79-133. [2341]
- Kasser, R. "Bibliothèque gnostique VIII: L'Évangile selon Philippe." *RTP* 20 (1970): 12-35. [2576]
- . "Bibliothèque gnostique IX: L'Évangile selon Philippe." *RTP* 20 (1970): 82-106. [2577]
- Luttikhuisen, G. P. "Het Evangelie naar Filippus." In *Gnostische Geschriften I: Het Evangelie naar Maria, het Evangelie naar Filippus, de Brief van Petrus aan Filippus*. Na de Schriften 2. Kampen: J. H. Kok, 1986, 61-125. [6183]
- Ménard, J.-É. "L'Évangile selon Philippe." *SMR* 6 (1963): 67-73. [2343]
- . "La sentence 53 de l'Évangile selon Philippe." *SMR* 6 (1963): 149-52. [2347]
- . "L'Évangile selon Philippe: Présentation et texte." *SMR* 7 (1964): 193-282. [2345]
- . *L'Évangile selon Philippe: Introduction, texte, traduction, commentaire*. Paris: Letouzey & Ané, 1967. [2266]
- . "L'Évangile selon Philippe et la Gnose." *RevScRel* 41 (1967): 305-17. [2344]
- . "Das Evangelium nach Philippus und der Gnostizismus." In *Christentum und Gnosis*. BZNW 37. Ed. by W. Eltester. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1969, 46-58. [2346]
- . "L'Évangile selon Philippe et l'Exégèse de l'âme." In *Les textes de Nag Hammadi: Colloque du Centre d'Histoire des Religions (Strasbourg, 23-25 octobre 1974)*. NHS 7. Ed. by J.-É. Ménard. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 56-67. [3843]
- . "Beziehungen des Philippus- und des Thomas-Evangeliums zur syrischen Welt." In *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Ed. by K.-W. Tröger. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980, 317-25. [5090]
- Moraldi, L. *I Vangeli gnostici: Vangeli di Tomaso, Maria, Verità, Filippo*. BibAdel 139. Milan: Adelphi Edizioni, 1984. [5976]
- Nold, M. "A Consideration of Alexandrian Christianity as a Possible Aid towards Further Understanding of Nag Hammadi Religion: A Case-in-point for a Joint Methodology." In *Studia Patristica*. Vol. 14, *Papers Presented to the Sixth International Conference on Patristic Studies Held in Oxford 1971*. Part 3, *Tertullian, Origenism, Gnostica, Cappadocian Fathers, Augustiniana*. TU 117. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Berlin: Akademie, 1976, 229-42. [3766]
- Pagels, E. "The Mystery of the Resurrection: A Gnostic Reading of 1 Corinthians 15." *JBL* 93 (1974): 276-88. [3396]
- Quispel, G. "Gnosticism and the New Testament." In *The Bible in Modern Scholarship: Papers Read at the 100th Meeting of the Society of Biblical Literature, December 28-30, 1964*. Ed. by J. P. Hyatt. Nashville: Abingdon, 1965, 252-71. [539]
- Rudolph, K. "Response to 'The Holy Spirit is a Double Name': Holy Spirit, Mary, and Sophia in the Gospel of Philip." In *Images of the Feminine in Gnosticism*. SAC. Ed. by K. L. King. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1988, 228-38. [6714]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Das Evangelium nach Philippus: Ein Evangelium der Valentinianer aus dem Funde von Nag-Hamadi." In *Koptisch-gnostische Schriften aus den Papyrus-Codices von Nag-Hamadi*. TF 20. Hamburg-Bergstedt: Herbert Reich-Evangelischer Verlag, 1960, 31-65. [1317]
- . "Das Evangelium nach Philippus." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 148-73. [6715]
- Segelberg, E. "The Gospel of Philip and the New Testament." In *The New Testament and Gnosis: Essays in Honour of Robert McL. Wilson*. Ed. by A. H. B. Logan and A. J. M. Wedderburn. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1983, 204-12. [5592]
- Sfameni Gasparro, G. "Il 'Vangelo secondo Filippo': rassegna degli studi e proposte di interpretazione." In *Gnostica et hermetica: Saggi sullo gnosticismo e sull'ermetismo*. Nuovi Saggi 82. Ed. by G. Sfameni Gasparro. Rome: Edizione dell'Ateneo, 1982, 19-71. [5596]

- . “Il ‘Vangelo secondo Filippo’: rassegna degli studi e proposte di interpretazione.” In *ANRW* 2:25.5. Ed. by W. Haase and H. Temporini. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1988, 4107-66. [6716]
- Siker, J. S. “Gnostic Views on Jews and Christians in the Gospel of Philip.” *NovT* 31 (1989): 275-88. [6921]
- Till, W. C. *Das Evangelium nach Philippos*. PTS 2. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1963. [2283]
- Trautmann, C. “La parenté dans l’Évangile selon Philippe.” In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi* (Québec, 22-25 août 1978). BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l’Université Laval, 1981, 267-78. [5304]
- Tripp, D. H. “The ‘Sacramental System’ of the Gospel of Philip.” In *Studia Patristica, Vol. XVII in Three Parts*. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Oxford: Pergamon, 1982, 1:251-60. [5305]
- Unnik, W. C. van. “Three notes on the ‘Gospel of Philip’.” *NTS* 10 (1963–64): 465-69. [2352]
- Wilson, R. McL. *The Gospel of Philip: Translated from the Coptic Text with an Introduction and Commentary*. London: Mowbray, 1962. [2314]
- . “The New Testament in the Nag Hammadi Gospel of Philip.” *NTS* 9 (1962–63): 291-94. [2354]

The Hypostasis of the Archons (II,4)

- Abramowski, L. “Notizen zur ‘Hypostase der Archonten’ (ed. Bullard).” *ZNW* 67 (1976): 280-85. [3846]
- Barc, B. and M. Roberge. *L’Hypostase des Archontes: Traité gnostique sur l’origine de l’homme, du monde et des Archontes* (NH II, 4)/*Suivi de Norea* (NH IX, 2). BCNHT 5. Québec: Les Presses de l’Université Laval, 1980. [4846]
- Bullard, R. A. *The Hypostasis of the Archons: The Coptic Text with Translation and Commentary with a contribution by M. Krause*. PTS 10. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1970. [2581]
- Fallon, F. T. *The Enthronement of Sabaoth: Jewish Elements in Gnostic Creation Myths*. NHS 10. Leiden: Brill, 1978. [4380]
- Gilhus, I. S. *The Nature of the Archons: A Study in the Soteriology of a Gnostic Treatise from Nag Hammadi* (CG II, 4). SOR 12. Wiesbaden: O. Harrassowitz, 1985. [5522A]
- Gruenwald, I. “Jewish Sources for the Gnostic Texts from Nag Hammadi?” In *Proceedings of the Sixth World Congress of Jewish Studies, Held at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, 13-19 August, 1973* Ed. by A. Shanan. Jerusalem: World Union of Jewish Studies, 1977, 3:45-56. [4649]
- Kasser, R. “Formation de ‘L’Hypostase des Archontes’.” *BSAC* 21 (1971–73): 83-103. [4650]
- . “Bibliothèque gnostique X: l’Hypostase des Archontes.” *RTP* 22 (1972): 168-202. [2974]
- Krause, M. “Der Stand der Veröffentlichung der Nag Hammadi-Texte.” In *Le origini dello gnosticismo: Colloquio di Messina 13-18 Aprile 1966: Testi e discussioni*. NumenSup 12. Ed. by U. Bianchi. Leiden: Brill, 1967, 61-88. [1436]
- . “Zur ‘Hypostase der Archonten’ in Codex II von Nag Hammadi.” *Enchoria* 2 (1972): 1-20. [2977]
- Layton, B. “The Hypostasis of the Archons or *The Reality of the Rulers*: A Gnostic Story of the Creation, Fall, and Ultimate Salvation of Man, and the Origin and Reality of his Enemies: Newly Edited from the Cairo Manuscript with a Preface, English Translation, Notes, and Indexes.” *HTR* 67 (1974): 351-425. [3848]
- . “Critical Prologomena to an Edition of the Coptic ‘Hypostasis of the Archons’ (CG II, 4).” In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Pahor Labib*. NHS 6. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 90-109. [3847]
- . “The Hypostasis of the Archons (Conclusion).” *HTR* 69 (1976): 31-101. [3848]

- . "The Hypostasis of the Archons." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2–7 together with XIII, 2**, *Brit. Lib. Or. 4926(1)*, and *P. Oxy. 1*, 654, 655. Vol. 1, *Gospel According to Thomas, Gospel According to Philip, Hypostasis of the Archons, and Indexes*. NHS 20. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 234–59. [6922]
- Magne, J. "L'exaltation de Sabaôth dans *Hypostase des Archontes* 143, 1–31 et l'exaltation de Jésus dans *Philippiens* 2, 6–11 ou la naissance de Jésus-Christ." *Cahiers du Cercle Ernest-Renan* 21.83 (1973): 1–56. [3170]
- May, G. "Die Frage nach dem Ursprung der Welt in der christlichen Gnosis." In *Schöpfung aus dem Nichts: Die Entstehung der Lehre von der creatio ex nihilo*. AKG 48. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1978, 40–62. [4469]
- McGuire, A. "Virginité and Subversion: Norea Against the Powers in the *Hypostasis of the Archons*." In *Images of the Feminine in Gnosticism*. SAC. Ed. by K. L. King. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1988, 239–58. [6721]
- Ménard, J.-É. "The Gnostic Treatise on Resurrection from Nag Hammadi." *BO* 38 (1981): 5–12. [5069]
- Nagel, P. *Das Wesen der Archonten aus Codex II der gnostischen Bibliothek von Nag Hammadi: Koptischer Text, deutsche Übersetzung und griechische Rückübersetzung, Konkordanz und Indizes*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1970/6 (K3). Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1970. [2810]
- Pagels, E. "Exegesis and Exposition of the Genesis Creation Accounts in Selected Texts from Nag Hammadi." In *Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, & Early Christianity*. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick and R. Hodgson. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1986, 257–85. [6196]
- . "Pursuing the Spiritual Eve: Imagery and Hermeneutics in the *Hypostasis of the Archons* and the *Gospel of Philip*." In *Images of the Feminine in Gnosticism*. SAC. Ed. by K. L. King. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1988, 187–206. [6722]
- Pearson, B. A. "The Figure of Norea in Gnostic Literature." In *Proceedings of the International Colloquium on Gnosticism: Stockholm, August 20–25, 1973*. Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademiens, Handlingar, Filologisk-filosofiska serien 17. Ed. by G. Widengren. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell, 1977, 143–52. [4073]
- . "Revisiting Norea." In *Images of the Feminine in Gnosticism*. SAC. Ed. by K. L. King. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1988, 265–75. [6723]
- Perkins, P. "The Rebellion Myth in Gnostic Apocalypses." *Society of Biblical Literature 1978 Seminar Papers*. 2 vols. SBLSP 13. Ed. by P. J. Achtemeier. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1978, 1:15–30. [4345]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Das Wesen der Archonten: Eine gnostische Originalschrift aus dem Funde von Nag-Hamadi." In *Koptisch-gnostische Schriften aus den Papyrus-Codices von Nag-Hamadi*. TF 20. Hamburg-Bergstedt: Herbert Reich-Evangelischer Verlag, 1960, 67–78. [1317]
- Tardieu, M. *Trois mythes gnostiques: Adam, Éros et les animaux d'Égypte dans un écrit de Nag Hammadi (II, 5)*. Paris: Études Augustiniennes, 1974. [3467]

On the Origin of the World (II,5 and XIII,2)

- Bellet, P. "An Orthodox Source for the Tractate 'On the Origin of the World' (CG II 103.2–28)." *Mus* 97 (1984): 5–24. [5831]
- Bethge, H.-G. " 'Vom Ursprung der Welt': Die fünfte Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex II neu herausgegeben und unter bevorzugter Auswertung anderer Nag-Hammadi-Texte erklärt." Dr. Theol. dissertation, Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, 1975. [3854]
- Bethge, H.-G., et al. "On the Origin of the World." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2–7 together with XIII, 2**, *Brit. Lib. Or. 4926(1)*, and *P. Oxy. 1*, 654, 655. Vol. 2, *On the Origin of the*

- World, Expository Treatise on the Soul, Book of Thomas the Contender*. NHS 21. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 29-93. [6923]
- Böhlig, A. "Religionsgeschichtliche Probleme aus der Schrift ohne Titel des Codex II von Nag Hammadi." In *Mysterion und Wahrheit: Gesammelte Beiträge zur spätantiken Religionsgeschichte*. AGSJU 6. Leiden: Brill, 1968, 119-26. [2371]
- . "Urzeit und Endzeit in der titellosen Schrift des Codex II von Nag Hammadi." In *Mysterion und Wahrheit: Gesammelte Beiträge zur spätantiken Religionsgeschichte*. AGSJU 6. Leiden: Brill, 1968, 135-48. [2375]
- Böhlig, A. and P. Labib. *Die koptisch-gnostische Schrift ohne Titel aus Codex II von Nag Hammadi im Koptischen Museum zu Alt-Kairo*. Deutsche Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin, Institut für Orientforschung, Veröffentlichung 58. Berlin: Akademie, 1962. [2359]
- Erbetta, M. "Sezione apocalittica di uno scritto gnostico, senza titolo, in Copto, del II cd di Nag Hammadi." In *Lettere e apocalissi: Versione e commento*. Gli Apocrifi del Nuovo Testamento 3. N.p.: Marietti, 1969, 311-12. [2378]
- Fallon, F. T. *The Enthronement of Sabaoth: Jewish Elements in Gnostic Creation Myths*. NHS 10. Leiden: Brill, 1978. [4380]
- Gruenwald, I. "[Untitled unit on CG II, 4 and II, 5 in Chapter 4]." In *Apocalyptic and Merkavah Mysticism*. AGSJU 14. Leiden: Brill, 1980, 109-18. [4850]
- Jacobson, H. "A Note on Nag Hammadi II, 5." *VC* 32 (1978): 219. [4386]
- Layton, B. "On the Origin of the World." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2-7 together with XIII, 2*, *Brit. Lib. Or.4926(1)*, and *P. Oxy. 1, 654, 655*. Vol. 2, *On the Origin of the World, Expository Treatise on the Soul, Book of Thomas the Contender*. NHS 21. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 28-92. [6923]
- Painchaud, L. "Deux citations vétero-testamentaires dans l'Écrit sans titre (NH II,5): Ps 22,7-92,13 et Is 41,25." *Mus* 98 (1985): 83-94. [6029]
- Quecke, H. "Eine weitere Seite der koptisch-gnostischen 'Abhandlung über den Ursprung der Welt'." *Mus* 72 (1959): 349-53. [2380]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Vom Ursprung der Welt: Eine titellose gnostische Abhandlung aus dem Funde von Nag-Hamadi." *TLZ* 84 (1959): 243-56. [2381]
- Séd, N. "Les douze hebdomades, le char de Sabaoth et les soixante-douze langues." *NovT* 21 (1979): 156-84. [4675]
- Tardieu, M. "Pour un phénix gnostique." *RHR* 183 (1973): 117-42. [3468]
- . *Trois mythes gnostiques: Adam, Éros et les animaux d'Égypte dans un écrit de Nag Hammadi (II, 5)*. Paris: Études Augustiennes, 1974. [3467]

The Exegesis on the Soul (II,6)

- Bethge, H. " 'Die Exegese über die Seele': Die sechste Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex II: Eingeleitet und übersetzt vom Berliner Arbeitskreis für koptisch-gnostische Schriften." *TLZ* 101 (1976): 93-104. [3855]
- Dehandschutter, B. "L'Apocryphe d'Ézéchiél: Source de l'Exégèse sur l'âme, p. 135,31-136,4?" *OLP* 10 (1979): 227-35. [4654]
- Guillaumont, A. "Une citation de l'Apocryphe d'Ezéchiél dans l'Exégèse au sujet de l'âme: Nag Hammadi II, 6." In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Pahor Labib*. NHS 6. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 35-39. [3856]
- Krause, M. "Der Stand der Veröffentlichung der Nag Hammadi-Texte." In *Le origini dello gnosticismo: Colloquio di Messina 13-18 Aprile 1966: Testi e discussioni*. NumenSup 12. Ed. by U. Bianchi. Leiden: Brill, 1967, 61-88. [1436]
- . "Die Sakramente in der 'Exegese über die Seele' in Codex II von Nag Hammadi." In *Proceedings of the XIIth International Congress of the International Association for the*

- History of Religions . . . Stockholm, Sweden, August 16-22, 1970.* NumenSup 31. Ed. by C. J. Bleeker, G. Widengren, and E. J. Sharpe. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 179-88. [3858]
- Krause, M. and P. Labib. "Die Exegese über die Seele." In *Gnostische und hermetische Schriften aus Codex II und Codex VI. Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 2.* Glückstadt: J. J. Augustin, 1971, 68-87. [2989]
- Layton, B. "The Soul As a Dirty Garment (Nag Hammadi Codex II, Tractate 6, 131:27-34)." *Mus* 91 (1978): 155-69. [4387]
- Ménard, J.-É. "L'Évangile selon Philippe et l'Exégèse de l'âme." In *Les textes de Nag Hammadi: Colloque du Centre d'Histoire des Religions (Strasbourg, 23-25 octobre 1974).* NHS 7. Ed. by J.-É. Ménard. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 56-67. [3843]
- Moon, B. A. "A Gnostic Christian Interpretation of the Resurrection in 'Exegesis on the Soul' (Nag Hammadi II, 6)." Ph.D. dissertation, Columbia University, 1983. [5833]
- Nagel, P. "Die Septuaginta-Zitate in der koptisch-gnostischen 'Exegese über die Seele' (Nag Hammadi Codex II)." *AFP* 22/23 (1974): 249-69. [3469]
- Robinson, W. C. "The Exegesis on the Soul." *NovT* 12 (1970): 102-17. [2583]
- . "Introduction." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2-7 together with XIII, 2*, *Brit. Lib. Or. 4926(1), and P. Oxy. 1, 654, 655. Vol. 2, On the Origin of the World, Expository Treatise on the Soul, Book of Thomas the Contender.* NHS 21. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 136-41. [6926]
- . "The Expository Treatise on the Soul." In *Nag Hammadi Codex II, 2-7 together with XIII, 2*, *Brit. Lib. Or. 4926(1), and P. Oxy. 1, 654, 655. Vol. 2, On the Origin of the World, Expository Treatise on the Soul, Book of Thomas the Contender.* NHS 21. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1989, 145-69. [6926]
- Scopello, M. "Les citations d'Homère dans le traité de L'Exégèse de l'âme." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Seventh International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 8th-13th 1975).* NHS 8. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1977, 3-12. [4141]
- . "Les 'Testimonia' dans le traité de 'L'exégèse de l'âme' (Nag Hammadi, II, 6)." *RHR* 191 (1977): 159-71. [4142]
- . *L'exégèse de l'âme, Nag Hammadi Codex II, 6: Introduction, traduction et commentaire.* NHS 25. Leiden: Brill, 1985. [6030]
- Segelberg, E. "Prayer among the Gnostics? The Evidence of Some Nag Hammadi Documents." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Seventh International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 8th-13th 1975).* NHS 8. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1977, 55-69. [4080]
- Sevrin, J.-M. *L'Exégèse de l'Ame (NH II, 6): Texte établi et présenté.* BCNHT 9. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5602]
- Wilson, R. McL. "Old Testament Exegesis in the Gnostic Exegesis on the Soul." In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Pahor Labib.* NHS 6. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 217-24. [3859]
- Wisse, F. "On Exegeting *The Exegesis on the Soul*." In *Les textes de Nag Hammadi: Colloque du Centre d'Histoire des Religions (Strasbourg, 23-25 octobre 1974).* NHS 7. Ed. by J.-É. Ménard. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 68-81. [3860]

The Book of Thomas the Contender (II,7)

- Kirchner, D. " 'Das buch des Thomas: ' Die siebte Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex II eingeleitet und übersetzt vom Berliner Arbeitskreis für koptisch-gnostische Schriften." *TLZ* 102 (1977): 793-804. [4146]
- Krause, M. and P. Labib. "Das Buch des Thomas." In *Gnostische und hermetische Schriften aus Codex II und Codex VI. Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 2.* Glückstadt: J. J. Augustin, 1971, 88-106. [2989]

- Kuntzmann, R. *Le Livre de Thomas (NH II, 7): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 16. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1986. [6235]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Das Buch des Thomas." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 192-204. [6730]
- Sell, J. *The Knowledge of the Truth—Two Doctrines: 'The Book of Thomas the Contender' (CG II, 7) and the False Teachers in the Pastoral Epistles*. European University Studies, Series XXIII, Vol. 194. Frankfurt am Main/Bern: P. Lang, 1982. [5310]
- Turner, J. D. *The Book of Thomas the Contender from Codex II of the Cairo Gnostic Library from Nag Hammadi (CG II, 7): The Coptic Text with Translation, Introduction and Commentary*. SBLDS 23. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1975. [3861]

The Gospel of the Egyptians (III,2 and IV,2)

- Böhlig, A. "Die himmlische Welt nach dem Ägypterevangelium von Nag Hammadi." *Mus* 80 (1967): 365-77. [2384]
- . "Christentum und Gnosis im Ägypterevangelium von Nag Hammadi." In *Christentum und Gnosis*. BZNW 37. Ed. by W. Eltester. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1969, 1-18. [2383]
- . *Das Ägypterevangelium von Nag Hammadi (Das Heilige Buch des Grossen Unsichtbaren Geistes): Nach der Edition von A. Böhlig, F. Wisse, P. Labib ins Deutsche übersetzt und mit einer Einleitung sowie Noten versehen*. Göttinger Orientforschungen 6. Reihe: Hellenistica 1. Wiesbaden: O. Harrassowitz, 1974. [3865]
- Böhlig, A., F. Wisse, and P. Labib. *Nag Hammadi Codices III, 2 and IV, 2: The Gospel of the Egyptians (The Holy Book of the Great Invisible Spirit)*. NHS 4. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1975. [3869]
- Colpe, C. "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi V." *JAC* 19 (1976): 120-38. [4149]
- Doresse, J. " 'Le Livre sacré du grand Esprit invisible' ou 'L'Évangile des Égyptiens': Texte copte édité, traduit et commenté d'après le Codex I de Nag'a-Hammadi/-Khénoboskion." *JA* 256 (1968): 289-386.
- Hedrick, C. W. "Christian Motifs in the *Gospel of the Egyptians*: Method and Motive." *NovT* 23 (1981): 242-60. [5096]
- Janssens, Y. "L'Évangile des Égyptiens." *Mus* 100 (1987): 181-97.
- Wilson, R. McL. "The Gospel of the Egyptians." In *Studia Patristica*. Vol. 14, *Papers Presented to the Sixth International Conference on Patristic Studies Held in Oxford 1971*. Part 3, *Tertullian, Origenism, Gnostica, Cappadocian Fathers, Augustiniana*. TU 117. Ed. by E. A. Livingstone. Berlin: Akademie, 1976, 243-50. [3874]
- . "One Text, Four Translations: Some Reflections on the Nag Hammadi Gospel of the Egyptians." In *Gnosis: Festschrift für Hans Jonas*. Ed. by B. Aland. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, 1978, 441-48. [4667]

Eugnostos the Blessed (III,3 and V,1)

- Broek, R. van den. "Eugnostus: via scepsis naar gnosis." *NedTTs* 37 (1983): 104-14. [5604]
- . "Jewish and Platonic Speculations in Early Alexandrian Theology: Eugnostos, Philo, Valentinus, and Origen." In *The Roots of Egyptian Christianity*. SAC. Ed. by B. A. Pearson and J. E. Goehring. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1986, 190-203. [6236]
- Good, D. J. "Sophia as Mother and Consort: Eugnostos the Blessed (NHC III, 3 and V, 1) and Sophia of Jesus Christ (NHC III, 4 and BG 8502, 3)." Th.D. dissertation, Harvard Divinity School, 1983. [5606]

- . *Reconstructing the Tradition of Sophia in Gnostic Literature*. SBLMS 32. Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1987. [6495]
- Parrott, D. M. "The Significance of the Letter of Eugnostos and the Sophia of Jesus Christ for the Understanding of the Relation Between Gnosticism and Christianity." In *The Society of Biblical Literature One Hundred Seventh Annual Meeting Seminar Papers*. 2 vols. N.p.: Society of Biblical Literature, 1971, 2:397-416. [2979]
- Sumney, J. L. "The Letter of Eugnostos and the Origins of Gnosticism." *NovT* 31 (1989): 172-81. [6932]

The Sophia of Jesus Christ (III,4 and BG 8502,3)

- Broek, R. van den. "Eugnostus: via scepsis naar gnosis." *NedTTs* 37 (1983): 104-14. [5604]
- . "Jewish and Platonic Speculations in Early Alexandrian Theology: Eugnostus, Philo, Valentinus, and Origen." In *The Roots of Egyptian Christianity*. SAC. Ed. by B. A. Pearson and J. E. Goehring. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1986, 190-203. [6236]
- Good, D. J. "Sophia as Mother and Consort: Eugnostos the Blessed (NHC III, 3 and V, 1) and Sophia of Jesus Christ (NHC III, 4 and BG 8502, 3)." Th.D. dissertation, Harvard Divinity School, 1983. [5606]
- . *Reconstructing the Tradition of Sophia in Gnostic Literature*. SBLMS 32. Atlanta: Scholars Press, 1987. [6495]
- Krause, M. "Das literarische Verhältnis des Eugnostosbriefes zur Sophia Jesu Christi: Zur Auseinandersetzung der Gnosis mit dem Christentum." In *Mullus: Festschrift Theodor Klauser*. JAC Ergänzungsband 1. Ed. by A. Stüiber and A. Hermann. Münster, Westfalen: Aschendorff, 1964, 215-23. [2388]
- MacRae, G. W. "The Jewish Background of the Gnostic Sophia Myth." *NovT* 12 (1970): 86-101. [2482]
- Parrott, D. M. "The Significance of the Letter of Eugnostos and the Sophia of Jesus Christ for the Understanding of the Relation Between Gnosticism and Christianity." In *The Society of Biblical Literature One Hundred Seventh Annual Meeting Seminar Papers*. 2 vols. N.p.: Society of Biblical Literature, 1971, 2:397-416. [2979]
- Till, W. C. *Die gnostische Schriften des koptischen Papyrus Berolinensis 8502*. TU 60. 2nd ed. Berlin: Akademie, 1972. [3631]

The Dialogue of the Savior (III,5)

- Blatz, B. "Der Dialog des Erlösers." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 245-53. [6735]
- Emmel, S., ed. *Nag Hammadi Codex III, 5: The Dialogue of the Savior*. NHS 26. Leiden: Brill, 1984. [5839]
- Funk, R. W. "Dialogue of the Savior." In *New Gospel Parallels*. Vol. 2, *John and the Other Gospels*. FFNT 6. Ed. by R. W. Funk. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1985, 189-217. [6034]
- Koester, H. "Gnostic Writings as Witnesses for the Development of the Sayings Tradition." In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 1, *The School of Valentinus*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1980, 238-61. [4819]
- Krause, M. "Der Dialog des Soter in Codex III von Nag Hammadi." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Seventh International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 8th-13th 1975)*. NHS 8. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1977, 13-34. [4158]

Pagels, E. and H. Koester. "Report on the *Dialogue of the Savior* (CG III, 5)." In *Nag Hammadi and Gnosis: Papers Read at the First International Congress of Coptology (Cairo, December 1976)*. NHS 14. Ed. by R. McL. Wilson. Leiden: Brill, 1978, 66-74. [4393]

The Apocalypse of Paul (V,2)

- Böhlig, A. and P. Labib. "Die Apokalypse des Paulus." In *Koptisch-gnostische Apokalypsen aus Codex V von Nag Hammadi im Koptischen Museum zu Alt-Kairo*. Halle-Wittenberg: Martin-Luther-Universität, 1963, 15-26. [2393]
- Erbetta, M. "L'apocalisse gnostica di Paolo (II sec.)." In *Lettere e apocalissi: Versione e commento*. Gli Apocrifi del Nuovo Testamento 3. N.p.: Marietti, 1969, 348-51. [2401]
- Kasser, R. "Bibliothèque gnostique VII: L'Apocalypse de Paul." *RTP* 19 (1969): 259-63. [2402]
- Klauck, H.-J. "Die Himmelfahrt des Paulus (2 Kor 12,2-4) in der koptischen Paulusapokalypse aus Nag Hammadi (NHC V/2)." *SNTU* 10 (1985): 151-90. [6035]
- MacRae, G. W. "The Judgment Scene in the Coptic Apocalypse of Paul." In *Studies on the Testament of Abraham*. SBLSCS 6. Ed. by G. W. E. Nickelsburg. Missoula: Scholars Press, 1976, 285-88. [5699]
- Murdock, W. R. "The Apocalypse of Paul from Nag Hammadi Codex V: A Translation and Interpretation." Th.D. dissertation, School of Theology at Claremont, 1968. [2403]
- Murdock, W. R. and G. W. MacRae. "The Apocalypse of Paul: V, 2:17, 19-24, 9." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 47-63. [4673]
- Puech, H.-C. "Les nouveaux écrits gnostiques découverts en Haute-Égypte (premier inventaire et essai d'identification)." In *Coptic Studies in Honor of Walter Ewing Crum*. Boston: The Byzantine Institute, 1950, 91-154. [1474]
- Trevijano Etcheverria, R. "El Apocalipsis de Pablo (NHC V2: 17, 19-24, 9: Traducción y Comentario)." In *Quaere Paulum: Miscelanea Homenaje a Monseñor Doctor Lorenzo Turrado*. Ed. by A. Diez Macho, et al. BibSal 39. Salamanca: Universidad Pontificia, 1981, 217-36. [5102]

The (First) Apocalypse of James (V,3)

- Böhlig, A. and P. Labib. "Die (erste) Apokalypse des Jakobus." In *Koptisch-gnostische Apokalypsen aus Codex V von Nag Hammadi im Koptischen Museum zu Alt-Kairo*. Halle-Wittenberg: Martin-Luther-Universität, 1963, 29-55. [2393]
- Brown, S. K. "James: A Religio-Historical Study of the Relations between Jewish, Gnostic, and Catholic Christianity in the Early Period through an Investigation of the Traditions about James the Lord's Brother." Ph.D. dissertation, Brown University, 1972. [2983]
- Erbetta, M. "La I Apocalisse di Giacomo (II sec.)." In *Lettere e apocalissi: Versione e commento*. Gli Apocrifi del Nuovo Testamento 3. N.p.: Marietti, 1969, 333-40. [2406]
- Funk, W.-P. "Die erste Apokalypse des Jakobus." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 253-64. [6740]
- Kasser, R. "Bibliothèque gnostique VI: Les deux apocalypses de Jacques." *RTP* 18 (1968): 163-86. [2407]
- Schoedel, W. R. "Scripture and the Seventy-Two Heavens of the First Apocalypse of James." *NovT* 12 (1970): 118-29. [2586]
- . "The (First) Apocalypse of James: V, 3:24, 10-44, 10." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 65-103. [4674]

Veilleux, A. *La première apocalypse de Jacques (NH V,3)/La seconde apocalypse de Jacques (NH V,4): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 17. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1986. [6501]

The (Second) Apocalypse of James (V,4)

- Böhlig, A. "Der judenchristliche Hintergrund in gnostischen Schriften von Nag Hammadi." In *Mysterion und Wahrheit: Gesammelte Beiträge zur spätantiken Religionsgeschichte*. AGSJU 6. Leiden: Brill, 1968, 102-11. [1373]
- . "Der jüdische Hintergrund in gnostischen Texten von Nag Hammadi." In *Mysterion und Wahrheit: Gesammelte Beiträge zur spätantiken Religionsgeschichte*. AGSJU 6. Leiden: Brill, 1968, 80-101. [1374]
- Böhlig, A. and P. Labib. "Die (zweite) Apokalypse des Jakobus." In *Koptisch-gnostische Apokalypsen aus Codex V von Nag Hammadi im Koptischen Museum zu Alt-Kairo*. Halle-Wittenberg: Martin-Luther-Universität, 1963, 56-85. [2393]
- Brown, S. K. "James: A Religio-Historical Study of the Relations between Jewish, Gnostic, and Catholic Christianity in the Early Period through an Investigation of the Traditions about James the Lord's Brother." Ph.D. dissertation, Brown University, 1972. [2983]
- . "Jewish and Gnostic Elements in the Second Apocalypse of James (CG V, 4)." *NovT* 17 (1975): 225-37. [3880]
- Erbetta, M. "La II Apocalisse di Giacomo (II sec.)." In *Lettere e apocalissi: Versione e commento*. Gli Apocrifi del Nuovo Testamento 3. N.p.: Marietti, 1969, 341-47. [2411]
- Funk, W.-P. *Die zweite Apokalypse des Jakobus aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex V: Neu herausgegeben, übersetzt und erklärt*. TU 119. Berlin: Akademie, 1976. [3879]
- . "Die zweite Apokalypse des Jakobus." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 264-75. [6742]
- Hedrick, C. W. "The (Second) Apocalypse of James: V, 4:44, 11-63, 32." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 105-49. [4678]
- Little, D. H. "The Death of James, the Brother of Jesus." Ph.D. dissertation, Rice University, 1971. [3471]
- Perkins, P. "Gnostic Christologies and the New Testament." *CBQ* 43 (1981): 590-606. [5050]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Exegetische Probleme der zweiten Jakobus-apokalypse in Nag-Hammadi Codex V." In *Probleme der koptischen Literatur*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1968/1 (K2). Ed. by P. Nagel. Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1968, 109-14. [2411A]
- Veilleux, A. *La première apocalypse de Jacques (NH V,3)/La seconde apocalypse de Jacques (NH V,4): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 17. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1986. [6501]

The Apocalypse of Adam (V,5)

- Beltz, W. "Die Adam-Apokalypse aus Codex V von Nag Hammadi: Jüdische Bausteine in gnostischen Systemen." Dr. Theol. dissertation, Humboldt-Universität zu Berlin, 1970. [2587]
- Böhlig, A. "Die Adamapokalypse aus Codex V von Nag Hammadi als Zeugnis jüdisch-iranischer Gnosis." *OrChr* 48 (1964): 44-49. [2412]
- Böhlig, A. and P. Labib. "Die Apokalypse des Adam." In *Koptisch-gnostische Apokalypsen aus Codex V von Nag Hammadi im Koptischen Museum zu Alt-Kairo*. Halle-Wittenberg: Martin-Luther-Universität, 1963, 86-117. [2393]

- Foerster, W. "The Apocalypse of Adam." In *Gnosis: A Selection of Gnostic Texts*. Vol. 2, *Coptic and Mandaean Sources*. Tr. by R. McL. Wilson. Oxford: Clarendon, 1974, 13-23. [3404]
- Hedrick, C. W. *The Apocalypse of Adam: A Literary and Source Analysis*. SBLDS 46. Chico: Scholars Press, 1980. [4858]
- MacRae, G. W. "The Coptic Gnostic Apocalypse of Adam." *HeyJ* 6 (1965): 27-35. [2416]
- . "The Apocalypse of Adam: V, 5:64, 1-85, 32." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 151-95. [4679]
- . "Apocalypse of Adam." In *The Old Testament Pseudepigrapha*. Vol. 1, *Apocalyptic Literature and Testaments*. Ed. by J. H. Charlesworth. Garden City: Doubleday, 1983, 707-19. [5612]
- Morard, F. *L'Apocalypse d'Adam (NH V, 5): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 15. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1985. [6036]
- Parrott, D. M. "The 13 Kingdoms of the Apocalypse of Adam: Origin, Meaning and Significance." *NovT* 31 (1989): 67-87. [6936]
- Perkins, P. "Apocalypse of Adam: The Genre and Function of a Gnostic Apocalypse." *CBQ* 39 (1977): 382-95. [4166]
- Robinson, S. E. "The Apocalypse of Adam." *BYUS* 17 (1977-78): 131-53. [4167]
- Schottroff, L. "Animae naturaliter salvandae: Zum Problem der himmlischen Herkunft des Gnostikers." In *Christentum und Gnosis*. BZNW 37. Ed. by W. Eltester. Berlin: A. Töpelmann, 1969, 65-97. [585]
- Shellrude, G. M. "The Apocalypse of Adam: Evidence for a Christian Gnostic Provenance." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Eighth International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 3rd-8th 1979)*. NHS 17. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 82-91. [5321]
- Welburn, A. J. "Iranian Prophetology and the Birth of the Messiah: The Apocalypse of Adam." In *ANRW* 2:25.6. Ed. by W. Haase and H. Temporini. Berlin: de Gruyter, 1988, 4752-94. [7275]

The Acts of Peter and the Twelve Apostles (VI,1)

- Guillaumont, A. "De nouveaux Actes apocryphes: les Actes de Pierre et les Douze Apôtres." *RHR* 196 (1979): 141-52. [4859]
- Haas, Y. "L'exigence de renoncement au monde dans les *Actes de Pierre et des Douze Apôtres*, les *Apophtegmes des Pères du Désert* et la *Pistis Sophia*." In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978)*. BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 295-303. [5322]
- Krause, M. and P. Labib. "Die Akten des Petrus und der 12 Apostel." In *Gnostische und hermetische Schriften aus Codex II und Codex VI*. Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 2. Glückstadt: J. J. Augustin, 1971, 107-21. [2989]
- Salvoni, F. "Un nuovo apocrifo: gli atti di S. Pietro e dei 12 Apostoli." *RicBibRel* 15 (1980): 323-30. [5108]
- Schenke, H.-M. "'Die Taten des Petrus und der zwölf Apostel'; Die erste Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex VI: Eingeleitet und übersetzt vom Berliner Arbeitskreis für koptisch-gnostische Schriften." *TLZ* 98 (1973): 13-19. [3172]
- Sell, J. "A Note on a Striking Johannine Motif Found at CG VI:6, 19." *NovT* 20 (1978): 232-40. [4401]
- . "Simon Peter's 'Confession' and *The Acts of Peter and the Twelve Apostles*." *NovT* 21 (1979): 344-56. [4681]

———. "Jesus the 'Fellow-Stranger': A study of CG VI: 2,35–3,11." *NovT* 23 (1981): 173-92. [5110]

Wilson, R. McL. and D. M. Parrott. "The Acts of Peter and the Twelve Apostles: VI, 1:1, 1–12, 22." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2–5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 197-229. [4682]

The Thunder: Perfect Mind (VI,2)

Guillaumont, A. "Textes gnostiques coptes de Nag Hammadi." *ACF* 78 (1978): 477-79. [5848]

Layton, B. "The Riddle of the Thunder (NHC VI, 2): The Function of Paradox in a Gnostic Text from Nag Hammadi." In *Nag Hammadi, Gnosticism, & Early Christianity*. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick and R. Hodgson. Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1986, 37-54. [6242]

MacRae, G. W. "Discourses of the Gnostic Revealers." In *Proceedings of the International Colloquium on Gnosticism: Stockholm, August 20-25, 1973*. Kungl. Vitterhets Historie och Antikvitets Akademiens, Handlingar, Filologisk-filosofiska serien 17. Ed. by G. Widengren. Stockholm: Almqvist & Wiksell, 1977, 111-22. [4071]

———. "Thunder: Perfect Mind: VI, 2:13, 1–21, 32." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2–5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 231-55. [4683]

Quispel, G. "Jewish Gnosis and Mandaean Gnosticism: Some Reflections on the Writing Bronte." In *Les textes de Nag Hammadi: Colloque du Centre d'Histoire des Religions (Strasbourg, 23-25 octobre 1974)*. NHS 7. Ed. by J.-É. Ménard. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 82-122. [3888]

Unger, R. "Zur sprachlichen und formalen Struktur des gnostischen Textes 'Der Donner: der vollkommene Nous'." *OrChr* 59 (1975): 78-107. [3890]

Wuellner, W., ed. *The Thunder, Perfect Mind (Nag Hammadi Codex VI, Tractate 2): Protocol of the Fifth Colloquy, 11 March 1973*. Protocol Series of the Colloquies of the Center for Hermeneutical Studies in Hellenistic and Modern Culture 5. Berkeley, CA: The Center, 1975. [3178]

Authoritative Teaching (VI,3)

Broek, R. van den. "The Authentikos Logos: A New Document of Christian Platonism." *VC* 33 (1979): 260-86. [4690]

Koschorke, K. "'Suchen und Finden' in der Auseinandersetzung zwischen gnostischem und kirchlichem Christentum." *WD* 14 (1977): 51-65. [4406]

Krause, M. and P. Labib. "Die ursprüngliche Lehre." In *Gnostische und hermetische Schriften aus Codex II und Codex VI*. Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 2. Glückstadt: J. J. Augustin, 1971, 133-49. [2989]

MacRae, G. W. "A Nag Hammadi Tractate on the Soul." In *Ex orbe religionum: Studia Geo Widengren . . . Pars Prior*. NumenSup 21. Ed. by C. J. Bleeker, et al. Leiden: Brill, 1972, 471-79. [2992]

———. "Authoritative Teaching: VI, 3:22, 1–35, 24." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2–5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 257-89. [4691]

Ménard, J.-É. *L'Authentikos Logos: Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 2. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1977. [4175]

———. "Gnosis païenne et gnose chrétienne: l'Authentikos Logos et 'les Enseignements de Silvain' de Nag Hammadi." In *Paganisme, judaïsme, christianisme: Influences et*

affrontements dans le monde antique: Mélanges offerts à Marcel Simon. Paris: Éditions E. de Boccard, 1978, 287-94. [4692]

The Concept of Our Great Power (VI,4)

- Cherix, P. *Le concept de notre Grande Puissance (CG VI, 4): Texte, remarques philologiques, traduction et notes.* Fribourg: Éditions Universitaires, 1982. [5325]
- Krause, M. and P. Labib. "Die Erfahrungsgesinnung—der Gedanke der großen Kraft." In *Gnostische und hermetische Schriften aus Codex II und Codex VI.* Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 2. Glückstadt: J. J. Augustin, 1971, 150-65. [2989]
- Wisse, F. and F. E. Williams. "The Concept of Our Great Power: VI, 4:36, 1-48, 15." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4.* NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 291-323. [4693]

Plato, Republic 588a-589b (VI,5)

- Brashler, J. "Plato, Republic 588b-589b: VI, 5:48, 16-51, 23." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4.* NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 325-39. [4694]
- Krause, M. and P. Labib. "Titellose Schrift VI 48,16-51,23." In *Gnostische und hermetische Schriften aus Codex II und Codex VI.* Abhandlungen des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts Kairo, Koptische Reihe 2. Glückstadt: J. J. Augustin, 1971, 166-69. [2989]
- Matsagouras, E. G. "Plato Copticus, 'Republic' 588B-589B: Translation and Commentary." M.A. thesis, Dalhousie University, 1976. [4181]
- Poirier, P.-H. and L. Painchaud. *Les Sentences de Sextus (NH XII, 1)/Fragments (NH XII, 3)/Fragment de la République de Platon (NH VI, 5).* BCNHT 11. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5646]

The Discourse on the Eighth and Ninth (VI,6)

- Dirkse, P. A., J. Brashler, and D. M. Parrott. "The Discourse on the Eighth and Ninth: VI, 6:52, 1-63, 32." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4.* NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 341-73. [4697]
- Keizer, L. S. *The Eighth Reveals the Ninth: A New Hermetic Initiation Discourse (Tractate 6, Nag Hammadi Codex VI).* AAHMS 1. Seaside, CA: Academy of Arts and Humanities, 1974. [3476]
- Mahé, J.-P. *Hermès en Haute-Égypte.* Vol. 1, *Les textes hermétiques de Nag Hammadi et leurs parallèles grecs et latins.* BCNHT 3. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1978. [4695]

The Prayer of Thanksgiving (VI,7)

- Dirkse, P. A. and J. Brashler. "The Prayer of Thanksgiving: VI, 7:63, 33-65, 7." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4.* NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 375-87. [4698]

Asclepius 21-29 (VI,8)

- Dirkse, P. A. and D. M. Parrott. "Asclepius 21-29: VI, 8:65, 15–78, 43." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2–5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 395–451. [4700]
- Mahé, J.-P. *Hermès en Haute-Égypte*. Vol. 2, *Le fragment du 'Discours Parfait' et les 'Définitions' hermétiques arméniennes (NH VI, 8.8a)*. BCNHT 7. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1982. [5327]

Codex VII

- Bröker, G. "Lachen als religiöses Motiv in gnostischen Texten." In *Studien zum Menschenbild in Gnosis und Manichäismus*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1979/39 (K5). Ed. by P. Nagel. Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1979, 111–25. [5534]
- Colpe, C. "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi II." JAC 16 (1973): 106–26. [3480]

The Paraphrase of Shem (VII,1)

- Roberge, M. "Anthropogonie et anthropologie dans la *Paraphrase de Sem* (NH VII, 1)." *Mus* 99 (1986): 229–48. [6517]
- Sevrin, J.-M. "A propos de la 'Paraphrase de Sem'." *Mus* 88 (1975): 69–96. [3895]
- . "Les rites et la gnose d'après quelques textes gnostiques coptes." In *Gnosticisme et monde hellénistique: Actes du Colloque de Louvain-la-Neuve (11–14 mars 1980)*. Publications de l'Institut Orientaliste de Louvain 27. Ed. by J. Ries, Y. Janssens, and J.-M. Sevrin. Louvain-la-Neuve: Institut Orientaliste, 1982, 440–50. [5550]
- Tardieu, M. "Les livres mis sous le nom de Seth et les Séthiens de l'hérésiologie." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Seventh International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 8th–13th 1975)*. NHS 8. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1977, 204–10. [4081]
- Wisse, F. "The Redeemer Figure in the Paraphrase of Shem." *NovT* 12 (1970): 130–40. [2588]
- Yamauchi, E. M. "Pre-Christian Gnosticism in the Nag Hammadi Texts?" *CH* 48 (1979): 129–41. [4616]

The Second Treatise of the Great Seth (VII,2)

- Bethge, H.-G. "'Zweiter Logos des großen Seth': Die zweite Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex VII eingeleitet und übersetzt vom Berliner Arbeitskreis für koptisch-gnostische Schriften." *TLZ* 100 (1975): 97–110. [3896]
- . "Anthropologie und Soteriologie im 2 LogSeth (NHC VII, 2)." In *Studien zum Menschenbild in Gnosis und Manichäismus*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1979/39 (K5). Ed. by P. Nagel. Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1979, 161–71. [5629]
- Gibbons, J. A. "A Commentary on 'The Second Logos of the Great Seth'." Ph.D. dissertation, Yale University, 1972. [2995]
- . "The Second Logos of the Great Seth: Considerations and Questions." In *Society of Biblical Literature 1973 Seminar Papers*. 2 vols. Ed. by G. MacRae. Cambridge, MA: Society of Biblical Literature, 1973, 2:242–61. [3185]
- Painchaud, L. "Le deuxième traité du grand Seth (NH VII, 2)." *LTP* 36 (1980): 229–37. [4862]

- . “La polémique anti-ecclésiastique et l'exégèse de la passion dans le *Deuxième Traité du Grand Seth* (NH VII, 2).” In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi* (Québec, 22-25 août 1978). BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 340-51. [5334]
- . *Le deuxième traité du Grand Seth* (NH VII, 2): *Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 6. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1982. [5332]

Apocalypse of Peter (VII,3)

- Böhlig, A. “Zur Apokalypse des Petrus.” *GM* 8 (1973): 11-13. [4189]
- Brashler, J. “The Coptic ‘Apocalypse of Peter’: A Genre Analysis and Interpretation.” Ph.D. dissertation, Claremont Graduate School, 1977. [4408]
- Brown, S. K. and C. W. Griggs. “The Apocalypse of Peter: Introduction and Translation.” *BYUS* 15 (1974-75): 131-45. [3898]
- Guillaumont, A. “Textes de Nag Hammadi: ‘L’Apocalypse de Pierre’.” *ACF* 80 (1980): 471-73. [5857]
- Kaestli, J.-D. “L’interprétation du serpent de *Genèse* 3 dans quelques textes gnostiques et la question de la gnose ‘ophite’.” In *Gnosticisme et monde hellénistique: Actes du Colloque de Louvain-la-Neuve* (11-14 mars 1980). Publications de l’Institut Orientaliste de Louvain 27. Ed. by J. Ries, Y. Janssens, and J.-M. Sevrin. Louvain-la-Neuve: Institut Orientaliste, 1982, 116-30. [5428]
- Koschorke, K. *Die Polemik der Gnostiker gegen das kirchliche Christentum: Unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Nag-Hammadi-Traktate ‘Apokalypse des Petrus’* (NHC VII, 3) und ‘*Testimonium Veritatis*’ (NHC IX, 3). NHS 12. Leiden: Brill, 1978. [4220]
- Lane, W. L. “Coptic Apocalypse of Peter (CG VII.3).” *ISBE*. Rev. ed. Ed. by G. W. Bromiley, et al. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1979, 1:176-77. [4701]
- Perkins, P. “Peter in Gnostic Revelation.” In *Society of Biblical Literature 1974 Seminar Papers*. 2 vols. Ed. by G. MacRae. Cambridge, MA: Society of Biblical Literature, 1974, 2:1-13. [3425]
- Schenke, H.-M. “Bemerkungen zur Apokalypse des Petrus.” In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Pahor Labib*. NHS 6. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 277-85. [3899]
- Schweizer, E. “The ‘Matthean’ Church.” *NTS* 20 (1973-74): 216. [3481]
- Werner, A. “Die Apokalypse des Petrus: Die dritte Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex VII eingeleitet und übersetzt vom Berliner Arbeitskreis für koptisch-gnostische Schriften.” *TLZ* 99 (1974): 575-84. [3483]

The Teachings of Silvanus (VII,4)

- Broek, R. van den. “The Theology of the Teachings of Silvanus.” *VC* 40 (1986): 1-23. [6253]
- Funk, W.-P. “‘Die Lehren des Silvanus’: Die vierte Schrift aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex VII eingeleitet und übersetzt vom Berliner Arbeitskreis für koptisch-gnostische Schriften.” *TLZ* 100 (1975): 7-23. [3904]
- Guillaumont, A. “[Untitled note on CG VII, 4].” *Annuaire, École Pratique des Hautes Études, Ve Section—Sciences Religieuses* 84 (1977): 327-30. [4410]
- . “[Untitled note on CG VII, 4].” *Annuaire, École Pratique des Hautes Études, Ve Section—Sciences Religieuses* 85 (1977-78): 352-54. [4411]
- Janssens, Y. “Les Leçons de Silvanos et le monachisme.” In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi* (Québec, 22-25 août 1978). BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 352-61. [5335]

- . *Les leçons de Silvanos (NH VII, 4): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 13. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5858]
- Peel, M. L. "The 'Descensus ad Inferos' in 'The Teaching of Silvanus' (CG VII, 4)." *Numen* 26 (1979): 23-49. [4706]
- Peel, M. L. and J. Zandee. "'The Teachings of Silvanus' from the Library of Nag Hammadi (CG VII:84, 15-118, 7)." *NovT* 14 (1972): 294-311. [2996]
- Poehlmann, W. R. "Addressed Wisdom Teaching in 'The Teachings of Silvanus': A Form Critical Study." Ph.D. dissertation, Harvard University, 1974. [3484]
- Schoedel, W. R. "Jewish Wisdom and the Formation of the Christian Ascetic." In *Aspects of Wisdom in Judaism and Early Christianity*. University of Notre Dame Center for the Study of Judaism and Christianity in Antiquity 1. Ed. by R. L. Wilken. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1975, 169-99. [3905]
- Zandee, J. "Die Lehren des Silvanus: Stoischer Rationalismus und Christentum im Zeitalter der frühkatholischen Kirche." In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Alexander Böhlig*. NHS 3. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1972, 144-55. [2997]
- . "Les Enseignements de Silvain et le platonisme." In *Les textes de Nag Hammadi: Colloque du Centre d'Histoire des Religions (Strasbourg, 23-25 octobre 1974)*. NHS 7. Ed. by J.-É. Menard. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 158-79. [3907]
- . "God and Man in 'The Teachings of Silvanus' (Nag Hammadi Codex VII, 4)." In *Proceedings of the XIIth International Congress of the International Association for the History of Religions . . . Stockholm, Sweden, August 16-22, 1970*. NumenSup 31. Ed. by C. J. Bleeker, G. Widengren, and E. J. Sharpe. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 209-20. [3909]
- . *'The Teachings of Silvanus' and Clement of Alexandria: A New Document of Alexandrian Theology*. Mededelingen en Verhandelingen van het Vooraziatisch-Egyptisch Genootschap 'Ex Oriente Lux' 19. Leiden: Ex Oriente Lux, 1977. [4409]
- . "'The Teachings of Silvanus' (NHC VII, 4) and Jewish Christianity." In *Studies in Gnosticism and Hellenistic Religions Presented to Gilles Quispel on the Occasion of His 65th Birthday*. EPRO 91. Ed. by R. van den Broek and M. J. Vermaseren. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 498-584. [5116]

The Three Steles of Seth (VII,5)

- Claude, P. *Les Trois Stèles de Seth: Hymne gnostique à la triade (NH VII, 5)*. BCNHT 8. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5634]

Zostrianos (VIII,1)

- Abramowski, L. "Nag Hammadi 8,1 'Zostrianus,' das Anonymum Brucianum, Plotin Enn. 2,9 (33)." In *Platonismus und Christentum: Festschrift für Heinrich Dörrie*. JAC Ergänzungsband 10. Ed. by H.-D. Blume and F. Mann. Münster: Aschendorff, 1983, 1-10. [5635]
- Scopello, M. "The Apocalypse of Zostrianos (Nag Hammadi VIII, 1) and the Book of the Secrets of Enoch." *VC* 34 (1980): 376-85. [4864]

The Letter of Peter to Philip (VIII,2)

- Bethge, H.-G. "Der sogenannte 'Brief des Petrus an Philippus': Die zweite 'Schrift' aus Nag-Hammadi-Codex VIII eingeleitet und übersetzt vom Berliner Arbeitskreis für koptisch-gnostische Schriften." *TLZ* 103 (1978): 161-70. [4412]
- . "Der Brief des Petrus an Philippus." In *Neutestamentliche Apokryphen in deutscher Übersetzung*. Vol. 1, *Evangelien*. 5th ed. Ed. by W. Schneemelcher and E. Hennecke. Tübingen: Mohr, 1987, 275-84. [6765]

- Koschorke, K. "Eine gnostische Pfingstpredigt: Zur Auseinandersetzung zwischen gnostischem und kirchlichem Christentum am Beispiel der 'Epistula Petri ad Philippum' (NHC VIII, 2)." *ZTK* 74 (1977): 323-43. [4198]
- . "Eine gnostische Paraphrase des johanneischen Prologs: Zur Interpretation von 'Epistula Petri ad Philippum' (NHC VIII, 2) 136, 16–137, 14." *VC* 33 (1979): 383-92. [4709]
- Luttikhuizen, G. P. "The Letter of Peter to Philip and the New Testament." In *Nag Hammadi and Gnosis: Papers Read at the First International Congress of Coptology (Cairo, December 1976)*. NHS 14. Ed. by R. McL. Wilson. Leiden: Brill, 1978, 96-102. [4413]
- . "De Brief van Petrus aan Filippus." In *Gnostische Geschriften I: Het Evangelie naar Maria, het Evangelie naar Filippus, de Brief van Petrus aan Filippus*. Na de Schriften 2. Kampen: J. H. Kok, 1986, 126-51. [6183]
- . "The Evaluation of the Teaching of Jesus in Christian Gnostic Revelation Dialogues." *NovT* 30 (1988): 158-68. [6646]
- Ménard, J.-É. *La lettre de Pierre à Philippe: Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 1. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1977. [4197]
- Meyer, M. W. *The Letter of Peter to Philip: Text, Translation, and Commentary*. SBLDS 53. Chico: Scholars Press, 1981. [5121]

Melchizedek (IX,1)

- Beltz, W. "Melchisedek—eine gnostische Initiationsliturgie." *ZRGG* 33 (1981): 155-58. [5126]
- Colpe, C. "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi IX." *JAC* 23 (1980): 108-27. [5123]
- Gianotto, C. *Melchisedek e la sua tipologia: Tradizione giudaica, cristiana e gnostiche (sec. II a.C.–sec. III d.C.)*. Supplementi alla Rivista Biblica 12. Brescia: Paideia, 1984. [6055]
- Pearson, B. A. "The Figure of Melchizedek in the First Tractate of the Unpublished Coptic-Gnostic Codex IX from Nag Hammadi." In *Proceedings of the XIIth International Congress of the International Association for the History of Religions . . . Stockholm, Sweden, August 16-22, 1970*. NumenSup 31. Ed. by C. J. Bleeker, G. Widengren, and E. J. Sharpe. Leiden: Brill, 1975, 200-8. [3918]
- Pearson, B. A. and S. Giversen. "NHC IX, 1: Melchizedek." In *Nag Hammadi Codices IX and X*. NHS 15. Ed. by B. A. Pearson. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 19-85. [5127]
- Schenke, H.-M. "Die jüdische Melchisedek-Gestalt als Thema der Gnosis." In *Altes Testament—Frühjudentum—Gnosis: Neue Studien zu 'Gnosis und Bibel'*. Ed. by K.-W. Tröger. Gütersloh: Gütersloher Verlagshaus Mohn, 1980, 111-36. [5128]

The Thought of Norea (IX,2)

- Barc, B. and M. Roberge. *L'Hypostase des Archontes: Traité gnostique sur l'origine de l'homme, du monde et des Archontes (NH II, 4)/Suivi de Norea (NH IX, 2)*. BCNHT 5. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1980. [4846]
- Pearson, B. A. and S. Giversen. "NHC IX, 2: The Thought of Norea." In *Nag Hammadi Codices IX and X*. NHS 15. Ed. by B. A. Pearson. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 87-99. [5129]

The Testimony of Truth (IX,3)

- Giversen, S. "Solomon und die Dämonen." In *Essays on the Nag Hammadi Texts in Honour of Alexander Böhlig*. NHS 3. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1972, 16-21. [2925]
- Guillaumont, A. "Textes de Nag Hammadi: le 'Testimonium veritatis'." *ACF* 1978-79 79 (1979): 399-402. [5866]

- Henrichs, A. "The Testimony of Truth." In *Jewish Gnostic Nag Hammadi Texts: Protocol of the Third Colloquy, 22 May 1972*. Protocol Series of the Colloquies of the Center for Hermeneutical Studies in Hellenistic and Modern Culture 3. Berkeley, CA: The Center, 1975, 8-14. [2927]
- Kaestli, J.-D. "Une relecture polémique de Genèse 3 dans le gnosticisme chrétien: le Témoignage de Vérité." *Foivie* 80.6 (1981): 48-62. [5340]
- Koschorke, K. "Die Polemik der Gnostiker gegen das kirchliche Christentum: Skizziert am Beispiel des Nag-Hammadi-Traktates *Testimonium Veritatis*." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Seventh International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 8th-13th 1975)*. NHS 8. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1977, 43-49. [4202]
- . *Die Polemik der Gnostiker gegen das kirchliche Christentum: Unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Nag-Hammadi-Traktate 'Apokalypse des Petrus' (NHC VII, 3) und 'Testimonium Veritatis' (NHC IX, 3)*. NHS 12. Leiden: Brill, 1978. [4220]
- . "Der gnostische Traktat 'Testimonium Veritatis' aus dem Nag-Hammadi-Codex IX: Eine Übersetzung." *ZNW* 69 (1978): 91-117. [4416]
- Ménard, J.-É. "Comment la gnose s'est définie par rapport au Judaïsme et au Christianisme officiels: Analyse de quelques textes de Nag Hammadi." In *De la Tôrâh au Messie: Études d'exégèse et d'herméneutique bibliques offerts à Henri Cazelles pour ses 25 années d'enseignement à l'Institut Catholique de Paris (October 1979)*. Ed. by M. Carrez, J. Doré, and P. GreLOT. Paris: Desclée, 1981, 567-74. [5541]
- Pearson, B. A. "Jewish Haggadic Traditions in *The Testimony of Truth* from Nag Hammadi (CG XI 3)." In *Ex orbe religionum: Studia Geo Widengren . . . Pars Prior*. NumenSup 21. Ed. by C. J. Bleeker, et al. Leiden: Brill, 1972, 457-70. [2998]
- . "Gnostic Interpretation of the Old Testament in the *Testimony of Truth* (NHC IX, 3)." *HTR* 73 (1980): 311-19. [4865]
- Pearson, B. A. and S. Giversen. "NHC IX, 3: The Testimony of Truth." In *Nag Hammadi Codices IX and X*. NHS 15. Ed. by B. A. Pearson. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 101-203. [5130]
- Tuckett, C. M. "Synoptic Tradition in the Gospel of Truth and the Testimony of Truth." *JTS* 35 (1984): 131-45. [5797]

Marsanes (X,1)

- Pearson, B. A. "NHC X, 1: Marsanes." In *Nag Hammadi Codices IX and X*. NHS 15. Ed. by B. A. Pearson. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 229-347. [5134]

The Interpretation of Knowledge (XI,1)

- Koschorke, K. "Eine neugefundene gnostische Gemeindeordnung: Zum Thema Geist und Amt im frühen Christentum." *ZTK* 76 (1979): 30-60. [4714]
- . "Gnostic Instructions on the Organization of the Congregation: The Tractate Interpretation of Knowledge from CG XI." In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28-31, 1978*. Vol. 2, *Sethian Gnosticism*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 757-69. [5135]
- Pagels, E. H. and J. D. Turner. "NHC XI, 1: The Interpretation of Knowledge, 1,1-22,34." In *Nag Hammadi Codices XI, XII, XIII*. NHS 28. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick. Leiden: Brill, 1990, 21-88. [7310]

A Valentinian Exposition, with On the Anointing, On Baptism A and B, and On the Eucharist A and B (XI,2)

- Ménard, J.-É. *L'Exposé valentinien: Les Fragments sur le baptême et sur l'eucharistie (NH XI, 2): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 14. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1985. [6058]
- Pagels, E. H. and J. D. Turner. "NHC XI, 2: A Valentinian Exposition 22,1–39,39." In *Nag Hammadi Codices XI, XII, XIII*. NHS 28. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick. Leiden: Brill, 1990, 89–172. [7313]
- Thomassen, E. "The Valentinianism of the *Valentinian Exposition* (NHC XI, 2)." *Mus* 102 (1989): 225–36. [6944]

Allogenes (XI,3)

- King, K. L. "The Quiescent Eye of the Revelation: Nag Hammadi Codex XI.3 'Allogenes:' A Critical Edition." Ph.D. dissertation, Brown University, 1984. [5869]
- Pearson, B. A. "Jewish Elements in Gnosticism and the Development of Gnostic Self-Definition." In *Jewish and Christian Self-Definition*. Vol. 1, *The Shaping of Christianity in the Second and Third Centuries*. Ed. by E. P. Sanders. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1980, 151–60. [4823]

The Sentences of Sextus (XII,1)

- Chadwick, H. *The Sentences of Sextus: A Contribution to the History of Early Christian Ethics*. Texts and Studies, New Series 5. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1959.
- Delling, G. "Zur Hellenisierung des Christentums in den 'Sprüchen des Sextus'." In *Studien zum Neuen Testament und zur Patristik: Erich Klostermann zum 90. Geburtstag dargebracht*. TU 77. Ed. by O. Eissfeldt, et al. Berlin: Akademie, 1961, 208–41.
- Edwards, R. A. and R. A. Wild, eds. *The Sentences of Sextus*. SBLTT 22. Chico: Scholars Press, 1981. [5136]
- Poirier, P.-H. "Les sentences de Sextus: A propos de la version copte." *Bulletin de la Société Ernest-Renan* 28 (1979): 107–8. [4867]
- . "A propos de la version copte des *Sentences de Sextus* (Sent. 320)." *LTP* 36 (1980): 317–20. [4866]
- Poirier, P.-H. and L. Painchaud. *Les Sentences de Sextus (NH XII, 1)/Fragments (NH XII, 3)/Fragment de la République de Platon (NH VI, 5)*. BCNHT 11. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5646]
- Wilken, R. L. "Wisdom and Philosophy in Early Christianity." In *Aspects of Wisdom in Judaism and Early Christianity*. University of Notre Dame Center for the Study of Judaism and Christianity in Antiquity 1. Ed. by R. L. Wilken. Notre Dame: University of Notre Dame Press, 1975, 143–68. [3923]

Fragments (XII,3)

- Poirier, P.-H. and L. Painchaud. *Les Sentences de Sextus (NH XII, 1)/Fragments (NH XII, 3)/Fragment de la République de Platon (NH VI, 5)*. BCNHT 11. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5646]

Trimorphic Protennoia (XIII,1)

- Colpe, C. "Heidnische, jüdische und christliche Überlieferung in den Schriften aus Nag Hammadi III." *JAC* 17 (1974): 109–25. [3920]

- Evans, C. A. "On the Prologue of John and the *Trimorphic Protennoia*." *NTS* 27 (1980–81): 395–401. [5137]
- Helderman, J. "‘In ihren Zelten . . .’: Bemerkungen zu Codex XIII Nag Hammadi p. 47:14–18 im Hinblick auf Joh. i 14." In *Miscellanea Neotestamentica . . . , Volumen Primum*. NovTSup 47. Ed. by T. Baarda, A. F. J. Klijn, and W. C. van Unnik. Leiden: Brill, 1978, 181–211. [4417]
- Janssens, Y. "Le Codex XIII de Nag Hammadi." *Mus* 87 (1974): 341–413. [3486]
- . "Une source gnostique du Prologue?" In *L'Évangile de Jean: Sources, rédaction, théologie*. BETL 44. Ed. by M. de Jonge. Gembloux: J. Duculot, 1977, 355–58. [4306]
- . *La Proténnoia Trimorphe (NH XIII, 1): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 4. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1978. [4715]
- . "The Trimorphic Protennoia and the Fourth Gospel." In *The New Testament and Gnosis: Essays in Honour of Robert McL. Wilson*. Ed. by A. H. B. Logan and A. J. M. Wedderburn. Edinburgh: T. & T. Clark, 1983, 229–44. [5648]
- Robinson, G. "The Trimorphic Protennoia and the Prologue of the Fourth Gospel." In *Gnosticism & the Early Christian World: In Honor of James M. Robinson*. Ed. by J. E. Goehring, et al. FF 2. Sonoma, CA: Polebridge, 1990, 37–50. [7328]
- Robinson, J. M. "Sethians and Johannine Thought: The *Trimorphic Protennoia* and the Prologue of the Gospel of John." In *The Rediscovery of Gnosticism: Proceedings of the International Conference on Gnosticism at Yale, New Haven, Connecticut, March 28–31, 1978*. Vol. 2, *Sethian Gnosticism*. NumenSup 41. Ed. by B. Layton. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 643–70. [5138; 5139]
- Schenke, G. "Anthropologische Implikationen der Erlösungsvorstellung in der Schrift 'Die dreigestaltige Protennoia' (NHC XIII)." In *Studien zum Menschenbild in Gnosis und Manichäismus*. Wissenschaftliche Beiträge 1979/39 (K5). Ed. by P. Nagel. Halle (Saale): Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, 1979, 173–79. [5650]
- . *Die dreigestaltige Protennoia (Nag-Hammadi-Codex XIII): Herausgegeben, übersetzt und kommentiert*. TU 132. Berlin: Akademie, 1984. [6100]
- Turner, J. D. "NHC XIII, 1: Trimorphic Protennoia 35,1–50, 24." In *Nag Hammadi Codices XI, XII, XIII*. NHS 28. Ed. by C. W. Hedrick. Leiden: Brill, 1990, 371–454. [7329]
- Wilson, R. McL. "The *Trimorphic Protennoia*." In *Gnosis and Gnosticism: Papers Read at the Seventh International Conference on Patristic Studies (Oxford, September 8th–13th 1975)*. NHS 8. Ed. by M. Krause. Leiden: Brill, 1977, 50–54. [4212]
- Yamauchi, E. M. "Jewish Gnosticism? The Prologue of John, Mandaean Parallels, and the Trimorphic Protennoia." In *Studies in Gnosticism and Hellenistic Religions Presented to Gilles Quispel on the Occasion of His 65th Birthday*. EPRO 91. Ed. by R. van den Broek and M. J. Vermaseren. Leiden: Brill, 1981, 467–97. [4990]
- . "Pre-Christian Gnosticism: The New Testament and Nag Hammadi in Recent Debate." *Themelios* 10.1 (1984): 22–27. [5704]

The Gospel of Mary (BG 8502,1)

- Hardy, E. R. "The Gospel of Mary." In *Gnosticism: A Source Book of Heretical Writings from the Early Christian Period*. Ed. by R. M. Grant. New York: Harper & Brothers, 1961, 65–68. [687]
- Luttikhuisen, G. P. "Het Evangelie naar Maria." In *Gnostische Geschriften I: Het Evangelie naar Maria, het Evangelie naar Filippus, de Brief van Petrus aan Filippus*. Na de Schriften 2. Kampen: J. H. Kok, 1986, 38–60. [6183]
- . "The Evaluation of the Teaching of Jesus in Christian Gnostic Revelation Dialogues." *NovT* 30 (1988): 158–68. [6646]

- Moraldi, L. *I Vangeli gnostici: Vangeli di Tomaso, Maria, Verità, Filippo*. BibAdel 139. Milan: Adelphi Edizioni, 1984. [5976]
- Pasquier, A. "L'eschatologie dans l'Évangile selon Marie: Étude des notions de nature et d'image." In *Colloque international sur les textes de Nag Hammadi (Québec, 22-25 août 1978)*. BCNHE 1. Ed. by B. Barc. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1981, 390-404. [5238]
- . *L'Évangile selon Marie (BG 1): Texte établi et présenté*. BCNHT 10. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1983. [5481]
- Till, W. C. *Die gnostische Schriften des koptischen Papyrus Berolinensis 8502*. TU 60. 2nd ed. Berlin: Akademie, 1972. [3631]
- Till, W. and G. P. Carratelli. "EYAIΓΓEΛION KATA MAPIAM." *La parola del passato* 1 (1946): 260-67.
- Wilson, R. McL. "The New Testament in the Gnostic Gospel of Mary." *NTS* 3 (1956-57): 236-43. [691]
- Wilson, R. McL. and G. W. MacRae. "The Gospel According to Mary: BG, 1:7,1-19,5." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 453-71. [4550]

The Act of Peter (BG 8502,4)

- Brashler, J. and D. M. Parrott. "The Act of Peter: BG, 4:128, 1-141, 7." In *Nag Hammadi Codices V, 2-5 and VI with Papyrus Berolinensis 8502, 1 and 4*. NHS 11. Ed. by D. M. Parrott. Leiden: Brill, 1979, 473-93. [4519]
- Rouleau, D. and L. Roy. *L'épître apocryphe de Jacques (NH I,2)/L'Acte de Pierre (BG 4)*. BCNHT 18. Québec: Les Presses de l'Université Laval, 1987. [6442]
- Till, W. C. *Die gnostische Schriften des koptischen Papyrus Berolinensis 8502*. TU 60. 2nd ed. Berlin: Akademie, 1972. [3631]

INDEX OF SCRIPTURE REFERENCES

To facilitate the use of this Index, the following list identifies the name for each tractate in conjunction with the codex and tractate number for that tractate:

I,1	The Prayer of the Apostle Paul	VI,4	The Concept of Our Great Power
I,2	The Apocryphon of James	VI,5	Plato, Republic 588A-589B
I,3	The Gospel of Truth	VI,6	The Discourse on the Eighth and Ninth
I,4	The Treatise on the Resurrection	VI,7	The Prayer of Thanksgiving
I,5	The Tripartite Tractate	VI,8	Asclepius 21-29
II,1	The Apocryphon of John	VII,1	The Paraphrase of Shem
II,2	The Gospel of Thomas	VII,2	The Second Treatise of the Great Seth
II,3	The Gospel of Philip	VII,3	Apocalypse of Peter
II,4	The Hypostasis of the Archons	VII,4	The Teachings of Silvanus
II,5	On the Origin of the World	VII,5	The Three Steles of Seth
II,6	The Exegesis on the Soul	VIII,1	Zostrianos
II,7	The Book of Thomas the Contender	VIII,2	The Letter of Peter to Philip
III,2	The Gospel of the Egyptians	IX,1	Melchizedek
III,3	Eugnostos the Blessed	IX,2	The Thought of Norea
III,4	The Sophia of Jesus Christ	IX,3	The Testimony of Truth
III,5	The Dialogue of the Savior	X,1	Marsanes
IV,2	The Gospel of the Egyptians (see III,2)	XI,1	The Interpretation of Knowledge
V,1	Eugnostos the Blessed (see III,3)	XI,2	A Valentinian Exposition, with On the Anointing, On Baptism A and B, and On the Eucharist A and B
V,2	The Apocalypse of Paul	XI,3	Allogenes
V,3	The (First) Apocalypse of James	XII,1	The Sentences of Sextus
V,4	The (Second) Apocalypse of James	XIII,1	Trimorphic Protennoia
V,5	The Apocalypse of Adam	BG 8502,1	The Gospel of Mary
VI,1	The Acts of Peter and the Twelve Apostles	BG 8502,3	The Sophia of Jesus Christ (see III,4)
VI,2	The Thunder, Perfect Mind	BG 8502,4	The Act of Peter
VI,3	Authoritative Teaching		

In this Index of Scripture References, a bold typeface for a reference to the Nag Hammadi text indicates that the biblical text is cited in this work (thus indicating a probability of influence). A regular typeface indicates that at this point only the biblical reference is cited (indicating a possibility of influence). For discussion of the distinction between citing the biblical text and citing only the biblical reference, see the Introduction.

HEBREW BIBLE**Genesis**

1:1—4:26	II,5 109.22-25	1:4-5	II,5 104.3-5
1:1—2:25	I,5 96.26-31	1:4	II,5 117.28—118.5
	I,5 104.26-30	1:5b	VII,1 3.30—4.6
1:1—2:22	I,3 18.32-35	1:6-13	IX,3 40.25-27
	I,3 19.7-10	1:6-10	VII,1 40.5-6
	I,3 20.19-22		II,5 117.28—118.5
	I,5 96.17-24		II,5 111.29—112.9
	I,5 112.33-35		II,5 101.3-9
1:1-31	II,1 12.34—13.6	1:6-7	II,5 102.35—103.2
	II,4 94.34—95.4		VII,1 20.7-10
1:1-4	VII,1 20.20-29		II,4 95.19-22
1:1-2	II,4 94.9-14	1:7	III,5 (22) 129.20—130.4
1:1	V,4 58.3-5	1:9	VI,4 37.6-11
1:2-4	II,1 6.18-26	1:11-12	II,1 14.26-34
	II,4 94.28-34		III,5 (22) 129.20—130.4
	VII,1 2.10-23	1:12	VII,1 20.20-29
	VII,1 2.29—3.6		VII,1 20.10-12
1:2-3	VII,1 9.15-24	1:14-18	VII,1 20.19-20
1:2	I,5 89.24-28		II,5 109.30-34
	I,5 101.3-5		II,5 111.21-23
	II,4 87.4-7		II,1 6.18-26
	II,4 87.11-20	1:20-25	II,5 111.29—112.9
	II,4 88.7-9	1:20-21	VII,1 20.10-12
	II,5 99.23-28	1:24-25	II,5 111.24-28
	II,5 100.31—101.2	1:26-30	II,5 111.24-28
	VII,1 1.36—2.5	1:26-27	II,1 8.28—9.1
	VII,1 13.23-28		II,1 14.13-24
	VII,1 20.7-10		II,3 (41) 60.34—61.5
	XIII,1 36.4-6		II,5 101.9-11
1:2a	II,5 97.30—98.3		II,5 110.12
	XIII,1 45.23-24		II,5 112.33—113.1
1:2b-4a	II,1 14.26-34		II,5 117.28—118.5
1:2b	II,1 13.13-27		III,2 49.20-22
	II,5 100.10-11		III,2 59.1-9
	II,5 103.29-32		V,5 64.6—65.25
	II,5 104.13		V,5 65.29-32
	III,5 (16) 127.23—128.1		V,5 66.14-23
	VI,4 37.35		VI,6 55.30-33
1:3-31	I,5 101.6-8		VI,8 66.35—67.2
	II,1 12.13	1:26	VII,4 91.14-17
	II,5 100.17-18		VIII,1 30.4-5
	II,5 101.9-11		XIII,1 40.22-25
	II,5 102.11-14		I,5 105.2-3
	IV,2 60.1-22		II,3 (58) 64.12-22
	VI,3 26.6-7		II,3 (86) 72.14
	VIII,1 9.2-4	1:26a	II,5 114.19-20
1:3-25	VI,4 38.1-2		I,1 A.31-33
1:3-5	II,5 111.29—112.9		I,5 106.1-2
1:3-4	II,5 108.2-16		II,1 15.1-12
1:3	II,4 87.20-23		II,1 20.33—21.7
	II,5 98.14-17		II,4 87.24-33
			II,5 114.29—115.1
			VI,4 38.5-9
			VI,8 69.22-25

- VII,4 92.23-33**
VIII,2 136.7-13
XI,2 37.32-34
 1:27 **I,1 A.31-33**
I,5 90.31-35
I,5 106.1-2
II,1 15.1-12
II,2 (22) 37.24-35
II,3 (84) 71.35
II,5 114.29—115.1
III,3 86.24—87.8
III,4 111.3-11
V,4 54.10-15
VI,4 38.5-9
VI,8 69.22-25
VII,4 92.23-33
VIII,2 136.7-13
XI,2 37.32-34
 1:27a **II,3 (86) 72.14**
II,4 87.24-33
 1:28-29 **II,3 (58) 64.12-22**
 1:28 **II,5 114.19-20**
II,5 123.34—124.4
 1:28a **II,5 118.2-3**
III,4 117.3
IX,3 30.2-4
 1:29-30 **II,3 (15) 55.7-10**
 1:29 **VII,1 20.19-20**
 1:30 **II,3 (58) 64.12-22**
 1:31-2:22 **VIII,1 10.3**
 1:31 **I,5 90.31-35**
I,5 100.36-39
 1:31b **II,5 117.28—118.5**
 2:1 **III,3 89.6-7**
III,4 113.10-12
 2:2-3 **II,5 115.25-27**
II,5 115.30—116.4
II,5 117.28—118.5
 2:2 **I,3 36.35-39**
 2:4-6 **III,5 (22) 129.20—130.4**
 2:5 **II,3 (40) 60.19-22**
II,3 (58) 64.12-22
 2:6 **VII,1 20.12-14**
 2:7—3:24 **II,2 (85) 47.29-34**
 2:7 **I,1 A.31-33**
I,3 30.14-26
I,5 104.31—105.35
I,5 106.18-25
II,1 14.13-24
II,1 20.33—21.7
II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10
II,3 (41) 60.34—61.5
II,3 (51) 63.5-11
II,3 (80) 70.22-24
II,3 (83) 71.16-18
II,3 (84) 71.35
II,5 101.9-11
II,5 110.12
II,5 112.33—113.1
II,5 114.29—115.1
II,5 115.30—116.4
II,5 117.28—118.5
II,5 123.34—124.4
III,2 49.20-22
III,2 59.1-9
V,5 64.6—65.25
V,5 66.14-23
VI,4 37.25-29
VI,4 38.5-9
VI,6 55.30-33
VI,8 66.35—67.2
VII,2 53.9-19
VII,4 91.14-17
VII,4 92.19-20
VII,4 92.23-33
VIII,1 30.4-5
VIII,2 136.7-13
XI,2 38.25-27
BG 8502,3 119.7—120.1
BG 8502,3 120.11—121.5
BG 8502,3 122.7-9 + III,4 117.1-3
BG 8502,4 137.10-11
 2:7a **II,1 15.13—17.29**
II,4 87.24-33
 2:7b **II,1 19.22-33**
II,4 88.3-9
II,4 88.13-17
II,5 101.12-13
II,5 115.12-14
 2:8-9 **I,5 106.25-31**
II,1 21.16—22.5
II,3 (15) 55.7-10
I,3 36.35-39
 2:8 **II,1 20.5-9**
II,3 (94) 73.27-28
II,5 115.27-29
 2:8a **II,5 110.2-6**
 2:9 **I,3 18.24-31**
II,1 23.28
II,3 (58) 64.12-22
II,3 (92) 73.15-16
II,5 110.18-20
II,5 110.31-33
VII,4 106.21-22
 2:9b **II,3 (84) 71.22**
II,5 110.7-15
II,5 110.24-28

Genesis (cont'd)

	II,5 116.28-29	2:25	117.1-3
2:12	II,5 110.2-6		II,1 22.6-8
2:15-17	II,1 21.16-22.5		II,2 (37) 39.29-31
	II,4 88.24-32	3:1-22	XI,1 10.34-36
2:15	I,3 36.35-39	3:1-20	II,3 (94) 73.33-74.12
	II,3 (40) 60.19-22	3:1-19	XI,1 11.24-27
	II,3 (58) 64.12-22		II,3 (71) 68.22-26
	II,3 (94) 73.27-28	3:1-7	II,3 (78-79) 70.9-22
	II,5 115.27-29		II,1 22.9-16
2:16-17	I,5 106.34-107.8	3:1-6	VII,1 27.15-21
	II,2 (11) 34.19-20		I,5 107.10-16
	II,3 (15) 55.7-10		VII,4 95.12-96.19
	II,3 (94) 73.33-74.12		VIII,2 135.10-14
	II,4 89.31-90.2	3:1	VIII,2 139.22-23
	II,5 118.19-23		II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10
	II,5 120.14-15		II,4 89.31-90.2
	IX,3 45.23-31		II,5 113.35-114.4
2:17	I,3 18.24-31		II,5 118.24-119.6
	II,1 23.28	3:1a	IX,3 48.15-17
	II,4 90.2-5		VII,4 94.33-95.12
	II,5 110.18-20	3:2-3	IX,3 45.31-47.6
	II,5 116.28-29	3:2	II,4 90.2-5
	XIII,1 44.20-24	3:3-5	II,2 (11) 34.19-20
2:18	II,1 20.16-19	3:3-4	II,5 118.24-119.6
	II,4 91.34-92.2	3:3	V,5 84.2-3
2:19-20	II,5 120.19-24		I,3 18.24-31
	XI,1 10.34-36		II,1 21.16-22.5
2:19-20a	II,4 88.19-24		II,3 (92) 73.15-16
2:20	II,4 91.34-92.2	3:3b	XIII,1 44.20-24
2:20a	BG 8502,3 120.6-11	3:4-15	II,4 88.30-31
2:21-24	II,3 (71) 68.22-26	3:4-7	IX,3 45.31-47.6
	II,3 (78-79) 70.9-22	3:4-7a	II,1 10.7-9
2:21-23	II,1 22.32-23.5	3:4-5	V,5 64.6-65.25
	II,5 116.4-8	3:5-7	II,4 90.6-12
2:21-22	II,1 22.28-30	3:5-7a	II,1 22.6-8
	II,2 (11) 34.22-25	3:5	I,3 18.24-31
	II,4 89.4-12		I,3 30.14-26
	II,5 116.21-24		II,5 110.18-20
	V,5 64.6-65.25		II,5 110.31-33
2:21	II,1 21.13-16		V,5 65.22-23
	II,1 22.20-25		V,5 66.24-67.9
2:22-24	BG 8502,4 137.10-11	3:6-7	VI,8 68.6-12
2:22	II,1 20.16-19	3:6-7a	II,1 23.25-33
	X,1 9.1-3	3:6	II,5 119.7-16
2:22a	XI,1 10.34-36		II,3 (84) 71.24-29
2:23-24	II,1 23.9-16		II,5 120.14-15
2:23	II,4 89.16-17		II,6 133.5
2:24	II,2 (11) 34.22-25	3:6b-7	IX,1 10.1-5
	II,2 (22) 37.24-35	3:7	II,4 90.13-19
	II,2 (106) 50.19		I,3 20.37-38
	II,3 (103-104) 76.6-16		II,5 110.31-33
	II,6 132.34-133.4		V,5 65.22-23
	BG 8502,3 122.7-9 + III,4	3:8-19	V,5 66.24-67.9
			II,5 119.23-120.10

- 3:8-12 **II,4 90.19-29**
 3:8-9 **V,5 66.14-23**
 3:8 **II,1 23.35-36**
 3:9 **IX,3 47.18-23**
 3:11-14 **II,5 120.14-15**
 3:13-15 **II,4 90.30-91.3**
 3:13 **I,5 107.10-16**
 3:14-19 **II,1 23.37**
 3:14 **IX,3 48.15-17**
 3:15 **V,5 64.6-65.25**
 XI,2 40.12-17
 3:16-19 **II,4 91.5-7**
 3:16 **II,4 90.29-30**
 3:16b **II,1 23.37-24.2**
 II,5 116.24-25
 II,6 133.6-10
 3:17-19 **II,3 (40) 60.19-22**
 II,3 (58) 64.12-22
 3:17b-19a **II,4 91.7-11**
 3:19 **III,3 70.3-6**
 III,4 92.8-11
 V,5 76.17-20
 V,5 84.2-3
 XIII,1 44.20-24
 3:19b **V,5 67.10-14**
 3:20 **II,1 5.5-7**
 II,1 10.18-19
 II,1 20.16-19
 II,1 23.23-24
 II,1 24.14-15
 II,4 89.13-15
 II,5 113.30-33
 II,5 116.4-8
 III,3 86.24-87.8
 III,4 104.17-18
 III,4 111.3-11
 III,4 112.19
 III,4 114.14-15
 V,1 9.5
 3:21 **II,1 24.6-8**
 XI,1 11.27-29
 XI,2 38.13-25
 3:22-24a **IX,3 47.7-14**
 IX,3 47.24-27
 3:22-24 **II,5 120.26-121.13**
 3:22 **II,5 110.7-15**
 II,5 110.18-20
 II,5 110.24-28
 II,5 110.31-33
 VII,4 106.21-22
 3:22a **VI,8 68.6-12**
 3:22b **IX,3 46.9**
 3:23-24 **I,5 107.17-20**
 II,1 20.5-9
 II,1 24.6-8
 XI,2 38.13-25
 3:23-24a **II,4 91.3-5**
 3:23 **II,4 91.7-11**
 V,5 64.6-65.25
 3:24 **VII,4 106.21-22**
 IX,1 10.1-5
 4:1-5 **II,1 24.15-25**
 II,4 91.11-20
 4:1-2 **II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10**
 XI,2 38.13-25
 4:1 **II,1 10.18-19**
 II,4 91.30-33
 V,5 66.25-67.4
 4:1b **II,5 114.14-15**
 4:2 **II,3 (58) 64.12-22**
 4:2a **II,5 117.15**
 4:5 **XI,2 38.13-25**
 4:8-9 **II,1 24.15-25**
 4:8 **II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10**
 XI,2 38.13-25
 4:8b-12 **II,4 91.20-30**
 4:15 **II,4 91.20-30**
 4:25 **II,1 24.35-25.1**
 II,4 91.30-33
 III,2 55.16-18
 III,2 59.25-60.1
 V,5 64.2-4
 V,5 64.6-65.25
 V,5 66.4-8
 V,5 85.19-21
 4:25a **VIII,1 6.25-27**
 VIII,1 30.9-10
 VIII,1 51.14-16
 4:26 **VIII,1 7.8-9**
 5:1-6:1 **II,5 123.34-124.4**
 5:1-32 **VI,4 38.15-16**
 5:1-8 **III,2 51.5-9**
 5:1-2 **I,1 A.31-33**
 I,5 90.31-35
 I,5 106.1-2
 II,1 8.28-9.1
 II,1 14.13-24
 II,1 20.33-21.7
 II,3 (41) 60.34-61.5
 II,3 (84) 71.35
 II,3 (86) 72.14
 II,4 87.24-33
 II,5 110.12
 II,5 112.33-113.1
 II,5 114.29-115.1
 III,2 59.1-9
 III,3 86.24-87.8
 III,4 111.3-11

Genesis (cont'd)

	V,4 54.10-15		VI,4 38.26-27
	V,5 64.6—65.25		VI,4 38.28-29
	V,5 65.29-32	6:4	VI,4 43.17-20
	V,5 66.14-23		II,1 29.17—30.9
	VI,4 38.5-9	6:5-7	VI,4 38.14
	VI,6 55.30-33	6:5-6	VI,8 73.24—74.6
	VI,8 66.35—67.2	6:5	II,1 13.21-23
	VI,8 69.22-25	6:6	II,5 121.23-27
	VII,4 91.14-17	6:7	XI,2 38.27-39
	VII,4 92.23-33		II,1 28.34—29.1
	VIII,1 30.4-5		II,4 92.4-8
	VIII,2 136.7-13		III,2 61.1-15
	XI,2 37.32-34	6:8-9	V,5 69.2—70.6
	XIII,1 40.22-25	6:12	VI,4 38.21-23
5:1	II,4 91.34—92.2	6:13	VI,4 38.17-18
5:1a	IX,3 50.5-6		II,1 28.34—29.1
5:1b-2	II,1 15.1-12		II,4 92.4-8
	II,5 101.9-11		V,5 69.2—70.6
5:2	II,2 (22) 37.24-35	6:14	VI,4 39.13-14
5:2b	II,4 88.16	6:14a	II,4 92.9-14
	II,5 115.1-2	6:17	VI,4 38.29-30
5:3-4a	V,5 64.2-4		II,1 28.34—29.1
	V,5 85.19-21		II,4 92.4-8
5:3	II,1 24.35—25.1		III,2 61.1-15
	III,2 55.16-18		V,5 69.2—70.6
	III,2 59.25—60.1	6:18b-20	XI,2 38.27-39
	V,5 64.6—65.25	6:22	II,4 92.9-14
	V,5 66.4-8	7:1	VI,4 38.29-30
	VIII,1 6.25-27		II,1 29.6-12
	VIII,1 30.9-10	7:1b	VI,4 38.31—39.13
	VIII,1 51.14-16	7:4	VI,4 38.21-23
5:4	II,4 91.34—92.2	7:6	V,5 69.2—70.6
5:5	II,2 (85) 47.29-34	7:7	V,5 72.5-9
	II,5 121.13-23		II,1 29.6-12
5:7	VIII,1 7.8-9		II,3 (125) 84.34—85.1
6:1—8:22	VII,1 28.13-14	7:10-13	VI,4 38.31—39.13
6:1—7:24	VII,1 28.5-6	7:10-12	VI,4 38.31—39.13
6:1-7	II,1 28.11-34	7:11-12	III,2 61.1-15
	VII,1 25.7-11	7:11	V,5 69.2—70.6
6:1-5	VI,8 73.5-8	7:13-24	V,5 72.5-9
6:1-4	II,5 123.4-20		VI,8 73.24—74.6
	II,5 124.21-25	7:13	VII,1 25.11-13
	IX,3 29.15-18	7:15-16	VI,4 38.28-29
	XI,2 38.27-39	7:16	II,1 29.6-12
6:1-2	II,1 29.17—30.9	7:17-24	VI,4 38.28-29
	II,4 89.17-23	7:22	VI,4 38.19-21
	II,5 116.12-20	7:23	V,5 69.2—70.6
6:1a	II,4 92.3-4	7:23b	VI,4 39.13-14
	II,5 118.2-3	8:1-3	VI,4 38.31—39.13
6:2	VI,4 38.17-18	8:4	V,5 70.6-25
6:3	II,5 121.23-27	8:15-19	II,4 92.9-14
	V,5 67.10-14	8:18	V,5 70.6-25
	VI,4 36.12	9:1-3	VI,4 38.31—39.13
			V,5 70.6-25

- V,5 71.1-4**
 9:1 **IX,3 30.2-4**
 9:8-10 **V,5 70.6-25**
 9:18-10:32 **V,5 72.15-17**
 9:18-19 **V,5 72.15-17**
 10:1 **V,5 73.13-15**
 VII,1 26.21-25
 VII,1 28.11-14
 10:2-29 **V,5 73.25-27**
 11:1 **VII,1 25.17-33**
 11:4 **VII,1 25.17-33**
 11:6 **VII,1 28.8-10**
 11:10-11 **V,5 72.5-9**
 12:1 **II,6 133.28-31**
 13:2-15 **V,4 52.9-13**
 13:10 **III,2 56.10-12**
 III,2 60.12-14
 14:18 **IX,1 5.14-15**
 IX,1 12.10-11
 IX,1 15.9-10
 IX,1 19.13-14
 IX,1 26.2-4
 14:18b **IX,1 15.12-13**
 16:13 **I,5 64.28-65.1**
 17:17 **II,3 (123) 82.26-27**
 17:24 **II,3 (123) 82.28**
 18:2 **V,5 65.26-29**
 19:1-29 **VI,8 73.24-74.6**
 19:24 **V,5 75.9-11**
 VII,1 29.28-29
 22:17 **IX,3 30.4-5**
 28:18 **II,2 (77) 46.27-28**
 28:22 **II,2 (77) 46.27-28**
 32:12 **IX,3 30.4-5**
 32:30 **I,5 64.28-65.1**
 49:28 **V,5 73.25-27**

Exodus
 3:7-8 **II,6 128.26-29**
 3:7-8a **II,6 137.11-15**
 3:13-14 **V,3 24.19-26**
 3:14 **I,5 60.11-12**
 I,5 61.14-18
 I,5 63.15
 I,5 73.19-20
 III,2 66.22
 III,3 71.13-14
 III,4 94.5
 V,3 25.1
 V,3 25.3
 V,3 26.27
 V,3 26.29
 V,3 27.7
 V,3 27.10
 V,3 27.15
 V,3 29.18-19
 V,3 36.10-11
 VI,8 75.24-25
 VII,5 119.25
 XI,3 54.31-32
 IX,3 48.19-26
 II,5 105.23-24
 IX,3 48.19-26
 VI,8 71.15-19
 II,1 13.9-13
 V,4 56.25-57.1
 II,1 13.9-13
 V,4 56.25-57.1
 II,6 137.11-15
 II,6 137.11-15
 II,3 (15) 55.6-13
 II,6 137.11-15
 II,1 13.8-13
 IX,1 4.7-10
 IX,1 9.8-10
 IX,1 13.12-15
 X,1 42.17-19
 VII,2 64.22-26
 IX,3 47.14-48.7
 I,3 18.38-40
 II,1 13.8-13
 II,1 13.8-13
 II,5 119.5
 III,2 58.25
 II,2 (6) 33.18
 II,3 (114) 79.13-18
 II,2 (95) 48.35-49.2
 IX,3 68.5
 II,2 (21) 36.35-37.6
 VII,2 63.26-28
 XII,1 (373/374) 32.20-21
 I,5 64.28-65.1
 VII,2 64.22-26
 IX,3 47.14-48.7
 I,3 18.38-40
 II,1 13.8-13
 II,1 13.8-13
 II,5 119.5
 III,2 58.25
 VII,2 64.22-26
 IX,3 47.14-48.7

Leviticus
 2:13 **II,3 (35) 59.28-31**
 19:11 **II,2 (6) 33.18**
 19:18b **II,2 (25) 38.10-11**
 24:16 **XII,1 (175) 16.18-20**
 25:36-37 **II,2 (95) 48.35-49.2**

Leviticus (<i>cont'd</i>)		6:4	I,5 112.22-25
IX,3 68.5			XI,1 9.28-29
Numbers		6:5	VI,6 55.10-14
12:7	VII,2 63.26-27		VI,6 57.18-23
14:18	VII,2 64.22-26	6:12	II,6 137.11-15
	IX,3 47.14—48.7	6:15	III,2 58.25
18:19	II,3 (35) 59.28-31	6:15a	I,3 18.38-40
21:9	II,2 (59) 43.9-12		II,1 13.8-13
	IX,3 48.26—49.10		II,5 119.5
24:9	II,2 (7) 33.23-28	7:8	II,6 137.11-15
25:11b	I,3 18.38-40	8:7-8	III,5 (22) 130.14-19
	II,1 13.8-13	8:14	II,6 137.11-15
	II,5 119.5	10:17	I,1 A.14
			III,3 78.2-3
Deuteronomy			III,4 102.18-19
4:24	I,3 18.38-40	13:10	II,6 137.11-15
	II,1 13.8-13	18:15	II,5 102.7-11
	II,5 119.5	18:18	II,5 102.7-11
	III,2 58.25	19:21	II,2 (22) 37.31-35
4:33	I,5 64.28—65.1	21:23	I,2 13.23-25
4:35	II,1 11.20-21	21:23a	XIII,1 50.13-14
	II,1 13.9-13	23:19-20	II,2 (95) 48.35—49.2
	II,4 86.30-31		IX,3 68.5
	II,4 94.21-22	28:38	II,2 (9) 34.10
	II,5 103.11-13	28:39b	II,2 (9) 34.10
	II,5 107.30-31	29:18	II,1 21.22-30
	II,5 112.28-29		II,3 (123) 83.18-25
	V,4 56.25—57.1	29:20	I,3 18.38-40
	VII,2 53.30-31		II,1 13.8-13
	VII,2 64.19-22		II,5 119.5
	XIII,1 43.35—44.2	30:12-14	II,2 (3) 32.19-26
4:39	II,1 11.20-21	30:12-13	VII,4 103.28—104.14
	II,1 13.9-13	30:15	VI,3 24.10-13
	II,4 86.30-31	30:19	VI,3 24.10-13
	II,4 94.21-22	31:6	VII,3 84.6-10
	II,5 103.11-13	32:10b	II,2 (25) 38.11-12
	II,5 107.30-31	32:12	II,1 13.9-13
	II,5 112.28-29		V,4 56.25—57.1
	V,4 56.25—57.1	32:13-14	III,5 (22) 130.14-19
	VII,2 53.30-31	32:16	I,3 18.38-40
	VII,2 64.19-22		II,1 13.8-13
	XIII,1 43.35—44.2	32:21a	II,5 119.5
5:6	II,6 137.11-15		I,3 18.38-40
5:7	II,1 13.8-13		II,1 13.8-13
5:9	VII,2 64.22-26	32:30	II,5 119.5
	IX,3 47.14—48.7	32:39	II,2 (23) 38.1-3
5:9a	I,3 18.38-40		II,1 13.9-13
	II,1 13.8-13	32:39a	V,4 56.25—57.1
	II,1 13.8-13		II,1 11.20-21
	II,5 119.5		II,4 86.30-31
	III,2 58.25		II,4 94.21-22
5:20	II,2 (6) 33.18		II,5 103.11-13
5:26	I,5 64.28—65.1		II,5 107.30-31
			II,5 112.28-29

- VII,2 53.30-31**
VII,2 64.19-22
XIII,1 43.35—44.2
 33:26a **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 34:10 **II,5 102.7-11**
- Joshua**
 3:10 **III,5 (44) 137.22—138.2**
 3:13-17 **IX,3 30.20-23**
 10:25 **VII,3 84.6-10**
 22:5 **VI,6 55.10-14**
VI,6 57.18-23
 24:17 **II,6 137.11-15**
 24:19 **III,2 58.25**
 24:19b **I,3 18.38-40**
II,1 13.8-13
II,5 119.5
 24:24-27 **II,2 (77) 46.27-28**
- Judges**
 6:8-9 **II,6 137.11-15**
 6:22-23 **I,5 64.28—65.1**
 13:22 **I,5 64.28—65.1**
- 1 Samuel**
 2:2 **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 16:7 **II,3 (119) 81.1-14**
 18:3 **II,2 (25) 38.10-11**
- 2 Samuel**
 5:9 **IX,3 70.4-5**
 7:14 **VII,2 63.4-6**
 7:22a **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 11:2-3a **BG 8502,4 132.11-17**
 11:4a **IX,3 70.5-7**
 11:5 **IX,3 70.5-7**
 11:27a **BG 8502,4 132.11-17**
 12:24a **IX,3 70.5-7**
 13:1-14 **BG 8502,4 137.5-9**
- 1 Kings**
 3:1b **IX,3 70.5-8**
 8:23a **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 9:15 **IX,3 70.5-8**
 13:11-32 **II,2 (7) 33.23-28**
 14:22 **I,3 18.38-40**
II,1 13.8-13
II,5 119.5
 17:4-6 **V,5 78.9-13**
 17:14 **II,2 (97) 49.7-15**
- 17:16 **II,2 (97) 49.7-15**
 20:36 **II,2 (7) 33.23-28**
- 2 Kings**
 2:11-13 **I,2 14.34-36**
 5:10 **VIII,1 5.19-21**
 5:14 **VIII,1 5.19-21**
 5:15b **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 18:32 **III,5 (22) 130.14-19**
- 1 Chronicles**
 17:20a **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 21:1 **IX,3 70.1-4**
 28:9 **II,6 136.24-25**
 28:20 **VII,3 84.6-10**
 29:11 **I,1 B.2-6**
I,5 138.20-27
II,2 (42) 40.19
- 2 Chronicles**
 6:14a **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 14:11a **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 32:7-8 **VII,3 84.6-10**
- Job**
 1:21 **II,2 (28) 38.27-28**
 5:9 **I,1 A.7-10**
I,3 37.24-29
 7:6 **II,2 (42) 40.19**
 7:17 **VII,2 53.35—54.4**
 8:9 **II,2 (42) 40.19**
 11:7 **I,1 A.7-10**
I,3 37.24-29
 14:1-2 **II,2 (42) 40.19**
 14:10-12 **II,2 (42) 40.19**
 34:15 **III,3 70.3-6**
III,4 92.8-11
- Psalms**
 1:3a **II,7 140.16-18**
 2:4 **VII,2 56.18-19**
VII,3 81.10-17
VII,3 82.5-6
VII,3 83.1-2
 2:7 **I,3 38.7-12**
V,4 49.5-6
IX,1 5.2-3
XIII,1 39.6-7
XIII,1 39.12-13
 2:9 **II,5 103.19-22**

Psalms (cont'd)		45:10-11	II,6 133.15-20
6:6-9	II,6 137.15-22	49:12	II,7 138.39—139.11
7:9	II,6 136.24-25	49:14	II,7 138.39—139.11
8:4-5	VII,2 53.35—54.4	49:20	II,7 138.39—139.11
8:5	V,5 64.14-17	51:17	VII,4 104.20
	VII,4 115.30-35	55:22	VII,4 89.16-17
8:6-8	II,1 8.28—9.1	57:4	II,2 (7) 33.23-28
	II,3 (58) 64.12-22	59:8	VII,2 56.18-19
	II,5 114.19-20		VII,3 81.10-17
	II,5 123.34—124.4		VII,3 82.5-6
8:6	II,1 7.25-26		VII,3 83.1-2
17:8a	II,2 (25) 38.11-12	68:18	V,2 23.13-16
17:12	II,2 (7) 33.23-28	68:34-35	I,2 10.34-38
22:1	II,3 (72) 68.26-28	69:28	I,3 19.35-36
22:6	VII,2 65.18-21		I,3 21.3-5
22:13	II,2 (7) 33.23-28		I,3 22.39
	VII,2 55.9-10	78:2	I,2 7.1-10
22:16	VII,3 81.12-20		IX,1 1.20—2.5
22:21	II,2 (7) 33.23-28	78:58	I,3 18.38-40
22:21a	VII,2 55.9-10		II,1 13.8-13
23:1	I,3 31.35		II,5 119.5
	VI,3 33.1-2	79:5	I,3 18.38-40
	VII,4 106.26-28		II,1 13.8-13
	XI,2 40.18-20		II,5 119.5
23:4	II,1 20.33—21.7	82:6	II,2 (30) 39.2-4
33:6	I,5 101.6-8	89:7	I,2 10.34-38
	II,1 12.13	90:3	III,3 70.3-6
	II,5 100.17-18		III,4 92.8-11
	II,5 101.9-11	90:10	II,5 121.23-27
	II,5 102.11-14		V,5 67.10-14
	III,2 49.20-22	91:13	III,4 119.4-8
	IV,2 60.1-22		XI,2 40.12-17
	VI,3 26.6-7	92:12	II,5 122.28-29
	VIII,1 9.2-4	102:11	II,2 (42) 40.19
33:7	VII,4 114.36—115.4	102:25-26	II,2 (11) 34.16-17
33:9	I,5 101.6-8		II,2 (111) 51.6-7
	II,1 12.13	103:1-5	II,6 134.15-25
	II,5 100.17-18	103:14	III,3 70.3-6
	II,5 101.9-11		III,4 92.8-11
	II,5 102.11-14	104:12	II,2 (20) 36.26-33
	III,2 49.20-22	104:15	VII,4 107.26—108.3
	IV,2 60.1-22	104:29	III,3 70.3-6
	VI,3 26.6-7		III,4 92.8-11
	VIII,1 9.2-4	104:32	VII,4 114.33-36
33:13-15	II,2 (6) 33.20-21	107:10-16	VII,4 104.2-13
36:8-9	II,1 4.21-24		VII,4 110.19-34
	VI,6 58.13-14		XIII,1 41.4-11
37:11	II,2 (54) 42.23-24	107:10	II,1 20.33—21.7
37:13	VII,2 56.18-19	107:14	II,1 20.33—21.7
	VII,3 81.10-17	110:1	I,2 14.30-31
	VII,3 82.5-6		II,5 105.26-29
	VII,3 83.1-2	110:4	IX,1 5.14-15
39:12	II,2 (42) 40.19		IX,1 12.10-11
44:19	II,1 20.33—21.7		IX,1 15.9-10

- IX,1 15.12-13
IX,1 19.13-14
IX,1 26.2-4
114:3 IX,3 30.20-23
114:5 IX,3 30.20-23
118:13 V,4 61.23-26
118:22 II,2 (66) 45.17-19
V,4 61.20-26
119:94 I,1 A.4-5
132:4 VII,4 113.33—114.1
136:2-3 I,1 A.14
III,3 78.2-3
III,4 102.18-19
139:1 II,6 136.24-25
139:4 VII,4 116.1-5
139:6 I,1 A.7-10
I,3 37.24-29
139:13 II,6 136.24-25
XI,1 2.33-34
139:15-16 XI,1 2.33-34
139:23 II,6 136.24-25
144:3-4 VII,2 53.35—54.4
144:4 II,2 (42) 40.19
144:5 VII,4 114.33-36
148:5 I,5 101.6-8
II,1 12.13
II,5 100.17-18
II,5 101.9-11
II,5 102.11-14
III,2 49.20-22
IV,2 60.1-22
VI,3 26.6-7
VIII,1 9.2-4
- Proverbs**
1:8-9 VII,4 87.4-14
1:20-25 VII,4 88.35—89.10
2:6 VII,4 112.33-34
3:1-3 VII,4 87.4-14
3:7 I,3 19.21-22
3:13-15a **VI,1 10.25-30**
3:13-14 VII,4 89.17-23
3:18 II,4 89.25
3:18a **VII,4 106.21-23**
3:19-20 II,4 94.29-31
3:34 **VII,4 104.18-24**
4:1-2 VII,4 87.4-14
4:9 VII,4 87.4-14
5:21 II,2 (6) 33.20-21
6:4-5 **VII,4 113.33—114.1**
6:20-21 VII,4 87.4-14
7:1-3 VII,4 87.4-14
7:2 II,2 (25) 38.11-12
7:4 II,1 23.20-21
- 8:1-5 VII,2 50.27
8:10-11 VII,4 88.35—89.10
8:10-11a VII,4 89.17-23
8:17 **VI,1 10.25-30**
8:19 VI,2 13.4-5
8:19 VII,4 89.17-23
8:22-31 II,4 94.29-31
III,4 101.15-17
8:30-31 VII,4 91.14-17
9:1-6 VII,4 88.35—89.10
10:12 II,3 (111) 78.11
14:27 II,1 4.21-24
VI,6 58.13-14
16:16 VI,1 10.25-30
VII,4 89.17-23
20:1 VI,3 24.14-20
23:30-35 VI,3 24.14-20
25:14 VII,3 79.30-31
26:5 I,3 19.21-22
26:11a **I,3 33.15-16**
26:12 I,3 19.21-22
- Ecclesiastes**
3:18-21 II,7 138.39—139.11
3:20 III,3 70.3-6
III,4 92.8-11
5:15 **II,2 (28) 38.27-28**
6:12 II,2 (42) 40.19
7:28 II,2 (23) 38.1-3
8:17 I,1 A.7-10
I,3 37.24-29
- Song of Solomon**
4:15 II,1 4.21-24
II,3 (101) 75.21
III,2 64.10-12
III,2 66.10-11
V,5 84.8-18
V,5 85.30-31
VI,4 40.3-5
VI,6 58.13-14
VII,2 62.1
VIII,1 5.21
VIII,1 6.10
VIII,1 15.4
VIII,1 48.5
VIII,1 55.16
XIII,1 37.3
XIII,1 37.35
XIII,1 41.23
XIII,1 48.7
- Isaiah**
1:18 **II,6 135.32-35**

Isaiah (cont'd)		42:1	I,1 A.35-36
5:1-7	II,2 (40) 40.13-16	42:5	V,4 58.3-5
	II,3 (123) 83.16-21		VI,4 37.25-29
	II,3 (126) 85.29-31		VII,4 113.15-16
5:20-21	VI,8 72.20-26	43:10-11	II,1 13.9-13
5:21	I,3 19.21-22		V,4 56.25-57.1
6:1b-3	II,5 105.16-19	43:10b-11	II,1 11.20-21
6:2	II,1 12.3-4		II,4 86.30-31
6:3	II,4 97.19-20		II,4 94.21-22
	IX,1 16.16-18.4		II,5 103.11-13
6:5	I,5 64.28-65.1		II,5 107.30-31
6:9-10	I,2 7.1-10		II,5 112.28-29
	V,4 51.14-19		VII,2 53.30-31
	VII,3 73.11-16		VII,2 64.19-22
	IX,3 29.6-9		XIII,1 43.35-44.2
6:10	II,1 22.25-28	44:6	II,1 13.9-13
	II,1 30.9-11		II,3 (57) 64.11-12
	II,2 (28) 38.25-26		V,4 56.25-57.1
	V,4 60.5-10		V,4 58.8-9
	IX,3 48.8-13		VI,2 13.16
6:11	V,4 60.14-22		VII,4 113.21-22
7:14	II,3 (82) 71.4-9	44:6b	II,1 11.20-21
	II,3 (83) 71.18-19		II,4 86.30-31
	V,5 78.19-20		II,4 94.21-22
	V,5 78.28-29		II,5 103.11-13
	IX,3 39.29-30		II,5 107.30-31
	IX,3 45.9-11		II,5 112.28-29
	IX,3 45.14-18		VII,2 53.30-31
9:2	I,3 18.16-19		VII,2 64.19-22
	VII,1 8.24-35		XIII,1 43.35-44.2
	VII,4 98.22-27	44:8b	II,1 13.9-13
	XIII,1 46.30-32		V,4 56.25-57.1
11:2	V,3 39.3-8	45:2	VII,4 110.19-21
13:10	II,5 126.10-12	45:5	II,1 13.9-13
19:5-7	VI,8 71.15-19		V,4 56.25-57.1
24:4	VI,4 44.8-10	45:5a	II,1 11.20-21
25:8	I,4 45.14-23		II,4 86.30-31
	I,4 45.39-46.2		II,4 94.21-22
26:19	II,1 31.5-6		II,5 103.11-13
26:20	II,3 (69) 68.9-12		II,5 107.30-31
29:14	VII,4 111.29-32		II,5 112.28-29
30:14	II,5 103.19-22		VII,2 53.30-31
30:15a	II,6 136.4-16		VII,2 64.19-22
30:19-20	II,6 136.4-16		XIII,1 43.35-44.2
34:4	II,2 (11) 34.16-17	45:6	II,1 13.9-13
	II,2 (111) 51.6-7		V,4 56.25-57.1
38:18	VI,4 47.27-33	45:6b	II,1 11.20-21
40:12	VII,4 114.36-115.4		II,4 86.30-31
40:13	I,3 42.10		II,4 94.21-22
41:4	II,3 (57) 64.11-12		II,5 103.11-13
	V,4 58.8-9		II,5 107.30-31
	VI,2 13.16		II,5 112.28-29
	VII,4 113.21-22		VII,2 53.30-31
41:25	II,5 103.19-22		VII,2 64.19-22

	XIII,1 43.35—44.2		II,5 112.28-29
45:12	V,4 58.3-5		VII,2 53.30-31
45:14b	II,1 13.9-13		VII,2 64.19-22
	V,4 56.25—57.1		XIII,1 43.35—44.2
45:18	I,5 89.24-28	47:10	II,1 13.9-13
	II,1 13.9-13		V,4 56.25—57.1
	II,4 87.4-7	47:10b	II,1 11.20-21
	II,4 94.28-34		II,4 86.30-31
	II,5 97.30—98.3		II,4 94.21-22
	II,5 99.23-28		II,5 103.11-13
	V,4 56.25—57.1		II,5 107.30-31
	V,4 58.3-5		II,5 112.28-29
	VII,1 1.36—2.5		VII,2 53.30-31
	XIII,1 45.23-24		VII,2 64.19-22
45:18b	II,1 11.20-21	48:12	XIII,1 43.35—44.2
	II,4 86.30-31		II,3 (57) 64.11-12
	II,4 94.21-22		V,4 58.8-9
	II,5 103.11-13		VI,2 13.16
	II,5 107.30-31		VII,4 113.21-22
	II,5 112.28-29	49:7	VII,2 65.18-21
	VII,2 53.30-31	50:3	II,6 135.32-35
	VII,2 64.19-22	51:17	II,1 31.5-6
	XIII,1 43.35—44.2	52:1	II,1 31.5-6
45:21b	II,1 13.9-13	52:5	XII,1 (175) 16.18-20
	V,4 56.25—57.1	52:7	VI,3 35.3-7
45:22	II,1 13.9-13	53:3-9	VI,5 48.23-24
	V,4 56.25—57.1		XI,1 12.15-19
45:22b	II,1 11.20-21	53:3	VII,2 65.18-21
	II,4 86.30-31	53:5a	VII,4 103.26-28
	II,4 94.21-22	53:7a	VII,4 103.26-28
	II,5 103.11-13	53:8b	VII,4 103.26-28
	II,5 107.30-31	53:9	I,2 5.9-19
	II,5 112.28-29	53:11	II,2 (28) 38.24-25
	VII,2 53.30-31		V,4 49.9
	VII,2 64.19-22		V,4 61.13-14
	XIII,1 43.35—44.2	53:12	V,4 47.21-23
46:9	II,1 13.9-13		VII,4 103.26-28
	V,4 56.25—57.1	54:1	II,3 (36) 59.31—60.1
46:9b	II,1 11.20-21		II,3 (55) 63.30-31
	II,4 86.30-31		VI,2 13.22-23
	II,4 94.21-22	54:4	II,6 133.12-13
	II,5 103.11-13	60:1	II,1 31.5-6
	II,5 107.30-31	60:19-20	I,3 32.27-28
	II,5 112.28-29	61:1	II,3 (125) 85.28-29
	VII,2 53.30-31	64:4	I,1 A.25-29
	VII,2 64.19-22		II,2 (17) 36.5-9
	XIII,1 43.35—44.2		III,2 68.5-9
47:8	II,1 13.9-13		III,5 (57) 140.2-3
	V,4 56.25—57.1	64:4a	I,5 54.15-19
47:8b	II,1 11.20-21	64:4b	II,1 13.9-13
	II,4 86.30-31		V,4 56.25—57.1
	II,4 94.21-22	66:1	II,5 101.5-9
	II,5 103.11-13	66:24	IX,3 60.3-4
	II,5 107.30-31		

Jeremiah

1:5	V,2 18.14-17		VI,4 40.3-5
	V,2 23.2-4		VI,6 58.13-14
	XI,1 2.33-34		VII,2 62.1
2:13	II,1 4.21-24		VIII,1 5.21
	II,2 (74) 46.9-11		VIII,1 6.10
	II,3 (101) 75.21		VIII,1 15.4
	III,2 64.10-12		VIII,1 48.5
	III,2 66.10-11		VIII,1 55.16
	V,5 84.8-18		XIII,1 37.3
	V,5 85.30-31		XIII,1 37.35
	VI,4 40.3-5		XIII,1 41.23
	VI,6 58.13-14	18:4	XIII,1 48.7
	VII,2 62.1	19:11	II,5 103.19-22
	VIII,1 5.21	20:12	II,5 103.19-22
	VIII,1 6.10		II,6 136.24-25
	VIII,1 15.4	21:8	VII,4 116.1-5
	VIII,1 48.5	22:5	VI,3 24.10-13
	VIII,1 55.16		II,2 (71) 45.34-35
	XIII,1 37.3		II,3 (125) 84.25-34
	XIII,1 37.35	22:22	V,4 60.14-22
	XIII,1 41.23	23:23	II,6 129.12-20
	XIII,1 48.7	23:24	VII,4 115.20-21
2:21	II,2 (40) 40.13-16	29:13-14	II,2 (6) 33.20-21
	II,3 (126) 85.29-31	31:9	VI,2 13.4-5
3:1-4	II,6 129.7-22	34:13	II,5 105.23-24
3:2-3	II,6 129.12-20		II,6 137.11-15
3:15	II,6 129.12-20		
4:23	I,5 89.24-28	Lamentations	
	II,4 87.4-7	1:1-2	II,6 128.17-23
	II,4 94.28-34	1:9	II,6 128.17-23
	II,5 97.30-98.3	3:48-50	II,6 128.26-29
	II,5 99.23-28		
	VII,1 1.36-2.5	Ezekiel	
	VII,1 13.23-28	1:5	II,5 104.35-105.8
	XIII,1 45.23-24	1:10	II,5 104.35-105.8
6:16	I,4 43.34-44.3	1:14-28	II,4 95.26-29
	II,2 (90) 48.16-20	1:19-21	I,2 14.34-36
	III,5 (65-66, 68) 141.3-11	9:2	VI,1 2.10-29
	VI,3 34.18-23	9:11	VI,1 2.10-29
10:6-7	II,1 13.9-13	10:1	II,5 104.35-105.8
	V,4 56.25-57.1	10:9-14	II,4 95.26-29
11:20	II,6 136.24-25	10:14-15	II,5 104.35-105.8
14:3	II,2 (74) 46.9-11	10:20-21	II,4 95.26-29
16:17	II,2 (6) 33.20-21	16:23-26	II,6 130.11-28
17:8a	II,7 140.16-18	16:42	I,3 18.38-40
17:10	II,6 136.24-25		II,1 13.8-13
17:13	II,1 4.21-24		II,5 119.5
	II,3 (101) 75.21	17:3-7	II,1 23.26-28
	III,2 64.10-12	17:23	II,2 (20) 36.26-33
	III,2 66.10-11	19:10-14	II,2 (40) 40.13-16
	V,5 84.8-18		II,3 (126) 85.29-31
	V,5 85.30-31	22:25	II,2 (7) 33.23-28
		23:25a	I,3 18.38-40
			II,1 13.8-13

	II,5 119.5		XIII,1 43.35—44.2
28:13-14	II,5 110.2-6		
31:3-9	II,2 (20) 36.26-33	Joel	
36:5a	I,3 18.38-40	2:10	II,5 126.10-12
	II,1 13.8-13	2:15-16	II,2 (104) 50.11-16
	II,5 119.5	2:27	II,1 13.9-13
36:6b	I,3 18.38-40		V,4 56.25—57.1
	II,1 13.8-13	2:27a	II,1 11.20-21
	II,5 119.5		II,4 86.30-31
36:20-22	XII,1 (175) 16.18-20		II,4 94.21-22
39:17-20	VI,4 44.6-8		II,5 103.11-13
39:25	I,3 18.38-40		II,5 107.30-31
	II,1 13.8-13		II,5 112.28-29
	II,5 119.5		VII,2 53.30-31
43:23-24	II,3 (35) 59.28-31		VII,2 64.19-22
47:12	II,2 (19) 36.22-24		XIII,1 43.35—44.2
Daniel		3:13	II,2 (21) 37.17-18
2:47	I,1 A.14	3:15	II,5 126.10-12
	III,3 78.2-3	Micah	
	III,4 102.18-19	6:4	II,6 137.11-15
3:29b	II,1 13.9-13	7:6	II,2 (16) 35.31—36.3
	V,4 56.25—57.1	Nahum	
4:12	II,2 (20) 36.26-33	1:2	III,2 58.25
4:21	II,2 (20) 36.26-33	1:2a	I,3 18.38-40
7:9	II,4 93.13-15		II,1 13.8-13
	V,2 22.23—23.1		II,5 119.5
7:10	IX,1 5.20-22	1:15	VI,3 35.3-7
	IX,1 6.18-19	Habbakuk	
7:13	V,2 22.23—23.1	1:13-17	VI,3 29.3—30.10
	VII,2 69.21-22	Zephaniah	
	VII,3 71.12-13	1:18	I,3 18.38-40
7:25	VI,4 44.18-31		II,1 13.8-13
10:5-6	II,4 93.13-15		II,5 119.5
	VI,1 2.10-29	Haggai	
10:19-20	VII,3 84.6-11	2:4-7	VII,3 84.6-10
Hosea		Zechariah	
1:10	II,2 (50) 42.2-4	1:14	I,3 18.38-40
	III,5 (44) 137.22—138.2		II,1 13.8-13
1:10b	II,2 (3) 33.1-5		II,5 119.5
2:2-13	II,6 127.27—128.20	2:8	II,2 (25) 38.11-12
2:2-7	II,6 129.22—130.10	4:2-6	II,5 111.2-8
2:5b	II,6 130.24-25	4:11-14	II,5 111.2-8
13:4	II,1 11.20-21	8:2	I,3 18.38-40
	II,1 13.9-13		II,1 13.8-13
	II,4 86.30-31		II,5 119.5
	II,4 94.21-22	14:8	II,1 4.21-24
	II,5 103.11-13		II,3 (101) 75.21
	II,5 107.30-31		III,2 64.10-12
	II,5 112.28-29		
	V,4 56.25—57.1		
	VII,2 53.30-31		
	VII,2 64.19-22		

Zechariah (*cont'd*)

	III,2 66.10-11		II,3 (83) 71.18-19
	V,5 84.8-18		V,5 78.19-20
	V,5 85.30-31		V,5 78.28-29
	VI,4 40.3-5		IX,3 39.29-30
	VII,2 62.1		IX,3 45.9-11
	VIII,1 5.21	2:11	IX,3 45.14-18
	VIII,1 6.10	2:23	II,2 (15) 35.27-31
	VIII,1 15.4	3:1-6	II,1 1.13
	VIII,1 48.5	3:1-2	VII,1 30.21-27
	VIII,1 55.16	3:6	II,6 135.22-24
	XIII,1 37.3	3:8	XI,2 42.39
	XIII,1 37.35		IX,3 31.21-22
	XIII,1 41.23	3:10a	X,1 26.15
	XIII,1 48.7	3:11-17	II,3 (123) 83.11-16
14:21	II,2 (64) 44.34-35	3:11-12	VII,1 32.5-17
	VII,4 109.15-17	3:11	VII,1 30.21-27
			II,5 122.13-16
			III,2 65.23-26
		3:13-17	IX,3 30.18—31.5
			IX,3 74.20-21
		3:13	II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2
			VII,2 51.20-24
			IX,3 39.23-28
Matthew			II,3 (89) 72.33—73.1
1:16	II,3 (91) 73.9-15		II,3 (109) 77.7-9
1:18-20	I,5 115.14-17	3:15	V,5 80.15-17
1:18	I,2 6.19-20	3:16-17	I,5 125.5-7
	II,3 (17) 55.23-24	3:16—4:1	II,1 6.18-26
	II,3 (82) 71.4-9		VII,2 51.20-24
	II,3 (83) 71.18-19		II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2
	V,5 78.19-20		II,3 (97) 74.28-30
	V,5 78.28-29	3:16	III,2 44.22-24
	IX,3 39.29-30		V,5 77.16-18
	IX,3 45.9-11		VII,3 82.7-9
	IX,3 45.14-18		IX,3 39.23-28
1:20	I,2 6.19-20		XIII,1 37.30-33
	II,3 (82) 71.4-9		XIII,1 41.20-22
1:20b	II,3 (17) 55.23-24		XIII,1 47.31-33
1:21	I,5 115.3-6		I,1 A.35-36
	II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3	3:17	I,3 30.32
	IX,3 45.16-17		I,3 38.7-12
1:23	II,3 (82) 71.4-9		I,4 44.13-17
	IV,2 60.1-3		I,5 87.6-10
	V,5 78.19-20		V,4 49.8
	V,5 78.28-29		VIII,2 139.26-27
	VII,4 110.17		V,5 78.22-24
	VII,4 111.5	4:1-3	V,5 80.15-17
	VIII,2 133.7-8	4:5-10	V,4 61.20-26
	XIII,1 38.22-23	4:5-6a	V,5 78.22-24
	XIII,1 39.6-7	4:11	V,5 80.5-6
	XIII,1 39.12-13		V,5 80.25—82.8
1:23a	II,3 (83) 71.18-19	4:16	I,3 18.16-19
	IX,3 39.29-30		II,1 20.33—21.7
	IX,3 45.9-11		VII,1 8.24-35
	IX,3 45.14-18		
1:25	II,3 (82) 71.4-9		

	VII,4 98.22-27	5:45	II,3 (17) 55.33-36
	XIII,1 46.30-32		II,7 144.15-18
4:18	VI,1 9.8-13		VI,6 59.1-9
4:19	II,2 (8) 33.28—34.2	5:48	I,3 18.32-33
4:21-22	II,1 1.5-11		I,3 27.23-24
4:21	II,1 1.5-8		I,3 36.33-35
4:23	BG 8502,1 8.21-22		I,5 53.5-8
	BG 8502,1 9.7-10		I,5 53.39—54.1
4:24	IX,3 33.5-8		I,5 61.29
5:3	I,2 3.27-34		I,5 69.34-35
	II,2 (54) 42.23-24	6:1-18	II,2 (14) 35.15-19
5:4	II,6 135.15-17	6:1-2	II,2 (6) 33.14-16
	II,7 145.5-8	6:1	II,3 (17) 55.33-36
5:6	II,2 (69) 45.28-29	6:3	II,2 (62) 44.1-2
	II,6 135.18-19	6:4	II,3 (69) 68.9-12
	II,7 140.40—141.1	6:5	II,2 (6) 33.14-16
5:7	II,6 135.15-17	6:6	II,3 (69) 68.9-12
5:8	II,2 (69) 45.26-27		III,5 (90) 144.12-15
5:9b	I,2 10.39—11.1	6:8	I,2 11.35-36
5:10-12	II,2 (58) 43.7-9	6:9-13	V,4 62.12-15
	VI,5 48.20-22	6:9	II,3 (17) 55.33-36
5:10	I,2 3.27-34		III,5 (90) 144.12-15
	I,2 6.5-9		XI,1 9.28-29
	II,2 (54) 42.23-24	6:11	VI,1 10.18-19
	II,2 (68) 45.21-22	6:12	V,4 63.17-19
	II,2 (68) 45.23-24	6:13	I,2 4.28-30
	II,2 (69) 45.25-26		I,5 138.20-27
	II,7 145.3-5		V,4 63.1-24
5:11	II,2 (68) 45.21-22	6:13b	I,1 B.2-6
	II,2 (69) 45.25-26	6:16	II,2 (6) 33.14-16
	II,7 145.3-5	6:18	II,3 (69) 68.9-12
5:12a	I,2 10.39—11.1	6:19-20	I,3 33.11-18
5:14-16	II,2 (24) 38.7-10		IX,3 31.18-20
5:14a	XI,1 9.30-31	6:19	II,2 (21) 37.6-15
5:14b	II,2 (32) 39.7-10	6:20-23	VII,4 88.13-17
5:15	II,2 (33) 39.13-18	6:20	II,2 (76) 46.19-22
	VII,4 99.5-12	6:21	VI,3 28.22-26
	VII,4 99.16-20		XII,1 (316) 27.17-20
5:16	II,3 (17) 55.33-36		XII,1 (325/326a) 28.20-22
5:17	VI,4 42.5-6		BG 8502,1 10.15-16
5:18	II,2 (11) 34.16-17	6:22-23	II,2 (24) 38.7-10
	II,2 (111) 51.6-7		III,5 (8) 125.18—126.1
5:20	I,2 2.28-33		XI,1 10.15-16
5:22	VII,4 102.21-22	6:22-23a	II,2 (61) 43.31-34
5:23-24	XII,1 (370) 32.14-16	6:22	VII,4 99.16-20
5:24	XI,1 18.24-28	6:24	II,2 (43) 40.23-26
5:26	IX,3 30.17		II,2 (47) 41.12-17
5:27-28	II,6 130.35—131.2		VII,2 60.2
5:28	VI,3 25.6-9	6:24a	IX,3 29.24-25
5:29-30	II,2 (22) 37.31-35	6:25	II,2 (36) 39.24-26
5:34-35	II,5 101.5-9		II,3 (23) 57.7-8
5:42	II,2 (95) 48.35—49.2		VI,1 10.18-19
5:43-44	II,2 (25) 38.10-11	6:28	II,2 (36) 39.24-26
5:45-46	VI,3 33.27-32	6:30	II,2 (36) 39.24-26

Matthew (*cont'd*)

6:31-33	X,1 1.19-25		I,3 30.33-36
6:31	II,2 (36) 39.24-26		II,2 (99) 49.21-26
	II,3 (23) 57.7-8		II,3 (17) 55.33-36
	VI,1 10.18-19	7:24-27	XI,1 9.31-33
6:32	I,2 11.35-36		I,2 8.3-7
6:33	II,2 (76) 46.19-22	7:24-25	I,2 13.2-8
	X,1 6.17-19		II,2 (32) 39.7-10
6:34	II,2 (36) 39.24-26	7:24	II,7 140.40—141.1
	VI,1 10.18-19	8:12	VII,3 70.26-32
6:34b	III,5 (53) 139.8-9		I,5 89.24-26
7:1	BG 8502,1 9.2-4		II,3 (65) 66.36—67.1
	BG 8502,1 15.16-18		II,3 (69) 68.6-7
7:3-5	II,2 (26) 38.12-17	8:12a	III,5 (14) 127.16-18
7:6	II,2 (93) 48.30-33	8:20	VII,3 78.23-24
	II,3 (48) 62.17-22	8:22	II,2 (86) 47.34—48.4
	II,3 (119) 81.1-14	9:2b	II,3 (3) 52.6-8
	VII,4 86.3-8	9:12	BG 8502,1 8.7
	XII,1 (350) 30.22-23	9:14-17	I,3 35.30-33
7:7-8	I,2 10.32-34	9:14-15	II,2 (27) 38.17-20
	III,5 (20) 129.14-16	9:15	II,2 (104) 50.11-16
	VII,4 117.5-9	9:16-17	II,3 (122) 82.16
	VII,4 117.17-22	9:20	II,2 (47) 41.17-23
	BG 8502,1 8.20-21	9:22a	IX,3 41.9-10
7:7	II,2 (2) 32.14-16	9:35	BG 8502,1 8.7
	II,2 (92) 48.26		BG 8502,1 8.21-22
	V,4 55.6-14	9:36	BG 8502,1 9.7-10
7:8	II,2 (94) 48.33-34	9:37-38	VII,3 72.12-13
7:12	II,2 (6) 33.19	10:1	II,2 (73) 46.6-9
7:13-14	I,2 12.12-15	10:2-3	II,2 (14) 35.19-23
	I,4 44.8-10	10:2	VIII,2 132.13-14
	II,2 (75) 46.11-13		II,1 1.5-8
	II,3 (16) 55.19-22	10:5-14	VI,1 9.8-13
	V,4 55.6-14	10:5-8	VI,1 10.1-6
	VII,4 103.19-26	10:5	I,5 120.8-11
7:13	II,2 (42) 40.19		I,5 116.10-20
7:14	VI,8 65.38—66.4	10:7-10a	II,2 (14) 35.19-23
	IX,3 29.9-11	10:7-8	VI,1 10.25—11.1
7:16-20	II,3 (123) 83.18-25	10:8	I,5 116.10-20
	XI,1 19.30-37	10:9-13	II,2 (14) 35.19-23
7:16-18	VII,3 75.7-11	10:9-10	II,2 (42) 40.19
7:16	I,5 118.21-23	10:10b	VI,1 3.23-24
	II,2 (45) 40.31—41.6	10:11-14	III,5 (53) 139.9-10
	II,5 127.16-17	10:11	II,2 (68) 45.23-24
7:16a	I,3 33.37-39	10:16	II,2 (14) 35.19-23
7:16b	VII,3 76.4-8		II,2 (39) 40.11-13
7:17-20	II,2 (43) 40.23-26	10:17-19	VII,4 94.33—95.12
7:18	II,2 (45) 40.31—41.6	10:17-18	VII,3 80.31-33
7:20	I,3 33.37-39		I,2 5.9-19
	I,5 118.21-23		VIII,2 138.23-27
	II,5 127.16-17	10:19-20	IX,3 34.1-6
	VII,3 75.7-11	10:21	I,2 8.35-36
7:21	I,2 2.28-33	10:22	II,2 (16) 35.31—36.3
	I,2 4.33—5.1	10:23	IX,3 34.1-6
			II,2 (68) 45.23-24

- 10:25a **III,5 (53) 139.11**
 10:26 **II,2 (5) 33.10-14**
II,2 (6) 33.21-23
 II,2 (108) 50.29-30
 BG 8502,1 10.8
 10:26b **II,5 125.17-19**
 10:27 **II,2 (33) 39.10-12**
 10:28 XI,1 20.29-34
 XII,1 (321) 28.4-5
 10:29 I,3 37.21-24
 10:32 **II,3 (17) 55.33-36**
 10:33 **II,3 (17) 55.33-36**
 10:34-36 **II,2 (16) 35.31-36.3**
 10:34 **IX,3 40.20-41.4**
 10:37-38 **II,2 (55) 42.25-29**
 10:37a **II,2 (101) 49.32-33**
II,2 (101) 49.34-36
 10:38-39 I,2 8.33-34
 10:39 II,2 (42) 40.19
 10:40 VI,1 6.18-19
 11:5 IX,3 33.5-8
 11:6 **BG 8502,1 10.14-15**
 11:7-8 **II,2 (78) 46.28-47.3**
 11:7b **XIII,1 43.12**
 11:11-12 **II,2 (46) 41.6-12**
 11:12-13 **I,2 6.28-31**
 11:15 **II,2 (8) 34.2-3**
II,2 (21) 37.19
II,2 (24) 38.6-7
II,2 (63) 44.9-10
II,2 (65) 45.16
II,2 (96) 49.6
III,4 97.20-22
III,4 98.21-22
III,4 105.9-11
V,4 52.15-18
 IX,3 29.6-9
BG 8502,1 7.8-9
BG 8502,1 8.1-2
BG 8502,1 8.10-11
BG 8502,3 107.18-108.1
 11:19 **III,4 107.23-108.1**
 VII,4 118.2-4
 IX,1 5.2-5
 11:19a **IX,1 3.7-9**
 11:23 I,5 89.24-28
 11:25-27 **II,2 (5) 33.10-14**
II,2 (6) 33.21-23
II,2 (69) 45.26-27
II,2 (108) 50.29-30
 II,5 125.17-19
 BG 8502,1 10.8
 11:25 I,3 19.27-30
 II,2 (4) 33.5-9
 11:27 I,3 16.32-34
 I,3 18.4-7
 I,3 24.9-18
 I,3 27.5-8
 II,1 4.15-20
 II,5 105.25-26
 II,5 125.14-16
 III,4 94.4-13
 III,5 (1) 120.23-121.1
 III,5 (35) 134.14-15
 VII,4 100.23-25
 VII,4 100.25-29
VII,4 111.15-16
 XI,2 40.19-20
 XIII,1 37.3-9
 11:27a **II,2 (61) 43.30**
 11:28-30 **II,2 (90) 48.16-20**
 III,5 (65-66, 68) 141.3-11
 11:28-29 I,4 43.34-44.3
 11:28 I,3 33.4-5
 11:29-30 VI,1 7.8-19
 VII,4 118.2-4
 11:30 **IX,3 37.21-23**
 12:1-8 **II,2 (27) 38.17-20**
 12:11-12 **I,3 32.18-25**
 12:11 XI,1 10.30-34
 12:18 I,1 A.35-36
 12:25 **II,2 (48) 41.24-27**
II,2 (98) 49.15-20
 12:28-29 **II,2 (98) 49.15-20**
 12:29 **II,2 (21) 37.6-15**
II,2 (35) 39.20-24
 12:31-32 I,2 9.28
II,1 27.21-30
II,2 (44) 40.26-31
 12:33-35 **II,2 (45) 40.31-41.6**
 II,3 (123) 83.18-25
 II,5 127.16-17
 XI,1 19.30-37
 I,5 118.21-23
 12:33 **II,2 (43) 40.23-26**
 VII,3 75.7-11
 12:33b **I,3 33.37-39**
 12:35 I,5 118.21-23
 12:36-37 **VII,4 102.21-22**
 12:38-39 **II,2 (50) 42.4-7**
 12:38 **II,2 (91) 48.20-21**
 VI,4 45.1-7
 I,2 3.34-38
 12:43-45 **I,3 33.19-32**
 12:43-45a **II,2 (99) 49.21-26**
 12:47 **II,2 (99) 49.21-26**
 12:50 I,2 4.33-5.1
 I,3 30.33-36
II,2 (99) 49.21-26

Matthew (<i>cont'd</i>)	13:17	II,2 (38) 40.2-5
II,3 (17) 55.33-36	13:18-23	I,2 8.16-27
XI,1 9.31-33		I,2 12.22-30
13:1-9 II,3 (16) 55.19-22		II,3 (16) 55.19-22
13:3-11 I,2 8.3-7	13:21	XI,1 19.27-29
I,2 8.16-27	13:22	II,7 141.10-14
13:3-8 I,2 7.22-35	13:24-30	I,2 8.3-7
I,2 12.22-30		I,2 8.16-27
II,2 (9) 34.3-13		II,2 (57) 42.33—43.7
13:3 III,4 93.16-24		II,3 (16) 55.19-22
13:4a XI,1 5.16-19	13:28-30	II,2 (40) 40.13-16
13:5a XI,1 5.16-19		II,3 (123) 83.16-21
13:6 I,3 28.16-18		II,3 (126) 85.29-31
13:7a XI,1 5.16-19	13:31-32	I,2 8.3-7
13:8 I,3 28.16-18		II,2 (20) 36.26-33
II,2 (20) 36.26-33		III,5 (88) 144.6-8
13:8a XI,1 5.16-19	13:33	I,2 8.3-10
13:9 II,2 (8) 34.2-3		II,2 (96) 49.2-5
II,2 (21) 37.19		II,2 (97) 49.7-15
II,2 (24) 38.6-7	13:34-35	I,2 2.11-13
II,2 (63) 44.9-10		I,2 7.1-10
II,2 (65) 45.16		II,2 32.10-11
II,2 (96) 49.6		II,7 138.1-2
III,4 97.20-22		VI,4 40.30-32
III,4 98.21-22		IX,1 1.20—2.5
III,4 105.9-11	13:36-43	II,3 (16) 55.19-22
V,4 52.15-18	13:38-39	II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10
IX,3 29.6-9		IX,3 67.9-13
BG 8502,1 7.8-9	13:38	VI,3 33.25-26
BG 8502,1 8.1-2	13:41	II,2 (88) 48.7-12
BG 8502,1 8.10-11	13:42	III,5 (14) 127.16-18
BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1	13:43	II,2 (57) 42.33—43.7
13:10-17 I,2 7.1-10		II,2 (76) 46.13-18
13:10-11 I,2 2.11-13		II,2 (96) 49.2-5
II,2 32.10-11		II,2 (97) 49.7-15
II,7 138.1-2		II,2 (98) 49.15-20
13:11 II,2 (62) 43.34—44.1		II,2 (99) 49.21-26
III,4 93.16-24		II,2 (113) 51.13-18
VI,4 40.30-32		IX,3 29.6-9
VII,3 73.11-16	13:43b	II,2 (8) 34.2-3
VII,3 82.17-20		II,2 (21) 37.19
IX,3 37.9-11		II,2 (24) 38.6-7
13:12 II,2 (41) 40.16-18		II,2 (63) 44.9-10
II,2 (70) 45.29-33		II,2 (65) 45.16
VII,3 83.26—84.6		II,2 (96) 49.6
13:13-16 V,4 51.14-19		III,4 97.20-22
13:13-15 VII,3 73.11-16		III,4 98.21-22
13:13a VI,4 40.30-32		III,4 105.9-11
13:14-15 IX,3 29.6-9		V,4 52.15-18
13:15 II,1 30.9-11		BG 8502,1 7.8-9
II,2 (28) 38.25-26		BG 8502,1 8.1-2
V,4 60.5-10		BG 8502,1 8.10-11
13:16-17 III,5 (57) 140.2-3		BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
VII,1 40.8-9	13:44-46	II,3 (22) 56.20-22

- 13:44 II,7 140.40—141.1
 13:45–46 II,2 (109) 50.31—51.2
 II,2 (8) 33.28—34.2
 II,2 (76) 46.13–18
 II,3 (48) 62.17–22
 VI,1 2.29–32
 VI,1 3.11—5.1
 13:47–48 II,2 (8) 33.28—34.2
 13:49 II,2 (88) 48.7–12
 13:50 III,5 (14) 127.16–18
 13:55 II,3 (91) 73.9–15
 II,7 138.2–10
 V,3 24.13–16
 V,4 50.5–23
 13:57 II,2 (31) 39.5–6
 14:5 I,2 6.28–31
 14:10 I,2 6.28–31
 14:22–33 IX,3 33.8–9
 14:22 IX,3 33.22–24
 14:24–26 IX,3 33.22–24
 14:27b BG 8502,1 8.7
 14:36 IX,3 41.9–10
 15:2 II,1 1.16–17
 15:10 V,4 51.14–16
 15:11 II,2 (14) 35.24–27
 15:13 II,2 (40) 40.13–16
 II,3 (17) 55.33–36
 II,3 (123) 83.16–21
 II,3 (126) 85.29–31
 15:14 II,2 (34) 39.18–20
 VII,4 103.28–32
 15:14a VII,3 72.12–13
 VII,3 81.30
 IX,3 33.20–21
 15:18 II,2 (14) 35.24–27
 15:20 II,2 (14) 35.24–27
 15:27 II,3 (122) 82.21–23
 15:30 IX,3 33.5–8
 16:1–3 II,2 (91) 48.20–25
 16:1 I,3 19.19–27
 II,2 (50) 42.4–7
 II,2 (91) 48.20–21
 VI,4 45.1–7
 16:4 II,2 (50) 42.4–7
 16:6b IX,3 29.12–13
 16:11b IX,3 29.12–13
 16:13–16 II,2 (13) 34.30—35.4
 16:13 I,4 44.21–26
 XI,2 33.30–32
 XIII,1 38.22–26
 I,4 44.21–26
 II,2 (37) 40.1
 VI,1 9.8–13
 XI,2 33.30–32
 16:17–19 XIII,1 38.22–26
 II,2 (12) 34.27–30
 16:17–18 VII,3 70.20–27
 16:17b II,3 (17) 55.33–36
 16:18 VI,1 9.8–13
 VII,3 71.15–21
 16:19 IX,3 41.27–28
 16:21–26 I,2 5.36—6.18
 16:21 IX,1 3.4–11
 16:22 VII,2 55.6
 16:24–25 I,2 8.33–34
 16:24 II,2 (55) 42.25–29
 II,6 135.19–21
 VI,1 5.21–24
 BG 8502,1 8.19–20
 16:25 II,2 (42) 40.19
 16:26a XI,1 9.33–35
 16:27 II,2 (88) 48.7–12
 XI,2 40.21–24
 16:28 II,2 (1) 32.12–14
 II,2 (11) 34.18–19
 II,2 (18) 36.14–17
 II,2 (19) 36.25
 II,2 (111) 51.7–8
 III,2 66.7–8
 17:1–2 II,3 (26) 58.5–10
 III,4 91.10–20
 V,3 30.18—31.2
 17:1b–2 VIII,2 134.9–14
 17:2 II,4 93.13–15
 VII,3 72.21–26
 17:3 I,4 48.6–10
 17:4–5 VIII,2 139.26–27
 17:5 I,1 A.35–36
 I,3 30.32
 I,3 38.7–12
 I,4 44.13–17
 I,5 87.6–10
 V,4 49.8
 17:5a VIII,2 134.9–14
 17:5b VIII,2 134.15–16
 17:6 VII,3 72.21–26
 17:10–12 II,2 (51) 42.7–12
 17:20b II,2 (48) 41.24–27
 II,2 (106) 50.20–22
 17:22–23 I,2 5.36—6.18
 17:22b–23a IX,1 3.4–11
 18:1–6 I,3 19.27–30
 18:1 II,2 (12) 34.25–27
 18:2–6 VI,2 17.24–27
 18:2–5 II,2 (4) 33.5–9
 II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2
 18:2–3 II,2 (22) 37.20–24
 18:3 I,2 2.28–33

Matthew (<i>cont'd</i>)		20:20-23	II,3 (34) 59.23-27
	II,2 (21) 36.34—37.2	20:25-27	II,3 (87) 72.17-20
	II,2 (46) 41.10-11	20:26-28	XII,1 (336) 29.17-19
	II,2 (114) 51.18-26	20:28	I,3 20.13-14
18:8-9	II,2 (22) 37.31-35		I,5 115.3-6
18:8b	IX,3 60.3-4		II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3
18:10	II,5 124.9-14	20:28b	VII,4 104.12-13
18:10b	II,3 (17) 55.33-36	21:8-9	II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2
18:11	I,5 115.3-6	21:12-13	II,2 (64) 44.34-35
	II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3		VII,4 109.15-17
18:12-14	I,2 8.3-6	21:15-16	II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2
	II,2 (60) 43.12-15	21:19-20	I,2 7.22-35
	II,2 (107) 50.22-27	21:21	II,2 (48) 41.24-27
18:12-13	I,3 31.35—32.16		II,2 (106) 50.20-22
	II,7 140.40—141.1	21:22	I,2 10.32-34
18:18	IX,3 41.27-28	21:23—22:46	I,3 19.19-27
18:19-20	II,2 (106) 50.19	21:33-41	II,2 (21) 36.35—37.6
18:19	II,2 (48) 41.24-27	21:33-39	II,2 (65) 45.1-15
	II,3 (17) 55.33-36	21:35	V,4 61.13-25
18:20	II,2 (30) 39.4-5	21:38-41	I,5 121.10-20
18:34	IX,3 30.17	21:38-39	V,4 61.13-25
18:35	II,3 (17) 55.33-36	21:39	IX,1 25.3
19:3	I,3 19.19-27	21:42	V,4 61.13-25
19:4-6	II,2 (22) 37.24-35		V,4 61.20-26
	II,3 (78-79) 70.9-22	21:42a	II,2 (66) 45.17-19
19:5-6	II,2 (106) 50.19	21:43	IX,3 31.21-22
19:6	II,3 (103-104) 76.6-16		X,1 26.15
19:12-15	II,2 (114) 51.18-26	21:46	V,4 61.13-25
19:13-14	I,3 19.27-30		VII,2 55.5
	VI,2 17.24-27	22:2-14	II,2 (64) 44.10-35
19:14	II,2 (4) 33.5-9	22:2-10	VI,1 3.11—5.1
	II,2 (22) 37.20-24	22:11-13	II,3 (27) 58.14-17
	II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2	22:13	I,5 89.24-26
19:16-24	II,2 (110) 51.4-5		II,3 (65) 66.36—67.1
19:17	I,3 36.33-35		II,3 (69) 68.6-7
	I,5 53.5-8	22:13a	VII,3 78.23-24
	I,5 53.39—54.1	22:13b	III,5 (14) 127.16-18
	I,5 61.29	22:14	I,2 12.12-15
	XI,1 9.28-29		I,4 44.8-10
19:19b	II,2 (25) 38.10-11		II,2 (23) 38.1-3
19:21	VII,4 88.13-17		II,2 (49) 41.27-30
19:23-24	I,2 2.28-33		II,2 (75) 46.11-13
19:27-28	II,2 (2) 32.16-19		VI,8 65.38—66.4
19:27	I,2 4.23-28		IX,3 29.9-11
	VI,1 7.24-26	22:16	I,3 18.19-21
	VI,1 10.15-18	22:17-21	II,2 (100) 49.27-31
	IX,3 41.4-9	22:29-30	IX,3 36.29—37.8
19:28-29	II,3 (6) 52.21-24	22:30	II,2 (22) 37.28-35
19:29	I,2 4.23-28	22:37b	VI,6 55.10-14
19:30	II,2 (4) 33.9-10		VI,6 57.18-23
20:1-16	I,2 8.3-9	22:39	II,2 (25) 38.10-11
20:16	II,2 (4) 33.9-10	22:41-46	VII,2 63.4-6
20:18-19	IX,1 3.4-11	22:44	I,2 14.30-31
20:19	I,2 5.36—6.18		II,5 105.26-29

23:6-10	VII,3 79.22-29	24:19	II,2 (79) 47.9-12
23:8	II,2 (13) 35.4-5	24:20	XIII,1 44.12-13
23:9	II,3 (17) 55.33-36	24:22	XIII,1 44.16
	XI,1 9.28-29	24:23-26	II,2 (3) 32.19-26
23:12	VII,4 104.18-24	24:23-24	VI,4 45.7-16
23:13	II,2 (39) 40.7-10		XI,1 1.14-15
	II,2 (102) 50.2-5	24:23	II,2 (113) 51.13-18
23:13b	VII,3 78.26-31		BG 8502,1 8.15-18
23:15	II,3 (1) 51.29-34	24:24	III,2 61.1-15
23:16	VII,3 72.12-13	24:28	II,2 (56) 42.30-32
23:16a	IX,3 33.20-21		II,2 (80) 47.12-14
23:24	VII,3 72.12-13		VI,4 44.6-8
23:24a	IX,3 33.20-21	24:29-30	VI,4 43.35—44.13
23:25-26	II,2 (22) 37.26-27	24:29	II,5 126.10-12
	II,2 (89) 48.13-16	24:29b	XIII,1 43.7-12
	II,3 (69) 67.30-33	24:30a	VI,4 42.20-21
23:32	II,7 141.32	24:32-33	XIII,1 44.20-24
23:37-38	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	24:33	XIII,1 43.6-7
23:38	II,2 (71) 45.34-35	24:35	II,2 (11) 34.16-17
	V,4 60.14-22		II,2 (111) 51.6-7
23:39	II,2 (38) 40.5-7	24:38-39	III,2 61.1-15
	II,2 (59) 43.9-12		VI,8 73.24—74.6
24:1-31	VII,1 44.1—45.11	24:40	II,2 (61) 43.23-25
24:2	II,2 (71) 45.34-35	24:42-44	II,2 (21) 37.6-15
	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	24:43	II,2 (103) 50.5-10
	V,4 60.14-22	24:45	II,2 (21) 37.15-16
24:3-4	II,2 (51) 42.7-12	24:51	III,5 (14) 127.16-18
24:3	I,2 2.11-13	25:1-13	I,2 8.3-8
	II,2 32.10-11	25:10	II,2 (75) 46.11-13
	II,2 (18) 36.9-10	25:14-30	I,2 8.3-9
	II,2 (37) 39.27-29	25:27	II,2 (109) 51.3
	II,2 (50) 42.4-7	25:28-29	VII,3 83.26—84.6
	II,2 (51) 42.7-10	25:29-30	II,2 (70) 45.29-33
	II,2 (113) 51.13-18	25:29	II,2 (41) 40.16-18
	II,7 138.1-2	25:30	I,5 89.24-26
	VIII,2 133.13-17		II,3 (65) 66.36—67.1
24:3b	XIII,1 43.5		II,3 (69) 68.6-7
24:4-5	I,2 8.29		III,5 (14) 127.16-18
	II,2 (3) 32.19-26	25:30a	VII,3 78.23-24
	BG 8502,1 8.15-18	25:32-34	II,3 (40) 60.26-32
24:7-8	VI,8 73.24—74.6	25:33	I,3 31.35—32.16
24:7	III,2 61.1-15		XI,2 38.30
24:8	XIII,1 43.6-7	25:34	I,2 12.12-15
24:9	I,2 5.9-19		I,3 20.1-3
	IX,3 34.1-6		II,2 (49) 41.27-30
24:11	III,2 61.1-15	26:2	V,3 25.7-8
24:12	II,7 141.10-14	26:3-4	V,4 61.1-23
24:13	IX,3 34.1-6	26:4	VII,2 55.5
24:14a	BG 8502,1 8.21-22	26:7	II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2
	BG 8502,1 9.7-10	26:14-16	VI,4 41.18-24
24:15	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	26:15	VI,4 41.28-30
	V,4 60.14-22	26:26-28	I,3 18.24-31
	VI,4 43.35—44.13	26:27-28	II,3 (100) 75.14-17
24:16	XIII,1 44.12-13	26:27	II,2 (108) 50.28-30

Matthew (<i>cont'd</i>)	27:2	VII,2 58.22-24
26:28 I,3 20.13-14	27:3-4	I,2 5.9-19
26:29 II,2 (57) 42.33—43.7	27:12	I,2 5.9-19
II,2 (76) 46.13-18		V,3 27.29—28.2
II,2 (96) 49.2-5	27:14	V,3 27.29—28.2
II,2 (97) 49.7-15	27:15-50	I,2 5.9-19
II,2 (98) 49.15-20	27:24-25	V,3 43.15-21
II,2 (99) 49.21-26	27:25-26	VI,4 41.24-26
II,2 (113) 51.13-18	27:25	VII,2 56.3-4
26:30 VIII,2 133.13-17	27:26-50	V,5 77.16-18
26:32 III,4 90.14—91.11		VII,2 52.29-30
26:33-34 VII,3 71.22—72.4	27:27—28:15	IX,1 5.2-11
VII,3 80.31-33	27:28	VIII,2 139.17-18
26:38a II,2 (28) 38.24-25	27:29	I,2 8.37—9.1
26:39 I,3 22.2-12		VII,3 71.27-31
I,3 30.33-36	27:29a	VII,2 56.12-13
VII,2 57.3-6		VIII,2 139.16-17
VII,2 59.17-18	27:30	IX,1 25.2
VII,3 80.23-29	27:30b	VII,2 56.8-9
VIII,2 133.13-17	27:32	II,2 (55) 42.28
26:41 II,7 145.8-9		VII,2 56.9-11
V,3 32.19-20	27:34	VII,2 56.6-8
BG 8502,4 140.7-9	27:35	I,3 18.24
26:42 VII,3 80.23-29		I,3 20.23-27
26:45-46 VII,3 80.23-29		II,3 (91) 73.9-15
26:48-50 VI,4 41.18-24		VII,2 55.34-35
26:50 VII,3 81.4-6		VII,2 58.24-26
26:50b VII,2 58.22-24		VII,3 81.12-20
26:55 VII,3 70.14-15		VIII,2 139.18-19
26:56 VII,2 52.10-28		XI,1 5.30-31
VII,3 81.25-28		XI,1 5.33-34
26:56b XI,1 1.19-21	27:38	V,4 47.21-23
26:57—27:56 VII,2 65.9-12	27:39-44	VI,5 48.23-24
26:57 I,2 5.9-19		XI,1 12.15-19
VI,4 41.18-24	27:40	II,3 (125) 84.25-34
VII,3 81.4-6		V,4 60.14-22
26:59-66 V,4 47.24-25	27:40a	II,2 (71) 45.34-35
26:59-60 I,2 5.9-19	27:45	VI,4 42.15-17
26:60-62 VII,2 52.34-36		VII,2 58.20-21
26:61 II,3 (125) 84.25-34		IX,1 25.4-7
V,4 60.14-22	27:46b	II,3 (72) 68.26-28
26:61b II,2 (71) 45.34-35	27:48	VII,2 56.6-8
26:63 II,2 (37) 40.1	27:50	XI,1 5.30-31
V,3 27.29—28.2	27:51-53	VII,2 58.26—59.3
VI,1 9.8-13	27:51a	II,3 (76) 69.34—70.3
26:64 I,2 14.30-31		II,3 (125) 84.25-34
II,5 105.26-29		II,3 (125) 85.10
VII,2 69.21-22	27:52-53	VI,4 42.17-18
VII,3 71.12-13		IX,3 32.26-27
26:65-66 V,4 62.5-7	27:57-66	I,2 5.9-19
26:67 I,2 5.9-19	27:60	VIII,2 139.19-20
V,5 77.16-18	27:62	IX,1 25.4-7
VII,2 52.29-30	27:63	IX,1 3.4-11
IX,1 25.2	28:1	I,5 133.30-32

	IX,1 25.7-12	1:10-11	I,5 125.5-7
	BG 8502,4 128.1-2		II,1 6.18-26
28:2	II,2 (77) 46.27-28	1:10	II,3 (97) 74.28-30
28:3	II,4 93.13-15		III,2 44.22-24
28:5-6	I,5 133.30-32		V,5 77.16-18
28:6-7a	IX,1 25.7-12		VII,3 82.7-9
28:7	III,4 90.14—91.11		XIII,1 37.30-33
28:9	VI,1 9.19-21		XIII,1 41.20-22
	VI,1 12.16-19		XIII,1 47.31-33
28:10	III,4 90.14—91.11	1:11	I,1 A.35-36
28:10a	II,1 2.9-14		I,3 30.32
	VIII,2 138.1		I,3 38.7-12
	VIII,2 140.21-23		I,4 44.13-17
28:16-20	III,4 91.10-20		I,5 87.6-10
	V,3 30.18—31.2		V,4 49.8
28:16-17	VI,1 12.16-19		VIII,2 139.26-27
28:16-17a	III,4 90.14—91.11	1:12-13	V,5 78.22-24
	VI,1 9.19-21	1:13	V,5 80.5-6
28:17-19	I,5 128.5-9		V,5 80.25—82.8
28:17	II,1 2.9-14	1:14-15	II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2
28:18-20	BG 8502,1 18.15—19.2	1:17	II,2 (8) 33.28—34.2
28:18	II,2 (61) 43.30	1:19-20	II,1 1.5-11
28:19-20	VI,1 10.1-6	1:19	II,1 1.5-8
	VIII,2 132.17—133.1	2:7	II,2 (43) 40.20-24
	VIII,2 137.23-27	2:17	I,3 35.30-33
28:19	I,5 127.25-34	2:18-22	II,2 (27) 38.17-20
	II,1 9.9-11	2:18-20	II,2 (104) 50.11-16
	II,2 (30) 39.2-4	2:19	II,3 (122) 82.16
	II,2 (44) 40.26-31	2:21-22	II,2 (47) 41.17-23
	II,3 (11) 53.29-30	2:23-28	II,2 (27) 38.17-20
	II,3 (33) 59.11-13	3:4	I,3 32.18-25
	II,3 (67) 67.19-20	3:14	VIII,2 132.13-14
28:19b	II,1 2.9-14	3:16	VI,1 9.8-13
28:20	VII,3 84.6-10	3:17	II,1 1.5-8
28:20b	II,1 2.9-14	3:18	VIII,2 132.13-14
	VIII,2 134.17-18	3:24-25	II,2 (48) 41.24-27
	VIII,2 138.1	3:24	II,2 (98) 49.15-20
	VIII,2 140.21-23	3:27	II,2 (21) 37.6-15
			II,2 (35) 39.20-24
Mark			II,2 (98) 49.15-20
1:2-8	VII,1 30.21-27	3:28-29	II,2 (44) 40.26-31
1:4	II,6 135.22-24	3:29	I,2 9.28
	XI,2 41.10-38		II,1 27.21-30
	XI,2 42.39	3:32	II,2 (99) 49.21-26
1:5	XI,2 42.39	3:35	I,2 4.33—5.1
1:7-11	VII,1 32.5-17		I,3 30.33-36
1:8	II,5 122.13-16		II,2 (99) 49.21-26
	III,2 65.23-26		XI,1 9.31-33
1:9-13	V,5 80.15-17	4:1-8	II,3 (16) 55.19-22
1:9-11	VII,2 51.20-24	4:2-3	III,4 93.16-24
	IX,3 30.18—31.5	4:3-11	I,2 8.3-7
	IX,3 74.20-21		I,2 8.16-27
1:9-10	II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2	4:3-9	I,2 12.22-30
	IX,3 39.23-28	4:3-8	I,2 7.22-35

Mark (cont'd)

	II,2 (9) 34.3-13		II,2 (24) 38.6-7
4:4a	XI,1 5.16-19		II,2 (63) 44.9-10
4:5a	XI,1 5.16-19		II,2 (65) 45.16
4:6	I,3 28.16-18		II,2 (96) 49.6
4:7a	XI,1 5.16-19		III,4 97.20-22
4:8	I,3 28.16-18		III,4 98.21-22
	II,2 (20) 36.26-33		III,4 105.9-11
4:8a	XI,1 5.16-19		V,4 52.15-18
4:9	II,2 (8) 34.2-3		IX,3 29.6-9
	II,2 (21) 37.19		BG 8502,1 7.8-9
	II,2 (24) 38.6-7		BG 8502,1 8.1-2
	II,2 (63) 44.9-10		BG 8502,1 8.10-11
	II,2 (65) 45.16	4:25	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
	II,2 (96) 49.6		II,2 (41) 40.16-18
	III,4 97.20-22		II,2 (70) 45.29-33
	III,4 98.21-22	4:26-29	VII,3 83.26—84.6
	III,4 105.9-11		I,2 7.22-35
	V,4 52.15-18		I,2 8.3-7
	IX,3 29.6-9		I,2 8.16-27
	BG 8502,1 7.8-9		I,2 12.22-30
	BG 8502,1 8.1-2	4:29	II,3 (16) 55.19-22
	BG 8502,1 8.10-11	4:30-32	II,2 (21) 37.17-18
	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1		I,2 8.3-7
4:10-12	I,2 7.1-10		II,2 (20) 36.26-33
4:10-11	I,2 2.11-13	4:32	III,5 (88) 144.6-8
	II,2 32.10-11		I,2 13.5-6
	II,7 138.1-2	4:33-34	XIII,1 44.20-24
4:11-12	VII,3 73.11-16		I,2 2.11-13
4:11	II,2 (62) 43.34—44.1		I,2 7.1-10
	III,4 93.16-24		II,2 32.10-11
	VI,4 40.30-32		II,7 138.1-2
	VII,3 82.17-20	5:27	IX,1 1.20—2.5
	IX,3 37.9-11	5:37	IX,3 41.9-10
4:12	II,1 30.9-11	6:3	II,1 1.5-11
	II,2 (28) 38.25-26		II,3 (91) 73.9-15
	V,4 51.14-19		II,7 138.2-10
	V,4 60.5-10		V,3 24.13-16
	IX,3 29.6-9	6:4	V,4 50.5-23
4:13-20	I,2 8.16-27	6:7-12	II,2 (31) 39.5-6
	I,2 12.22-30	6:7	VI,1 10.1-6
	II,3 (16) 55.19-22		I,5 116.10-20
4:17	XI,1 19.27-29		I,5 120.8-11
4:18-19	II,7 141.10-14	6:8-10	II,2 (14) 35.19-23
4:21-22	VII,4 99.5-12	6:8	II,2 (42) 40.19
4:21	II,2 (33) 39.13-18		VI,1 3.23-24
	VII,4 99.16-20	6:10-11	VI,1 10.25—11.1
4:22	II,2 (5) 33.10-14	6:10	II,2 (68) 45.23-24
	II,2 (6) 33.21-23	6:12-13	II,2 (14) 35.19-23
	II,2 (108) 50.29-30	6:13	VI,1 10.25—11.1
	II,5 125.17-19	6:16	II,2 (14) 35.19-23
	BG 8502,1 10.8	6:27	I,2 6.28-31
4:23	II,2 (8) 34.2-3	6:34	I,2 6.28-31
	II,2 (21) 37.19	6:45-52	VII,3 72.12-13
			IX,3 33.8-9

6:45	IX,3 33.22-24	8:36	XI,1 9.33-35
6:48-49	IX,3 33.22-24	8:38	XI,2 40.21-24
6:50b	BG 8502,1 8.7	9:1	II,2 (11) 34.18-19
6:56	IX,3 41.9-10		II,2 (18) 36.14-17
7:5	II,1 1.16-17		II,2 (19) 36.25
7:14	V,4 51.14-16		II,2 (111) 51.7-8
7:15	II,2 (14) 35.24-27		III,2 66.7-8
7:16	II,2 (8) 34.2-3	9:1b	II,2 (1) 32.12-14
	II,2 (21) 37.19	9:2-3	II,3 (26) 58.5-10
	II,2 (24) 38.6-7		III,4 91.10-20
	II,2 (63) 44.9-10		V,3 30.18—31.2
	II,2 (65) 45.16	9:2b-3	VIII,2 134.9-14
	II,2 (96) 49.6	9:3	II,4 93.13-15
	III,4 97.20-22		VII,3 72.21-26
	III,4 98.21-22	9:4	I,4 48.6-10
	III,4 105.9-11	9:5-7	VIII,2 139.26-27
	V,4 52.15-18	9:6	VII,3 72.21-26
	IX,3 29.6-9	9:7	I,1 A.35-36
	BG 8502,1 7.8-9		I,3 30.32
	BG 8502,1 8.1-2		I,3 38.7-12
	BG 8502,1 8.10-11		I,4 44.13-17
	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1		I,5 87.6-10
7:18	II,2 (14) 35.24-27		V,4 49.8
7:20	II,2 (14) 35.24-27	9:7a	VIII,2 134.9-14
7:28	II,3 (122) 82.21-23	9:7b	VIII,2 134.15-16
8:11-12	II,2 (50) 42.4-7	9:11-13	II,2 (51) 42.7-12
8:11	I,3 19.19-27	9:12	VII,2 65.18-21
	II,2 (91) 48.20-21		VII,3 71.26-29
	VI,4 45.1-7	9:31-34	II,2 (12) 34.25-27
8:15b	IX,3 29.12-13	9:31	I,2 5.36—6.18
8:17-18	II,1 30.9-11		IX,1 3.4-11
	II,2 (28) 38.25-26	9:33-37	I,3 19.27-30
	V,4 51.14-19	9:35-37	II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2
	V,4 60.5-10	9:35	II,2 (4) 33.9-10
	IX,3 29.6-9		II,3 (87) 72.17-20
8:27-29	II,2 (13) 34.30—35.4		XII,1 (336) 29.17-19
8:27	I,4 44.21-26	9:36-37	II,2 (4) 33.5-9
	XI,2 33.30-32		VI,2 17.24-27
	XIII,1 38.22-26	9:37	VI,1 6.18-19
8:29	I,4 44.21-26	9:42	I,3 19.27-30
	VI,1 9.8-13		VI,2 17.24-27
	XI,2 33.30-32	9:43	II,2 (22) 37.31-35
	XIII,1 38.22-26	9:43b	IX,3 60.3-4
8:31-37	I,2 5.36—6.18	9:47-48	II,2 (22) 37.31-35
8:31	VII,2 65.18-21		IX,3 60.3-4
	VII,3 71.26-29	9:48	II,2 (76) 46.19-22
	IX,1 3.4-11	10:2	I,3 19.19-27
8:32	VII,2 55.6	10:6-9	II,2 (22) 37.24-35
8:34-35	I,2 8.33-34		II,3 (78-79) 70.9-22
8:34	II,2 (55) 42.25-29	10:7-9	II,2 (106) 50.19
	II,6 135.19-21	10:8	II,3 (103-104) 76.6-16
	VI,1 5.21-24	10:13-16	II,2 (114) 51.18-26
	BG 8502,1 8.19-20	10:13-15	VI,2 17.24-27
8:35	II,2 (42) 40.19	10:13-14	I,3 19.27-30

Mark (cont'd)		12:7-9	I,5 121.10-20
10:14-15	II,2 (4) 33.5-9	12:7-8	V,4 61.13-25
	II,2 (22) 37.20-24	12:8	IX,1 25.3
10:14	II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2	12:10	II,2 (66) 45.17-19
10:15	I,2 2.28-33		V,4 61.13-25
	I,2 8.23-27		V,4 61.20-26
	II,2 (21) 36.34—37.2	12:12	V,4 61.13-25
	II,2 (46) 41.10-11		VII,2 55.5
10:17-25	II,2 (110) 51.4-5	12:14	I,3 18.19-21
10:17	I,3 19.27-30	12:14b-17a	II,2 (100) 49.27-31
10:18	I,3 36.33-35	12:24-25	IX,3 36.29—37.8
	I,5 53.5-8	12:25	II,2 (22) 37.28-35
	I,5 53.39—54.1	12:29	XI,1 9.28-29
	I,5 61.29	12:30	VI,6 55.10-14
	XI,1 9.28-29		VI,6 57.18-23
10:21	VII,4 88.13-17	12:31	II,2 (25) 38.10-11
10:23-24	I,2 2.28-33	12:32	II,1 11.20-21
10:28-30	I,2 4.23-28		II,1 13.9-13
10:28	VI,1 7.24-26		II,4 86.30-31
	VI,1 10.15-18		II,4 94.21-22
	IX,3 41.4-9		II,5 103.11-13
10:29-30	II,3 (6) 52.21-24		II,5 107.30-31
10:31	II,2 (4) 33.9-10		II,5 112.28-29
10:33-34	I,2 5.36—6.18		V,4 56.25—57.1
	IX,1 3.4-11		VII,2 53.30-31
10:35-40	II,3 (34) 59.23-27		VII,2 64.19-22
10:35	II,1 1.5-8		XIII,1 43.35—44.2
10:42-44	II,3 (87) 72.17-20	12:33	II,2 (25) 38.10-11
10:43-45	XII,1 (336) 29.17-19	12:33a	VI,6 55.10-14
10:45	I,3 20.13-14		VI,6 57.18-23
	I,5 115.3-6	12:34a	II,2 (82) 47.17-19
	II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3	12:35-37	VII,2 63.4-6
10:45b	VII,4 104.12-13	12:36	I,2 14.30-31
10:49b	BG 8502,1 8.7		II,5 105.26-29
11:8-9	II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2	13:1-27	VII,1 44.1—45.11
11:14	I,2 7.22-35	13:2	II,2 (71) 45.34-35
11:15-17	II,2 (64) 44.34-35		II,3 (125) 84.25-34
	VII,4 109.15-17		V,4 60.14-22
11:18	I,3 19.19-27	13:3-5	II,2 (51) 42.7-12
	VII,2 55.5	13:3-4	I,2 2.11-13
11:20-22	I,2 7.22-35		II,2 32.10-11
11:23	II,2 (48) 41.24-27		II,2 (51) 42.7-10
	II,2 (106) 50.20-22		II,7 138.1-2
11:24	I,2 10.32-34	13:3	VIII,2 133.13-17
11:25	XII,1 (370) 32.14-16	13:4	II,2 (50) 42.4-7
11:26	II,3 (17) 55.33-36		II,2 (113) 51.13-18
11:27—12:34	I,3 19.19-27		XIII,1 43.5
12:1-9	II,2 (21) 36.35—37.6	13:5-6	I,2 8.29
12:1-8	II,2 (65) 45.1-15		II,2 (3) 32.19-26
12:3-4	V,4 61.13-25		BG 8502,1 8.15-18
12:6	I,1 A.35-36	13:8	III,2 61.1-15
	I,3 30.32		VI,8 73.24—74.6
	I,5 87.6-10	13:8b	XIII,1 43.6-7
	V,4 49.8	13:9-11	VII,3 80.31-33

- 13:9 **I,2 5.9-19**
VIII,2 138.23-27
IX,3 34.1-6
- 13:11 **I,2 8.35-36**
- 13:12 **II,2 (16) 35.31—36.3**
- 13:13 **IX,3 34.1-6**
- 13:14 **II,3 (125) 84.25-34**
V,4 60.14-22
VI,4 43.35—44.13
- 13:14b **XIII,1 44.12-13**
- 13:17 **II,2 (79) 47.9-12**
- 13:20 **XIII,1 44.16**
- 13:21-23 **II,2 (3) 32.19-26**
- 13:21-22 **VI,4 45.7-16**
XI,1 1.14-15
- 13:21 **II,2 (113) 51.13-18**
BG 8502,1 8.15-18
- 13:22 **III,2 61.1-15**
- 13:24-26 **VI,4 43.35—44.13**
- 13:24-25 **II,5 126.10-12**
- 13:25 **XIII,1 43.7-12**
- 13:28-29 **XIII,1 44.20-24**
- 13:30 **XIII,1 43.6-7**
- 13:31 **II,2 (11) 34.16-17**
II,2 (111) 51.6-7
- 14:1 **V,3 25.7-8**
V,4 61.1-23
VII,2 55.5
- 14:3 **II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2**
- 14:10-11 **VI,4 41.18-24**
- 14:11 **VI,4 41.28-30**
- 14:22-24 **I,3 18.24-31**
- 14:23-24 **II,3 (100) 75.14-17**
- 14:23 **II,2 (108) 50.28-30**
- 14:24 **I,3 20.13-14**
- 14:26 **VIII,2 133.13-17**
- 14:28 **III,4 90.14—91.11**
- 14:29-30 **VII,3 71.22—72.4**
VII,3 80.31-33
- 14:32 **VIII,2 133.13-17**
- 14:34a **II,2 (28) 38.24-25**
- 14:36 **I,3 22.2-12**
I,3 30.33-36
VII,2 57.3-6
VII,2 59.17-18
VII,3 80.23-29
- 14:38 **II,7 145.8-9**
V,3 32.19-20
BG 8502,4 140.7-9
- 14:41-42 **VII,3 80.23-29**
- 14:44-46 **VI,4 41.18-24**
- 14:46 **VII,2 58.22-24**
VII,3 81.4-6
- 14:50 **VII,2 52.10-28**
- 14:51-53 **VII,3 81.25-28**
XI,1 1.19-21
- 14:53—15:41 **I,2 5.9-19**
VII,2 65.9-12
- 14:55-64 **V,4 47.24-25**
- 14:55-57 **I,2 5.9-19**
- 14:56-60 **VII,2 52.34-36**
- 14:58 **II,2 (71) 45.34-35**
II,3 (125) 84.25-34
V,4 60.14-22
- 14:61 **V,3 27.29—28.2**
- 14:62 **I,2 14.30-31**
II,5 105.26-29
VII,2 69.21-22
VII,3 71.12-13
- 14:63-64 **V,4 62.5-7**
- 14:65 **I,2 5.9-19**
V,5 77.16-18
VII,2 52.29-30
- 14:65a **IX,1 25.2**
- 14:67 **II,1 1.13**
- 15:1b **VII,2 58.22-24**
- 15:3 **I,2 5.9-19**
- 15:5 **V,3 27.29—28.2**
- 15:6-37 **I,2 5.9-19**
- 15:15-37 **V,5 77.16-18**
VII,2 52.29-30
- 15:15 **VI,4 41.24-26**
- 15:16—16:8 **IX,1 5.2-11**
- 15:17 **I,2 8.37—9.1**
VII,3 71.27-31
- 15:17a **VIII,2 139.17-18**
- 15:17b **VII,2 56.12-13**
VIII,2 139.16-17
- 15:19a **VII,2 56.8-9**
IX,1 25.2
- 15:21 **II,2 (42) 40.19**
II,2 (55) 42.28
VII,2 56.9-11
VII,2 56.6-8
- 15:23 **I,3 18.24**
- 15:24 **I,3 20.23-27**
II,3 (91) 73.9-15
VII,2 55.34-35
VII,2 58.24-26
VII,3 81.12-20
VIII,2 139.18-19
XI,1 5.30-31
XI,1 5.33-34
- 15:25 **IX,1 25.4-7**
- 15:27 **V,4 47.21-23**
- 15:29-32 **VI,5 48.23-24**
XI,1 12.15-19
- 15:29 **II,3 (125) 84.25-34**

Mark (<i>cont'd</i>)		V,5 78.19-20
	V,4 60.14-22	V,5 78.28-29
15:29b	II,2 (71) 45.34-35	IX,3 39.29-30
15:33	VI,4 42.15-17	IX,3 45.9-11
	VII,2 58.20-21	IX,3 45.14-18
	IX,1 25.4-7	VII,2 63.4-6
15:34b	II,3 (72) 68.26-28	I,5 115.14-17
15:36a	VII,2 56.6-8	II,3 (82) 71.4-9
15:37	XI,1 5.30-31	II,3 (83) 71.18-19
15:38	II,3 (76) 69.34-70.3	V,5 78.19-20
	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	V,5 78.28-29
	II,3 (125) 85.10	IX,3 39.29-30
	VII,2 58.26-59.3	IX,3 45.9-11
15:42-47	I,2 5.9-19	IX,3 45.14-18
15:42	IX,1 25.4-7	I,2 6.19-20
15:46	VIII,2 139.19-20	1:35b II,3 (17) 55.23-24
16:2	I,5 133.30-32	1:36 IX,3 45.12-14
	IX,1 25.7-12	1:57 IX,3 45.6-8
	BG 8502,4 128.1-2	1:60 IX,3 45.6-8
16:5-6	I,5 133.30-32	1:79 II,1 20.33-21.7
16:6a	IX,1 25.7-12	2:11 IX,3 45.16-17
16:7	III,4 90.14-91.11	2:21-47 II,2 (4) 33.5-9
16:12-13	II,1 32.1-5	2:21 IX,1 5.2-6
16:13-14	I,2 2.8-22	2:40 VI,4 44.31-34
16:14a	BG 8502,1 8.12-9.5	2:46-49 I,5 133.26-29
16:15-16	VI,1 10.1-6	2:52 VI,4 44.31-34
16:15	VIII,2 132.17-133.1	3:1-6 VII,1 30.21-27
	VIII,2 137.23-27	3:3 II,6 135.22-24
	BG 8502,1 8.21-22	XI,2 41.10-38
	BG 8502,1 9.7-10	XI,2 42.39
16:16	II,3 (90) 73.1-8	3:8 IX,3 31.21-22
	VII,1 37.19-25	X,1 26.15
	IX,3 48.26-49.10	3:9a II,3 (123) 83.11-16
16:17-18	III,4 119.4-8	3:16-17 VII,1 30.21-27
	XI,2 40.12-17	VII,1 32.5-17
16:19-20	III,4 119.8-15	3:16 II,5 122.13-16
16:19	I,2 2.8-22	III,2 65.23-26
	I,2 14.30-31	3:21-22 I,5 125.5-7
	I,2 15.5-9	II,1 6.18-26
	I,2 15.35-37	II,3 (81) 70.34-71.2
	II,5 105.26-29	V,5 80.15-17
	II,7 138.21-23	VII,1 32.5-17
	VI,1 12.16-19	VII,2 51.20-24
	VIII,2 138.6-10	VII,3 82.7-9
16:19a	VI,4 42.18-19	IX,3 30.18-31.5
	BG 8502,1 8.12-9.5	IX,3 74.20-21
16:20a	BG 8502,1 18.15-19.2	3:21-22a IX,3 39.23-28
		3:22 I,1 A.35-36
Luke		I,3 30.32
1:2	VII,3 73.31	I,3 38.7-12
1:7	IX,3 45.12-14	I,4 44.13-17
1:18	IX,3 45.12-14	I,5 87.6-10
1:27	II,3 (82) 71.4-9	III,2 44.22-24
	II,3 (83) 71.18-19	V,4 49.8

	V,5 77.16-18		BG 8502,1 15.16-18
	VIII,2 139.26-27	6:39	II,2 (34) 39.18-20
	XIII,1 37.30-33	6:39a	VII,3 72.12-13
	XIII,1 41.20-22	6:40	III,5 (53) 139.11
	XIII,1 47.31-33	6:41-42	II,2 (26) 38.12-17
3:23	II,3 (91) 73.9-15	6:43-45	II,2 (45) 40.31-41.6
4:1-3	V,5 78.22-24	6:43-44	II,2 (43) 40.23-26
4:1-2	V,5 80.15-17		VII,3 75.7-11
4:1	IX,3 39.31-40.1		XI,1 19.30-37
4:5-12	V,5 80.15-17	6:44-45	II,3 (123) 83.18-25
4:9	V,4 61.20-26		II,5 127.16-17
4:14	IX,3 39.31-40.1	6:44	I,5 118.21-23
4:18	II,1 6.18-26	6:44a	I,3 33.37-39
	II,3 (81) 70.34-71.2	6:44b	VII,3 76.4-8
	II,3 (125) 85.28-29	6:47-49	I,2 8.3-7
	III,2 44.22-24		I,2 13.2-8
	VII,3 82.7-9	6:47-48	II,2 (32) 39.7-10
	XIII,1 37.30-33		II,7 140.40-141.1
4:22	II,3 (91) 73.9-15		VII,3 70.26-32
4:23-24	II,2 (31) 39.5-7	7:21-22	IX,3 33.5-8
4:24	II,2 (31) 39.5-6	7:23	BG 8502,1 10.14-15
4:43	BG 8502,1 8.21-22	7:24-25	II,2 (78) 46.28-47.3
	BG 8502,1 9.7-10	7:24b	XIII,1 43.12
5:10-11	II,1 1.5-11	7:28	II,2 (46) 41.6-12
5:10	II,1 1.5-8	7:30	II,2 (78) 46.28-47.3
	II,2 (8) 33.28-34.2	7:34	IX,1 3.7-9
5:21	II,2 (43) 40.20-24		IX,1 5.2-5
5:31	I,3 35.30-33	7:35	II,3 (36) 59.31-60.1
5:33-39	II,2 (27) 38.17-20		II,3 (55) 63.30-31
5:33-35	II,2 (104) 50.11-16		III,4 107.23-108.1
5:34	II,3 (122) 82.16	7:37-38	II,3 (81) 70.34-71.2
5:36b-39	II,2 (47) 41.17-23	8:1-2	II,3 (55) 63.32-33
6:1-5	II,2 (27) 38.17-20	8:1	BG 8502,1 8.21-22
6:9	I,3 32.18-25		BG 8502,1 9.7-10
6:13-14	VIII,2 132.13-14	8:4-8	II,3 (16) 55.19-22
6:14	VI,1 9.8-13	8:4-5	III,4 93.16-24
6:20	II,2 (54) 42.23-24	8:5-15	I,2 8.16-27
6:20b	I,2 3.27-34	8:5-10	I,2 8.3-7
6:21a	II,2 (69) 45.28-29	8:5-8	I,2 12.22-30
	II,6 135.18-19	8:5-8a	I,2 7.22-35
6:21b	II,6 135.15-17		II,2 (9) 34.3-13
	II,7 145.5-8	8:5a	XI,1 5.16-19
6:22-23	II,2 (58) 43.7-9	8:6	I,3 28.16-18
	VI,5 48.20-22	8:6a	XI,1 5.16-19
6:22	II,2 (68) 45.21-22	8:7a	XI,1 5.16-19
	II,2 (69) 45.25-26	8:8	I,3 28.16-18
	II,7 145.3-5		II,2 (20) 36.26-33
6:24	I,2 3.27-34		IX,3 29.6-9
6:30	II,2 (95) 48.35-49.2	8:8a	XI,1 5.16-19
6:31	II,2 (6) 33.19	8:8b	II,2 (8) 34.2-3
6:33	VI,3 33.27-32		II,2 (21) 37.19
6:34-35	IX,3 68.5		II,2 (24) 38.6-7
6:34-35a	II,2 (95) 48.35-49.2		II,2 (63) 44.9-10
6:37	BG 8502,1 9.2-4		II,2 (65) 45.16

Luke (<i>cont'd</i>)		9:9	I,2 6.28-31
II,2 (96) 49.6		9:18-20	II,2 (13) 34.30—35.4
III,4 97.20-22		9:18	I,4 44.21-26
III,4 98.21-22			XI,2 33.30-32
III,4 105.9-11			XIII,1 38.22-26
V,4 52.15-18		9:20	I,4 44.21-26
BG 8502,1 7.8-9			VI,1 9.8-13
BG 8502,1 8.1-2			XI,2 33.30-32
BG 8502,1 8.10-11			XIII,1 38.22-26
BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1		9:22-25	I,2 5.36—6.18
8:9-10		9:22	VII,2 65.18-21
I,2 2.11-13			VII,3 71.26-29
I,2 7.1-10			IX,1 3.4-11
II,2 32.10-11			I,2 8.33-34
II,7 138.1-2		9:23-24	II,2 (55) 42.25-29
8:10		9:23	II,6 135.19-21
II,2 (62) 43.34—44.1			VI,1 5.21-24
III,4 93.16-24			BG 8502,1 8.19-20
V,4 51.14-19			II,2 (42) 40.19
VII,3 73.11-16			XI,1 9.33-35
VII,3 82.17-20		9:24	XI,2 40.21-24
IX,3 29.6-9		9:25	II,2 (1) 32.12-14
IX,3 37.9-11		9:26	II,2 (11) 34.18-19
8:10a		9:27	II,2 (18) 36.14-17
8:11-15			II,2 (19) 36.25
I,2 12.22-30			II,2 (111) 51.7-8
II,3 (16) 55.19-22			III,2 66.7-8
8:13			II,3 (26) 58.5-10
8:14			III,4 91.10-20
8:16-17			V,3 30.18—31.2
8:16		9:28-29	VIII,2 134.9-14
II,2 (33) 39.13-18			II,4 93.13-15
VII,4 99.16-20			VII,3 72.21-26
8:17			I,4 48.6-10
II,2 (5) 33.10-14		9:28b-29	VIII,2 139.26-27
II,2 (6) 33.21-23		9:29	VII,3 72.21-26
II,2 (21) 36.34—37.2			I,4 44.13-17
II,2 (108) 50.29-30			I,5 87.6-10
II,5 125.17-19		9:30-31	V,4 49.8
BG 8502,1 10.8		9:32-35	VIII,2 134.9-14
8:18		9:34	VIII,2 134.15-16
II,2 (41) 40.16-18		9:35	II,2 (12) 34.25-27
II,2 (70) 45.29-33			II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2
VII,3 83.26—84.6			VI,2 17.24-27
8:20-21			II,2 (4) 33.5-9
8:21			VI,1 6.18-19
I,2 4.33—5.1			II,2 (86) 47.34—48.4
I,3 30.33-36			II,3 (3) 52.6-8
XI,1 9.31-33			VI,1 10.1-6
8:31			I,5 116.10-20
I,5 89.24-28			
8:44		9:35a	
IX,3 41.9-10		9:35b	
9:1-6		9:43b-46	
I,5 116.10-20		9:47-48	
I,5 120.8-11			
II,2 (14) 35.19-23			
9:2-3		9:48	
VI,1 10.25—11.1			
9:3-4			
II,2 (42) 40.19			
9:3		9:58	
VI,1 3.23-24		9:60	
9:4-5		10:1-11	
II,2 (68) 45.23-24		10:1	
9:4			
II,2 (14) 35.19-23			
9:6			
II,2 (14) 35.19-23			

	I,5 120.8-11	11:2	II,2 (6) 33.14-16
10:2	II,2 (73) 46.6-9		III,5 (90) 144.12-15
10:4	VI,1 3.23-24	11:3	VI,1 10.18-19
	VI,1 10.25—11.1	11:4	I,2 4.28-30
10:7a	III,5 (53) 139.9-10		V,4 63.17-19
10:8-9	II,2 (14) 35.19-23	11:6	II,2 (64) 44.10-11
10:9	I,5 116.10-20	11:9-10	I,2 10.32-34
	I,5 120.8-11		III,5 (20) 129.14-16
	VI,1 10.25—11.1		VII,4 117.5-9
10:10-16	II,2 (68) 45.23-24		VII,4 117.17-22
10:15	I,5 89.24-28		BG 8502,1 8.20-21
10:16	VI,1 6.18-19	11:9	II,2 (2) 32.14-16
10:19	III,4 119.4-8		II,2 (92) 48.26
	XI,2 40.12-17		V,4 55.6-14
10:21-23	II,2 (69) 45.26-27	11:10	II,2 (94) 48.33-34
10:21-22	II,2 (5) 33.10-14	11:13	BG 8502,4 138.14-15
	II,2 (6) 33.21-23	11:16	II,2 (50) 42.4-7
	II,2 (108) 50.29-30		II,2 (91) 48.20-21
	II,5 125.17-19		VI,4 45.1-7
	BG 8502,1 10.8	11:17	II,2 (48) 41.24-27
10:21	I,3 19.27-30		II,2 (98) 49.15-20
	II,2 (4) 33.5-9	11:20-22	II,2 (98) 49.15-20
10:22	I,3 16.32-34	11:21-22	II,2 (21) 37.6-15
	I,3 18.4-7		II,2 (35) 39.20-24
	I,3 24.9-18	11:21	II,2 (103) 50.5-10
	I,3 27.5-8	11:24-26	I,2 3.34-38
	II,1 4.15-20		I,3 33.19-32
	II,5 105.25-26	11:27-28	II,2 (79) 47.3-8
	II,5 125.14-16	11:29-30	II,2 (50) 42.4-7
	III,4 94.4-13	11:29	VI,4 45.1-7
	III,5 (1) 120.23—121.1	11:33-36	VII,4 99.5-12
	III,5 (35) 134.14-15	11:33	II,2 (33) 39.13-18
	VII,4 100.23-25		VII,4 99.16-20
	VII,4 100.25-29	11:34-36	II,2 (24) 38.7-10
	VII,4 111.15-16	11:34-35	III,5 (8) 125.18—126.1
	XI,2 40.19-20		VII,4 88.13-17
	XIII,1 37.3-9		XI,1 10.15-16
10:22a	II,2 (61) 43.30	11:34	II,2 (61) 43.31-34
10:23-24	III,5 (57) 140.2-3		VII,4 99.16-20
	VII,1 40.8-9	11:39-40	II,2 (22) 37.26-27
10:24	II,2 (38) 40.2-5		II,2 (89) 48.13-16
10:27	II,2 (25) 38.10-11		II,3 (69) 67.30-33
10:27b	VI,6 55.10-14	11:40	VI,2 20.20-22
	VI,6 57.18-23	11:52	II,2 (39) 40.7-10
10:30-33	II,2 (60) 43.12-15		II,2 (102) 50.2-5
10:30	II,3 (9) 53.4-13	11:52b	VII,3 78.26-31
	II,6 127.26-27	12:1b	IX,3 29.12-13
	VII,4 113.31-33	12:2	II,2 (5) 33.10-14
	XI,1 6.19-22		II,2 (6) 33.21-23
10:33-34	II,3 (111) 78.7-9		II,2 (108) 50.29-30
10:34	II,3 (9) 53.4-13		II,5 125.17-19
11:1	II,2 (6) 33.14-16		BG 8502,1 10.8
11:1b	III,5 (90) 144.12-15	12:3	II,2 (33) 39.10-12
11:2-4	V,4 62.12-15	12:4-5	XII,1 (321) 28.4-5

Luke (<i>cont'd</i>)		13:33	V,3 25.7-8
12:10	I,2 9.28	13:34-35a	II,3 (125) 84.25-34
	II,1 27.21-30	13:35	II,2 (38) 40.5-7
	II,2 (44) 40.26-31		II,2 (59) 43.9-12
12:11-12	I,2 8.35-36		II,2 (71) 45.34-35
	VII,3 80.31-33		V,4 60.14-22
12:11	VIII,2 138.23-27	14:5	I,3 32.18-25
12:13-14	II,2 (72) 46.1-6	14:11	VII,4 104.18-24
12:15	X,1 26.16-17	14:16-24	II,2 (64) 44.10-35
12:16-20	II,2 (63) 44.2-9		VI,1 3.11—5.1
12:22-23	II,2 (36) 39.24-26	14:26-27	II,2 (55) 42.25-29
12:22	II,3 (23) 57.7-8	14:26	II,2 (101) 49.32-33
	VI,1 10.18-19		II,2 (101) 49.34-36
12:28	II,2 (36) 39.24-26		II,6 135.19-21
12:29-31	X,1 1.19-25	14:27	I,2 8.33-34
12:29	II,3 (23) 57.7-8	14:31	II,2 (98) 49.15-20
	VI,1 10.18-19	14:33	I,2 4.23-28
12:30	I,2 11.35-36		VI,1 7.24-26
12:31	X,1 6.17-19		VI,1 10.15-18
12:33-34	VII,4 88.13-17		IX,3 41.4-9
12:33	I,3 33.11-18	14:35	IX,3 29.6-9
	IX,3 31.18-20	14:35a	II,2 (93) 48.30-31
12:33b	II,2 (76) 46.19-22	14:35b	II,2 (8) 34.2-3
12:34	VI,3 28.22-26		II,2 (21) 37.19
	XII,1 (316) 27.17-20		II,2 (24) 38.6-7
	XII,1 (325/326a) 28.20-22		II,2 (63) 44.9-10
	BG 8502,1 10.15-16		II,2 (65) 45.16
12:36	II,2 (75) 46.11-13		II,2 (96) 49.6
12:37-39	II,2 (103) 50.5-10		III,4 97.20-22
12:39-40	II,2 (21) 37.6-15		III,4 98.21-22
12:42	II,2 (21) 37.15-16		III,4 105.9-11
12:49	II,2 (10) 34.14-16		V,4 52.15-18
	II,2 (16) 35.31—36.3		BG 8502,1 7.8-9
12:51-53	II,2 (16) 35.31—36.3		BG 8502,1 8.1-2
12:51	IX,3 40.20—41.4		BG 8502,1 8.10-11
12:56	II,2 (91) 48.20-25		BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
12:59	IX,3 30.17	15:3-7	I,2 8.3-6
13:18-19	I,2 8.3-7		II,2 (107) 50.22-27
	II,2 (20) 36.26-33	15:3-5	II,7 140.40—141.1
	III,5 (88) 144.6-8	15:4-6	I,3 31.35—32.16
13:20-21	I,2 8.3-10		II,2 (60) 43.12-15
	II,2 (96) 49.2-5	15:8-10	I,2 8.3-10
	II,2 (97) 49.7-15	15:8-9	II,7 140.40—141.1
13:23-24	I,2 12.12-15	15:12	II,3 (2) 52.4-5
	I,4 44.8-10	16:8	II,2 (50) 41.31—42.1
	II,2 (75) 46.11-13		II,2 (76) 46.13-18
	II,3 (16) 55.19-22		II,4 97.13-14
	V,4 55.6-14		VII,3 73.18
	VI,8 65.38—66.4		XIII,1 37.18-20
	VII,4 103.19-26		XIII,1 40.36—41.1
13:24	II,2 (42) 40.19		XIII,1 41.15-16
	IX,3 29.9-11		XIII,1 42.15-16
13:28a	III,5 (14) 127.16-18		XIII,1 45.32-33
13:30	II,2 (4) 33.9-10		XIII,1 49.25

16:8b	VII,3 78.25-26		XI,1 9.28-29
16:9	IX,3 68.3-4	18:22	VII,4 88.13-17
16:11	IX,3 68.3-4	18:24-25	I,2 2.28-33
16:13	II,2 (43) 40.23-26	18:28-30	I,2 4.23-28
	II,2 (47) 41.12-17	18:28	VI,1 7.24-26
	VII,2 60.2		VI,1 10.15-18
16:13a	IX,3 29.24-25		IX,3 41.4-9
16:14-15	II,3 (119) 81.1-14	18:29-30	II,3 (6) 52.21-24
16:16	I,2 6.28-31	18:32-33	IX,1 3.4-11
	II,2 (46) 41.6-12	18:32	I,2 5.36-6.18
	BG 8502,1 8.21-22	19:1-10	II,2 (110) 51.4-5
	BG 8502,1 9.7-10	19:10	I,5 115.3-6
16:17	II,2 (11) 34.16-17		II,3 (9) 52.35-53.3
	II,2 (111) 51.6-7	19:11-27	I,2 8.3-9
16:19-31	VI,1 3.11-5.1	19:23	II,2 (109) 51.3
16:22-23	I,5 89.24-28	19:24	VII,3 83.26-84.6
16:23-24	VI,4 47.27-33	19:26-27	II,2 (70) 45.29-33
17:2	VI,2 17.24-27	19:26	II,2 (41) 40.16-18
17:20-23	II,2 (113) 51.13-18		VII,3 83.26-84.6
17:20-22	II,2 (3) 32.19-26	19:36-38	II,2 (37) 39.29-40.2
	II,2 (51) 42.7-12	19:41-44	V,3 36.16-19
17:20-21	III,5 (16) 128.2-5	19:41	XIII,1 44.17-18
17:21	BG 8502,1 8.17-19	19:42	II,2 (51) 42.7-12
17:22	II,2 (38) 40.5-7	19:43-44	XIII,1 44.17-18
	II,2 (59) 43.9-12	19:44	II,2 (51) 42.7-12
17:23	BG 8502,1 8.17-19	19:45-46	II,2 (64) 44.34-35
17:25	VII,2 65.18-21		VII,4 109.15-17
	VII,3 71.26-29	19:47-48	I,3 19.19-27
17:26-27	III,2 61.1-15	19:47	VII,2 55.5
	VI,8 73.24-74.6	20:1-40	I,3 19.19-27
17:33	II,2 (42) 40.19	20:9-16	II,2 (21) 36.35-37.6
17:34	II,2 (61) 43.23-25	20:9-15a	II,2 (65) 45.1-15
17:37	II,2 (56) 42.30-32	20:10-11	V,4 61.13-25
	II,2 (80) 47.12-14	20:13	I,1 A.35-36
17:37b	VI,4 44.6-8		I,3 30.32
18:1	I,2 10.32-34		I,5 87.6-10
18:7	I,2 10.32-34		V,4 49.8
18:14	VII,4 104.18-24	20:14-16	I,5 121.10-20
18:15-17	II,2 (114) 51.18-26	20:14-15	V,4 61.13-25
	VI,2 17.24-27	20:15	IX,1 25.3
18:15-16	I,3 19.27-30	20:17	II,2 (66) 45.17-19
18:16-17	II,2 (4) 33.5-9		V,4 61.13-25
	II,2 (22) 37.20-24		V,4 61.20-26
18:16	II,2 (37) 39.29-40.2	20:19	V,4 61.13-25
18:17	I,2 2.28-33		VII,2 55.5
	I,2 8.23-27	20:21	I,3 18.19-21
	I,3 19.27-30	20:22-25	II,2 (100) 49.27-31
	II,2 (46) 41.10-11	20:34-36	IX,3 36.29-37.8
18:18-25	II,2 (110) 51.4-5	20:34	VII,3 73.18
18:18	II,1 26.3-7	20:35-36	II,2 (22) 37.28-35
18:19	I,3 36.33-35	20:41-44	VII,2 63.4-6
	I,5 53.5-8	20:42	I,2 14.30-31
	I,5 53.39-54.1		II,5 105.26-29
	I,5 61.29	21:5-28	VII,1 44.1-45.11

Luke (cont'd)			
21:6	II,2 (71) 45.34-35	22:31-34	VII,3 71.22—72.4
	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	22:33-34	VII,3 80.31-33
	V,4 60.14-22	22:37	V,4 47.21-23
21:7-8	II,2 (51) 42.7-12	22:39	VIII,2 133.13-17
21:7	I,2 2.11-13	22:40b	II,7 145.8-9
	II,2 32.10-11	22:42	I,3 22.2-12
	II,2 (50) 42.4-7		I,3 30.33-36
	II,2 (51) 42.7-10		VII,2 57.3-6
	II,2 (113) 51.13-18		VII,2 59.17-18
	II,7 138.1-2		VII,3 80.23-29
	XIII,1 43.5	22:46	II,7 145.8-9
21:8	I,2 8.29		VII,3 80.23-29
	BG 8502,1 8.15-18		BG 8502,4 140.7-9
21:10-11	III,2 61.1-15	22:47	VI,4 41.18-24
21:11	VI,8 73.24—74.6	22:54—23:49	VII,2 65.9-12
21:12-15	I,2 8.35-36	22:54	I,2 5.9-19
	VII,3 80.31-33		VII,3 81.4-6
21:12	I,2 5.9-19	22:54a	VI,4 41.18-24
	VIII,2 138.23-27	22:63—24:12	IX,1 5.2-11
	IX,3 34.1-6	22:63-66	V,5 77.16-18
21:16	I,2 5.9-19		VII,2 52.29-30
21:19	IX,3 34.1-6	22:63-64	I,2 5.9-19
21:20-24	V,3 36.16-19	22:63	IX,1 25.2
21:20	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	22:66-71	V,4 47.24-25
	V,4 60.14-22	22:69	I,2 14.30-31
	VI,4 43.35—44.13		II,5 105.26-29
21:21a	XIII,1 44.12-13	22:71	V,4 62.5-7
21:23	II,2 (79) 47.9-12	23:2	I,2 5.9-19
21:24b-27	VI,4 43.35—44.13	23:4	I,2 5.9-19
21:24b	XIII,1 44.17		II,2 (104) 50.12-13
21:25	II,5 126.9-10		IX,3 33.1-2
21:26	XIII,1 43.7-12	23:9	V,3 27.29—28.2
21:28	V,3 25.8-9	23:10	I,2 5.9-19
21:29-31	XIII,1 44.20-24	23:14	I,2 5.9-19
21:33	II,2 (11) 34.16-17	23:15	XI,1 5.32
	II,2 (111) 51.6-7	23:17-46	I,2 5.9-19
21:34	I,2 8.29	23:22	XI,1 5.32
21:36	BG 8502,4 140.7-9	23:24-46	V,5 77.16-18
21:37	VIII,2 133.13-17		VII,2 52.29-30
22:2	V,4 61.1-23	23:24-25	VI,4 41.24-26
	VII,2 55.5	23:26	II,2 (55) 42.28
22:3-6	VI,4 41.18-24		VII,2 56.9-11
22:3	VI,4 41.18-21	23:28	XIII,1 44.17-18
22:5-6	VI,4 41.28-30	23:29	II,2 (79) 47.9-12
22:14	II,3 (16) 55.19-22	23:32	V,4 47.21-23
22:17	II,3 (100) 75.14-17	23:33	I,3 18.24
22:19-20	I,3 18.24-31		I,3 20.23-27
22:19	I,2 12.34-37		II,3 (91) 73.9-15
	XI,2 43.20-22		VII,2 55.34-35
22:20	II,3 (100) 75.14-17		VII,2 58.24-26
22:22-24	II,2 (12) 34.25-27		VII,3 81.12-20
22:24-27	II,3 (87) 72.17-20		VIII,2 139.18-19
22:26-27	XII,1 (336) 29.17-19		XI,1 5.30-31
			XI,1 5.33-34

23:34	I,3 18.21-23 V,5 77.9-15 VI,4 41.15-24 VII,2 55.30—56.4 VII,2 56.14-19 VII,3 81.29—82.3 IX,1 6.19-24			I,3 31.4-8 I,5 54.15-19 I,5 113.37-38 I,5 115.3-11 I,5 133.16-21 II,2 (17) 36.7 V,4 57.10-19 VII,3 71.26-29 VIII,2 136.16-28 IX,1 5.2-7 IX,3 39.31 XI,1 12.18 XI,2 32.34-35
23:35	I,1 A.35-36 VI,5 48.23-24 XI,1 12.15-19			VII,2 136.16-28 IX,1 5.2-7 IX,3 39.31 XI,1 12.18 XI,2 32.34-35
23:36	VII,2 56.6-8			
23:39	VI,5 48.23-24 XI,1 12.15-19			
23:44-45a	VI,4 42.15-17	24:39b		II,2 (28) 38.21-22
23:44	VII,2 58.20-21 IX,1 25.4-7	24:44		I,2 2.11-13 II,2 32.10-11 II,2 (52) 42.13-15 II,7 138.1-2 VIII,2 135.3-6 IX,1 5.2-11 XI,1 5.35-37 VI,1 9.24-29 VI,1 10.1-6 VIII,2 137.23-27 VIII,1 2.5-7 VIII,2 132.17—133.1 I,2 15.5-9 VI,1 12.16-19 BG 8502,1 8.12—9.5 III,4 119.8-15 VIII,2 138.6-10 I,2 2.8-22 I,2 15.35-37 II,7 138.21-23 VI,4 42.18-19 VIII,2 139.4-6
23:45	II,3 (76) 69.34—70.3 II,3 (125) 85.10 VII,2 58.26—59.3	24:45-48		
23:45b	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	24:46		
23:46	XI,1 5.30-31	24:47-49		
23:47	V,4 49.9 V,4 61.13-14			
23:50-56	I,2 5.9-19	24:49		
23:53	VIII,2 139.19-20			
23:54	IX,1 25.4-7	24:50-53		
24:1	I,5 133.30-32 IX,1 25.7-12 BG 8502,4 128.1-2	24:50-52		
24:3	IX,1 25.7-12	24:50-51		
24:4-6	I,5 133.30-32	24:51-52		
24:5	II,2 32.10-11 II,2 (111) 51.7-8 III,2 63.25—64.1 IX,1 25.7-12 II,2 (52) 42.16-18	24:51-52a		
24:5b	II,2 (52) 42.16-18	24:51		
24:6-8	I,2 2.8-22	24:52		
24:7	I,2 5.36—6.18 IX,1 3.4-11	24:52-53		
24:26	I,2 14.26-31 XI,1 5.35-37	John 1:1-18 1:1-3		
24:27	II,2 (52) 42.13-15			
24:30-31	II,2 (108) 50.28-30			
24:31-35	II,1 32.1-5			
24:32	I,2 14.26-31			
24:33-37	I,2 2.8-22			
24:36-40	II,3 (26) 57.28-32			
24:36-37	III,4 91.20-24	1:1-2		
24:36	VII,3 84.11 VIII,2 140.15-17 BG 8502,1 8.12—9.5			
24:39-43	IX,1 5.2-5			
24:39-40	VII,3 81.12-20			
24:39	I,3 30.27-32			

John (cont'd)

	II,2 (61) 43.28-30		VII,4 113.14-15
	II,3 (57) 64.10-11		XIII,1 35.1-6
	V,4 58.8-9		XIII,1 35.12-18
	VI,2 13.16		XIII,1 46.5-16
	VII,2 70.5-6	1:5	XIII,1 47.28-31
	VII,4 113.21-22		I,3 18.4-7
	XIII,1 35.1-6		I,3 24.32—25.3
	XIII,1 35.4-9		I,5 119.8-16
	XIII,1 35.30-32		II,1 11.10-15
	XIII,1 46.5-16		II,1 22.31-32
1:1	I,5 114.7-10		II,2 (50) 41.31—42.1
	II,5 125.14-16		II,7 139.18-20
	IV,2 60.1-3		III,5 (96) 145.10-14
	V,5 82.12-16		VII,1 8.24-35
	VI,4 40.3-5		XIII,1 36.4-6
	VII,4 106.24	1:7	XIII,1 37.14-15
	VII,4 110.17	1:9-14	IX,3 44.23—45.1
	VII,4 111.5		I,5 62.33—63.4
	VII,4 112.31-32	1:9-10	VIII,2 136.16-28
	VII,4 113.13		I,3 18.4-7
	VIII,2 133.7-8	1:9	V,4 58.8-9
	VIII,2 136.16-28		I,3 18.16-19
	IX,3 45.9-11		I,5 119.8-16
	XI,1 10.23-24		II,2 (24) 38.7-10
	XII,1 (357) 31.7-8		II,2 (50) 41.31—42.1
	XIII,1 37.3-9		II,2 (77) 46.23-26
	XIII,1 38.22-23		II,7 139.18-20
	XIII,1 39.6-7		VII,1 8.24-35
	XIII,1 39.12-13		VII,4 98.22-27
	XIII,1 46.30-32		VIII,2 133.26—134.1
1:3-4	I,3 31.13-16		VIII,2 139.15
	II,2 (77) 46.23-26		XIII,1 36.4-6
1:3	I,5 114.7-10		XIII,1 37.3-9
	II,1 14.21-24		XIII,1 40.29-32
	III,2 58.26		XIII,1 46.30-32
	IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12	1:10-11	XIII,1 47.28-31
	V,4 58.3-5		VII,2 64.13-15
	VI,3 26.6-7		VIII,1 130.8-13
	VI,6 56.8	1:10	XIII,1 47.18-24
	XIII,1 38.11-12		XIII,1 50.12-16
	XIII,1 38.16-19		II,1 7.10-11
	XIII,1 45.23-24		II,1 14.21-24
1:4-9	VII,4 106.26		IV,2 60.1-22
	VII,4 112.33-37		VI,6 56.8
1:4-5	I,3 18.16-19		VII,2 56.21-29
	II,2 (24) 38.7-10		XIII,1 38.11-12
	VIII,2 133.26—134.1	1:10a	XIII,1 38.16-19
	VIII,2 139.15		XIII,1 45.23-24
	XIII,1 46.30-32		I,5 96.17-24
1:4	V,4 58.6-8		I,5 114.7-10
	VII,4 98.22-27		II,2 (77) 46.23-26
	VII,4 106.24-25		III,2 58.26
			IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12

- V,4 58.3-5**
VII,4 115.5-18
XIII,1 46.20-25
 1:10b **V,4 58.6**
 1:11-12 I,2 9.1-8
 1:11 III,5 (34) 133.18-21
 VII,1 8.24-35
 VIII,1 130.5-6
 XIII,1 40.29-32
 1:11a **V,4 58.3-5**
 1:11b **V,4 58.6**
 1:12-13 VII,5 121.11-14
 VII,5 126.24-32
 1:12 IX,3 38.22-27
 1:13-14 III,5 (34) 133.18-21
 III,5 (96) 145.10-14
 VII,5 118.25-31
 1:13 I,3 31.13-16
 IX,3 30.28-30
 1:14-15 V,4 58.8-9
 1:14 I,1 A.24
 I,2 9.1-8
 I,3 23.18—24.3
 I,3 26.4-8
 I,3 26.28-29
 I,3 31.4-8
 I,4 45.2-13
 I,5 57.12-34
 I,5 76.2-6
 I,5 113.37-38
 I,5 114.7-10
 I,5 115.3-11
 I,5 133.16-21
 II,1 6.15-18
 II,2 (28) 38.21-22
 II,5 125.14-16
 III,2 63.25—64.1
 III,2 68.25-26
 III,5 (2) 121.6-7
 IV,2 60.1-3
 V,4 49.5-6
 V,5 82.12-16
 VI,4 40.3-5
 VII,1 8.24-35
 VII,2 49.20-25
 VII,2 50.22-24
 VII,4 103.32-33
 VII,4 106.24
 VII,4 112.31-32
 VII,4 113.11-12
 VII,4 113.13
 VIII,1 130.5-6
 VIII,2 139.26-27
 IX,1 5.2-7
 XI,2 24.22-25
 XI,2 24.26—25.22
 XI,2 32.34-35
 XII,1 (357) 31.7-8
 XIII,1 37.3-9
 XIII,1 38.22-23
 XIII,1 40.29-32
 XIII,1 46.20-21
 XIII,1 47.14-17
 XIII,1 47.31-33
 BG 8502,4 137.15-16
 1:14a **V,4 58.3-5**
 IX,3 39.31
 IX,3 45.9-11
 XI,1 12.18
 XI,2 40.33-34
 1:14b I,1 A.24
 1:16 I,4 45.2-13
 1:17-18 XIII,1 37.3-9
 I,3 26.28-29
 1:17 I,3 16.32-34
 1:18 I,3 18.4-7
 I,3 23.18—24.3
 I,3 24.9-18
 I,3 27.5-8
 II,1 3.14-15
 II,1 4.15-20
 II,1 6.15-18
 II,1 14.21-24
 II,2 (15) 35.27-31
 II,2 (27) 38.20
 II,2 (69) 45.26-27
 II,5 105.25-26
 II,5 125.14-16
 III,2 68.25-26
 III,4 94.4-13
 III,5 (1) 120.23—121.1
 III,5 (2) 121.6-7
 III,5 (35) 134.14-15
 IV,2 60.1-3
 V,4 49.5-6
 VII,2 49.20-25
 VII,2 70.5-6
 VII,4 100.23-25
 VII,4 100.25-29
 VII,4 110.17
 VII,4 111.5
 VII,4 111.15-16
 VII,4 113.7-9
 VII,4 113.11-12
 VIII,2 133.7-8
 XI,2 24.22-25
 XI,2 24.26—25.22
 XI,2 40.19-20

John (*cont'd*)

	XII,1 (357) 31.7-8		II,3 (125) 84.25-34
	XIII,1 35.4-9	2:21	V,4 60.14-22
	XIII,1 37.14-15	3:3-8	VII,4 109.15-17
	XIII,1 38.22-23		II,6 134.28-34
	XIII,1 39.6-7	3:3-5	IX,3 40.5-6
	XIII,1 39.12-13	3:3	II,2 (46) 41.10-11
1:18b	I,5 57.12-34		I,2 2.28-33
	XI,2 40.33-34		I,3 34.35—35.2
1:26-27	VII,1 30.21-27		II,3 (74) 69.4-6
	VII,1 32.5-17	3:4	VI,8 72.17-20
1:28-29	IX,3 30.18—31.5	3:5	II,1 27.11-14
1:28	II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2		I,2 2.28-33
	IX,3 39.23-28		II,3 (74) 69.4-6
1:29	II,3 (27) 58.14-17		V,5 76.24-25
	BG 8502,1 7.12-20	3:6	VI,8 72.17-20
1:32-34	I,5 125.5-7		II,3 (30) 58.26-32
	II,1 6.18-26	3:7	IX,3 30.28-30
	IX,3 30.18—31.5		I,3 34.35—35.2
1:32-33	V,5 77.16-18	3:8	II,3 (74) 69.4-6
	VII,2 51.20-24		I,3 22.13-15
	VII,3 82.7-9		II,3 (74) 69.4-6
	XIII,1 37.30-33	3:12-15	III,5 (35) 134.8-11
	XIII,1 41.20-22	3:12-13	I,2 8.37—9.1
1:32b-33	XIII,1 47.31-33	3:12	I,2 14.19-21
1:32	III,2 44.22-24		I,2 12.38—13.1
	IX,3 39.23-28		I,5 71.23-29
1:33-34	I,4 44.13-17		II,3 (30) 58.26-32
	VII,1 32.5-17	3:13	II,7 138.27-30
1:33	II,5 122.13-16		I,2 2.23-26
1:34	I,4 44.21-26		I,2 10.22-29
	II,2 (13) 34.30—35.4		I,2 14.37-40
	II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2		II,2 (12) 34.25-27
	XI,2 33.30-32		VI,8 72.17-20
	XIII,1 38.22-26		VII,5 127.20-21
1:36	II,3 (27) 58.14-17		IX,3 30.18—31.5
1:38-39	II,2 (24) 38.4-6	3:14-17	BG 8502,1 15.2-3
1:42	VI,1 9.8-13		I,5 115.3-6
1:45	II,2 (52) 42.13-15	3:14-16	II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3
1:49	I,4 44.21-26	3:14	IX,3 48.26—49.10
	II,2 (13) 34.30—35.4	3:15-16	II,2 (59) 43.9-12
	XI,2 33.30-32		II,3 (4) 52.17-18
	XIII,1 38.22-26		II,3 (93) 73.22-27
1:51	I,2 14.37-40	3:16	V,5 76.21-23
	VII,5 127.20-21		II,1 6.15-18
	BG 8502,1 15.2-3		III,2 68.25-26
2:11	VII,2 52.14-17		III,5 (2) 121.6-7
2:13b-16	VII,4 109.15-17		V,4 49.5-6
2:14-16	II,2 (64) 44.34-35		VII,4 113.11-12
2:18	II,2 (50) 42.4-7		XI,2 24.26—25.22
	II,2 (91) 48.20-21	3:16a	XIII,1 38.22-23
	VI,4 45.1-7		I,5 57.12-34
2:19-21	I,4 45.19	3:17	XI,2 40.33-34
2:19	II,2 (71) 45.34-35	3:18-19	V,4 48.13-17
			I,3 25.35—26.2

3:18	II,1 6.15-18		XIII,1 48.20-21
	III,2 68.25-26	4:10	BG 8502,4 138.14-15
	III,5 (2) 121.6-7	4:14	II,1 4.21-24
	V,4 49.5-6		II,2 (13) 35.5-7
	VII,4 113.11-12		II,2 (28) 38.23-24
	IX,3 48.26—49.10		II,2 (108) 50.28-30
	XI,2 24.26—25.22		II,3 (101) 75.21
	XIII,1 38.22-23		III,2 64.10-12
3:18b	I,5 57.12-34		III,2 66.10-11
	XI,2 40.33-34		V,5 84.8-18
3:19-21	I,3 24.32—25.3		V,5 85.30-31
	VII,4 106.26		VI,4 40.3-5
	VII,4 112.33-37		VI,6 58.13-14
3:19-20	I,5 119.8-16		VII,2 62.1
	VI,8 72.17-20		VIII,1 5.21
	VIII,2 133.26—134.1		VIII,1 6.10
	VIII,2 139.15		VIII,1 15.4
3:19	I,3 18.16-19		VIII,1 48.5
	XIII,1 37.3-9		VIII,1 55.16
3:20-21	II,7 139.18-20		XIII,1 37.3
3:29	I,5 122.19-24		XIII,1 37.35
	II,3 (122) 82.16		XIII,1 41.23
3:29a	II,2 (75) 46.11-13		XIII,1 46.17-19
3:31-32	I,3 22.2-12		XIII,1 48.7
3:31	I,2 14.37-40		XIII,1 48.20-21
	I,4 44.33-38	4:14b	IX,3 72.25-27
	II,2 (77) 46.23-24		IX,3 74.8-12
	II,3 (69) 67.36—68.2	4:23-24	II,2 (15) 35.27-31
	VII,2 51.34—52.3	4:24	VII,4 93.24-25
	VII,5 127.20-21	4:27	II,2 (114) 51.18-26
	IX,3 30.18—31.5		BG 8502,1 17.17-19
	BG 8502,1 15.2-3	4:34	I,3 22.2-12
3:34	II,2 (13) 35.5-7		I,3 30.33-36
3:35	II,2 (61) 43.30		VII,2 57.3-6
3:36	VI,8 72.17-20		VII,2 59.17-18
4:2	IX,3 69.15-17	4:35	II,2 (73) 46.6-9
4:10-11	II,1 4.21-24	4:36	XIII,1 46.16-17
	II,3 (101) 75.21	4:37-38	II,3 (7) 52.25-28
	III,2 64.10-12	4:38	II,2 (73) 46.6-9
	III,2 66.10-11	4:42	VIII,2 132.18-19
	V,5 84.8-18	4:44	II,2 (31) 39.5-6
	V,5 85.30-31	5:2	I,3 32.18-25
	VI,4 40.3-5	5:9-10	I,3 32.18-25
	VII,2 62.1		XI,1 11.32-34
	VIII,1 5.21	5:14	X,1 27.21-23
	VIII,1 6.10	5:16-18	I,3 32.18-25
	VIII,1 15.4		XI,1 11.32-34
	VIII,1 48.5	5:18	II,2 (61) 43.28-30
	VIII,1 55.16		VII,2 55.5
	XIII,1 37.3	5:21	VII,5 123.18-19
	XIII,1 37.35	5:23	II,2 (44) 40.26-31
	XIII,1 41.23	5:24-25	II,3 (4) 52.17-18
	XIII,1 46.17-19		II,3 (93) 73.22-27
	XIII,1 48.7		V,5 76.21-23

John (<i>cont'd</i>)		6:41	II,3 (93) 73.22-27
5:24	VI,1 6.18-19	6:42	II,3 (91) 73.9-15
	IX,3 34.24-26	6:44	II,6 134.35—135.4
	IX,3 37.23-25		VII,5 121.11-14
5:25	II,2 (11) 34.18-19		VII,5 126.24-32
	II,2 (51) 42.7-10		IX,3 34.26—35.2
5:26	VII,5 123.18-19	6:46	I,3 18.4-7
5:30	I,3 22.2-12		I,3 24.9-18
	I,3 30.33-36		I,3 27.5-8
	VII,2 57.3-6		II,1 4.15-20
	VII,2 59.17-18		II,2 (15) 35.27-31
5:31	IX,3 33.26-27		II,2 (27) 38.20
5:32-33	IX,3 44.23—45.1		II,5 105.25-26
5:37	II,2 (15) 35.27-31		II,5 125.14-16
	II,2 (27) 38.20		III,4 94.4-13
	VII,4 113.7-9		III,5 (35) 134.14-15
5:38-40	IX,3 34.24-26		VII,4 100.23-25
	IX,3 37.23-25		VII,4 111.15-16
5:39	II,2 (52) 42.13-15		VII,4 113.7-9
6:16-21	IX,3 33.8-9	6:48-51	II,3 (30) 58.26-32
6:16-17	IX,3 33.22-24	6:48	II,3 (93) 73.22-27
6:19	IX,3 33.22-24		VI,4 40.3-5
6:27	II,2 (76) 46.19-22	6:49-51	II,2 (11) 34.19-20
	II,3 (30) 58.26-32	6:50-51	II,3 (93) 73.22-27
	II,3 (93) 73.22-27	6:50	II,2 (1) 32.12-14
	VI,4 40.3-5		II,2 (11) 34.18-19
6:29-30	II,2 (50) 42.4-7		II,2 (18) 36.14-17
6:29b-30	VI,4 45.1-7		II,2 (19) 36.25
6:30	II,2 (91) 48.20-21		II,2 (111) 51.7-8
6:31-58	II,3 (15) 55.6-13		III,2 66.7-8
6:32-40	II,3 (30) 58.26-32	6:51	II,2 32.10-11
6:32-33	II,3 (93) 73.22-27		II,2 (52) 42.16-18
6:32	VI,4 40.3-5		II,2 (111) 51.7-8
6:35	II,2 (28) 38.23-24		II,3 (15) 55.6-13
	II,3 (93) 73.22-27		III,2 63.25—64.1
	VI,4 40.3-5		VI,4 40.3-5
6:36	I,2 12.38—13.1	6:52-58	I,3 30.27-32
	I,5 71.23-29	6:53-59	II,3 (30) 58.26-32
	VII,1 40.8-9	6:53-58	I,3 18.24-31
6:37-40	VII,5 121.11-14		II,3 (93) 73.22-27
	VII,5 126.24-32	6:53-55	II,2 (108) 50.28-30
6:37	II,2 (61) 43.30	6:53	II,3 (23) 57.4-7
	II,3 (9) 53.4-13		VI,4 40.3-5
6:38	I,3 22.2-12		VII,5 123.18-19
	I,3 30.33-36	6:54-56	II,3 (23) 57.4-7
	II,3 (93) 73.22-27	6:54	IX,3 34.26—35.2
	VII,2 57.3-6	6:55	VI,4 40.3-5
	VII,2 59.17-18		XI,2 44.18-35
6:39-40	IX,3 34.26—35.2	6:56	II,2 (108) 50.28-30
6:39	II,2 (61) 43.30		XIII,1 50.10-12
	II,3 (9) 53.4-13	6:57	II,2 (3) 33.1-5
6:40	II,3 (4) 52.17-18		II,2 (50) 42.2-4
	II,3 (93) 73.22-27		III,5 (44) 137.22—138.2
	V,5 76.21-23		VII,5 123.18-19

- 6:62 I,2 14.19-21
I,2 14.37-40
II,2 (12) 34.25-27
VII,5 127.20-21
BG 8502,1 15.2-3
- 6:63 II,3 (23) 57.4-7
II,6 133.35—134.2
IX,3 34.24-26
IX,3 37.23-25
- 6:63a I,2 12.5-9
- 6:65 VII,5 121.11-14
VII,5 126.24-32
- 6:68-69 I,4 44.21-26
II,2 (13) 34.30—35.4
XI,2 33.30-32
XIII,1 38.22-26
- 6:68 IX,3 34.24-26
IX,3 37.23-25
- 6:70-71 VI,4 41.18-21
- 7:1 VII,2 55.5
- 7:5 V,4 50.5-23
- 7:12 II,1 1.12-16
V,4 61.1-23
- 7:30 VII,2 55.5
- 7:32 V,4 61.1-23
VII,2 55.5
- 7:33-36 I,2 2.23-26
I,2 10.22-29
II,2 (12) 34.25-27
II,2 (59) 43.9-12
- 7:33 I,2 14.19-21
- 7:34 II,2 (24) 38.4-6
II,2 (38) 40.5-7
- 7:36 II,2 (24) 38.4-6
II,2 (38) 40.5-7
- 7:37-38 II,2 (13) 35.5-7
VI,4 40.3-5
- 7:37 II,2 (28) 38.23-24
II,2 (108) 50.28-30
- 7:38-39a II,1 4.21-24
- 7:38 II,3 (101) 75.21
III,2 64.10-12
III,2 66.10-11
V,5 84.8-18
V,5 85.30-31
VII,2 62.1
VIII,1 5.21
VIII,1 6.10
VIII,1 15.4
VIII,1 48.5
VIII,1 55.16
XIII,1 37.3
XIII,1 37.35
XIII,1 41.23
- XIII,1 46.17-19
XIII,1 48.7
XIII,1 48.20-21
IX,3 72.25-27
IX,3 74.8-12
- 7:38b V,4 61.1-23
- 7:40-44 VII,2 63.4-6
- 7:40-42 VII,2 55.5
- 7:44 II,1 1.12-16
- 7:47 I,2 8.3-10
- 7:53—8:11 VII,3 70.14-15
- 8:2 I,3 19.19-27
- 8:3-6 X,1 27.21-23
- 8:11 II,2 (50) 42.2-4
- 8:12 I,3 18.16-19
I,3 24.32—25.3
I,3 31.13-16
II,2 (24) 38.7-10
II,2 (50) 41.31—42.1
II,2 (77) 46.23-24
VII,4 98.22-27
VIII,2 133.26—134.1
VIII,2 139.15
XIII,1 46.30-32
XIII,1 47.28-31
VII,4 106.26
VII,4 112.33-37
- 8:12a IX,3 33.26-27
- 8:13-14 I,2 14.19-21
I,3 22.13-15
- 8:14 II,1 1.12
II,2 (12) 34.25-27
II,2 (24) 38.4-6
II,2 (49) 41.27-30
II,2 (50) 41.31—42.1
V,3 34.15-18
- 8:18 IX,3 33.26-27
- 8:19 I,3 16.32-34
I,3 18.4-7
I,3 24.9-18
I,3 27.5-8
II,1 4.15-20
II,2 (69) 45.26-27
III,4 94.4-13
III,5 (35) 134.14-15
VII,4 111.15-16
XI,2 40.19-20
VII,2 55.5
- 8:20 I,2 10.22-29
- 8:21-22 II,2 (12) 34.25-27
II,2 (38) 40.5-7
I,2 2.23-26
II,2 (24) 38.4-6
II,2 (59) 43.9-12

John (cont'd)

8:22	I,2 2.23-26		II,1 14.21-24
	II,2 (59) 43.9-12		II,2 (19) 36.17-18
8:23	I,3 22.2-12		II,2 (61) 43.28-30
	I,4 44.33-38		II,3 (57) 64.10-11
	II,2 (77) 46.23-24		II,3 (81) 70.36-37
	II,3 (69) 67.36—68.2		V,4 58.8-9
	II,4 87.18-20		VI,2 13.16
	VII,2 51.34—52.3		VII,2 70.5-6
8:24-27	II,2 (43) 40.20-24		VII,4 113.21-22
8:24	II,2 (59) 43.9-12		XIII,1 35.4-9
8:25	II,2 (91) 48.20-21		XIII,1 35.30-32
8:26	V,4 49.11-15	8:59	XIII,1 46.5-16
8:28-29	I,3 22.2-12		V,4 61.1-23
	I,3 30.33-36	9:4-5	VII,3 72.4-8
	VII,2 57.3-6	9:5	II,2 (24) 38.7-10
	VII,2 59.17-18		I,3 18.16-19
8:28	V,4 49.11-15		II,2 (77) 46.23-24
8:32	II,3 (110) 77.15-18		VII,4 98.22-27
	II,3 (110) 77.22-24		VIII,2 133.26—134.1
	II,3 (123) 84.8-9		VIII,2 139.15
	VII,4 96.20-21		XIII,1 37.3-9
8:34	II,3 (110) 77.15-18	9:5b	XIII,1 47.28-31
	II,3 (125) 85.24		VII,4 106.26
8:36	VII,4 96.20-21	9:36	VII,4 112.33-37
8:39-47	IX,3 67.9-13	10:1-18	II,2 (91) 48.20-21
8:40	V,4 49.11-15	10:2-3	I,2 8.3-6
8:41	II,2 (105) 50.16-18	10:2	VI,3 32.10-11
8:44	II,1 21.21	10:3-4	XI,2 40.18-20
	II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10	10:3	XIII,1 36.15-16
	VI,3 33.25-26	10:4	I,3 21.32-34
8:46	II,2 (104) 50.12-13		I,3 22.19-23
8:46a	IX,3 33.1-2	10:5	V,4 55.6-14
8:50	XI,1 12.19-22	10:6	XIII,1 44.6-8
8:51-52	II,2 (11) 34.18-19		I,2 2.11-13
	II,2 (111) 51.7-8		I,2 7.1-10
8:51	II,2 (1) 32.12-14		II,2 32.10-11
	II,2 (18) 36.14-17		II,7 138.1-2
	II,2 (19) 36.25	10:7	IX,1 1.20—2.5
	III,2 66.7-8		V,4 55.6-14
8:52b	II,2 (1) 32.12-14	10:8	VII,4 106.24-26
	II,2 (18) 36.14-17	10:9	XIII,1 44.6-8
	II,2 (19) 36.25		II,2 (42) 40.19
	III,2 66.7-8		II,3 (70) 68.17-22
8:54	XI,1 21.33-34	10:9a	V,4 55.6-14
8:55	II,2 (69) 45.26-27	10:10	VII,4 106.24-26
	II,2 (105) 50.16-18	10:10b-11	II,3 (9) 53.4-13
8:56	II,3 (123) 82.26-27	10:11	I,3 32.20-21
	VII,1 40.8-9	10:11a	VI,3 33.1-2
8:58	I,1 A.11-12		I,3 31.35
	I,1 A.31-33		V,4 55.6-14
	I,4 44.33-38	10:14-16	VII,4 106.26-28
	I,5 57.12-34		XIII,1 42.14-16
	I,5 96.17-24	10:14	XIII,1 45.10-12
			VI,3 33.1-2

	XI,2 40.18-20	11:47-48	VII,2 52.14-17
	XIII,1 36.15-16	11:53	VII,2 55.5
10:14a	I,3 31.35	11:57	VII,2 55.5
	VII,4 106.26-28	12:3	II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2
10:15	I,3 32.20-21	12:12-15	II,2 (37) 39.29—40.2
10:16	II,3 (9) 53.3-6	12:23-24	III,5 (37) 135.16-20
	II,3 (70) 68.17-22	12:24	I,2 7.22-35
	XIII,1 36.15-16		I,2 8.16-27
10:17-18	I,3 20.28-34		I,2 12.22-30
	II,3 (9) 53.6-9	12:25-26	I,2 8.33-34
	XI,2 33.32-34	12:25	II,2 (42) 40.19
10:19	V,4 61.1-23	12:27	V,4 63.23-27
10:23-24	V,4 61.1-23	12:31	VI,4 45.13
10:24	II,2 (91) 48.20-21		IX,3 35.6-9
10:28	I,3 32.20-21	12:35-36	I,3 18.16-19
10:29-30	II,2 (61) 43.28-30		I,3 24.32—25.3
10:29	II,3 (9) 53.4-13		II,2 (24) 38.7-10
10:30-31	V,4 61.1-23		VII,4 106.26
10:30	VII,2 59.17-18		VII,4 112.33-37
	VII,5 121.11		VIII,2 133.26—134.1
10:31-33	VII,3 72.4-8		VIII,2 139.15
10:34-35	II,2 (30) 39.2-4		XIII,1 37.3-9
10:38	II,2 (61) 43.28-30		XIII,1 46.30-32
10:38b	II,3 (96) 74.22-23		XIII,1 47.28-31
10:39	VII,2 55.5	12:36	II,2 (50) 41.31—42.1
11:1-2	BG 8502,1 10.1-3		II,4 97.13-14
	BG 8502,1 18.12-15		VII,3 78.25-26
11:5	BG 8502,1 10.1-3		XIII,1 37.18-20
	BG 8502,1 18.12-15		XIII,1 40.36—41.1
11:8	VII,3 72.4-8		XIII,1 41.15-16
11:9-10	I,3 18.16-19		XIII,1 42.15-16
	VII,4 106.26		XIII,1 45.32-33
	VII,4 112.33-37		XIII,1 49.25
11:16	II,2 32.10-11	12:38-40	I,2 7.1-10
	II,7 138.1-2	12:39-40	V,4 51.14-19
11:24	IX,3 34.26—35.2		V,4 60.5-10
11:25-26	II,3 (4) 52.17-18		IX,3 29.6-9
	II,3 (93) 73.22-27	12:40	II,1 30.9-11
	V,5 76.21-23		II,2 (28) 38.25-26
	VII,5 123.18-19	12:44	VI,1 6.18-19
11:25	VII,4 106.24-25	12:46	I,3 18.16-19
	VII,4 113.14-15		I,3 24.32—25.3
	XIII,1 35.12-18		II,2 (24) 38.7-10
11:26	II,2 (1) 32.12-14		II,2 (77) 46.23-24
	II,2 (11) 34.18-19		VII,4 106.26
	II,2 (18) 36.14-17		VII,4 112.33-37
	II,2 (111) 51.7-8		VIII,2 133.26—134.1
	III,2 66.7-8		VIII,2 139.15
11:26a	II,2 (19) 36.25		XIII,1 37.3-9
11:27	I,4 44.21-26		XIII,1 46.30-32
	II,2 (13) 34.30—35.4		XIII,1 47.28-31
	XI,2 33.30-32	12:47	I,5 115.3-6
	XIII,1 38.22-26		II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3
11:47-53	V,4 61.1-23		V,4 48.13-17

John (*cont'd*)

12:49	V,4 49.11-15		I,3 31.28-29
13:1-3	I,3 20.28-34		I,5 123.29-32
	II,3 (9) 53.6-9		II,2 (42) 40.19
	XI,2 33.32-34		VII,4 103.19-26
13:1	I,2 14.19-21	14:6a	XIII,1 35.12-18
	II,2 (42) 40.19		II,7 138.13
13:2	VI,4 41.18-21		VII,4 106.24-25
13:3	I,2 14.19-21	14:7-9	VII,4 113.14-15
	I,3 22.13-15		I,3 18.4-7
	II,1 1.12		I,3 24.9-18
	II,2 (49) 41.27-30		I,3 27.5-8
	V,3 34.15-18		II,2 (15) 35.27-31
13:3a	II,2 (61) 43.30		II,2 (27) 38.20
13:20	VI,1 6.18-19	14:7-8	VII,4 113.7-9
13:22-25	VI,1 11.1-5	14:7	II,5 105.25-26
13:27	VI,4 41.18-21		II,2 (61) 43.28-30
13:32	XI,1 21.33-34		II,2 (69) 45.26-27
13:33	I,2 2.23-26	14:8	III,4 94.4-13
	I,2 10.22-29	14:9-11	II,2 (24) 38.4-6
	II,2 (12) 34.25-27	14:9-10	II,2 (61) 43.28-30
	II,2 (24) 38.4-6	14:10-11a	II,2 (43) 40.20-24
	II,2 (38) 40.5-7	14:10	II,3 (96) 74.22-23
	II,2 (59) 43.9-12	14:12	V,4 49.11-15
13:36	I,2 2.23-26		I,2 10.22-29
	I,2 10.22-29		I,2 14.19-21
	II,2 (12) 34.25-27	14:13-14	II,2 (12) 34.25-27
	II,2 (24) 38.4-6	14:16-19	I,2 10.32-34
	II,2 (38) 40.5-7	14:16-17	VIII,2 137.28—138.3
	II,2 (59) 43.9-12	14:16-17a	II,4 96.33-35
13:37-38	VII,3 71.22—72.4	14:16	I,1 A.16-18
	VII,3 80.31-33		I,2 11.4-14
14:2-3	I,2 9.1-8		III,4 101.9-14
	I,3 22.21-22	14:17	VII,4 96.32—97.1
	I,5 136.16-18	14:18	II,4 96.23-24
	III,5 (34) 133.18-21	14:19	II,3 (6) 52.21-24
14:2	XIII,1 50.12-15		I,2 10.22-29
14:3	I,2 2.23-26	14:20-21	II,2 (12) 34.25-27
	I,2 10.22-29	14:20	II,2 (108) 50.29-30
	II,2 (12) 34.25-27		I,3 42.27-30
14:4-7	III,5 (1) 120.23—121.1		II,2 (61) 43.28-30
14:4-5	II,2 (24) 38.4-6	14:21	VII,2 49.32-35
	III,5 (77) 142.16-17	14:22	I,2 4.37—5.9
14:5	I,2 2.23-26	14:23	II,2 (37) 39.27-29
	II,2 (12) 34.25-27		I,2 4.37—5.9
	II,2 (38) 40.5-7		I,2 9.1-8
	II,2 (59) 43.9-12		I,5 136.16-18
14:6-9	I,3 16.32-34	14:24	III,5 (34) 133.18-21
	II,1 4.15-20	14:25-28	V,4 49.11-15
	III,5 (35) 134.14-15	14:25	VIII,2 137.28—138.3
	VII,4 111.15-16	14:26	I,2 14.19-21
14:6-7	VII,4 100.23-25		I,2 11.4-14
	XI,2 40.19-20		I,3 26.33—27.8
14:6	I,3 18.19-21		I,3 30.14-26
			II,4 97.1-3

	III,4 101.9-14	16:5	I,2 10.22-29
	VII,4 96.32—97.1		I,3 22.13-15
14:27	III,4 91.20-24		II,1 1.12
	VIII,2 140.15-17		II,2 (12) 34.25-27
14:27a	BG 8502,1 8.14-15		II,2 (49) 41.27-30
14:28	I,2 10.22-29		V,3 34.15-18
	I,2 14.19-21	16:7	I,2 11.4-14
	II,2 (12) 34.25-27		III,4 101.9-14
14:31	V,4 49.11-15		VII,4 96.32—97.1
15:1-6	II,2 (40) 40.13-16	16:10	I,2 2.23-26
	II,3 (123) 83.16-21		I,2 10.22-29
	II,3 (126) 85.29-31		I,2 14.19-21
	XIII,1 46.16-17		II,2 (12) 34.25-27
15:1-2	XI,2 36.32-34		II,2 (38) 40.5-7
15:1a	VII,4 107.26—108.3		II,2 (59) 43.9-12
15:2	III,4 107.18-20	16:11	IX,3 35.6-9
	III,4 117.3	16:12	II,2 (92) 48.26-30
	X,1 26.15	16:13-15	I,3 26.33—27.8
15:4-5	XIII,1 50.10-12		I,3 30.14-26
15:5	III,4 107.18-20	16:13	I,1 A.16-18
	III,4 117.3		II,4 96.23-24
	IX,3 31.21-22		II,4 96.33-35
	X,1 26.15		II,4 97.1-3
	XIII,1 41.30	16:16-19	I,2 10.22-29
15:7	I,2 10.32-34		II,2 (12) 34.25-27
15:8	III,4 107.18-20		II,2 (59) 43.9-12
	III,4 117.3	16:16-17	II,2 (37) 39.27-29
	IX,3 31.21-22	16:17	I,2 14.19-21
	X,1 26.15	16:19	II,2 (92) 48.26-30
	XI,2 36.32-34	16:20	II,7 145.5-8
	XIII,1 41.30	16:23-25	II,2 (92) 48.26-30
	XIII,1 46.16-17	16:23-24	I,2 10.32-34
15:15	II,2 (13) 35.4-5	16:25-30	IX,3 38.3-5
	V,4 49.11-15	16:25	I,2 2.11-13
15:16	IX,3 31.21-22		I,2 7.1-10
	X,1 26.15		II,2 32.10-11
15:16a	XI,2 36.32-34		II,7 138.1-2
15:18-21	VIII,2 138.14-20		IX,1 1.20—2.5
15:18-19	VII,2 59.22—60.1	16:28	I,2 10.22-29
15:20	BG 8502,1 9.10-12		I,2 14.19-21
15:26	I,2 11.4-14		I,3 22.13-15
	I,3 26.33—27.8		II,1 1.12
	I,3 30.14-26		II,2 (12) 34.25-27
	II,4 96.23-24		II,2 (49) 41.27-30
	II,4 96.33-35		V,3 34.15-18
	III,4 101.9-14	16:29	I,2 2.11-13
	VII,4 96.32—97.1		I,2 7.1-10
15:26a	I,1 A.16-18		II,2 32.10-11
16:2-3	VII,2 59.22—60.1		II,7 138.1-2
16:2	I,2 5.9-19		IX,1 1.20—2.5
	VI,3 33.21-25	16:30	II,2 (92) 48.26-30
	VIII,2 138.23-27		VI,1 6.18-19
16:4-5	I,2 14.19-21	16:33	VII,3 84.6-10
	II,2 (92) 48.26-30	16:33b	BG 8502,1 8.7

John (<i>cont'd</i>)		17:10	II,2 (100) 49.27-31
17:1-3	I,3 16.32-34	17:11	I,3 42.27-30
17:1	I,2 14.26-31		VII,2 49.32-35
	XI,1 21.33-34		VII,5 121.11
17:2	II,2 (61) 43.30	17:11b-12a	I,3 38.7-12
	II,3 (9) 53.4-13		I,3 39.23-24
17:3	I,3 18.4-7	17:12	II,3 (9) 53.4-13
	I,3 24.9-18	17:13	I,2 14.19-21
	I,3 27.5-8		I,3 22.13-15
	I,5 107.36—108.3		II,1 1.12
	II,1 4.15-20		II,2 (49) 41.27-30
	II,2 (69) 45.26-27		V,3 34.15-18
	II,5 125.14-16	17:15	I,2 4.28-30
	III,4 94.4-13		V,4 63.1-24
	III,5 (35) 134.14-15	17:21-24	II,2 (61) 43.28-30
	VII,4 111.15-16	17:21-22	VII,5 121.11
	IX,3 36.26-28	17:21	I,3 42.27-30
	XI,2 40.19-20		II,3 (96) 74.22-23
	XIII,1 37.3-9		VII,2 59.17-18
17:4-5	VII,4 112.31-32	17:21a	VII,2 49.32-35
17:4	I,3 22.2-12	17:22-23a	I,3 42.27-30
	I,3 30.33-36	17:22	VII,2 49.32-35
	VII,2 50.22-24		VII,2 50.22-24
	VII,2 57.3-6		VII,4 112.31-32
	VII,2 59.17-18	17:23a	VII,2 49.32-35
17:5-6a	XI,1 12.19-22	17:24	I,1 A.31-33
17:5	I,1 A.31-33		I,5 57.12-34
	I,2 14.26-31		I,5 96.17-24
	I,5 57.12-34		II,1 14.21-24
	I,5 96.17-24		II,2 (19) 36.17-18
	II,1 14.21-24		II,2 (61) 43.30
	II,2 (19) 36.17-18		II,3 (9) 53.4-13
	II,2 (61) 43.28-30		II,3 (57) 64.10-11
	II,3 (57) 64.10-11		II,3 (81) 70.36-37
	II,3 (81) 70.36-37		V,4 58.8-9
	V,4 58.8-9		VII,2 50.22-24
	VII,2 70.5-6		VII,2 70.5-6
	XI,1 21.33-34		VII,4 112.31-32
	XIII,1 35.4-9		XIII,1 35.4-9
	XIII,1 35.30-32		XIII,1 35.30-32
	XIII,1 46.5-16		XIII,1 46.5-16
17:6-7	II,2 (61) 43.30		BG 8502,4 137.15-16
	II,3 (9) 53.4-13	17:26a	I,3 38.16-24
17:6a	I,3 38.16-24		I,3 39.20-24
	I,3 39.20-24	18:2	VI,4 41.18-24
17:8	I,2 14.19-21	18:12—19:37	VII,2 65.9-12
	I,3 22.13-15	18:12-13	I,2 5.9-19
	II,1 1.12	18:12	VI,4 41.18-24
	II,2 (49) 41.27-30		VII,3 81.4-6
	V,3 34.15-18	18:22	V,5 77.16-18
	V,4 49.11-15		VII,2 52.29-30
	VI,1 6.18-19	18:22a	IX,1 25.2
17:9	II,2 (61) 43.30	18:29	I,2 5.9-19
	II,3 (9) 53.4-13	18:37	II,1 1.22-23

- 18:38–40 IX,3 44.23–45.1
 18:38 I,2 5.9–19
 18:38 II,2 (104) 50.12–13
 19:1–10 IX,3 33.1–2
 19:1–10 IX,1 5.2–11
 19:1–3 V,5 77.16–18
 VII,2 52.29–30
 19:2–30 I,2 5.9–19
 19:2 I,2 8.37–9.1
 VII,3 71.27–31
 19:2a VII,2 56.12–13
 VIII,2 139.16–17
 19:2b VIII,2 139.17–18
 19:3 IX,1 25.2
 19:4 II,2 (104) 50.12–13
 IX,3 33.1–2
 19:5 I,2 8.37–9.1
 VII,3 71.27–31
 19:5a VIII,2 139.16–17
 VIII,2 139.17–18
 19:6–11 I,3 20.28–34
 II,3 (9) 53.6–9
 XI,2 33.32–34
 19:6 II,2 (104) 50.12–13
 IX,3 33.1–2
 19:9 V,3 27.29–28.2
 19:14 IX,1 25.4–7
 19:16–37 V,5 77.16–18
 VII,2 52.29–30
 19:17 II,2 (55) 42.28
 19:18 I,3 18.24
 I,3 20.23–27
 II,3 (91) 73.9–15
 VII,2 55.34–35
 VII,2 58.24–26
 VII,3 81.12–20
 VIII,2 139.18–19
 XI,1 5.30–31
 XI,1 5.33–34
 19:23 I,3 18.24
 I,3 20.23–27
 II,3 (91) 73.9–15
 VII,2 55.34–35
 VII,2 58.24–26
 VII,3 81.12–20
 VIII,2 139.18–19
 XI,1 5.33–34
 19:25 II,3 (32) 59.6–11
 19:26–27 XI,1 13.25–29
 19:29 VII,2 56.6–8
 19:30 XI,1 5.30–31
 19:34 II,3 (100) 75.14–17
 19:38–42 I,2 5.9–19
 19:39–40 II,3 (81) 70.34–71.2
 19:42 VIII,2 139.19–20
 IX,1 25.4–7
 20:1–3 IX,1 25.7–12
 20:1 BG 8502,4 128.1–2
 20:9 IX,1 25.7–12
 20:17 I,2 7.35–8.3
 I,2 10.22–29
 I,2 14.19–21
 I,2 14.37–40
 VII,5 127.20–21
 IX,3 74.21–25
 BG 8502,1 15.2–3
 BG 8502,1 10.9–11
 20:18 I,2 2.8–22
 20:19–20 I,3 31.4–8
 20:19 III,4 91.20–24
 VII,3 84.11
 BG 8502,4 128.1–2
 20:19b I,3 30.32–31.1
 VIII,2 140.15–17
 BG 8502,1 8.12–9.5
 20:20 I,3 30.27–32
 VII,3 81.12–20
 20:21–22 I,3 30.32–31.1
 VI,1 9.24–29
 VIII,2 137.23–27
 20:21 III,4 91.20–24
 VII,3 84.11
 20:21a VIII,2 140.15–17
 BG 8502,1 8.12–9.5
 20:22 I,2 4.18–19
 I,3 27.4
 20:24 II,2 32.10–11
 II,7 138.1–2
 20:25 I,3 30.27–32
 I,5 54.15–19
 II,2 (17) 36.7
 VII,3 81.12–20
 XI,2 33.17–19
 V,4 57.10–19
 20:26–28 I,2 2.8–22
 20:26 I,3 31.4–8
 III,4 91.20–24
 VII,3 84.11
 20:26b VIII,2 140.15–17
 BG 8502,1 8.12–9.5
 20:27 I,3 30.27–32
 I,5 54.15–19
 II,2 (17) 36.7
 VII,3 81.12–20
 20:28 I,4 44.21–26
 II,2 (13) 34.30–35.4
 IV,2 60.1–3
 VII,4 110.17

John (*cont'd*)

	VII,4 111.5	2:34	VII,3 71.12-13
	VIII,2 133.7-8		I,2 14.30-31
	XI,2 33.30-32	2:36	II,5 105.26-29
	XIII,1 38.22-26	2:38	VIII,2 139.11-21
	XIII,1 38.22-23		II,3 (90) 73.1-8
	XIII,1 39.6-7	2:43	VII,1 37.19-25
	XIII,1 39.12-13	3:1	VIII,2 140.10-11
20:29	I,2 3.19-20		II,1 1.5-8
	I,2 12.38—13.1	3:4	VIII,2 139.4-6
	I,5 71.23-29	3:6	BG 8502,4 130.1-18
	VII,1 40.8-9	3:6b-12	VI,1 10.25—11.1
20:31	II,3 (4) 52.17-18	3:6b-7	BG 8502,4 130.1-18
	II,3 (93) 73.22-27	3:11-26	VIII,2 139.8-9
	V,5 76.21-23	3:12-17	VIII,2 139.6-8
21:2	II,2 32.10-11	3:12-15	VII,2 65.9-12
	II,7 138.1-2	3:13-15	VIII,2 139.11-21
		3:13a	I,2 5.9-19
Acts		3:14	VIII,2 133.25-26
1:4-14	I,2 2.8-22	3:14a	V,4 49.9
1:4	VIII,2 132.17—133.1		V,4 61.13-14
	VIII,2 137.23-27	3:15	VIII,2 133.25-26
1:5	II,5 122.13-16		I,3 18.21-23
1:6	II,2 (51) 42.7-10		V,5 77.9-15
	II,2 (113) 51.13-18		VI,4 41.15-24
	II,7 138.21-23		VII,2 55.30—56.4
	VIII,2 133.13-17		VII,2 56.14-19
1:8	VI,1 9.24-29		VII,3 81.29—82.3
	VIII,2 132.17—133.1	3:15a	IX,1 6.19-24
	VIII,2 137.23-27	3:17	VIII,2 139.27-28
	BG 8502,1 18.15—19.2		I,3 18.21-23
1:9-12	I,2 15.5-9		V,5 77.9-15
1:9	I,2 15.35-37		VI,4 41.15-24
	II,7 138.21-23		VII,2 55.30—56.4
	III,4 119.8-15		VII,2 56.14-19
	VI,1 12.16-19		VII,3 81.29—82.3
	VI,4 42.18-19	3:22	IX,1 6.19-24
	VIII,2 138.6-10	3:26	II,5 102.7-11
1:12	VIII,2 133.13-17		I,3 22.20-21
1:12a	VIII,2 138.6-10	4:7-8	VIII,2 133.25-26
2:4	I,3 26.33—27.8	4:8	VII,3 80.31-33
	VIII,2 140.7-9	4:10	VIII,2 139.11-21
2:22-36	VII,2 65.9-12	4:11	VIII,2 139.11-21
2:22-24	VIII,2 139.11-21	4:12	II,2 (66) 45.17-19
2:23	I,2 5.9-19		VII,4 100.23-25
	I,3 18.24	4:13	VIII,2 139.6-8
	I,3 20.23-27	4:19-20	VII,3 80.31-33
	VII,3 81.12-20	4:27a	VIII,2 139.28—140.3
2:23b	VII,2 55.34-35	4:30b	VIII,2 133.25-26
	VII,2 58.24-26	4:31	VIII,2 133.25-26
	VIII,2 139.18-19	4:34-35	VIII,2 140.7-9
	XI,1 5.33-34	5:1-2	BG 8502,4 139.9-17
2:24	II,1 31.22-25	5:12	BG 8502,4 139.9-17
2:32-33	VII,2 69.21-22	5:14-16	VIII,2 140.10-11
			VIII,2 139.8-9

	BG 8502,4 128.3-17	10:3	BG 8502,4 136.10—137.4
5:15-16	VIII,2 140.10-11	10:4	BG 8502,4 138.7-15
5:20-21	VIII,2 139.4-6	10:5	BG 8502,4 137.12—138.2
	VIII,2 139.6-8	10:7-8	BG 8502,4 137.12—138.2
5:29-31	VIII,2 139.11-21	10:9-11	BG 8502,4 136.10—137.4
5:29	VIII,2 134.2-9	10:13-15	BG 8502,4 136.10—137.4
	VIII,2 139.28—140.3	10:30-33	BG 8502,4 138.3-7
5:30-31	XI,1 12.26-30	10:34	VIII,2 139.11-21
5:30	I,2 5.9-19	10:38-40	VIII,2 139.11-21
	I,3 18.24	10:38	II,1 6.18-26
	I,3 20.23-27		II,3 (81) 70.34—71.2
	VII,2 55.34-35		III,2 44.22-24
	VII,2 58.24-26		VII,3 82.7-9
	VII,2 65.9-12		XIII,1 37.30-33
	VIII,2 139.18-19	10:39	I,2 5.9-19
	XI,1 5.33-34		I,3 20.23-27
5:31	I,2 14.30-31		VII,2 55.34-35
	II,5 105.26-29		VII,2 58.24-26
	VII,2 69.21-22		VII,2 65.9-12
	VII,3 71.12-13		VIII,2 139.18-19
5:33	VIII,2 134.2-9		XI,1 5.33-34
6:14	II,2 (71) 45.34-35	10:39b	I,3 18.24
	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	10:43	II,2 (52) 42.13-15
	V,4 60.14-22	10:44-48a	BG 8502,4 138.7-15
7:2-3	II,6 133.28-31	10:44-47	I,3 26.33—27.8
7:37	II,5 102.7-11		BG 8502,4 137.10-11
7:38	VII,2 64.1-4	10:47	II,5 122.13-16
7:49	II,5 101.5-9	11:15-17	BG 8502,4 137.10-11
7:52	I,2 5.9-19	11:16	II,5 122.13-16
	V,4 49.9	11:17	BG 8502,4 138.14-15
7:52b	V,4 61.13-14	12:11	VII,3 84.12-13
7:53	VII,2 64.1-4	13:10	II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10
7:54	V,4 62.1—63.30		VI,3 33.25-26
7:55-56	I,2 14.30-31		IX,3 67.9-13
	II,5 105.26-29	13:23b-24	II,6 135.22-24
7:57-60	V,4 62.1—63.30	13:27-28	I,3 18.21-23
8:4	VIII,2 140.11-13		V,5 77.9-15
8:5	VIII,2 132.12—133.2		VI,4 41.15-24
8:10	VI,4 36.2		VII,2 55.30—56.4
8:12	BG 8502,1 8.21-22		VII,2 56.14-19
	BG 8502,1 9.7-10		VII,3 81.29—82.3
8:14-15	VIII,2 132.12—133.2		IX,1 6.19-24
8:20	BG 8502,4 138.14-15	13:28	I,2 5.9-19
9:1-19	V,2 18.3—19.20	13:29b	VIII,2 139.19-20
9:2	VII,3 77.13	13:33	I,3 38.7-12
9:3-4a	VIII,2 134.9-14		V,4 49.5-6
9:3	III,4 91.10-20		IX,1 5.2-3
	VII,3 72.21-26		XIII,1 39.6-7
9:4b-5	VIII,2 134.16-18		XIII,1 39.12-13
9:7	III,4 91.10-20	14:16-17	II,7 144.15-18
9:26-27	V,2 18.3—19.20		VI,6 59.1-9
9:26-27b	V,2 18.17-19	15:8	BG 8502,4 137.10-11
9:36	VI,1 5.15-18	15:20	II,6 130.28-35
10:2	BG 8502,4 138.7-15	15:23	II,6 130.28-35

Acts (cont'd)

15:28 BG 8502,1 8.22—9.2
 BG 8502,1 18.15—19.2
 15:29 II,6 130.28-35
 17:23-24 I,5 133.16-21
 17:23 I,3 16.38—17.4
 I,5 64.28-30
 17:24-25 II,1 3.1-6
 17:24 I,3 18.32-35
 I,3 19.7-10
 I,3 20.19-22
 I,5 96.17-24
 I,5 112.33-35
 17:25 VI,4 37.25-29
 VII,4 113.15-16
 17:26 VI,8 67.21-22
 17:27-29 **I,5 64.6—65.17**
 17:27-28 I,3 18.32-35
 I,3 19.7-10
 17:27 I,3 16.38—17.4
 I,5 133.16-21
 17:27b **VII,4 115.20-21**
 17:28 I,1 A.5-6
 II,1 3.1-6
 VI,4 37.25-29
 VII,4 113.15-16
 XI,3 47.11-14
 XIII,1 35.10-12
 XIII,1 35.30-32
 17:29-31 I,5 133.16-21
 17:30 I,3 16.38—17.4
 19:9 VII,3 77.13
 19:23 VII,3 77.13
 20:7 BG 8502,4 128.1-2
 20:35 II,3 (45) 62.2-5
 XII,1 (336) 29.17-19
 21:25 II,6 130.28-35
 22:4 VII,3 77.13
 22:6-7a **VIII,2 134.9-14**
 22:6 III,4 91.10-20
 VII,3 72.21-26
 22:7b-8 **VIII,2 134.16-18**
 22:9 III,4 91.10-20
 VII,3 72.21-26
 22:11 III,4 91.10-20
 VII,3 72.21-26
 22:14 V,4 49.9
 V,4 61.13-14
 22:16 II,3 (90) 73.1-8
 VII,1 37.19-25
 23:11a **BG 8502,1 8.7**
 24:14 VII,3 77.13
 24:22 VII,3 77.13
 26:13-14a **VIII,2 134.9-14**

26:13

26:14b-15
28:26-27

28:27

Romans

1:3-4

1:19-27

1:19-23

1:21-23

1:21-22

1:21

1:23

1:25

2:4

2:19-21

2:24

2:25

2:29—3:2a

3:23

4:11

4:15

4:17

4:25

5:5b

5:12-21

5:12

5:13

5:14-21

5:14

5:15-21

5:15-17

5:15

5:17

5:17a

5:18

III,4 91.10-20

VII,3 72.21-26

VIII,2 134.16-18

I,2 7.1-10

V,4 51.14-19

IX,3 29.6-9

II,1 30.9-11

II,2 (28) 38.25-26

V,4 60.5-10

I,4 44.13-17

VIII,2 139.26-27

I,3 17.10-27

VI,3 33.27-32

XIII,1 47.24-28

II,3 (85) 71.35—72.3

I,3 19.21-22

II,7 143.32-34

V,5 65.22-23

V,5 66.24—67.9

VI,8 69.25-27

II,3 (85) 71.35—72.3

VI,3 33.27-32

VI,8 69.25-27

II,6 137.22-25

VII,4 114.26-30

I,3 24.32—25.3

XII,1 (175) 16.18-20

II,2 (53) 42.18-23**II,2 (53) 42.18-23**

I,3 42.3-4

II,3 (123) 82.28

II,3 (94) 73.33—74.12

VII,5 123.18-19

I,5 115.3-6

II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3

I,3 43.6-7

I,5 108.5-10

II,3 (78-79) 70.9-22

I,5 117.3-8

VIII,2 139.22-23

II,3 (94) 73.33—74.12

II,3 (28) 58.17-22

XI,1 14.33—15.9

VII,2 62.27-29

II,4 90.30—91.3

BG 8502,4 138.14-15

I,5 117.3-8**II,3 (28) 58.17-22**

II,3 (83) 71.18-21

I,5 117.3-8**I,5 108.5-10**

II,3 (83) 71.18-21

5:19	I,3 20.10-14	8:4	VI,6 56.27-32
	I,3 20.28-34	8:5-13	I,4 49.9-30
	II,3 (9) 53.6-9	8:5-8	VII,4 93.28-32
	XI,2 33.32-34	8:5	XI,1 17.21-25
6:1-23	I,4 49.9-30	8:10	BG 8502,1 8.18-19
6:1-2	II,7 141.19-25	8:12-14	XI,1 20.29-34
	X,1 27.21-23	8:13	XI,1 17.21-25
6:3-14	II,3 (109) 77.7-12	8:15	XI,1 14.33—15.9
6:3-9	VII,2 49.26-27	8:17	I,2 4.37—5.9
6:4	VII,4 107.15-16		I,4 45.23-28
6:5-23	XI,1 14.33—15.9		I,4 49.9-30
6:5	I,4 45.23-28		II,7 145.12-14
6:8	I,4 45.23-28	8:20	II,1 30.4-7
6:9	II,1 31.22-25		V,5 76.17-20
6:12-23	II,3 (114) 79.13-18	8:20a	II,1 28.26-29
6:12-13	XI,1 17.21-25	8:22	II,1 28.26-29
6:16-19	II,3 (110) 77.15-18		II,1 30.4-7
6:16	II,3 (125) 85.24		V,5 76.17-20
6:18	VII,4 96.20-21	8:23	II,1 20.15-21
6:20	II,3 (125) 85.24	8:26	I,2 11.4-14
6:22	VII,4 96.20-21		II,6 135.4-8
6:23	BG 8502,4 138.14-15	8:29-30	I,3 21.23-27
7:1-7	IX,3 30.2-11	8:29	I,1 A.24
7:4	III,2 65.17-18		I,1 A.37-38
	VI,4 42.5-6		I,5 57.12-34
	IX,3 31.21-22		II,3 (44) 61.27-35
7:7-13	II,3 (94) 73.33—74.12		VI,6 57.5-9
7:14-15	II,3 (123) 83.25-28		VI,8 69.22-25
7:14	II,3 (125) 85.24		VII,3 82.21-22
	XI,1 14.33—15.9		VII,4 112.33-35
7:15-24	II,3 (64) 66.23-29		XIII,1 35.4-9
	VII,4 89.2-4	8:34	I,2 11.4-14
7:15	II,2 (6) 33.19		I,2 14.30-31
7:19	II,3 (123) 83.25-28		II,5 105.26-29
7:22-23	VIII,2 137.21-22		III,4 101.9-14
7:23	II,3 (123) 83.25-28	8:38-39	I,5 54.18-23
7:24	II,2 (87) 48.4-7		I,5 55.20-26
7:25	II,3 (125) 85.24	8:38	V,2 19.3-4
8:2	I,4 44.18-21		V,2 23.20-22
	VII,4 96.20-21		VI,3 25.32-34
	XI,1 14.33—15.9		IX,1 2.8-11
8:3	I,3 31.4-8		IX,3 32.4-5
	I,5 113.37-38		XI,1 6.32
	I,5 115.3-11		XI,1 20.22-23
	I,5 133.16-21		XIII,1 41.25
	VII,4 103.32-33		XIII,1 47.20-21
	VIII,2 136.16-28	9:8	II,3 (30) 58.26-32
	IX,1 5.2-7	9:15-16	XII,1 (373/374) 32.20-21
	IX,3 39.31	9:18	XII,1 (373/374) 32.20-21
	XI,1 12.18	9:19-24	I,3 25.25—26.15
	XI,2 32.34-35	9:20-24	II,3 (51) 63.5-11
	XIII,1 47.14-17	9:23	VI,3 26.8-10
8:3b	II,2 (28) 38.21-22		BG 8502,4 137.2-4
8:4-11	II,2 (112) 51.10-12	9:26	II,2 (3) 33.1-5

Romans (cont'd)

II,2 (50) 42.2-4
 III,5 (44) 137.22—138.2
 10:4 VI,4 42.5-6
 10:6-8 **II,2 (3) 32.19-26**
 10:6-7 VII,4 103.28—104.14
 10:6 IX,3 74.21-25
 10:7 I,5 89.24-28
 10:14 I,3 21.32-34
 10:15 VI,3 35.3-7
 11:5 VII,3 71.15-21
 11:16-21 VI,3 22.30-32
 11:25 I,1 B.1-2
 I,3 18.11-19
 XIII,1 41.27-29
 XIII,1 46.33—47.6
 11:29 I,1 A.15
 11:32 **I,5 117.3-8**
 11:33 I,1 A.7-10
 I,1 A.7-10
 I,3 37.24-29
 11:34 I,1 A.6
 I,3 42.10
 VII,2 60.10-12
 VII,4 111.32—112.10
 VII,4 116.19-23
 11:36 I,3 18.32-35
 I,3 19.7-10
 I,3 20.19-22
 II,1 9.7-8
 II,6 137.25-26
 IX,2 28.29—29.3
 12:3-6 **XI,1 15.23—16.19**
 12:3 **XI,1 16.20-24**
 XI,1 17.25-29
 12:4 I,5 74.13-18
 12:6a **XI,1 17.25-29**
 12:14 II,7 141.19-25
 13:9 II,2 (25) 38.10-11
 13:12 II,3 (106) 76.25-27
 13:14 I,4 45.28-31
 II,3 (101) 75.22-24
 VII,4 109.7-8
 XIII,1 50.12-13
 BG 8502,1 18.16
 16:16 I,5 58.24-30
 II,3 (31) 59.2-6
 16:25 I,1 B.1-2
 I,3 18.11-19
 XIII,1 41.27-29
 XIII,1 44.31-33
 XIII,1 46.33—47.6

1 Corinthians

1:7a **XI,2 43.34-35**
 1:18-31 I,3 31.25-31
 1:18-25 I,5 126.9-15
 1:18 **VII,4 107.3-12**
 IX,3 40.20—41.4
 1:19b **VII,4 111.29-32**
 1:20a **VII,4 111.22-25**
 1:20b **VII,4 111.29-32**
 1:21 **I,5 126.9-15**
 VII,4 107.3-12
 1:23-25 VI,2 16.3-5
 1:24-25 **VII,4 107.3-12**
 1:24 **VII,4 106.22-23**
 VII,4 106.24-25
 VII,4 112.33-35
 VII,4 113.14
 1:27-28 II,3 (124) 84.15-21
 1:27 **VII,4 107.3-12**
 1:30 VI,1 10.25—11.1
 VII,4 106.22-23
 VII,4 107.3-12
 VII,4 112.33-35
 VII,4 113.14
 XIII,1 36.35-36
 I,5 126.9-15
 2:6-8 II,4 89.23-25
 2:6 I,1 A.25-29
 2:7-16 VII,4 116.19-23
 2:7-8 V,5 77.9-15
 2:7 II,3 (124) 84.15-21
 VII,2 60.10-12
 XIII,1 36.35-36
 2:8-11 IX,1 6.19-24
 2:8 I,1 A.25-29
 I,3 18.21-23
 I,5 120.26
 I,5 131.35—132.1
 II,4 87.14-20
 VI,4 41.15-24
 VII,2 55.30—56.4
 VII,2 56.14-19
 VII,3 81.29—82.3
 VIII,1 130.8-13
 XIII,1 47.18-24
 2:9 I,5 54.15-19
 II,2 (17) 36.5-9
 III,2 68.5-9
 III,5 (57) 140.2-3
 2:9a **I,1 A.25-29**
 2:9b II,4 87.14-20
 2:10-16 II,6 135.4-8
 VII,4 111.32—112.10
 2:10-12 **I,3 24.9-18**

- I,3 26.33—27.8
 I,3 30.14-26
 II,4 97.1-3
 2:10 II,3 (124) 84.15-21
 2:12 BG 8502,4 138.14-15
 2:14—3:1 **I,5 118.14-21**
 2:14 II,4 89.23-25
 2:16 I,1 A.6
 I,3 42.10
VII,2 60.10-12
 3:1-2 II,3 (119) 81.12-14
 II,7 138.35-36
 II,7 139.11-12
 IX,3 73.25-27
 3:6-9 II,3 (115) 79.22-25
 3:12 VI,1 10.25—11.1
 3:13 II,7 139.18-20
 3:16 **VII,4 109.17-19**
 3:17 **VII,4 109.25-27**
 3:18-20 I,3 19.21-22
 3:18 **VII,4 107.3-12**
 4:5 II,7 139.18-20
 4:8-10 II,2 (81) 47.15-17
 5:9-10 **II,6 131.2-8**
 6:9 I,2 8.29
 6:13 XII,1 (346) 30.11-14
 6:15 I,5 122.12-15
 6:16 II,2 (22) 37.24-35
 II,2 (106) 50.19
 II,3 (103-104) 76.6-16
 6:18-20 XII,1 (346) 30.11-14
 6:18 II,6 130.28-35
 6:19 **VII,4 109.17-19**
 7:29-31 II,2 (42) 40.19
 7:31 I,3 24.20-24
 II,2 (11) 34.16-17
 II,2 (56) 42.30-32
 II,2 (80) 47.12-14
 7:32-34 II,4 91.7-11
 7:36-38 BG 8502,4 137.5-9
 7:40 I,1 A.6
 VII,2 60.10-12
 8:1-3 I,3 19.32-33
II,2 (3) 32.26—33.5
 II,7 138.15-18
 8:1 **II,3 (110) 77.22-26**
 8:4-5 I,5 133.22-26
 II,3 (50) 63.2-4
 8:4b **II,1 13.9-13**
V,4 56.25—57.1
 8:6 I,3 18.32-35
 I,3 19.7-10
 I,3 20.19-22
 I,5 96.17-24
- I,5 114.7-10
 II,1 7.10-11
 II,1 9.7-8
 II,1 14.21-24
 II,2 (77) 46.24-26
 III,2 58.26
 IV,2 60.1-22
 IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12
 V,4 58.3-5
 VI,3 26.6-7
 VI,6 56.8
VII,4 115.5-18
 IX,2 28.29—29.3
XIII,1 38.11-12
 XIII,1 38.16-19
XIII,1 45.23-24
XIII,1 46.20-25
II,3 (110) 77.26-29
VII,4 112.17-25
 IX,3 45.4-6
 XI,1 21.31-33
 IX,3 50.1-5
 V,5 80.20-28
 II,3 (15) 55.6-13
 II,3 (93) 73.22-27
 II,2 (13) 35.5-7
 II,2 (108) 50.28-30
 I,5 122.12-15
II,3 (100) 75.14-17
 II,3 (50) 63.2-4
I,3 18.38-40
II,1 13.8-13
II,5 119.5
 II,2 (14) 35.19-23
II,6 133.6-10
 XI,1 13.20-36
 XI,1 16.28-31
 XI,1 17.30-31
 XI,1 18.28—19.1
 XI,1 21.33-34
 XIII,1 35.30-32
 I,3 18.32-35
 I,3 19.7-10
 I,3 20.19-22
 II,1 9.7-8
 VI,1 11.26—12.13
 XI,2 43.20-22
 I,2 12.34-37
II,3 (100) 75.14-17
 II,2 (108) 50.28-30
I,3 18.24-31
XI,1 17.25-29
 XI,1 15.23—16.19
- 9:19
 9:24-25
 9:25
 10:1-5
 10:1-4
 10:3-4
 10:4
 10:16-17
 10:16a
 10:19-20
 10:22
 10:27
 11:3
 11:12
 11:17-22
 11:23-25
 11:24-25
 11:25-28
 11:28-32
 12:1
 12:6-7

1 Corinthians (<i>cont'd</i>)	15:24-26	II,4 97.6-7
12:8 XI,1 16.31-38	15:24-25	II,1 7.25-26
12:10 XI,1 15.23—16.19		V,4 49.6-7
12:11 XI,1 17.36—18.11	15:24	V,2 19.3-4
12:12-27 II,2 (22) 37.31-35		V,2 23.20-22
12:12-25 I,5 74.13-18		VI,3 25.32-34
12:12-13 I,5 122.12-15		IX,1 2.8-11
12:13-14 XI,1 16.24-27		IX,3 32.4-5
12:13 I,5 132.23-28		XI,1 6.32
		XI,1 20.22-23
		XIII,1 41.25
	15:26	I,4 44.27-29
		I,4 46.17-19
12:14-21 XI,1 17.14-21		IX,1 14.8-9
XI,1 18.28—19.1	15:27	II,1 7.25-26
12:21-22 XI,1 17.25-29	15:33	I,2 8.29
12:22-23 II,3 (124) 84.15-21	15:35-49	II,3 (23) 56.26-32
12:23 XI,1 16.20-24		II,3 (63) 66.16-20
12:26 XI,1 18.17-22	15:39	II,3 (72) 68.31-37
12:27 I,5 122.12-15	15:40	XI,2 37.25-28
XI,1 17.14-21	15:42-49	II,3 (72) 68.31-37
XI,1 18.28—19.1	15:42	I,4 48.34—49.7
12:30 XI,1 16.31-38		V,4 46.17-19
13:2 II,2 (48) 41.24-27	15:44-50	II,2 (29) 38.31—39.2
	15:44	I,4 45.39—46.2
		II,2 (87) 48.4-7
13:4-5 II,3 (110) 77.31-35	15:45	I,2 12.5-9
13:7 II,1 26.3-7		II,1 19.22-33
13:10 I,3 25.1-3		II,3 (28) 58.17-22
13:12-13 II,3 (115) 79.22-25		II,3 (80) 70.22-24
13:12 II,2 (3) 32.26-27		II,4 88.13-17
		II,6 133.35—134.2
		BG 8502,3 119.7—120.1
13:13 I,2 8.10-15	15:46-49	XI,2 37.25-28
14:1-19 XI,1 16.31-38	15:47-49	II,3 (28) 58.17-22
15:1-4 I,4 46.15-17		II,3 (69) 67.36—68.2
	15:47	I,3 22.2-12
15:3-4 II,3 (21) 56.15-17		I,4 44.33-38
		II,2 (77) 46.23-24
15:3 I,5 115.3-6		VII,2 51.34—52.3
	15:49	II,2 (84) 47.24-29
15:7 I,2 13.39—14.1	15:50-54	I,4 48.34—49.7
		V,4 46.17-19
15:12-23 I,4 48.10-19	15:50	I,2 12.12-15
15:12-20 IX,1 5.2-11		II,3 (23) 56.32-34
15:12-19 II,3 (90) 73.1-3	15:51-52	XIII,1 42.18-28
15:12 II,3 (23) 57.9-10	15:53-54	I,3 20.30-32
15:20 I,5 69.2-4		II,3 (99) 75.4-5
	15:54-55	VII,4 91.4-5
15:21-22 II,3 (72) 68.31-37	15:54	I,4 45.14-23
		I,4 45.39—46.2
	16:2	BG 8502,4 128.1-2
	16:20	I,5 58.24-30
15:23 I,5 69.2-4		II,3 (31) 59.2-6

2 Corinthians

- 1:22 I,2 15.35-37
 II,3 (9) 53.3-6
 VIII,1 58.23-25
 IX,3 69.7-11
- 2:11 III,2 61.16-19
 VII,4 94.33-95.12
 VII,4 96.6-15
- 2:14-16 II,3 (111) 77.35-78.3
- 2:14-15 I,3 33.39-34.5
- 2:17 VII,3 77.33-78.1
- 2:17a VII,4 117.28-30
- 3:6 I,2 12.5-9
 II,6 133.35-134.2
- 3:9-11 II,3 (125) 85.16-17
- 3:14 VII,2 64.1-12
 VII,3 81.1-3
- 3:17-18 II,3 (44) 61.27-35
 VI,6 57.5-9
- 3:17 VII,4 93.24-25
- 3:18 II,2 (84) 47.24-29
 VI,8 69.22-25
- 4:4 I,2 4.37-5.9
 I,3 23.18-24.3
 II,1 14.21-24
 II,1 28.26-29
 II,1 30.9-11
 II,2 (83) 47.19-24
 II,7 143.32-34
 V,3 25.1
 V,5 65.22-23
 V,5 66.24-67.9
 VI,4 45.13
 VII,3 81.1-3
 VII,4 112.37-113.6
 XIII,1 38.11-12
- 4:4b VII,4 100.25-29
 VII,4 115.19
- 4:6 II,2 (83) 47.19-24
- 4:7 I,3 25.25-26.15
 II,2 (29) 38.31-39.2
 II,3 (22) 56.25-26
 II,3 (51) 63.5-11
- 4:8-14 I,2 4.37-5.9
 II,7 145.12-14
- 4:8-11 IX,3 34.1-6
- 4:10-14 I,4 45.23-28
 I,4 49.9-30
- 4:16-18 II,2 (42) 40.19
- 4:16 VI,8 69.22-25
- 5:1-4 II,3 (23) 56.26-32
 II,3 (63) 66.16-20
 XII,1 (346) 30.11-14
- 5:2-4 I,3 20.30-32

- 5:3-4 I,2 14.35-36
- 5:4 I,4 45.39-46.2
 I,4 48.34-49.7
- 5:4b I,4 45.14-23
 II,3 (101) 75.22-24
- 5:8 I,4 47.19-22
- 5:9 I,3 22.2-12
- 5:21 I,5 115.14-17
- 6:14 VII,2 69.14-17
- 6:15 II,1 11.2-3
- 7:1 II,6 130.28-35
 XII,1 (346) 30.11-14
- 8:9 II,2 (3) 33.1-5
 II,2 (29) 38.31-39.2
- 9:6 II,3 (7) 52.25-28
- 11:3 II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10
- 11:13-14 II,1 21.21
- 12:2-4 XI,3 58.27-37
- 12:2 V,2 19.22-24
 VIII,1 4.20-25
- 12:7-10 I,1 A.19-21
- 13:12 I,5 58.24-30
- 13:14 II,3 (31) 59.2-6
 XI,2 42.34

Galatians

- 1:4 I,5 115.3-6
 II,3 (9) 52.35-53.3
- 1:8 IX,3 73.17-22
- 1:11-12 VIII,2 132.16-18
- 1:15a V,2 18.14-17
 V,2 23.2-4
- 1:17-18 V,2 18.4-5
 V,2 18.17-19
- 1:19 V,3 24.13-16
 V,4 50.5-23
- 2:1-2 V,2 18.17-19
- 2:1a V,2 18.4-5
- 2:7-8 VII,3 71.15-21
- 3:10-11 II,3 (94) 73.33-74.12
- 3:13-18 I,3 20.15-27
- 3:13-14 I,2 13.23-25
- 3:13 I,3 18.24
 III,2 65.17-18
- 3:16 VII,2 58.24-26
 VII,3 82.25-26
- 3:19 XI,1 5.33-34
 XIII,1 50.13-14
- 3:21 I,4 44.33-38
- 3:23-4:7 I,5 117.14-18
 I,5 117.14-18
 VII,2 64.1-4
 II,3 (94) 73.33-74.12
 I,5 117.23-27

Galatians (<i>cont'd</i>)			I,5 87.6-10
3:23-25	IX,3 29.22-25		V,4 49.8
3:27	I,4 45.28-31	1:7	II,3 (9) 53.3-6
	I,5 128.19-24	1:9-10	I,1 B.1-2
	II,3 (101) 75.22-24		I,3 18.11-19
	VII,4 109.7-8		II,3 (19-20) 56.12-15
	XIII,1 50.12-13		XIII,1 41.27-29
	BG 8502,1 18.16		XIII,1 46.33-47.6
3:28	I,5 132.23-28	1:10	II,2 (77) 46.24-26
	II,2 (22) 37.24-35		XI,1 13.20-36
	II,2 (106) 50.19		XI,1 16.28-31
	II,2 (114) 51.18-26		XI,1 17.30-31
	II,3 (49) 62.26-32		XI,1 18.28-19.1
4:1-7	II,3 (2-3) 52.2-15		XI,1 21.33-34
4:1-2	II,3 (37) 60.1-6		XIII,1 35.30-32
4:4-5	I,5 115.3-6	1:11	II,3 (9) 53.3-6
	II,3 (9) 52.35-53.3	1:13-14	I,2 15.35-37
	II,3 (83) 71.18-21		II,3 (9) 53.3-6
4:4	I,5 115.3-11		VIII,1 58.23-25
	IX,3 35.6-9	1:13	I,4 43.32-34
4:6-9	II,2 (3) 32.26-33.5		I,4 45.2-4
4:8	I,5 133.22-26		IX,3 31.7-8
	II,3 (50) 63.2-4		IX,3 69.7-11
4:9	I,3 19.32-33	1:15-16	XI,1 16.28-31
	II,7 138.15-18	1:17-18	VI,3 26.8-10
4:21-31	II,3 (6) 52.21-24	1:17	I,3 26.33-27.8
4:27	II,3 (36) 59.31-60.1		I,3 30.14-26
	II,3 (55) 63.30-31		II,4 97.1-3
	VI,2 13.22-23	1:20-22	II,1 7.25-26
5:1	I,5 117.23-27	1:20-21	II,1 7.27-29
	II,2 (90) 48.16-20		VII,2 69.21-22
	VI,4 42.5-6		VII,3 71.12-13
	VII,4 96.20-21	1:20	I,2 14.30-31
	IX,3 37.21-23		II,5 105.26-29
5:6	I,2 8.10-15		XIII,1 50.12-15
	I,5 132.23-28	1:21	I,1 A.12-13
5:13	II,3 (110) 77.15-27		I,3 38.32-39.2
5:14	II,2 (25) 38.10-11		II,3 (12) 54.6-7
5:17	II,2 (112) 51.10-12		II,3 (103) 76.10-11
	VII,4 93.28-32		V,2 19.3-4
6:7-9	II,3 (7) 52.25-28		V,2 23.20-22
6:7	I,2 8.29		VI,3 25.32-34
6:10	VII,4 109.4-8		IX,1 2.8-11
6:14	II,3 (53) 63.24		IX,3 32.4-5
6:15	II,2 (53) 42.18-23		XI,1 6.32
Ephesians			XI,1 20.22-23
1:3-6	VII,5 126.24-32	1:22	XIII,1 41.25
1:4-5	VII,5 121.11-14		XI,1 13.20-36
1:4	I,3 20.1-3		XI,1 16.28-31
	I,4 46.25-27		XI,1 17.30-31
	II,3 (9) 53.3-6		XI,1 18.28-19.1
1:6	I,1 A.35-36		XI,1 21.33-34
	I,3 30.32	1:23	XIII,1 35.30-32
			II,2 (77) 46.24-26

- 2:2 VI,8 76.21-28
VII,4 117.14-16
VIII,2 137.10-17
- 2:4 II,1 27.33-34
- 2:5-6 I,4 45.23-28
I,4 49.9-30
- 2:8 BG 8502,4 138.14-15
- 2:10 XI,2 40.36-37
- 2:12-13 II,3 (9) 53.3-6
- 2:12 II,7 145.5-8
- 2:14-3:5 XIII,1 41.27-29
- 2:14-16 I,3 20.23-27
II,2 (22) 37.24-35
II,2 (106) 50.19
- 2:15 III,2 65.17-18
VI,4 42.5-6
- 2:18 II,2 (106) 50.19
BG 8502,4 137.10-11
- 2:19 II,3 (9) 53.3-6
VII,4 109.4-8
- 2:20 II,2 (66) 45.17-19
- 2:21-22 VII,4 109.17-19
- 3:2-6 I,3 24.11-16
XIII,1 46.33-47.6
- 3:2-5 I,3 18.11-19
XIII,1 44.31-33
- 3:3-6 I,1 B.1-2
- 3:4-5 I,3 26.33-27.8
I,3 30.14-26
II,4 97.1-3
- 3:4 II,3 (19-20) 56.12-15
- 3:6 I,5 122.12-15
- 3:7 BG 8502,4 138.14-15
- 3:8 I,1 A.7-10
- 3:9-10 I,1 B.1-2
I,3 18.11-19
I,3 24.11-16
XIII,1 44.31-33
XIII,1 46.33-47.6
- 3:14-19 I,3 41.14-34
II,3 (115) 79.25-29
XI,1 19.30-37
- 3:16b VIII,2 137.21-22
- 3:18-19 I,5 54.18-23
I,5 55.20-26
- 4:4 BG 8502,4 137.10-11
- 4:6 I,3 18.32-35
I,3 19.7-10
I,3 20.19-22
II,1 9.7-8
IX,2 28.29-29.3
- 4:7-8 XI,1 15.23-16.19
XI,1 16.28-31
XI,1 17.25-29
- 4:8-10 XI,1 17.36-18.11
I,2 14.37-40
I,3 20.34-21.2
VII,4 104.2-13
VII,4 110.19-34
VII,5 127.20-21
IX,3 32.24-33.3
BG 8502,1 15.2-3
- 4:8b-10 V,2 23.13-16
- 4:9 VII,2 56.21-29
IX,3 74.21-25
- 4:11 I,5 116.10-20
- 4:13-14 II,7 138.35-36
II,7 139.11-12
II,3 (100) 75.14-21
- 4:13 BG 8502,1 18.16
- 4:14 VI,1 7.8-19
VII,4 90.9-21
- 4:15-16 I,3 41.14-34
II,3 (115) 79.25-29
XI,1 19.30-37
XI,1 13.20-36
XI,1 16.28-31
XI,1 17.30-31
XI,1 18.28-19.1
XI,1 21.33-34
XIII,1 35.30-32
- 4:18 II,1 30.7-11
II,7 143.32-34
V,5 65.22-23
V,5 66.24-67.9
IX,3 32.5-8
- 4:21-24 XIII,1 48.11-14
XIII,1 49.28-32
- 4:22-24 VIII,2 137.6-9
- 4:24 II,3 (101) 75.22-24
VII,2 59.4-7
- 4:24a BG 8502,1 18.16
- 4:25 II,2 (6) 33.18
- 4:27 I,3 33.19-32
- 4:28 IX,3 68.6
- 4:30 I,2 15.35-37
II,3 (9) 53.3-6
VIII,1 58.23-25
IX,3 69.7-11
II,6 130.28-35
II,2 (24) 38.7-10
II,4 97.13-14
II,2 (50) 41.31-42.1
VII,3 78.25-26
XIII,1 37.18-20
XIII,1 40.36-41.1
XIII,1 41.15-16
XIII,1 42.15-16

Ephesians (*cont'd*)

	XIII,1 45.32-33	6:13-18	XIII,1 41.25
	XIII,1 49.25	6:14	VIII,2 137.10-17
5:14	I,3 18.16-19	6:17	VIII,2 137.22-29
	II,1 31.5-6		VII,4 117.8-11
	II,7 139.18-20	6:18	IX,3 40.20—41.4
	VII,4 98.22-27	6:19	VIII,2 137.22-29
	VIII,2 133.26—134.1		I,1 B.1-2
	VIII,2 139.15		I,3 18.11-19
	XIII,1 46.30-32		XIII,1 46.33—47.6
	XIII,1 47.28-31		XIII,1 48.33-35
5:16	IX,3 68.5		
5:17-18	VII,4 107.26—108.3	Philippians	
5:18	I,2 4.18-19	1:15-17	VII,2 59.22—60.1
	I,3 27.4	1:21-23	I,4 47.19-22
	VI,3 24.14-20	2:1	XI,2 42.34
5:23	II,6 133.6-10	2:2-8	I,2 13.17-25
	XI,1 13.20-36	2:5-11	II,1 14.21-24
	XI,1 16.28-31	2:5-6	VII,4 108.25-32
	XI,1 17.30-31	2:6-11	XI,1 10.27-30
	XI,1 18.28—19.1	2:6-9	VII,4 110.35—111.13
	XI,1 21.33-34	2:6-8	I,3 20.28-34
	XIII,1 35.30-32		I,3 24.20-24
5:26	VIII,1 17.4-5		II,3 (9) 53.6-9
5:30	I,5 122.12-15		II,3 (26) 57.28-32
5:31-32	II,3 (60) 64.31-32		VIII,1 130.5-6
	II,3 (122) 82.2-6		VIII,1 130.5-6
	VI,8 65.15-27		XI,2 24.22-25
5:31	II,2 (22) 37.24-35	2:6	XI,2 33.32-34
	II,2 (106) 50.19		II,2 (61) 43.28-30
	II,3 (103-104) 76.6-16		V,3 25.1
6:10-17	III,2 64.6-9		VII,4 100.25-29
6:10-12	VII,4 114.1-10		VII,4 103.34—104.1
	VIII,2 137.10-17	2:7-8	VII,4 110.18-19
6:10	VIII,2 137.22-29		I,5 115.3-11
6:11	III,2 61.16-19	2:7	VII,4 103.32-33
	VII,4 94.33—95.12		I,3 31.4-8
	VII,4 96.6-15		I,5 113.37-38
6:12	II,4 86.21-25		I,5 133.16-21
	II,4 87.14		II,1 2.4-5
	II,4 92.22-23		II,2 (28) 38.21-22
	II,6 131.9-13		VIII,2 136.16-28
	V,2 19.3-4		IX,1 5.2-7
	V,2 23.20-22	2:8	XIII,1 47.14-17
	VI,3 25.32-34	2:8a	I,3 20.10-14
	VII,4 117.14-16		VII,4 103.34—104.1
	VIII,2 135.2	2:9-11	VII,4 110.18-19
	VIII,2 137.22-29	2:9-10	I,3 38.32—39.2
	IX,1 2.8-11	2:9	I,1 A.12-13
	IX,3 32.4-5		I,3 38.7-12
	IX,3 32.27-28		I,3 39.23-24
	IX,3 59.9-10		II,1 7.27-29
	XI,1 6.32		II,3 (12) 54.6-7
	XI,1 20.22-23		II,3 (103) 76.10-11
			VII,2 69.21-22

	VII,3 71.12-13		VII,4 115.19
2:10-11	XIII,1 38.22-26		VIII,1 130.5-6
2:10	IX,1 4.7-10		XIII,1 35.4-9
	IX,1 9.8-10		XIII,1 46.19-32
	IX,1 13.12-15	1:15a	XIII,1 35.24
	X,1 42.17-19		XIII,1 38.11-12
3:3	II,2 (53) 42.18-23	1:16-18	I,4 44.33-38
3:7-8	II,2 (81) 47.15-17	1:16-17	I,3 18.32-35
3:12	XI,3 57.7-15		I,3 19.7-10
3:19	II,7 143.13-15		I,5 96.17-24
3:20	I,2 11.17-23		II,2 (77) 46.24-26
	II,2 (42) 40.19	1:16	I,5 114.7-10
3:21	II,3 (44) 61.27-35		II,1 7.10-11
	VI,6 57.5-9		II,1 9.7-8
4:3	I,3 19.35-36		III,2 58.26
	I,3 21.3-5		IV,2 60.1-22
	I,3 22.39		V,2 19.3-4
			V,2 23.20-22
			V,4 58.3-5
Colossians			VI,3 25.32-34
1:5-6	IX,3 31.7-8		VI,3 26.6-7
1:5	I,2 8.10-15		VI,6 56.8
	I,3 17.2-3		VII,4 115.5-18
	I,4 43.32-34		IX,1 2.8-11
	I,4 45.2-4		IX,2 28.29—29.3
1:9	XIII,1 48.33-35		IX,3 32.4-5
1:12-13	I,3 18.11-19		XI,1 6.32
	XIII,1 45.12-16		XI,1 20.22-23
1:12	XIII,1 48.33-35		XIII,1 38.11-12
1:13	I,1 A.35-36		XIII,1 38.16-19
	I,3 30.32		XIII,1 41.25
	I,5 87.6-10		XIII,1 45.23-24
	II,4 86.21-25		XIII,1 46.20-25
	II,4 87.14		I,1 A.11-12
	II,4 92.22-23	1:17-18	I,1 A.31-33
	II,6 131.9-13		I,5 57.12-34
	V,4 49.8		I,5 96.17-24
	VII,4 117.14-16		II,2 (19) 36.17-18
	IX,3 32.27-28		II,2 (61) 43.28-30
	IX,3 59.9-10		II,3 (57) 64.10-11
1:15-18	II,1 14.21-24		II,3 (81) 70.36-37
1:15-16	I,3 20.19-22		V,4 58.8-9
	IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12		VI,2 13.16
1:15	I,1 A.24		VII,2 70.5-6
	I,1 A.31-33		VII,4 113.21-22
	I,1 A.37-38		XIII,1 35.30-32
	I,3 23.18—24.3		XIII,1 46.5-16
	I,5 57.12-34	1:17	I,5 88.4-6
	I,5 116.28-30	1:17a	XIII,1 35.4-9
	V,3 25.1	1:18	I,1 A.37-38
	VII,3 82.21-22		VII,3 82.21-22
	VII,4 100.25-29		VII,4 112.33-35
	VII,4 112.33-35		XI,1 13.20-36
	VII,4 112.37—113.6		XI,1 16.28-31

Colossians (<i>cont'd</i>)	2:12	II,3 (109) 77.7-12
XI,1 17.30-31		VII,4 107.15-16
XI,1 18.28—19.1	2:13-15	XIII,1 41.4-11
XI,1 21.33-34	2:14	I,3 18.24
1:18b-19		I,3 20.23-27
1:18b		III,2 65.17-18
1:19-20		VI,4 42.5-6
		VII,2 55.34-35
1:19		VII,2 58.24-26
		VII,3 81.12-20
		XI,1 5.33-34
		XI,1 13.36—14.33
		XIII,1 41.27-29
1:23	2:14b-15	III,2 64.3-4
1:24-27	2:15	II,1 7.25-26
		V,2 19.3-4
1:24		V,2 23.20-22
1:25-27		V,4 49.6-7
		VI,3 25.32-34
		IX,1 2.8-11
1:26-27		IX,3 32.4-5
1:26		XI,1 6.32
1:27		XI,1 20.22-23
		XIII,1 41.25
	2:19	I,3 41.14-34
		II,3 (115) 79.25-29
2:2-3		XI,1 13.20-36
		XI,1 16.28-31
		XI,1 17.30-31
		XI,1 18.28—19.1
		XI,1 19.30-37
		XI,1 21.33-34
		XIII,1 35.30-32
	2:20	I,4 49.9-30
2:2b-3	3:1-10	I,4 49.9-30
2:3	3:1-3	II,2 (56) 42.30-32
2:6-7		II,2 (80) 47.12-14
	3:1-2	VII,4 102.34—103.11
	3:1	I,2 14.30-31
2:9		I,4 45.23-28
		II,5 105.26-29
		VII,2 69.21-22
		VII,3 71.12-13
	3:3-4	I,4 45.23-28
	3:3	II,3 (109) 77.7-12
2:10	3:8-10	VIII,2 137.6-9
	3:9	II,2 (6) 33.18
	3:9b-10	XIII,1 48.11-14
	3:9b-10a	XIII,1 49.28-32
	3:10	I,4 45.28-31
		II,3 (101) 75.22-24
2:11-13		VII,2 59.4-7
2:11		BG 8502,1 18.16
2:12-13	3:11	I,5 132.23-28

- II,2 (77) 46.24-26
II,3 (49) 62.26-32
 4:3 I,1 B.1-2
 I,3 18.11-19
 I,3 24.11-16 1:17
 XIII,1 46.33—47.6
 XIII,1 48.33-35
 4:5 IX,3 68.5
- 1 Thessalonians**
 2:14-16 I,2 5.9-19
 4:3-4 XII,1 (346) 30.11-14
 4:3 II,6 130.28-35
 4:4 BG 8502,4 137.2-4 1:18
 4:11 IX,3 68.6 1:18b
 4:13-17 I,4 47.30—48.3 2:1-4
 II,3 (90) 73.1-3 2:4-6
 4:13 II,7 145.5-8
 4:14 II,3 (21) 56.15-17 2:4-5
 VIII,2 139.11-21 2:4
 5:3 XIII,1 43.6-7
 5:5 II,2 (50) 41.31—42.1
II,3 (122) 82.8-10
 II,4 97.13-14 2:5
 VII,3 78.25-26
 XIII,1 37.18-20
 XIII,1 40.36—41.1 2:6
 XIII,1 41.15-16 2:6a
 XIII,1 42.15-16 2:14
 XIII,1 45.32-33
 XIII,1 49.25
 5:6-8 II,2 (28) 38.23-31 3:15
 5:9 I,4 46.25-27 3:16
 5:20-21 VII,4 117.30-32
 5:26 I,5 58.24-30
 II,3 (31) 59.2-6
- 2 Thessalonians**
 1:10 I,2 10.34-38
 2:4 VI,4 45.7-16
 VII,1 44.1—45.11
 2:9-11 VI,4 45.7-16 3:16a
 VII,1 44.1—45.11 3:16b
 2:9 **XI,1 1.14-15** 4:3-4
 2:11 **XI,1 1.14-15** 4:7-8
 2:13 I,4 46.25-27 5:2
 3:2 V,4 63.1-24 5:13
 3:6-7 IX,3 68.6 5:14-15
 3:11 IX,3 68.6 5:18b
 6:6-11 II,2 (110) 51.4-5
 6:7 **II,2 (28) 38.27-28**
 6:10 II,3 (123) 83.18-25
 6:12 **II,1 26.3-7**
 6:12a **VII,4 114.1-10**
- 1 Timothy**
 1:1 IV,2 60.1-3
 VII,4 110.17
 VII,4 111.5
- VIII,2 133.7-8
 XIII,1 38.22-23
 XIII,1 39.6-7
 XIII,1 39.12-13
 I,1 A.14
 I,1 B.2-6
 I,3 20.19-22
 I,5 138.20-27
 II,1 14.21-24
VII,4 111.18
 XIII,1 35.4-9
 XIII,1 35.24
 XIII,1 38.11-12
 II,1 26.3-7
VII,4 114.1-10
 XII,1 (373/374) 32.22-24
 I,5 115.3-6
 II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3
I,3 19.10-17
 II,7 138.13
VII,4 114.26-30
 VII,5 121.11-14
 VII,5 126.24-32
 I,2 11.4-14
 III,4 101.9-14
 VII,4 100.23-25
 I,3 20.13-14
VII,4 104.12-13
 II,6 133.5
 VIII,2 135.10-14
 VIII,2 139.22-23
 VII,4 109.4-8
 I,2 10.34-38
 I,3 31.4-8
 I,5 113.37-38
 I,5 115.3-11
 I,5 133.16-21
 VIII,2 136.16-28
 IX,1 5.2-7
 IX,3 39.31
 XI,2 32.34-35
XI,1 12.18
II,2 (28) 38.21-22
 IX,3 39.2-6
 I,4 49.9-30
 BG 8502,4 137.5-9
 IX,3 68.6
 I,3 33.19-32
III,5 (53) 139.9-10
 II,2 (110) 51.4-5
II,2 (28) 38.27-28
 II,3 (123) 83.18-25
II,1 26.3-7
VII,4 114.1-10

1 Timothy (cont'd)				XIII,1 39.12-13
6:15	I,1 A.14	2:10		IV,2 60.1-3
	III,3 78.2-3			VII,4 110.17
	III,4 102.18-19			VII,4 111.5
6:16	I,1 B.2-6			VIII,2 133.7-8
	I,5 138.20-27			XIII,1 38.22-23
	II,2 (83) 47.19-24			XIII,1 39.6-7
	II,5 105.25-26			XIII,1 39.12-13
	VIII,2 134.4-6	2:13		IV,2 60.1-3
6:16a	II,1 2.29-32			VII,4 110.17
6:17-19	II,2 (110) 51.4-5			VII,4 111.5
				VIII,2 133.7-8
2 Timothy				XIII,1 38.22-23
1:6	BG 8502,4 138.14-15			XIII,1 39.6-7
1:10	I,4 44.27-29			XIII,1 39.12-13
	I,4 46.17-19	3:5		II,3 (74) 69.4-6
	II,4 97.6-7			II,6 134.28-34
	V,4 49.6-7			
	IX,1 14.8-9		Hebrews	
2:9-12	IX,3 34.1-6	1:1-3		VIII,1 2.9-13
2:10-12	I,2 4.37—5.9	1:2-3		I,3 18.32-35
	I,4 49.9-30			I,3 19.7-10
	II,7 145.12-14			I,5 96.17-24
2:11-12a	I,4 45.23-28			VIII,1 130.5-6
2:15	I,4 43.32-34			XIII,1 38.11-12
	I,4 45.2-4			XIII,1 46.19-32
	IX,3 31.7-8	1:2-3a		XI,2 24.22-25
2:20-21	I,3 25.25—26.15	1:2		I,5 114.7-10
	II,3 (51) 63.5-11			II,1 7.10-11
2:21	BG 8502,4 137.2-4			II,1 14.21-24
2:25	II,7 138.13			III,2 58.26
3:5	IX,3 31.22-28			IV,2 60.1-22
3:7	II,2 (78) 47.2-3			IV,2 61.11 + III,2 49.10-12
	II,7 138.13			V,4 58.3-5
	IX,3 29.9-11			VI,3 26.6-7
	IX,3 31.22-28			VI,6 56.8
4:5	II,1 26.3-7			VII,4 115.5-18
4:7-8	VII,4 112.17-25			XIII,1 38.11-12
	XI,1 21.31-33			XIII,1 38.16-19
4:7	II,1 26.3-7			XIII,1 45.23-24
	VII,4 114.1-10			XIII,1 46.20-25
	IX,3 34.9-11			I,2 14.30-31
4:10	II,3 (112) 78.21-22	1:3		I,3 23.18—24.3
4:17	VII,2 55.9-10			I,5 88.4-6
4:18	II,6 137.25-26			II,1 14.21-24
				II,5 105.26-29
Titus				V,3 25.1
1:1	II,7 138.13			VII,1 8.24-35
1:3-4	IV,2 60.1-3			VII,2 69.21-22
	VII,4 110.17			VII,3 71.12-13
	VII,4 111.5			VII,4 112.37—113.6
	VIII,2 133.7-8			VII,4 115.19
	XIII,1 38.22-23			VII,4 100.25-29
	XIII,1 39.6-7	1:3a		

1:4	I,1 A.12-13 I,3 38.32—39.2 II,1 7.27-29 II,3 (12) 54.6-7 II,3 (103) 76.10-11			XIII,1 47.14-17 II,2 (28) 38.21-22 VII,4 115.30-35 I,3 20.10-14 VII,4 103.32-33 XI,1 5.35-37 VII,2 63.26-27 VII,2 63.26-27 I,4 43.34—44.3 II,2 (90) 48.16-20 III,5 (65-66, 68) 141.3-11 II,3 (82) 71.14-15 II,3 (82) 71.14-15 I,5 92.33-36 III,5 (1) 120.4-6 II,2 (60) 43.19-23 II,6 136.24-25 VII,4 116.1-5 I,3 26.1-6 IV,2 60.1-3 IX,3 40.20—41.4 VII,4 117.8-11 II,2 (6) 33.20-21 VII,2 69.21-22 VII,3 71.12-13 IX,1 1.1-2 I,5 115.14-17 I,2 11.13-17 I,3 20.10-14 I,3 38.7-12 V,4 49.5-6 IX,1 5.2-3 XIII,1 39.6-7 XIII,1 39.12-13 IX,1 5.14-15 IX,1 12.10-11 IX,1 15.9-10 IX,1 15.12-13 IX,1 19.13-14 IX,1 26.2-4 I,3 20.10-14 XI,1 5.35-37 IX,1 5.14-15 IX,1 12.10-11 IX,1 15.9-10 IX,1 15.12-13 IX,1 19.13-14 IX,1 26.2-4 IX,3 73.25-27 II,3 (119) 81.12-14 II,7 138.35-36 II,7 139.11-12 II,1 27.21-30
1:5	I,3 38.7-12 V,4 49.5-6 IX,1 5.2-3 XIII,1 39.6-7 XIII,1 39.12-13	2:14a 2:16 2:17-18 2:17 2:18 3:2 3:5a 4:1-11		
1:6	I,1 A.24 I,1 A.37-38 I,5 57.12-34 VII,3 82.21-22 VII,4 112.33-35 XIII,1 35.4-9	4:1 4:9-11 4:10 4:11		
1:10-12	II,2 (11) 34.16-17 II,2 (111) 51.6-7	4:12-13		
1:13	I,2 14.30-31 II,5 105.26-29 VII,2 64.1-4	4:12		
2:2				
2:6b-7	VII,2 53.35—54.4	4:12a		
2:7	V,5 64.14-17 VII,4 115.30-35	4:13 4:14		
2:8	II,1 7.25-26			
2:10	I,3 18.32-35 I,3 19.7-10 I,3 20.19-22 II,1 9.7-8 VIII,2 139.27-28	4:15 4:16 5:2-3 5:5		
2:11-13	IX,1 6.26 IX,1 16.8			
2:14-15	I,4 44.21-29 I,4 46.17-19 VI,4 41.9-12 I,3 31.4-8 I,3 33.19-32 I,4 44.27-29 I,5 113.37-38 I,5 115.3-11 I,5 133.16-21 II,4 97.6-7 V,4 49.6-7 VII,4 96.21-25 VII,4 103.32-33 VIII,2 136.16-28 IX,1 5.2-7 IX,1 14.8-9 IX,1 26.6-11 IX,3 33.3 IX,3 35.6-9 IX,3 39.31 XI,1 12.18 XI,2 32.34-35	5:6 5:8 5:10 5:11—6:2 5:12-14 6:4-6		

Hebrews (cont'd)		9:7	II,3 (125) 85.1-4
6:19-20	II,3 (125) 85.1-4	9:11a	XI,2 25.30-36
6:20	IX,1 5.14-15	9:12-14	II,3 (50) 62.35-63.3
	IX,1 12.10-11	9:12a	XI,2 25.30-36
	IX,1 15.9-10	9:15-17	I,3 20.15-27
	IX,1 15.12-13	9:15	I,2 11.4-14
	IX,1 19.13-14		III,4 101.9-14
	IX,1 26.2-4	9:24	I,2 11.4-14
7:1	IX,1 5.14-15		III,4 101.9-14
7:1a	IX,1 12.10-11		VII,2 69.21-22
	IX,1 15.9-10		VII,3 71.12-13
	IX,1 15.12-13	9:25-28	II,3 (50) 62.35-63.3
	IX,1 19.13-14	9:26	I,5 115.3-6
	IX,1 26.2-4		II,3 (9) 52.35-53.3
7:3	II,3 (57) 64.11-12	9:26b	I,3 20.15-27
	V,4 58.8-9	9:28	I,3 20.13-14
	VI,2 13.16		I,5 115.3-6
	VII,4 113.21-22		II,3 (9) 52.35-53.3
	IX,1 1.1-2	10:1-10	II,3 (50) 62.35-63.3
7:11	IX,1 5.14-15	10:1-4	II,3 (14) 54.34-55.1
	IX,1 12.10-11	10:10	I,3 20.28-34
	IX,1 15.9-10		II,3 (9) 53.6-9
	IX,1 15.12-13		XI,2 33.32-34
	IX,1 19.13-14	10:12	I,2 14.30-31
	IX,1 26.2-4		II,5 105.26-29
7:15-19	IX,1 5.16-17	10:19-20	II,3 (125) 85.1-4
7:15	IX,1 5.14-15	10:26-29	II,1 27.21-30
	IX,1 12.10-11	10:26	II,7 138.13
	IX,1 15.9-10	11:1	I,5 119.1-8
	IX,1 15.12-13	11:3	I,5 101.6-8
	IX,1 19.13-14		II,1 12.13
	IX,1 26.2-4		II,4 87.10-11
7:17	IX,1 5.14-15		II,5 100.17-18
	IX,1 12.10-11		II,5 101.9-11
	IX,1 15.9-10		II,5 102.11-14
	IX,1 15.12-13		III,2 49.20-22
	IX,1 19.13-14		IV,2 60.1-22
	IX,1 26.2-4		VI,3 26.6-7
7:25	I,2 11.4-14		VIII,1 9.2-4
	III,4 101.9-14	11:4	II,1 24.15-25
7:26	I,5 115.14-17		II,4 91.11-20
	VII,2 69.21-22	11:6	I,3 17.3-4
	VII,3 71.12-13	11:7	VI,4 38.28-29
7:27	II,3 (50) 62.35-63.3	11:8-10	II,2 (42) 40.19
	IX,1 6.24-7.5	11:13-16	I,2 11.17-23
	IX,1 15.26-16.9	11:13	II,1 30.2-4
8:1	I,2 14.30-31		II,2 (42) 40.19
	VII,2 69.21-22	11:27	I,3 20.19-22
	VII,3 71.12-13		II,1 14.21-24
8:1b	II,5 105.26-29		XIII,1 35.4-9
8:6	III,4 101.9-14		XIII,1 35.24
9:1-10:18	IX,1 6.24-7.5		XIII,1 38.11-12
	IX,1 15.26-16.9	11:37	IX,3 40.20-41.4
9:1-28	II,3 (76) 69.14-70.1	12:2-3	VII,4 118.2-4

	IX,1 26.6-11	3:14	II,2 (6) 33.18
12:2	I,2 14.30-31	4:6	VII,4 104.18-24
	I,5 114.31-35	4:7	I,3 33.19-32
	I,5 115.3-6	4:8	IX,3 37.8-9
	II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3	4:10	VII,4 104.18-24
	II,5 105.26-29	5:1	VI,1 11.26—12.13
	VIII,2 139.27-28	5:2-3	VII,4 89.17-23
	XI,1 4.26-27	5:5-6	VI,1 11.26—12.13
12:2a	VII,4 117.9-10	5:14-15	I,5 116.13-17
12:15	II,3 (123) 83.18-25	5:15	XII,1 (373/374) 32.22-24
12:24	I,2 11.4-14	5:19-20	I,3 22.20-21
	III,4 101.9-14		XI,1 18.17-22
13:12	XI,1 5.35-37	5:20	II,3 (111) 78.11
13:13-14	I,2 11.17-23		
	II,2 (42) 40.19	1 Peter	
13:20	I,3 31.35	1:1-4	II,3 (9) 53.3-6
	VI,3 33.1-2	1:1-2	II,3 (102-103) 75.35—76.5
	VII,4 106.26-28	1:1	II,2 (42) 40.19
	XI,2 40.18-20		VIII,2 132.12-13
13:21	II,6 137.25-26	1:3-5	I,4 48.34—49.7
		1:3	I,5 71.23-29
James		1:5	I,5 71.23-29
1:5-8	VII,4 90.9-21	1:8	I,2 12.38—13.1
1:6	VI,1 7.8-19		I,5 71.23-29
1:7-8	IX,3 37.8-9	1:10-12	II,2 (52) 42.13-15
1:12	II,2 (58) 43.7-9	1:14	I,3 16.38—17.1
	II,2 (68) 45.21-22	1:17	II,2 (42) 40.19
	II,2 (69) 45.25-26	1:18-20	II,3 (9) 53.6-9
	II,7 145.3-5	1:18	I,3 16.38—17.1
	VI,1 7.8-19	1:21	I,1 A.34
	VI,5 48.20-22	1:23	II,3 (74) 69.4-6
	XI,1 21.31-33		II,6 134.28-34
1:13	VII,4 115.36-37		III,2 60.20-21
1:16	I,2 8.29		IV,2 60.1-3
1:17	I,3 35.4-6		IX,3 40.5-6
	VIII,2 133.21-22		X,1 26.13-14
1:18	I,4 43.32-34	2:2	II,3 (119) 81.12-14
	I,4 45.2-4		II,7 138.35-36
	II,3 (74) 69.4-6		II,7 139.11-12
	II,6 134.28-34		IX,3 73.25-27
	III,2 60.20-21	2:3	I,3 30.27-32
	IX,3 31.7-8	2:4	I,1 A.35-36
1:18a	IX,3 40.5-6		II,2 (66) 45.17-19
1:22	VII,2 62.3-5	2:5	VI,6 57.18-23
2:1-7	VI,1 11.26—12.13		VII,4 109.4-8
2:1	I,5 120.26	2:6	I,1 A.35-36
	I,5 131.35—132.1	2:7	II,2 (66) 45.17-19
2:7	XII,1 (175) 16.18-20	2:9-11	II,3 (9) 53.3-6
2:8	II,2 (25) 38.10-11	2:9-10	II,3 (102-103) 75.35—76.5
2:14-18	I,2 8.10-15	2:11	II,2 (42) 40.19
3:1-5	VII,4 102.21-22		II,7 140.3-4
3:3-4	VII,4 90.9-21	2:20-23	VI,5 48.23-24
3:3	II,7 140.28-30		XI,1 12.15-19
3:13	II,2 (21) 37.15-16	2:21	I,3 20.10-14

	VII,3 76.24-30	1:3	I,3 30.27-32
2:17	VII,3 79.30-31		V,4 49.10-11
2:22b	I,3 33.15-16	1:5-7	II,2 (24) 38.7-10
3:5	I,5 101.6-8	1:5-6	VII,2 69.14-17
	II,1 12.13	1:5	I,3 35.4-6
	II,5 100.17-18		VIII,2 133.21-22
	II,5 101.9-11	2:1-2	I,2 11.4-14
	II,5 102.11-14	2:1	I,1 A.16-18
	III,2 49.20-22		III,4 101.9-14
	IV,2 60.1-22		V,4 49.9
	VI,3 26.6-7		V,4 61.13-14
	VIII,1 9.2-4	2:8-10	II,2 (24) 38.7-10
3:6-7	III,2 61.1-15	2:9-10	II,2 (11) 34.21
3:7	II,5 126.28-30	2:10	II,2 (25) 38.10-11
	XIII,1 43.7-12	2:11	I,3 24.32—25.3
3:9	II,6 137.22-25	2:13-14	I,1 A.11-12
	VII,4 114.26-30		I,1 A.31-33
	VII,5 121.11-14		I,4 44.33-38
	VII,5 126.24-32		I,5 57.12-34
3:10	II,2 (11) 34.16-17		I,5 96.17-24
	II,5 126.28-30		II,1 14.21-24
	III,2 61.1-15		II,2 (19) 36.17-18
	XIII,1 43.7-12		II,2 (61) 43.28-30
	BG 8502,1 15.20—16.1		II,3 (57) 64.10-11
3:12	II,5 126.28-30		II,3 (81) 70.36-37
	BG 8502,1 15.20—16.1		V,4 58.8-9
			VI,2 13.16
1 John			VII,2 70.5-6
1:1-2	I,1 A.11-12		VII,4 113.21-22
	I,1 A.31-33		XIII,1 35.4-9
	I,4 44.33-38		XIII,1 35.30-32
	I,5 57.12-34		XIII,1 46.5-16
	I,5 96.17-24	2:13	II,2 (69) 45.26-27
	II,1 14.21-24	2:15	II,3 (112) 78.21-22
	II,2 (19) 36.17-18	2:17	II,2 (11) 34.16-17
	II,2 (61) 43.28-30	2:20	I,3 26.33—27.8
	II,3 (57) 64.10-11		I,3 30.14-26
	II,3 (81) 70.36-37		II,3 (74-75) 69.7-8
	V,4 58.8-9		II,3 (95) 74.16-19
	VII,2 70.5-6		II,4 97.1-3
	VII,4 106.24-25	2:27	I,3 26.33—27.8
	VII,4 113.14-15		I,3 30.14-26
	VII,4 113.21-22		II,3 (74-75) 69.7-8
	XIII,1 35.4-9		II,3 (95) 74.16-19
	XIII,1 35.12-18		II,4 97.1-3
	XIII,1 35.30-32	3:2	II,2 (37) 39.27-29
	XIII,1 46.5-16		II,3 (44) 61.27-35
1:1	I,3 30.27-32		VI,6 57.5-9
	I,5 54.15-19	3:5	I,5 115.14-17
	II,2 (17) 36.7	3:7	I,2 8.29
	V,4 57.10-19	3:8-15	II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10
	VII,4 106.24	3:8	I,3 33.19-32
	VII,4 112.31-32		VI,3 33.25-26
	VII,4 113.13		VI,4 41.9-12

1 John (cont'd)

	VII,4 96.21-25		II,3 (11) 53.29-30
	IX,3 35.6-9		II,3 (33) 59.11-13
	IX,3 67.9-13	5:7	II,3 (67) 67.19-20
3:8b	IX,3 33.3		II,4 96.23-24
3:9	I,3 43.9-21	5:8	II,4 96.33-35
	VII,4 109.9	5:13	II,3 (100) 75.14-17
	X,1 27.21-23		II,3 (4) 52.17-18
	XI,1 2.35-37		II,3 (93) 73.22-27
3:10	VI,3 33.25-26	5:16	V,5 76.21-23
	IX,3 67.9-13		I,5 116.13-17
3:12	II,1 24.15-25	5:20	XII,1 (373/374) 32.22-24
	II,4 91.11-20		I,3 18.4-7
3:18	VII,2 62.3-5		I,3 24.9-18
3:24	I,3 18.29-31		I,3 27.5-8
	I,3 42.27-28		I,5 107.36—108.3
	XIII,1 50.10-12		I,5 126.9-15
4:1	VII,4 117.30-32		II,1 4.15-20
4:2	I,3 31.4-8		II,2 (69) 45.26-27
	I,5 113.37-38		II,5 125.14-16
	I,5 115.3-11		III,4 94.4-13
	I,5 133.16-21		III,5 (1) 120.23—121.1
	VIII,2 136.16-28		III,5 (35) 134.14-15
	IX,1 5.2-7		IV,2 60.1-3
	IX,3 39.31		VII,4 100.23-25
	XI,2 32.34-35		VII,4 106.24-25
4:2b	II,2 (28) 38.21-22		VII,4 110.17
	XI,1 12.18		VII,4 111.5
4:6	II,4 96.23-24		VII,4 111.15-16
	II,4 96.33-35		VII,4 113.14-15
4:9	II,1 6.15-18		VIII,2 133.7-8
	III,2 68.25-26		IX,3 36.26-28
	III,5 (2) 121.6-7		XI,2 40.19-20
	V,4 49.5-6		XIII,1 35.12-18
	VII,4 113.11-12		XIII,1 37.3-9
	XI,2 24.26—25.22		XIII,1 38.22-23
	XIII,1 38.22-23		XIII,1 39.6-7
4:9a	I,5 57.12-34		XIII,1 39.12-13
	XI,2 40.33-34	2 John	
4:12	II,5 105.25-26	3	V,4 49.10-11
4:13	I,3 18.29-31	7	I,3 31.4-8
	I,3 42.27-28		I,5 113.37-38
	XIII,1 50.10-12		I,5 115.3-11
4:14	I,5 115.3-6		I,5 133.16-21
	II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3		VIII,2 136.16-28
	V,4 49.10-11		IX,1 5.2-7
	VIII,2 132.18-19		IX,3 39.31
4:15-16	I,3 18.29-31		XI,2 32.34-35
	I,3 42.27-28	7a	II,2 (28) 38.21-22
	XIII,1 50.10-12		XI,1 12.18
4:20	II,5 105.25-26		
4:21	II,2 (25) 38.10-11	Jude	
5:6	II,3 (100) 75.14-17	6	II,1 27.21-30
5:7-8	II,2 (30) 39.2-4		VI,4 38.24-26

	IX,3 29.15-18		II,5 110.7-15
10	VII,3 76.24-30		II,5 110.24-28
12	VII,3 79.30-31		II,5 110.31-33
13	II,1 27.21-30		II,5 118.19-23
	IX,3 29.15-18		IX,3 29.6-9
13b	IX,3 34.8-9		IX,3 45.23-31
15	VII,4 102.21-22	2:7a	II,2 (8) 34.2-3
25	I,1 B.2-6		II,2 (21) 37.19
	I,5 138.20-27		II,2 (24) 38.6-7
			II,2 (63) 44.9-10
Revelation			II,2 (65) 45.16
1:1	II,1 1.1-4		II,2 (96) 49.6
	II,1 2.16-19		III,4 97.20-22
1:4	V,4 58.8-9		III,4 98.21-22
	VI,2 13.16		III,4 105.9-11
	VII,4 113.21-22		V,4 52.15-18
1:4b	I,1 A.11-12		BG 8502,1 7.8-9
	II,3 (57) 64.11-12		BG 8502,1 8.1-2
1:5	I,1 A.24		BG 8502,1 8.10-11
	I,1 A.37-38		BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
	I,5 57.12-34	2:7b	VII,4 106.21-22
	I,5 115.3-6	2:8	II,3 (57) 64.11-12
	II,3 (9) 52.35—53.3		V,4 58.8-9
	VII,3 82.21-22		VI,2 13.16
	VII,4 112.33-35		VII,4 113.21-22
	XIII,1 35.4-9	2:10	XI,1 21.31-33
1:6	I,1 B.2-6	2:11	IX,3 29.6-9
	I,5 138.20-27	2:11a	II,2 (8) 34.2-3
1:8	I,1 A.11-12		II,2 (21) 37.19
	II,3 (57) 64.11-12		II,2 (24) 38.6-7
	V,4 58.8-9		II,2 (63) 44.9-10
	VI,2 13.16		II,2 (65) 45.16
	VII,4 113.21-22		II,2 (96) 49.6
1:10	BG 8502,4 128.1-2		III,4 97.20-22
1:13-16	VI,1 2.10-29		III,4 98.21-22
1:13-14	II,1 2.1-4		III,4 105.9-11
	II,4 93.13-15		V,4 52.15-18
1:16	I,3 26.1-6		BG 8502,1 7.8-9
	VII,4 117.8-11		BG 8502,1 8.1-2
1:17-18	II,2 (15) 35.27-31		BG 8502,1 8.10-11
1:17	II,1 2.1-4		BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
	II,3 (57) 64.11-12	2:12	I,3 26.1-6
	V,4 58.8-9		VII,4 117.8-11
	VI,2 13.16	2:16	VII,4 117.8-11
	VII,4 113.21-22	2:17	I,3 39.15-19
1:18	II,2 32.10-11		VI,1 5.15-18
	II,2 (52) 42.16-18		IX,3 29.6-9
	II,2 (111) 51.7-8	2:17a	II,2 (8) 34.2-3
	III,2 63.25—64.1		II,2 (21) 37.19
1:19	II,1 2.16-19		II,2 (24) 38.6-7
2:4	II,7 141.10-14		II,2 (63) 44.9-10
2:7	I,5 96.26-31		II,2 (65) 45.16
	II,1 21.16—22.5		II,2 (96) 49.6
	II,2 (19) 36.22-24		III,4 97.20-22

Revelation (cont'd)		BG 8502,1 7.8-9
	III,4 98.21-22	BG 8502,1 8.1-2
	III,4 105.9-11	BG 8502,1 8.10-11
	V,4 52.15-18	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
	BG 8502,1 7.8-9	VI,3 27.30-33
	BG 8502,1 8.1-2	VI,3 28.11-13
	BG 8502,1 8.10-11	II,2 (108) 50.28-30
	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1	VII,4 117.5-9
2:23	II,6 136.24-25	VII,4 117.17-22
2:27	II,5 103.19-22	II,2 (8) 34.2-3
2:29	II,2 (8) 34.2-3	II,2 (21) 37.19
	II,2 (21) 37.19	II,2 (24) 38.6-7
	II,2 (24) 38.6-7	II,2 (63) 44.9-10
	II,2 (63) 44.9-10	II,2 (65) 45.16
	II,2 (65) 45.16	II,2 (96) 49.6
	II,2 (96) 49.6	III,4 97.20-22
	III,4 97.20-22	III,4 98.21-22
	III,4 98.21-22	III,4 105.9-11
	III,4 105.9-11	V,4 52.15-18
	V,4 52.15-18	IX,3 29.6-9
	IX,3 29.6-9	BG 8502,1 7.8-9
	BG 8502,1 7.8-9	BG 8502,1 8.1-2
	BG 8502,1 8.1-2	BG 8502,1 8.10-11
	BG 8502,1 8.10-11	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1	VIII,1 4.20-25
3:5	I,3 19.35-36	II,1 2.20-22
	I,3 21.3-5	II,5 104.35—105.8
	I,3 22.39	I,1 A.11-12
3:6	II,2 (8) 34.2-3	II,3 (57) 64.11-12
	II,2 (21) 37.19	II,4 97.19-20
	II,2 (24) 38.6-7	V,4 58.8-9
	II,2 (63) 44.9-10	VI,2 13.16
	II,2 (65) 45.16	VII,4 113.21-22
	II,2 (96) 49.6	IX,1 16.16—18.4
	III,4 97.20-22	I,5 134.22-30
	III,4 98.21-22	I,5 56.7-9
	III,4 105.9-11	I,3 19.34—20.14
	V,4 52.15-18	IX,1 4.7-10
	IX,3 29.6-9	IX,1 9.8-10
	BG 8502,1 7.8-9	IX,1 13.12-15
	BG 8502,1 8.1-2	X,1 42.17-19
	BG 8502,1 8.10-11	I,5 134.22-30
	BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1	I,5 56.7-9
3:13	II,2 (8) 34.2-3	IX,1 5.20-22
	II,2 (21) 37.19	IX,1 6.18-19
	II,2 (24) 38.6-7	I,1 B.2-6
	II,2 (63) 44.9-10	I,5 138.20-27
	II,2 (65) 45.16	I,5 56.7-9
	II,2 (96) 49.6	IX,1 4.7-10
	III,4 97.20-22	IX,1 9.8-10
	III,4 98.21-22	IX,1 13.12-15
	III,4 105.9-11	X,1 42.17-19
	V,4 52.15-18	XIII,1 45.16-17
	IX,3 29.6-9	XIII,1 48.16-17

- 6:12-16 II,5 125.32—126.1
 6:12b-13a II,5 126.10-12
 6:14 II,2 (11) 34.16-17
 II,2 (111) 51.6-7
 7:12 I,5 138.20-27
 7:12b I,1 B.2-6
 7:16-17 II,2 (13) 35.5-7
 II,2 (28) 38.23-24
 7:17 II,1 4.21-24
 II,3 (101) 75.21
 III,2 64.10-12
 III,2 66.10-11
 V,5 84.8-18
 V,5 85.30-31
 VI,4 40.3-5
 VII,2 62.1
 VIII,1 5.21
 VIII,1 6.10
 VIII,1 15.4
 VIII,1 48.5
 VIII,1 55.16
 IX,3 72.25-27
 IX,3 74.8-12
 XIII,1 37.3
 XIII,1 37.35
 XIII,1 41.23
 XIII,1 46.17-19
 XIII,1 48.7
 XIII,1 48.20-21
 8:8-9 II,5 126.9-10
 8:12 II,5 126.10-12
 11:11 I,3 30.14-26
 11:17 II,3 (57) 64.11-12
 V,4 58.8-9
 VI,2 13.16
 11:17a I,1 A.11-12
 11:19 II,5 125.33-34
 12:5-6 V,5 78.9-13
 V,5 79.11-15
 12:6 V,5 78.22-24
 V,5 80.5-6
 V,5 80.25—82.8
 12:9 II,1 21.21
 IX,3 47.5-6
 IX,3 48.15-17
 12:14 V,5 78.9-13
 V,5 78.22-24
 V,5 79.11-15
 V,5 80.5-6
 V,5 80.25—82.8
 13:2-4 VI,4 45.7-16
 VII,1 44.1—45.11
 13:2 VI,5 50.24-28
 13:6 XII,1 (175) 16.18-20
 13:8 I,3 19.34—20.14
 I,3 19.35-36
 I,3 21.3-5
 I,3 22.39
 VI,4 45.7-16
 VII,1 44.1—45.11
 13:8b II,3 (9) 53.6-9
 13:9 II,2 (8) 34.2-3
 II,2 (21) 37.19
 II,2 (24) 38.6-7
 II,2 (63) 44.9-10
 II,2 (65) 45.16
 II,2 (96) 49.6
 III,4 97.20-22
 III,4 98.21-22
 III,4 105.9-11
 V,4 52.15-18
 IX,3 29.6-9
 BG 8502,1 7.8-9
 BG 8502,1 8.1-2
 BG 8502,1 8.10-11
 BG 8502,3 107.18—108.1
 13:12-14 VI,4 45.7-16
 VII,1 44.1—45.11
 13:14-15 VI,5 50.24-28
 14:13 II,2 (51) 42.7-10
 14:15 II,2 (21) 37.17-18
 15:3b I,1 A.14
 VII,4 111.18
 15:6 VI,1 2.10-29
 16:3 II,5 126.9-10
 16:5 II,3 (57) 64.11-12
 V,4 58.8-9
 VI,2 13.16
 16:5b I,1 A.11-12
 16:14 VI,4 45.7-16
 VII,1 44.1—45.11
 16:18 II,5 125.33-34
 17:2 II,5 126.5-8
 17:6 II,5 126.5-8
 17:8 I,3 19.35-36
 I,3 21.3-5
 I,3 22.39
 III,3 78.2-3
 III,4 102.18-19
 17:14b I,1 A.14
 18:9-20 XIII,1 44.17-18
 18:9-11 II,5 125.32—126.1
 19:12 I,3 39.15-19
 19:15 V,2 22.2-5
 VII,4 117.8-11
 19:16 I,1 A.14
 III,3 78.2-3
 III,4 102.18-19

Revelation (cont'd)			
19:20	VI,5 50.24-28		XIII,1 48.7
19:21	VII,4 117.8-11	21:6a	XIII,1 48.20-21
19:21b	VI,4 44.6-8	21:6b	VII,4 113.21-22
20:1-3	I,5 89.24-28	21:23	II,1 4.21-24
	II,4 87.4-7	21:25	I,5 124.19-25
	II,4 95.11-13	21:27	I,3 32.27-28
	II,5 102.33-34		I,3 19.35-36
	II,5 126.20-22		I,3 21.3-5
	II,7 141.32-34	22:1	I,3 22.39
20:3	II,1 21.21		II,1 4.21-24
	II,5 126.34-35		II,2 (13) 35.5-7
	II,7 142.30-35		II,3 (101) 75.21
20:8	II,1 21.21		III,2 64.10-12
20:10	II,1 21.21		III,2 66.10-11
20:12	I,3 19.35-36		V,5 84.8-18
	I,3 21.3-5		V,5 85.30-31
	I,3 22.39		VI,4 40.3-5
20:13-14	I,5 89.24-28		VII,2 62.1
20:13	I,3 33.37-39		VIII,1 5.21
	I,5 118.21-23		VIII,1 6.10
	II,3 (123) 83.18-25		VIII,1 15.4
	II,5 127.16-17		VIII,1 48.5
	VII,3 75.7-11		VIII,1 55.16
	XI,1 19.30-37		IX,3 72.25-27
20:15	I,3 19.35-36		IX,3 74.8-12
	I,3 21.3-5		XIII,1 37.3
	I,3 22.39		XIII,1 37.35
21:1	II,2 (11) 34.16-17		XIII,1 41.23
21:4	VII,4 91.4-5		XIII,1 46.17-19
21:6	II,2 (13) 35.5-7		XIII,1 48.7
	II,2 (28) 38.23-24	22:2-3	XIII,1 48.20-21
	II,3 (57) 64.11-12	22:2	II,1 21.16—22.5
	II,3 (101) 75.21		II,2 (19) 36.22-24
	III,2 64.10-12		II,5 110.7-15
	III,2 66.10-11		II,5 110.24-28
	V,4 58.8-9	22:2b	VII,4 106.21-22
	V,5 84.8-18	22:5	I,3 32.27-28
	V,5 85.30-31	22:13	II,3 (57) 64.11-12
	VI,2 13.16		V,4 58.8-9
	VI,4 40.3-5		VI,2 13.16
	VI,6 58.13-14	22:14	VII,4 113.21-22
	VII,2 62.1		II,1 21.16—22.5
	VIII,1 5.21		II,5 110.7-15
	VIII,1 6.10		II,5 110.24-28
	VIII,1 15.4		II,5 110.31-33
	VIII,1 48.5	22:17	VII,4 106.21-22
	VIII,1 55.16		II,1 4.21-24
	IX,3 72.25-27		II,3 (101) 75.21
	IX,3 74.8-12		III,2 64.10-12
	XIII,1 37.3		III,2 66.10-11
	XIII,1 37.35		V,5 84.8-18
	XIII,1 41.23		V,5 85.30-31
	XIII,1 46.17-19		VI,4 40.3-5
			VII,2 62.1

	VIII,1 5.21		II,5 102.11-14
	VIII,1 6.10		III,2 49.20-22
	VIII,1 15.4		IV,2 60.1-22
	VIII,1 48.5		VI,3 26.6-7
	VIII,1 55.16		VIII,1 9.2-4
	XIII,1 37.3	6:41	I,5 112.35—113.1
	XIII,1 37.35		II,5 100.17-18
	XIII,1 41.23	6:43	I,5 101.6-8
	XIII,1 48.7		II,1 12.13
22:19	VII,4 106.21-22		II,5 100.17-18
			II,5 101.9-11
			II,5 102.11-14
			III,2 49.20-22
			IV,2 60.1-22
			VI,3 26.6-7
			VIII,1 9.2-4
2 Esdras			
1:7	II,6 137.11-15	6:53-54	II,3 (58) 64.12-22
1:30a	II,3 (125) 84.25-34		II,5 114.19-20
1:33	II,2 (71) 45.34-35		II,5 123.34—124.4
	V,4 60.14-22	6:54	II,1 8.28—9.1
1:33a	II,3 (125) 84.25-34	6:55	II,2 (12) 34.27-30
1:35	I,2 12.38—13.1	6:58	II,5 105.23-24
	I,5 71.23-29	7:11	II,2 (12) 34.27-30
	II,7 138.27-30	7:36	I,5 96.26-31
1:37	I,2 12.38—13.1	8:52	I,3 36.35-39
	I,5 71.23-29		I,5 96.26-31
	II,7 138.27-30		II,1 21.16—22.5
2:12	VII,4 106.21-22		II,2 (19) 36.22-24
2:13	I,2 10.32-34		II,5 110.7-15
	XIII,1 44.12-17		II,5 115.27-29
	BG 8502,1 8.20-21		II,5 118.19-23
2:35	I,3 32.27-28		VII,4 106.21-23
3:9-10	II,1 28.34—29.1	8:52a	I,5 106.25-31
	II,4 92.4-8	14:45	II,2 (52) 42.13-15
	V,5 69.2—70.6		
	VI,4 38.19-21	Tobit	
	VI,4 39.13-14	4:7-11	II,2 (6) 33.14-16
	VI,8 73.24—74.6		II,2 (14) 35.15-19
	VII,1 25.11-13	4:15	II,2 (6) 33.19
	XI,2 38.27-39		II,3 (64) 66.23-29
3:11-12	V,5 72.15-17		II,3 (123) 83.25-28
3:11	II,4 92.9-14		VII,4 89.2-4
	V,5 70.6-25	12:8	II,2 (6) 33.14-16
3:12	V,5 73.13-15		II,2 (14) 35.15-19
	V,5 73.25-27	13:6b	I,1 A.14
	VII,1 26.21-25		VII,4 111.18
	VII,1 28.11-14	13:10a	I,1 A.14
6:2	I,5 96.26-31		VII,4 111.18
6:4	II,5 101.5-9		
6:12-16	II,5 125.32—126.1	Judith	
6:38	I,5 101.6-8	9:11	II,7 145.5-8
	II,1 12.13	13:18	V,4 58.3-5
	II,5 100.17-18	16:14	I,5 101.6-8
	II,5 101.9-11		II,1 12.13

Judith (*cont'd*)

II,5 100.17-18
 II,5 101.9-11
 II,5 102.11-14
 III,2 49.20-22
 IV,2 60.1-22
 VI,3 26.6-7
 VIII,1 9.2-4

7:25-26

VII,4 91.14-17
 I,3 23.18—24.3
 II,1 14.21-24
 V,3 25.1
 VII,4 100.25-29
VII,4 112.37—113.6
 VII,4 115.19
 VIII,1 130.5-6
 XI,2 24.22-25

Additions to Esther

16:16 III,5 (44) 137.22—138.2

7:26

XIII,1 38.11-12
 XIII,1 46.19-32

Wisdom of Solomon

1:6

II,6 136.24-25
 VII,4 116.1-5

8:4-6

II,4 94.29-31
 VII,4 91.14-17
 II,4 94.29-31
 VII,4 91.14-17

2:1

I,5 89.24-28
 VI,4 47.27-33

9:1

I,5 101.6-8
 II,1 12.13

2:23

I,1 A.31-33
 II,1 14.13-24
 II,1 15.1-12
 II,1 20.33—21.7
 II,3 (41) 60.34—61.5
 II,3 (84) 71.35
 II,3 (86) 72.14
 II,4 87.24-33

9:2

II,5 100.17-18
 II,5 101.9-11
 II,5 102.11-14
 III,2 49.20-22
 IV,2 60.1-22
 VI,3 26.6-7
 VIII,1 9.2-4

II,5 101.9-11
 II,5 110.12
 II,5 112.33—113.1
II,5 114.29—115.1

9:9

II,1 8.28—9.1
 II,3 (58) 64.12-22
 II,5 113.12-20
 II,5 114.19-20
 II,5 123.34—124.4

III,2 59.1-9
 V,4 54.10-15
 V,5 64.6—65.25

9:13-14

II,4 94.29-31
 III,4 101.15-17
 VII,4 91.14-17

V,5 65.29-32
 V,5 66.14-23
 VI,4 38.5-9
 VI,6 55.30-33
 VI,8 66.35—67.2
 VI,8 69.22-25

9:13

II,4 87.14-20
VII,4 111.32—112.10
 VII,2 60.10-12
 VII,4 116.19-23

VII,4 91.14-17
 VII,4 92.23-33
 VIII,1 30.4-5
 VIII,2 136.7-13
 XI,2 37.32-34
 XIII,1 40.22-25

9:16-17

II,4 87.14-20
VII,4 111.32—112.10

9:17

II,6 135.4-8
 VII,4 116.19-23

10:1-2

II,2 (85) 47.29-34

10:1

II,1 14.13-24
 II,1 15.1-12
 II,1 20.33—21.7

2:24

II,4 96.3-9
 II,5 106.19-24
 IX,3 48.15-17

5:15-20

III,2 64.6-9

5:15-16

XI,1 21.31-33

6:12

VI,2 13.4-5

7:12

VII,4 91.14-17

7:17-18

II,1 2.16-19

7:21

II,1 2.16-19

7:22

II,4 94.29-31

II,3 (41) 60.34—61.5
 II,3 (84) 71.35
 II,3 (86) 72.14

II,4 87.24-33

II,5 110.12

II,5 112.33—113.1

II,5 114.29—115.1

III,2 59.1-9

V,4 54.10-15

V,5 64.6—65.25

- V,5 65.29-32
 V,5 66.14-23
 VI,6 55.30-33
 VI,8 66.35—67.2
 VII,2 53.9-19
 VII,4 91.14-17
 VII,4 92.23-33
 VIII,1 30.4-5
 VIII,2 136.7-13
 XI,2 37.32-34
 XIII,1 40.22-25
 10:1a I,1 A.31-33
 10:2 II,1 8.28—9.1
 II,3 (58) 64.12-22
 II,5 114.19-20
 II,5 123.34—124.4
 10:3 II,1 24.15-25
 II,3 (41-42) 61.3-10
 II,4 91.20-30
 XI,2 38.13-25
 10:4 II,1 28.34—29.1
 II,1 29.6-12
 II,3 (125) 84.34—85.1
 II,4 92.4-8
 II,4 92.9-14
 III,2 61.1-15
 V,5 69.2—70.6
 V,5 70.6-25
 VI,4 38.19-21
 VI,4 38.29-30
 VI,4 38.31—39.13
 VI,4 39.13-14
 VI,8 73.24—74.6
 VII,1 25.11-13
 VII,1 28.5-6
 VII,1 28.13-14
 XI,2 38.27-39
 10:5 II,3 (123) 82.26-27
 VII,1 25.17-33
 10:6-7 V,5 75.9-11
 VI,8 73.24—74.6
 VII,1 29.28-29
 10:15 II,6 137.11-15
 10:16 IX,3 48.19-26
 12:13a II,1 13.9-13
 V,4 56.25—57.1
 13:1-9 I,3 17.10-27
 VI,8 69.25-27
 13:1-7 II,3 (85) 71.35—72.3
 VI,3 33.27-32
 13:1-3 II,7 143.32-34
 XIII,1 47.24-28
 13:1 V,5 65.22-23
 V,5 66.24—67.9
 13:6 I,3 16.38—17.4
 I,5 64.6—65.17
 14:17 VII,4 100.30-31
 16:5-7 IX,3 48.26—49.10
 16:13 I,5 89.24-28
 18:15-16 VII,4 117.8-11
Sirach
 1:4 III,4 101.15-17
 2:5 II,2 (42) 40.19
 4:10 XII,1 (340) 29.26—30.1
 4:23 XII,1 (161/162) 15.5-7
 6:6-8 VII,4 97.18-22
 6:6 II,2 (23) 38.1-3
 6:8 VII,4 98.3-5
 6:18 VII,4 89.17-23
 6:23 VII,4 87.4-14
 6:27 VI,2 13.4-5
 6:28-31 II,2 (90) 48.16-20
 III,5 (65-66, 68) 141.3-11
 IX,3 37.21-23
 6:28-29 VII,4 87.4-14
 6:31 VII,4 87.4-14
 VII,4 89.17-23
 10:9 III,3 70.3-6
 III,4 92.8-11
 10:14 VII,4 110.19-34
 11:18-19 II,2 (63) 44.2-9
 12:16-18 VII,4 97.23-30
 14:16 I,5 89.24-28
 15:2 VII,4 91.14-17
 15:11-12 VII,4 115.36-37
 15:17 VI,3 24.10-13
 17:4 II,1 8.28—9.1
 II,3 (58) 64.12-22
 II,5 114.19-20
 II,5 123.34—124.4
 17:22 II,2 (25) 38.11-12
 17:32 III,3 70.3-6
 III,4 92.8-11
 18:2 II,1 13.9-13
 V,4 56.25—57.1
 18:3 I,3 37.21-24
 21:10 I,5 89.24-28
 VI,4 47.27-33
 24:1 VII,4 88.35—89.10
 24:3 VII,4 112.33-34
 24:5-8 II,2 (3) 32.19-26
 24:7-11 I,2 9.1-8
 I,5 115.3-11
 II,1 30.11—31.4
 II,2 (28) 38.21-22
 V,4 58.3-5

Sirach (cont'd)		V,4 56.25—57.1
	VIII,1 130.5-6	36:17 I,1 A.14
	VIII,2 136.16-28	VII,4 111.18
	XIII,1 40.29-32	VII,4 98.3-5
	XIII,1 47.14-17	III,3 70.3-6
	XIII,1 47.31-33	III,4 92.8-11
24:9	I,1 A.11-12	I,5 101.6-8
	I,1 A.31-33	II,1 12.13
	I,4 44.33-38	II,5 100.17-18
	I,5 57.12-34	II,5 101.9-11
	I,5 96.17-24	II,5 102.11-14
	II,1 14.21-24	III,2 49.20-22
	II,2 (19) 36.17-18	IV,2 60.1-22
	II,2 (61) 43.28-30	VI,3 26.6-7
	II,3 (57) 64.10-11	VIII,1 9.2-4
	II,3 (81) 70.36-37	II,7 144.2-5
	III,4 101.15-17	II,7 144.15-18
	V,4 58.8-9	II,6 136.24-25
	VI,2 13.16	VII,4 116.1-5
	VII,2 70.5-6	I,3 18.32-35
	VII,4 113.21-22	I,3 19.7-10
	XIII,1 35.4-9	I,5 88.4-6
	XIII,1 35.30-32	I,5 101.6-8
	XIII,1 46.5-16	II,1 12.13
24:17	III,4 107.18-20	II,5 101.9-11
	III,4 117.3	II,5 102.11-14
	X,1 26.15	III,2 49.20-22
	XIII,1 41.30	IV,2 60.1-22
	XIII,1 46.16-17	VI,3 26.6-7
24:19-22	VII,4 88.35—89.10	VIII,1 9.2-4
24:21	II,2 (28) 38.23-24	VII,2 63.26-27
24:24	II,1 11.20-21	II,4 95.26-29
	II,1 13.9-13	II,5 104.35—105.8
	II,4 86.30-31	II,2 (85) 47.29-34
	II,4 94.21-22	II,2 (90) 48.16-20
	II,5 103.11-13	III,5 (65-66, 68) 141.3-11
	II,5 107.30-31	II,2 (28) 38.23-24
	II,5 112.28-29	IX,3 37.21-23
	V,4 56.25—57.1	
	VII,2 53.30-31	Baruch
	VII,2 64.19-22	2:17 I,5 89.24-28
	XIII,1 43.35—44.2	VI,4 47.27-33
27:6	I,3 33.37-39	3:19 I,5 89.24-28
	I,5 118.21-23	VI,4 47.27-33
	II,2 (45) 40.31—41.6	II,1 29.17—30.4
	II,3 (123) 83.18-25	II,2 (3) 32.19-26
	II,5 127.16-17	4:1 II,2 (1) 32.12-14
	VII,3 75.7-11	
	XI,1 19.30-37	Prayer of Azariah
29:10-12	VII,4 88.13-17	22 II,1 11.20-21
29:10-11	II,2 (76) 46.19-22	II,1 13.9-13
31:27	VII,4 107.26—108.3	II,4 86.30-31
33:5	II,7 143.17-18	II,4 94.21-22
36:5	II,1 13.9-13	

II,5 103.11-13
 II,5 107.30-31
 II,5 112.28-29
 V,4 56.25—57.1
 VII,2 53.30-31
 VII,2 64.19-22
 XIII,1 43.35—44.2

Susanna

1:59 IX,3 40.20—41.4

Bel and the Dragon

41b II,1 13.9-13
 V,4 56.25—57.1

2 Maccabees

6:23 I,5 89.24-28
 14:35 II,1 3.1-6

3 Maccabees

6:28 III,5 (44) 137.22—138.2

4 Maccabees

18:16 VII,4 106.21-23

INDEX OF MODERN AUTHORS

- Abramowski, L., 448, 461
 Achtemeier, P. J., 437, 449
 Akagi, T., 438
 Aland, B., 425, 427, 429, 452
 Aland, K., 438
 Arai, S., 432
 Arthur, R. H., 425
 Arthur, R. L., 438
 Attridge, H. W., 431, 432, 435
 Aune, D. E., 438

 Baarda, T., 438, 465
 Baker, A., 438
 Bammel, E., 438
 Barc, B., 425, 431, 432, 435, 443, 444,
 448, 456, 460, 462, 466
 Barrett, C. K., 432
 Bartsch, H.-W., 438
 Bauer, J. B., 438, 446
 Beardslee, W. A., 438
 Beare, F. W., 438, 446
 Bellet, P., 438, 449
 Beltz, W., 425, 455, 462
 Best, E., 438
 Bethge, H., 450
 Bethge, H.-G., 425, 449, 459, 461
 Betz, H. D., 441
 Bianchi, U., 425, 444, 448, 450
 Birdsall, J. N., 438
 Bishop, E. F. F., 438
 Blatz, B., 439, 453
 Bleeker, C. J., 426, 435, 451, 457, 461,
 462, 463
 Blomberg, C. L., 425, 439
 Blume, H.-D., 461
 Böhlig, A., xxi n16, 425, 435, 450,
 452, 454, 455, 460
 Borchert, G. L., 446
 Boring, M. E., 439
 Bornkamm, G., 434
 Borsch, F. H., 425
 Bourgeois, P., 440

 Brashler, J., 458, 460, 466
 Bream, H. N., 436
 Briscoe, H. L., 439
 Broek, R. van den, 425, 436, 438, 452,
 453, 457, 460, 461, 465
 Bröker, G., 459
 Bromiley, G. W., 460
 Brown, R. E., 439
 Brown, S. K., 431, 454, 455, 460
 Bruce, F. F., 439
 Bruns, J. E., 425
 Buckley, J. J., 425, 436, 439, 446
 Bullard, R. A., 448
 Butts, J. R., 439

 Cameron, R., 431, 439, 440
 Cantanzaro, C. J. de, 446
 Carratelli, G. P., 466
 Carrez, M., 463
 Carruth, S., 439
 Cartlidge, D. R., 446
 Cerfaux, L., 433, 440
 Chadwick, H., 464
 Charlesworth, J. H., 439, 456
 Cherix, P., 458
 Chilton, B. D., 439
 Christensen, C. R., 433
 Claude, P., 461
 Colpe, C., 433, 434, 436, 452, 459,
 462, 464
 Cozby, J. A., 425
 Crim, K., 433, 435, 442
 Cross, F. L., 425, 434, 438, 442, 445,
 446
 Crossan, J. D., 425, 439
 Cullmann, O., 439, 440

 Dahl, N. A., 426
 Dart, J., 426, 440
 Davies, S. L., 440
 de Jonge, M., 465

- Dehandschutter, B., 431, 434, 436, 440, 450
- DeLamotte, R. C., 440
- Delling, G., 464
- Delobel, J., 429, 440
- Diez Macho, A., 454
- Dirkse, P. A., 458, 459
- Donahue, J. R., 426
- Donaldson, T. L., xviii n4
- Doran, R., 440
- Doré, J., 463
- Doresse, J., 440, 452
- Drummond, R. H., 433
- Dubois, J.-D., 427
- Dungan, D. L., 446
- Durso, M. H., 440
- Edwards, R. A., 464
- Efird, J. M., 430
- Eissfeldt, O., 464
- Eltester, W., 426, 435, 444, 445, 447, 452, 456
- Emmel, S., 453
- Englezakis, B., 440
- Erbetta, M., 433, 434, 436, 446, 450, 454, 455
- Evans, C. A., 426, 465
- Fallon, F. T., 426, 440, 448, 450
- Fecht, G., 433
- Filoramo, G., 436
- Fitzmyer, J. A., 440
- Foerster, W., 426, 456
- Fossum, J., 426
- Freedman, D. N., 437, 440
- Freund, W. H. C., 440
- Frickel, J., 426
- Frid, B., 434, 446
- Funk, R. W., 431, 440, 453
- Funk, W.-P., 454, 455, 460
- Gaffron, H.-G., 434, 446
- Garrite, G., 440
- Gärtner, B., 433, 440
- Gasparro, G. S., 446
- Gero, S., 446
- Gianotto, C., 436, 462
- Gibbons, J. A., 459
- Gilhus, I. S., 437, 448
- Gillabert, É., 440
- Giversen, S., 433, 437, 440, 446, 462, 463
- Glasson, T. F., 440
- Goehring, J. E., 452, 453, 465
- Gold, V. R., 437
- Good, D. J., 452, 453
- Grant, R. M., 426, 433, 437, 440, 446, 465
- Grelot, P., 463
- Griggs, C. W., 460
- Grobel, K., 433, 441
- Groff, K. I., 433
- Gruenwald, I., 448, 450
- Guillaumont, A., 441, 450, 456, 457, 460, 462
- Haardt, R., 426
- Haas, Y., 440, 456
- Haase, W., 431, 440, 446, 448, 456
- Haenchen, E., 426, 441
- Hardy, E. R., 437, 465
- Harrington, D. J., 428, 431, 437
- Hedrick, C. W., xviii n4, xxi n16, 426, 432, 437, 441, 444, 449, 452, 455, 456, 457, 463, 464, 465
- Helderman, J., 433, 438, 465
- Hellholm, D., 427
- Helmbold, A. K., 426, 437, 441, 446
- Hempfling, R. J., 433
- Hennecke, E., 428, 432, 439, 444, 447, 452, 453, 454, 455, 461
- Henrichs, A., 463
- Hermann, A., 453
- Hoberman, B., 441
- Hodgson, R., 426, 432, 437, 441, 444, 449, 457
- Hooker, M. D., 430
- Horman, J., 441
- Hunzinger, C.-H., 441
- Hyatt, J. P., 447
- Isenberg, W. W., 433, 446
- Jackson, H. M., 441
- Jacobson, H., 450
- Janssens, Y., 426, 429, 432, 437, 441, 447, 452, 459, 460, 461, 465
- Jeremias, J., 441, 444
- Jones, G. V., 441

- Kaestli, J.-D., 441, 460, 463
 Kasser, R., 431, 436, 437, 441, 447, 448, 454
 Keck, L. E., 426
 Kee, H. C., 441
 Keizer, L. S., 458
 Kettler, F. H., 444, 445
 King, K. L., 441, 446, 447, 449, 464
 Kirchner, D., 432, 451
 Klauck, H.-J., 454
 Klijn, A. F. J., 465
 Kloppenborg, J. S., 441
 Koester, H., 426, 427, 432, 441, 444, 453, 454
 Koschorke, K., 427, 457, 460, 462, 463
 Krause, M., 426, 427, 430, 433, 436, 437, 442, 448, 450, 451, 453, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 465
 Kuhn, K. H., 441
 Kuntzmann, R., 427, 452

 Labib, P., 427, 437, 450, 451, 452, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458
 Lambrecht, J., 426
 Lane, W. L., 460
 Laurentin, R., 442
 Layton, B., xxi n15, 426, 427, 428, 431, 434, 435, 436, 441, 442, 446, 448, 449, 450, 451, 453, 457, 463, 465
 Leipoldt, J., xxi n15, 427, 442
 Leloup, J.-Y., 442
 Lelyveld, M., 442
 Lindars, B., 438
 Little, D. H., 455
 Livingstone, E. A., 427, 432, 439, 440, 442, 445, 447, 448, 452
 Logan, A. H. B., 427, 447, 465
 Longenecker, R. N., 431
 Ludin Jansen, H., 433
 Luttkhuizen, G. P., 447, 462, 465
 Luz, U., 436

 MacDonald, D. R., 442
 MacRae, G. W., 427, 428, 431, 432, 433, 437, 442, 453, 454, 456, 457, 459, 460, 466
 Magne, J., 428, 432, 449
 Mahé, J.-P., 458, 459

 Malinine, M., 432, 433, 435
 Mann, F., 461
 Mansfeld, J., 438
 Marcovich, M., 442
 Marrow, S. B., 428, 431, 437
 Martin, L. H., 435
 Matsagouras, E. G., 458
 May, G., 449
 McArthur, H. K., 442
 McCaughey, J. D., 433
 McGuire, A., 433, 449
 Meerburg, P. P., 442
 Ménard, J.-É., 428, 433, 435, 442, 443, 447, 449, 451, 457, 461, 462, 463, 464
 Merrill, A. L., 437
 Metzger, B. M., 428
 Meyer, M. W., 428, 443, 462
 Michaelis, W., 443
 Miller, B. F., 443
 Montefiore, H., 445
 Moon, B. A., 451
 Moraldi, L., 428, 433, 443, 447, 466
 Morard, F., 456
 Morrice, W. G., 443
 Mowery, R. L., 443
 Mueller, D., 431
 Mueller, J. R., 439
 Mulder, M. J., 428
 Munck, J., 443
 Murdock, W. R., 454

 Nagel, P., 425, 428, 436, 449, 451, 455, 459, 465
 Nations, A. L., 443
 Neller, K. V., 443
 Nelson, W. R., 433
 Nickelsburg, G. W. E., 454
 Nock, A. D., 428
 Nold, M., 447
 Noorda, S. J., 438
 North, R., 443

 Overholt, T. W., 437

 Pagels, E. H., 428, 435, 446, 447, 449, 454, 463, 464
 Painchaud, L., 450, 458, 459, 460, 464
 Parrott, D. M., 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 466

- Paschke, F., 443
 Pasquier, A., 466
 Pearson, B. A., 428, 437, 449, 452, 453,
 462, 463, 464
 Peel, M. L., 435, 461
 Peretto, E., 435
 Perkins, P., 428, 432, 443, 449, 455,
 456, 460
 Petersen, W. L., 443
 Pfeiffer, C. F., 426
 Piper, O. A., 434, 443
 Poehlmann, W. R., 461
 Poirier, P.-H., 458, 464
 Puech, H.-C., 425, 428, 431, 433, 443,
 454

 Quecke, H., 450
 Quéré, F., 443
 Quispel, G., 425, 429, 431, 433, 443,
 444, 447, 457

 Rahner, K., 434
 Rengstorf, K. H., 444
 Richard, E., 444
 Richards, K. H., 434, 441
 Ries, J., 429, 442, 459, 460
 Ritter, A. M., 436
 Roberge, M., 448, 459, 462
 Roberts, C. H., 444
 Robinson, G., 465 *see also* Schenke, G.
 Robinson, J. M., xvii, xvii n1, xvii n3,
 429, 444, 465
 Robinson, S. E., 456
 Robinson, W. C., 451
 Robison, A. C., 434
 Roques, R., 444
 Rouleau, D., 432, 466
 Roy, L., 432, 466
 Rudolph, K., xxi n17, 429, 447

 Salvoni, F., 456
 Sanders, E. P., 464
 Sanders, J. T., 434
 Sandmel, S., xviii n4
 Saunders, E. W., 444
 Säve-Söderbergh, T., 444
 Schenk, W., 429
 Schenke, G., 465 *see also* Robinson, G.

 Schenke, H.-M., xxi, xxi n15, 427, 429,
 432, 434, 436, 447, 449, 450, 452,
 455, 456, 460, 462
 Schierse, F. J., 429
 Schippers, R., 444
 Schmidt, K. O., 444
 Schmithals, W., 429
 Schneemelcher, W., 428, 432, 439, 444,
 447, 452, 453, 454, 455, 461
 Schoedel, W. R., 429, 444, 454, 461
 Scholer, D. M., xxii n18, 429
 Schottroff, L., 441, 456
 Schrage, W., 444
 Schürmann, H., 444
 Schweizer, E., 460
 Scopello, M., 451, 461
 Scott, B. B., 444
 Séd, N., 450
 Segal, A. F., 429
 Segelberg, E., 447, 451
 Sell, J., 444, 452, 456, 457
 Sevenster, J. N., 444
 Sevrin, J.-M., 429, 430, 442, 444, 445,
 451, 459, 460
 Sfameni Gasparro, G., 447, 448
 Sharpe, E. J., 435, 451, 461, 462
 Shellrude, G. M., 456
 Sheppard, J. B., 445
 Shinan, A., 448
 Sieber, J. H., 445
 Siegert, F., 430
 Siker, J. S., 448
 Smalley, S. S., 438
 Snodgrass, K. R., 445
 Solages, B. de, 445
 Standaert, B., 434
 Stead, G. C., 445
 Stone, M. E., 428, 437
 Story, C. I. K., 434
 Stroker, W. D., 430, 445
 Strousma, G. A. G., 430
 Strousma, G. G., 437
 Stuijber, A., 453
 Suarez, P. de, 445
 Summers, R., 445
 Sumney, J. L., 453
 Szabó, A., 430

 Tardieu, M., 449, 450, 459
 Temporini, H., 431, 440, 446, 448, 456

- Tenney, M. C., 431
 Thalassinós, T. N., 434
 Thomassen, E., 436, 464
 Till, W., 466
 Till, W. C., 434, 437, 445, 448, 453, 466
 Trautmann, C., 448
 Trevijano Etcheverría, R., 445, 454
 Tripp, D. H., 448
 Tröger, K.-W., 425, 429, 430, 447, 462
 Tuckett, C. M., 430, 434, 445, 463
 Turner, H. E. W., 445
 Turner, J. D., 452, 463, 464, 465
 Tyson, J. B., 445
- Ullmann, W., 436
 Unger, R., 457
 Unnik, W. C. van, 425, 430, 432, 434, 435, 437, 438, 443, 448, 465
- Veilleux, A., 455
 Vermaseren, M. J., 425, 461, 465
 Vielhauer, P., 445
 Vouga, F., 430
- Wautier, A., 445
 Wedderburn, A. J. M., 427, 447, 465
 Weiss, H.-F., 430, 435
 Welburn, A. J., 456
 Wenham, D., 439
 Werner, A., 460
 Widengren, G., xvii n2, 430, 435, 449, 451, 457, 461, 462
 Wild, R. A., 464
 Wiles, M. F., 434
 Wilken, R. L., 461, 464
 Williams, F. E., 432, 458
 Williams, J. A., xviii n4, 434
 Williams, M. A., 430
 Wilson, R. McL., xvii, xvii n2, 430, 438, 445, 446, 448, 451, 452, 454, 457, 462, 465, 466
 Wilson, S. G., 429, 430
 Winterhalter, R., 446
 Wintermute, O., 430
 Wisse, F., xxi n16, 430, 431, 451, 452, 458, 459
 Wright, G. E., 437
 Wuellner, W., 457
- Yamauchi, E. M., xxi n17, 431, 459, 465
 Yates, R., 434
- Zandee, J., 431, 432, 435, 461

NEW TESTAMENT TOOLS AND STUDIES

edited by

BRUCE M. MEITZER, PH.D., D.D., L.H.D., D. THEOL., D. LITT.

and

BART D. EHRLMAN, PH.D.

VOL. XI *Studien zum Neutestamentlichen Briefformular*, von Franz Schnider und Werner Stenger. 1987. ISBN 90 04 08414 2

VOL. XII *Strukturelle Beobachtungen zum Neuen Testament*, von Werner Stenger. 1990. ISBN 90 04 90113 0

VOL. XIII *Life of Jesus Research: An Annotated Bibliography*, by Craig A. Evans. 1989. ISBN 90 04 09180 7

VOL. XIV *A Key to the Peshitta Gospels*; vol. I: *ʿĀlaph Dalath*, by Terry C. Falla. 1991. ISBN 90 04 09354 0

VOL. XV *Text and Interpretation: New Approaches in the Criticism of the New Testament*, edited by P. J. Hartin and J. H. Petzer. 1991. ISBN 90 04 09401 6

VOL. XVI *An Index to Periodical Literature on the Apostle Paul*, by Watson E. Mills. 1993. ISBN 90 04 09674 4

VOL. XVII *The Gospel of John as Literature: An Anthology of Twentieth-Century Perspectives*, edited by Mark W. G. Stibbe. 1993. ISBN 90 04 09848 8

VOL. XVIII *Nag Hammadi Texts and the Bible: A Synopsis and Index*, edited by Craig A. Evans, Robert L. Webb and Richard A. Wiebe. 1993. ISBN 90 04 09902 6